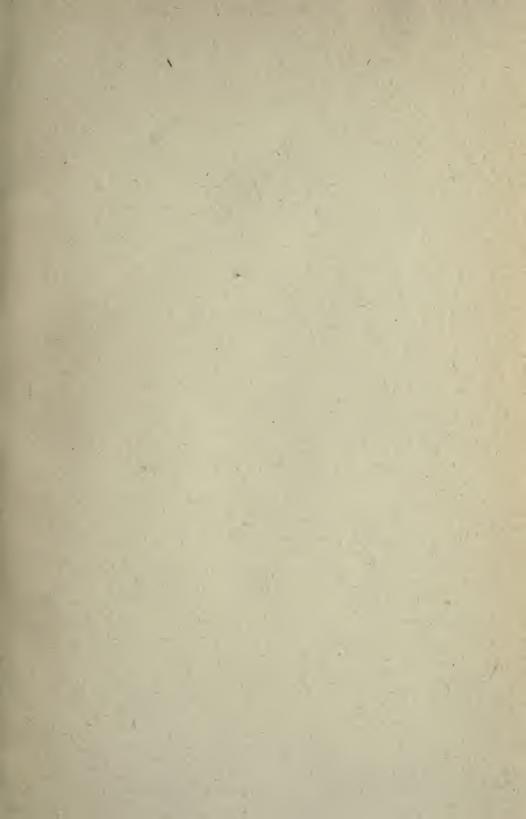


## From the collection of the



San Francisco, California 2007



Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

## THE

# Kansas Historical Quarterly

KIRKE MECHEM, Editor JAMES C. MALIN, Associate Editor NYLE H. MILLER, Managing Editor



Volume XVI 1948

(Kansas Historical Collections)
vol. xxxIII

Published by

The Kansas State Historical Society

Topeka, Kansas

22-4441

JUNE !

# Kansas Historical Quanterly

and the same of the same

# Contents of Volume XVI

Number 1—February, 1948
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part One,  1826-1827
LETTERS OF JULIA LOUISA LOVEJOY, 1856-1864: Part Four, 1859
Bypaths of Kansas History
Kansas History as Published in the Press
Kansas Historical Notes
Number 2—May, 1948  The Pictorial Record of the Old West: V. Remington in Kansas
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part Two,  1828
LETTERS OF JULIA LOUISA LOVEJOY, 1856-1864: Part Five,  1860-1864—Concluded
Bypaths of Kansas History
Kansas History as Published in the Press
KANSAS HISTORICAL NOTES

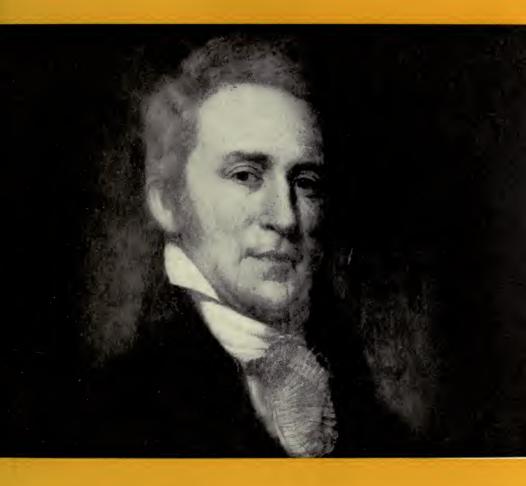
# Number 3—August, 1948

THE PICTORIAL RECORD OF THE OLD WEST: VI. Heinrich	PAGE
Balduin Möllhausen	วาร
With the Following Illustrations:	220
H. B. Möllhausen, in Frontier Dress, 1854	
A Group of Sioux, 1851	
Trading Post of the American Fur Company at Bellevue (Ne-	
braska), 1852 Roubidou Trading Post (Nebraska) on the Oregon Trail, 1851	
between pp. 232, 233	
Fort Smith (Arkansas), 1853	
One of the Early Views of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado,	
1858, between pp. 240, 241	
W. E. CAMPBELL, PIONEER KANSAS LIVESTOCKMANC. W. McCampbell,	245
With a Portrait of W. E. Campbell, facing p. 256.	
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part Three,	
1829 Edited by Louise Barry,	274
RECENT Additions to the Library,	
Compiled by Helen M. McFarland, Librarian,	306
BYPATHS OF KANSAS HISTORY	325
Kansas History as Published in the Press	328
KANSAS HISTORICAL NOTES	335
27 1 4 27 1 4040	
Number 4—November, 1948	
	PAGE
Over the Santa Fe Trail Through Kansas in 1858 (Translated	
by John A. Burzle; Edited and Annotated by Robert Taft),	00=
H.B. Möllhausen,	337
A HISTORY OF THE TOPEKA DENTAL COLLEGE	381
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part	
Four, 1830-1831—ConcludedEdited by Louise Barry,	384
With the Following Illustrations:  Explosion of the Helen McGregor in 1830, facing p. 384, and	
View of St. Louis, Probably in the Early 1840's, facing p.	
view of St. Louis, Froducty in the Early 1840's, Jacing p. 385.	
385.	411
385. Bypaths of Kansas History	
385.	
885.  Bypaths of Kansas History  Kansas History as Published in the Press	413
BYPATHS OF KANSAS HISTORY.  KANSAS HISTORY AS PUBLISHED IN THE PRESS.  KANSAS HISTORICAL NOTES	413 420
885.  Bypaths of Kansas History  Kansas History as Published in the Press	413 420

## THE

# KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

February · 1948



Published by

Kansas State Historical Society

Topeka

#### CONTENTS

	PAGE
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part One,  1826-1827	1
Letters of Julia Louisa Lovejoy, 1856-1864: Part Four, 1859	40
The Annual Meeting: Containing Reports of the Secretary, Treasurer, Executive and Nominating Committees; Annual Address of the President, Selective Service in Kansas— World War II, Milton R. McLean; Report on The National Foundation to Honor Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower and the United States Armed Forces, Charles M. Harger; Election of	
Officers; List of Directors of the SocietyKirke Mechem, Secretary,	76
Bypaths of Kansas History	98
Kansas History as Published in the Press	101
Kansas Historical Notes	108

The Kansas Historical Quarterly is published in February, May, August and November by the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan., and is distributed free to members. Correspondence concerning contributions may be sent to the editor. The Society assumes no responsibility for statements made by contributors.

Entered as second-class matter October 22, 1931, at the post office at Topeka, Kan., under the act of August 24, 1912.

#### THE COVER

WILLIAM CLARK (1770-1838).—Best known for his part in the Lewis and Clark expedition, Clark's many years of able administrative service as governor of Missouri territory, and as superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, were a greater contribution to his country. Portrait from the Peale painting in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

# THE KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Volume XVI

February, 1948

Number 1

# William Clark's Diary

MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831

Edited by Louise Barry

#### I. Introduction

In the years of this diary William Clark was superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, and one of the town's most renowned citizens. The superintendency, which he had first received by appointment in May, 1822, covered a wide territory and included most of the Indian tribes on the Western frontier. No man more capable could have been selected for this position, either from the government's standpoint or that of the Indians. Clark was a man of integrity and administrative ability, with years of experience in Indian affairs. His knowledge of their problems and his fair dealings had made him a man of prestige among the Western tribes, which was greatly to the government's advantage.

William Clark was born in Virginia in 1770, ninth of the ten children of John and Ann (Rogers) Clark. The exploits of his famed older brother, George Rogers Clark, undoubtedly influenced William's early choice of a military career; and the removal of the Clark family to the Kentucky frontier region in 1784-1785 encouraged this ambition. Although born in a family of means and social position, he had little formal education. At 19 he was serving in Col. John Hardin's militia campaign against the Indians, a youth of striking appearance, over six feet in height, broad-shouldered, red-haired. At 21 he joined the army as an infantry lieutenant and for four years served under Gen. Anthony Wayne. On Wayne's expedition against the Shawnee Indians in Ohio, during 1794-1795, another junior officer was Meriwether Lewis, with whom Clark was to be associated later. After five years of eventful military service, he resigned his commission. The next few years were spent in travel-

LOUISE BARRY is in charge of the Manuscripts division of the Kansas State Historical Society.

ing, and in attempting to aid his brother George Rogers Clark in settling financial matters.

In 1803, when he was 33, he was selected to go with Meriwether Lewis on an expedition to the Northwest. When the Lewis and Clark expedition returned to St. Louis in 1806, both men had achieved fame and honors. Meriwether Lewis was appointed governor of Louisiana territory, and the same month, March, 1807, William Clark was made brigadier-general of militia for the territory. In this capacity he was also Indian agent, so that his services in Indian administration dated from 1807.

From this year until his death, St. Louis was Clark's home. In January, 1808, he married Julia Hancock of Fincastle, Va. In August, he purchased property in St. Louis county; and in January, 1811, bought property on Main, or First, street in St. Louis.<sup>1</sup>

Clark's next important appointment was as governor of Missouri territory in 1813. In this position he was also ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs. During the War of 1812, it was his task to guard the territory's frontier, and to prevent British-incited Indian uprisings. In 1814 he led a small expedition up the Mississippi into British-held country, reaching Prairie du Chien, where he built a post named Fort Shelby, which was soon after captured by the British.

When Missouri was preparing for statehood in 1820, Clark was a candidate for governor, but did not attempt an active campaign, being occupied with other matters. He was defeated by his friend Alexander McNair. Clark's first wife died in June of that year.<sup>2</sup> In November, 1821, he married Mrs. Harriet (Kennerly) Radford,<sup>3</sup> widow of Dr. John Radford, and cousin of the first Mrs. Clark.

The following year President Monroe appointed William Clark to the superintendency of Indian affairs at St. Louis, a post newlycreated by congress. Except for the additional commission in 1824-1825 as surveyor general of the states of Illinois and Missouri, and

3. There were two children of this marriage: (Thomas) Jefferson Kennerly (born February 29, 1824; died January 9, 1900); Edmond (born September 9, 1826; died August 12, 1827). The second Mrs. Clark died December 28, 1831.—Ibid.

<sup>1.</sup> The latter property Clark apparently sold to the government. In his letter of July 18, 1829, to Thomas L. McKenney, Clark described the Indian Department's grounds in St. Louis as: "Those Grounds [which] were sold by me to the Department for certain purposes and are situated between Main Street and the River. . . ."—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, in Mss. division, Kansas State Historical Society.

<sup>2.</sup> William and Julia (Hancock) Clark had five children: Meriwether Lewis (born January 10, 1809; died October 28, 1881); William Preston (born October 5, 1811; died May 16, 1834); Mary Margaret (born January 1, 1814; died October 15, 1821); George Rogers Hancock (born May 6, 1816; died September 29, 1858); John Julius (born July 7, 1818; died September 5, 1831). All were born at St. Louis, Mo. Julia (Hancock) Clark died June 27, 1820.—Coues, Elliott, History of the Expedition Under the Command of Lewis and Clark . . . (New York, 1893), v. 4, genealogical table; Drumm, Stella M., "The Kennerlys of Virginia," in Missouri Historical Society Collections, St. Louis, v. 6, pp. 106, 108.

the territory of Arkansas, this was the work to which he devoted the rest of his life.4

St. Louis in the years of this diary was growing rapidly. From a population of some 1,000 in 1800, it had grown to an estimated 6,000 by 1830. Founded by the French in 1764, the St. Louis of the latter 1820's contained a large proportion of English-speaking settlers from Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee. There were also many Negroes, both slave and free. It was the only town of any consequence in Missouri, or in all the area west of the Mississippi. The older section had narrow, crowded, unpaved streets; in the newer part there were broad streets and squares, some paved; and houses of brick. The waterfront area was fairly well built up with warehouses and stores. There was a natural deep channel at the waterfront, and except for a brief frozen-over period in the winter, the Mississippi river at St. Louis was accessible to the largest steamboats.

As the commercial metropolis of the West, St. Louis was the depot for the fur trade, and the growing commerce with Santa Fe. The lead mines up the Mississippi were being developed in this period; army supplies were centered at St. Louis for the Western military outposts, and near-by Jefferson Barracks was also a source of much business for the townspeople. There was a vast Indian trade to be supplied, and numerous Indian visitors to the city. Increase of steamboat construction had greatly enlarged the commerce with New Orleans and provided more outlets for trade.

The William Clark diary provides little idea of the life and color of St. Louis. Although "Diary" appears on the cover and as the heading of page one, the word does not aptly describe the contents. This volume was kept as a record in the office of the superintendent of Indian affairs and in it were entered weather and river data, notes on steamboat arrivals and departures, a record of Indians visiting the superintendency, and some items of general and local news.

In another sense also "Diary" is a misnomer since the volume was not intended as a private or personal account. William Clark was undoubtedly its creator, and made some of the entries, but his subagent, or clerks, did most of the recording. Clark's handwriting can be identified from three "first-person" entries, the only such entries in the book. On August 12, 1827, he wrote: "Edmond Clark

<sup>4.</sup> He had personal business interests, such as the Missouri Fur Company venture. Although it was not particularly successful, other financial dealings were, and he died a fairly well-to-do man. William Clark's death occurred in St. Louis, September 1, 1838.

(my Infant Son) died at 8½ A. M. . . . "; on January 29, 1830, is the statement: "My family went to Jeff. Barracks"; and on February 2, 1830, he noted: "Boys from the College visited my cottage, hunt & scate." There is some emphasis in the local news items on Clark's relatives and associates, which gives the diary an additional personal touch. Rarely, there are bits of humor or pertinent comment in the entries made by Clark's assistants, which add sparkle to an otherwise sober and concise record.

Clark had, during these years, four assistants: a subagent, a translator, and two other clerks.<sup>5</sup> So far as can be determined the individuals who, in addition to Clark, made entries in the diary, were: the subagent Walter B. Alexander, who died on July 16, 1826; his successor John B. Ruland; Jesse Benton, a clerk; John F. A. Sanford, translator and clerk, who left following his appointment as a subagent on the upper Missouri, in mid-July, 1826; Dunning D. Mc-Nair, a clerk, who resigned on March 19, 1830; and Augustin Kennerly, who served principally as translator.6

It seems no coincidence that this record was started at the time of the Mississippi river flood of 1826, for the meteorological and river-stage data are the backbone of the volume, and the only consistently-recorded entries. There is a superabundance of material on the weather and on river conditions throughout.

The information on steamboat arrivals and departures is not so complete, as a comparison with the lists in contemporaneous St. Louis newspapers has proved. However, since the newspapers sometimes failed to print the weekly steamboat register, the Clark diary fills a few gaps. In 1826, steamboats were no longer a novelty at the port of St. Louis. After the first such arrival, the General Pike, in August, 1817, there had been a yearly increase in river traffic. But in May, 1826, the month and year this diary opens, the Missouri Republican commented: "Never before this season has our city been frequented by such a vast number of Steam Boats; arrivals are daily, and sometimes as many as three and four of a day. . . . "8 The entry of steamboat data as a part of the diary therefore only reflected the growing importance of the river trade. The Indian superintendency offices were on Main, or First street, which

Letter, Clark to E. Herring, Indian Department, dated July 16, 1832.—Superintendency
of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, p. 391, loc. cit.

<sup>6.</sup> The names of all these men appear, in no particular order, on the fly-leaf of the diary. 7. Another check was made from the statement in the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, June 7, 1827, that the "St. Louis Steam Boat Register" showed the arrival of 82 boats between February 12 and June 4, 1827. The diary for this same period noted 71 arrivals.

8. Ibid., May 25, 1826. In 1830, 278 steam and 91 keel boats entered the port of St. Louis.—St. Louis Beacon, January 6, 1831.

then afforded a view of the river-front and wharf, so that steamboat arrivals and departures were readily noted.

The recording of data on the comings and goings of the Indians seems the most natural part of the diary. The superintendency at St. Louis served as headquarters for Indian affairs in all the Western area. When Clark was appointed as superintendent in May, 1822, John C. Calhoun, the Secretary of War, wrote him:

I enclose you a Commission as Superintendent of Indian Affairs at St. Louis. . . . Altho' the act [under which the appointment was made] does not appear, from the face of it, to make it a part of your duty, to exercise a superintending control over the Indian Agencies on the Mississippi and Missouri, yet it is believed that such was the intention of Congress in authorizing the appointment of a Superintendent of Indian Affairs at St. Louis. You will accordingly consider the following Indian Agents as under your Superintendence—Major O'Fallon [at Council Bluffs], Mr. Graham [at St. Louis], Mr. Boilvin [at Prairie du Chien], Mr. Forsyth [at Rock Island] and Mr. Taliaferro [at St. Peters]—and also Mr. Menard, the Sub Agent at Kaskaskias.

The scope of Clark's authority, thus informally established, came to include several other agencies and subagencies which were later required. Land cessions by the Kansas and Osage tribes, in the treaties of 1825, created a large area west of Missouri and Arkansas for Indian reserves. Subsequently, negotiations were begun with the remnants of Indian tribes east of the Mississippi, and in Missouri and Arkansas territory, to remove to the new lands reserved for them. Thus, the period of the Clark diary was also an era of Indian migrations, and of restlessness on the part of the tribes remaining in the East. Many Indians came every year to see Clark on matters relating to their tribes, and most of the migratory Indians inevitably came through St. Louis on their way west, yet the newspapers almost never mentioned their arrival or departure. The Clark record provides unique data in this respect, but unfortunately, on this subject, too, the diary is incomplete.

For some periods the data on Indians, and on steamboats, were given in separate sections in the diary. The plan was not followed consistently and since the arrangement only makes for confusion in using the volume it has seemed justifiable to bring all the material together in one chronology for publication. This explains some duplication of entries.

<sup>9.</sup> Letter, Calhoun to Clark, May 28, 1822.—War Department, Secretary's Office, "Letters Sent, Indian Affairs, E: 59," in National Archives, Washington, D. C. The governors of Michigan, Arkansas, and Florida territories were, by law, superintendents of Indian affairs within their respective domains.—23 Cong., 1 Sess., House Report 474 (Serial 263), p. 44.

The diary ends on February 28, 1831, at the end of the book. There is no continuing volume in the collection of "Clark papers" in the Kansas State Historical Society. It seems unlikely that the record would have been so abruptly discontinued. Clark was to serve for seven more years as superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis—until his death in 1838—and the few scattered volumes of records in our Society's possession only emphasize the quantity which must have existed at one time in the superintendency office.

#### II. THE DIARY 12

May, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Day	Tempera- ture. 8 Oclock	at	Winds	Tempera- ture. 4 Oclock.	Weather 4 Oclock P. M.	Winds	Rise & fall of the River
1						SW	rising fast
2							rising fast
3				,			rising fast
4							rising fast
5							rising fast
6							rising fast
							rising
8							rising still
9							rising
10							rising Slow
11							rising slow <sup>13</sup>
12							rose about 1½ Inches
13							rose 4 Inches
14							rose 1 Inch
15							on a Stand
16							rising a little Stand
17	79 a	Clear	SW.	84 a	Clear	SW.	rising a little do
18	781/2	Clear	do	86	do	S. E	falling 1 Inch lost
19	79	do	SE	88	Cloudy	W	fell 3 Inches
20	72	Cloudy & rain		84	Clear	8W	fell 1½ Inches.
21	78	Cloudy	8. E.	83	Clear	8. E	fell 5 Inches
22	70	Cloudy	8W	80	Clear	E.	fell 2½ Inches
23	79	Cloudy	8. E	75	raining	8	fell 8 Inches
24	74	Clear	8. E	80	Cloudy.	E.	fell 8 Inches.
25	80	Clear	do	80 a	Clear	8 E	fell 1 Inch.
26	74	Clear	E	82	do	do	fell 8 Inches
27	78	Clear	SE	82	Clear	8	fell 6 In.
28	78	Cloudy	E.	82	do	8 E	fell 1 Inch.

<sup>10.</sup> The "Clark papers," more properly known as the superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," is a collection of 33 volumes (as labeled), consisting for the most part of records maintained by the superintendency office. These papers represent only a small part of the vast records which must have been kept by Clark's staff. They were purchased many years ago from a second-hand book store in Lawrence, Kan.

<sup>11.</sup> It is the editor's opinion, however, that no similar record was kept prior to May, 1826, from the fact that an unnumbered page, preceding page one in the diary, is headed: "April, 1826," but contains no entries; also, it will be noted, the diary does not include full weather data until mid-May, 1826.

<sup>12.</sup> The diary for 1826 and 1827 is published in this issue of the Quarterly. The remainder will appear in succeeding issues.

<sup>13. &</sup>quot;HIGH WATERS.—The Mississippi is, at this time, considerably higher than it has been for many years. The water, in many places, is over its banks, and the low lands, for miles back, entirely inundated. The inhabitants have been compelled to leave their homes.

...—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, May 11, 1826.

29	78	C.	E.	82	do	E	Failer none
30	78	Clear	SE	82	do	E	Fell 4 Inches
31	78	Clear	S. E	82	do	S.	Fell 4 In. 14

#### REMARKS

- 1 winds vary from W. to S. W and high
- Steam Boat "Marietta" arrives from Louisville. Green Master.
- Steam Boat Machanac arrive[s] from Louisville
- Mechanic left this [day] for Sangamon River
- winds from W to SW. The Genl. Coffee 15 left port. Mississippi & Missouri both of them above their junction higher at . this time, than they have been since the recollection of the Oldest Inhabitants. at Prairie du Chien the people have been obliged to desert the Town. at Ft Crawford 16 the Troops have been obliged to evacuate the Cantonment and go into Tents some distance back of the Fort. The Missouri has washed away, entirely, the Trading Establishment of a Mr Choteau at the mouth of Kansas (or a little below.)17 The 1st Regiment on the Missouri have been also obliged to leave thier Garrison. Steam Boat Ceolo 18 returned from Prairie du Chien & departed to the Mouth of Ohio Steam Boat Macanac [Mechanic] Departed for the Illinois River & Sangamo Bay
- Steam Boat[s] Sciotoe & Lawrance arrived from Prarie du Chien & S[t.] Peters The 1st Regiment arrived from Fort Atkinson and Encamped at Bell fontain 10th May 1826 19 Steam Boat Lawrance arrived from the St Peters River & Falls of St Antoney 20

<sup>14. &</sup>quot;The Mississippi, at this place, has again subsided, and is now confined within its natural channel."—Ibid., June 1, 1826.

<sup>15.</sup> The Gen. Coffee was a new, 200-ton boat, built at Pittsburgh in 1826.—Hall, James, Notes on the Western States (Philadelphia, 1838), p. 256. She is not mentioned again in the diary until May 2, 1828, and then, as the "Coffee."

<sup>16.</sup> Fort Crawford was the military post at Prairie du Chien. See, also, Footnote 89.

<sup>16.</sup> Fort Crawford was the military post at Prairie du Chien. See, also, Footnote 89.

17. Accounts say that Francis G. Chouteau (son of Pierre and Brigitte [Saucier] Chouteau), established a trading post for the American Fur Company in 1821, in the river bottom, opposite Randolph Bluffs (some three miles below present Kansas City, Mo.). Francis had married Berenice Menard in 1819, and in the fall of 1821 he brought his wife and family to this place, from St. Louis, via canoes and pirogues. After the 1826 flood the post was reestablished on higher ground.—Miller, W. H., The History of Kansas City . . . (Kansas City, Mo., 1881), pp. 9, 10; The History of Jackson County, Missouri . . . (Kansas City, Mo., 1881), pp. 102; Billon, F. L., Annals of St. Louis in Its Territorial Days from 1802 to 1821 (St. Louis, 1888), pp. 168-170.

<sup>18.</sup> Hall, op. cit., lists no boat named Ceolo.

<sup>19.</sup> Four companies of the First regiment, under Bvt. Maj. Stephen Kearny, had spent the winter of 1825-1826 in a temporary camp called "Cantonment Barbour," eight miles below Fort Atkinson (Neb.). They started down the Missouri river on May 2, 1826, reached the old post Cantonment Bellefontaine on May 10, and made camp there in the dilapidated buildings. On July 10 they abandoned this place by War Department order and moved down the river to a site previously selected by General Atkinson, ten miles below St. Louis. The new military post was named Jefferson Barracks on October 23, 1826.—Missouri Historical Society Collections, St. Louis, v. 3, pp. 198, 199.

<sup>20.</sup> St. Peters river, now the Minnesota river. The Falls of St. Anthony are on the Mississippi, at present Minneapolis.

- 11 Steam Boat Lawrence departed & "Elclipse" arrived from Florence. Lawrence departed.
- 12 Steam Boat P[lough] Boy arrived from Louisville. departed again The river wants 20 Inches of being up to the door of Genl Clarks Stable.<sup>21</sup> Steam boat Coosa <sup>22</sup> arrived from Mobile. Mechanic arrived from Sangamon.
- 13 Steam boat *Mechanic* arrvd from Sangamon river. "Marrietta" arrived from Louisville
- 14 Steam Boat Scioto arrivd. Genl Brown arrivd. Scioto depard 3 Kickapoos arrived from West. One Chief & Two men
- 15 Genl. Brown departed. 13 Shawnoses men & 1 squaw arrived. Paul Osage Interpreter left here for the Osage 23
- 17 Steam Boat "Marietta" departed for Louisville J. B 24
- 18 Kickapoos that arrived on 14th left this [day] Council today with Shawonese, respecting their losses sustained from Whites
- 21 Steam Boats "Tuscumbia," from "Florence," Liberator N. O & Eclipse fever river arrivd
- 23 Steam Boat "Tuscumbia" depard for Orleans. Plough Boy arrd [from] Louisville Shawnese departed for White River
- 24 Steam Boat *Liberator* for Orleans Struck a rock & sank <sup>25</sup> P[lough] Boy departed for Louisville 7 Kickapoos (arrivd) (3 Women 1 man & 3 children)
- 26 Steam Boat Lawrence arrivd from Louisville
- 27 Steam Boat Lawrence departed for Louisville Steam Boat Eclipse departed for St. Peters
- 28 The river at 8 oclock this morning is rising a little
- 29 From every apperance, (the drift), the river has commenced rising again

22. The Coosa, 178 tons, was built at Marietta, Ohio, in 1826.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

24. "J. B"-probably written by Jesse Benton, office clerk.

<sup>21.</sup> The flood of 1826 was a memorable one. At St. Louis a marker was placed to indicate the high water line. But a greater flood developed in 1844 when the Mississippi rose seven feet and seven inches above the 1826 mark.—Scharf, J. T., History of Saint Louis City and County (Philadelphia, 1883), v. 1, pp. 128, 129.

<sup>23.</sup> Paul Loise, long employed as Osage interpreter, was the son of Alexis and Elizabeth (Beaugenou) Loise, of St. Louis.—Billon, F. L., Annals of St. Louis in Its Early Days under the French and Spanish Dominations (St. Louis, 1886), p. 417. He had a daughter Terese, half Osage, who was given a tract of land by the Osage treaty of June 2, 1825. For other data on Loise, see diary entry of April 29, 1827, and Footnote 60.

<sup>25.</sup> The Liberator ran against the rocks and partly filled with water. But, in twelve or fifteen days the boat was completely repaired.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, June 15, 1826; diary entry of June 6, 1826. She was a new boat of 200 tons, built at Pittsburgh, Pa.—Hall, op. cit., p. 257.

- 30 Steam Boat Marietta arrivd from Louisville
- 31 The S & Eas[t] wardly winds blow at night generally for 10 days past.

June, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Day	Temper ture at 8 Ocloc	t at	Winds	Tempera- ture at 4 Oclock	Weather at 4 Ocl.	Winds	Rise & fall of River
1	77	Fair	S.E.	88	Fair	SE	Fell 4 Inches
2	80	Clear	S.E	86	Cloudy	E	Fell 6 Inches.
3	80	Cloudy	S.	78	rain	W.	Fell 4 Inches
4	78	Raining	8	78	rain	SE	Fell 6 Inches.
5	79	Cloudy	S.E.	76	Cloudy	S.	Fell 4 Inches.
6	76	Cloudy	S.E.	79	Raind	8	Fell 2 Inches
7	81	Clear	S.E.	86	Cloudy	8	Rose 2 Inches
8	80	Clear	s.w	89	Clear	8	Rose 1 Inch
9	82	Clear	SW	90	Clear	S	On a Stand
10	82	Clear	sw	84	Cloudy	SW	fell 4 Inches
11	74	Cloudy	sw	80	Cloudy	SW	fell 4 Inches
12	75	Cloudy	SW	76a.	Cloudy	S.E.	fell 2 Inches.
13	68	Cloudy	N.E.	74	Cloudy	SE	fell 4 Inches
14	72	Clear	N.E.	85	Clear	E.	fell 4 Inches
15		Cloudy after rain	SW	86	Clear	E	fell 3 Inches
16	82	Clear	E	87	Clear	8	fell 4 Inches
17	78	Cloudy	N.E	87	Clear	8.	fell none
18	83	Clear	S.W.	86	Clear	S.E	fell 3 Inches
19	82	Clear	sw	86	Clear	S.	fell 8 In.
20	83	Clear	S.	88	Clear	S.	fell 4.
21	80	Cloudy	W	82	Cloudy	SW.	fell 2 Inches
22	85	Clear	S.	86	Clear	SW.	fell none
23	80	Clear	E	87	Clear	SE.	on a stand
24	80	Clear	S.E	86	Clear	SW	fell 4 Inches
25	70	Clear	SW.	85	Clear	SW	fell 2 Inch
26	67	Clear	NE	82	Clear	SW	fell 1 Inch
27	67	Cloudy	NE	82	Clear	E	fell 2 Inches
28	80	Clear	E.	78	Cloudy rain	sw	fell 4
29	73	Cloudy	E.	79	Clear	W	fell 1 Inch
30	81	Clear	SE	78	Cloudy	W	fell 4

#### REMARKS

- 1 Steam Boat "Marietta" departed for Louisville
- 2 Express departed for White River
- 3 Showers of rain this Evening from the West
- 5 Steam Boats Ploughboy & Indiana arrived from Louisville
- 6 Great quantity of drift running this morning. Liberator depd for Orleans
- 7 Steam boat *Sciota* arrivd from St. Peters. *Ploughboy* deprd for Louisville
- 8 Sciota depd for Louisville. Genl Brown arrivd from Orleans. Indiana departed.

- 9 13 Shawnese arrived
- 10 cool morng
- 11 Steam Boat Lawrence arrived from Louisville cool night
- 12 Very cool night Wind N. & E
- 13 Cool do do Steam boat Lawrence departed for Louisville
- 14. Cool night. Eclipse arrivd from St. Peters
- 15 Nights cool. winds from N. E.
- 16 Nights very cool winds from N. E.
- 17 Steam Boat "Eclipse" depard for St Peters
- 18 Genl Brown departed for N Orleans
- 21 Tolerably high winds this morning. Shawnese departed. 22 Missourie arrived from Arkansas
- 22 Steam boat *Pittsburgh* from Louisville. left same day Mrs Lewis & 7 other Shawnie Indians arrvd <sup>26</sup>
- 25 Steam boats Helen McGregor & Plough boy from Orl. & Louisville
- 26 nights very cool particularly towards day light. Plough boy departed
- 27 This morning, early, very cool. high winds S. B. Mechanic, Louisv[ille]
- 28 very hard rain this Evening with severe claps of thunder.

  Helen McGregor depar'd. Orleans
- 29 high wind. *Mechanic* departed for Louisville 30 Emigrating Kickapoos arrived from the East of the Mississippi
- 30 Cool nights

July, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

date	Tempera- ture [8 O'clock	Weat		Winds		mpera- ture O'clock]	4 Oclo Weath P. M	er	Winds	[Rise & fall of the River]
1	78	cloudy		S.E.	80	Cle	ar		S.	fell 4 Inches.
2	80	clear		S.E.	82	Clo	udy		SW.	fell 1 Inch.
3	78	Cloudy		S.W.	80	rai	Clo	udy	SW.	fell 1 Inch.
		T. Jeffer	son &	J. Adams	deptd	. this Life.	37			
4	71	rain		W	77	rai	1		W	rising slow
5th	79	clear		S.E	82	Cle	ar		SW	rose 3 Inches
6	80	Clear		S.E	82	Cle	ar		SE	rose 4 Inches
7	81	Clear		8	82	Clo	udy		SW.	rose 8 Inches
8	76	Cloudy.	rain	E	82	Clo	udy		W	fell[?] 4 Inch
9	78	Clear		E	86	Cle	ar		SW.	falling
10	79	Cloudy		E	84	Clo	udy		SW	falling

<sup>26.</sup> See diary entry for July 13, 1826, and Footnote 29.

<sup>27.</sup> Ex-Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson both died on July 4, 1826, the fittieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence.

11	80	Clear	E	86	C Rain	SE	rising a little
12	89	Clear	E	82	Cloudy	S.E.	falling
13	78	Clear	sw	82	Clear	SW	do
14	69	Rain	sw	80	rain	NE	do
15	80	ditto	S.W	82	clear	SW	do
16		Rain			Clear		do
17	78	Rain		84	Clear		do
18	76	Clear		84	Clear		do
19	80	Clear		87	Clear		do
20	87	Clear		92	Clear	•	do
21	85	Cloudy		88	Clear		The river upto this date has
22	85	Clear		87	Clear		fallen 11 Feet from high
23	74	Clear	NE	82	Clear	E	water the highest mark
23	13	Clear	ME	04	Cicar		this season
0.4	70	Clean	NE	76	Clear	NE	fallen 13 Feet.
24	70	Clear	E		clear	E	tanen 15 Feet.
25	71	cloudy		74		E	f-Ni
26	72	Clear	N.E	73	Clear	AY 12	falling
27	70	Clear	NE	74	Clear	NE.	
28	70	Clear	SE	84	Clear	S.E.	
29	70	Clear		85	Clear		
30	73	Clear	S W	85	Clear	SW	
31	77	Clear	SE	88	Clear	SE	

#### REMARKS

- 1 very cool nights wind from N. E. Steam boat Liberator from Orleans, in 10 days
- 2 Steam boat Lawrence from Louisville
- 3 Steam Boat "Eclipse" from Lake Pepin.
- 4 Steam boat Lawrence departed for Louisville Rainy Thunder & lightning
- 6 Steam Boat Liberator departed for N Orleans.
- 8 Steam boat Pittsburg arri[ve]d from Louisville
- 9 (ploug[h] boy from Louisville) "Genl Hamilton" from Louisville
- 10 "Genl Hamilton" & Plough boy departd for Louisvil[1]e
- 11 Steam boat "Virginia" 28 arrived from Louisville
- 12 Steam boat Virginia departed
- 13 Steam boat *Magnet* from Louisville Col Lewis & party passengers <sup>29</sup> Col Lewis & 8 Shawnese arrived
- 14 \*Steam Boat Magnet departed. very Cool \*Alexanders writing day before his death.
- 16 Col Alexander departed (for the world of Spirits).30

28. The Virginia, built in 1826, was a 122-ton boat.—Hall, op. cit., p. 262.

29. Colonel Lewis, or Quatawapea, was chief of the Lewistown band of Shawnee Indians. He lived for many years near Waupaghconneta, Ohio. The Shawnees finally deposed him, and he emigrated with his family and a few followers to lands assigned the Shawnees in present Kansas, where he died in 1826.—McKenney, Thomas L., History of the Indian Tribes of North America. . . . (Philadelphia, 1868), v. 2, pp. 55-57. He was a witness to the Shawnee treaty of 1825.

30. Walter B. Alexander died at the home of his father-in-law Gen. Bernard Pratte, Sr., St. Louis, on July 15, 1826.—Billon, op. cit., p. 358. He had been employed as subagent.—19 Cong., 2 Sess., House Doc. 112 (Serial 156), Sig. 20.

- 20 Steam boats Brown, Lawrence, Muskinghum & Decatur 31 arrived
- 21 Lawrence departed
- 22 Muskinghum for Fever river, Decatur for Orleans. 90 Shawnes arrivd on business relative to their Lands 140 Socks arrived on business concerning the contemplated War between the Osages and Delawares, (I believe)
- 23 Nights cold.
- 24 Last night & this morning cold.
- 25 nights & mornings cold.
- 26 Last night cool Winds from the N. Socs left this [day] for their nation
- 27 "Eclipse" depard for Orleans. Cool Nights
- 29 Steam Boat Muskingum arrivd from Lower Rapids
- 31 Light showers this morning early.

#### August, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

date	Tempera- ture at 8 Oclock	Weather	Winds	Tempera- ture at 4 Oclock	Weather	Winds	[Rise & fall of the River]
1	75	Clear	sw	85	clear	S.E	on a stand
2d	75	cloudy	E	79	Cloudy	SW SW	rose 7 Inches.
3rd	77	cloudy	S.E.	78	do	W	rose 7 Inches
4	74	Cloudy	S.E.	77	Clear	W	rose 9 Inches.
5	72	Rain	W	78	Cloudy	W.	rose 8 Inches
6	74	Clear	sw	79	Clear	sw.	falling
7	67	Clear	DW	78	Clear	SE	fell 7 Inches
8	65	Clear		79	Clear	S.W	fell 10 Inches
9	67	Clear	sw	79	Clear	SW SW	fell 7 Inches.
10	68	Clear	SE	82	Clear	SE	falling
11	69	Clear	SW.	84	Clear	SW	falling.
12	78	Cloudy	SW.	85	Clear	DW	falling
13	84	Clear	SE.	87	Clear	SE	falling
14	84	Clear	SE.	89	Clear	SW	do
15	84	Clear	SW.	88	Cloudy	SE	falling
16	89	Clear	8.	88	Clear	SE	falling
17	80	Clear	sw	87	Clear	SE	do
18	76	Clear	SE	86	Rain	SW	do
19	75	Cloudy	SW	86	Clear	S.E	do
20	74	Clear	N.E.	84	Clear	SE	do
21	72	Clear	NE	83	Cloudy	SW	falling
22	70	Cloudy	NE	84	do	do	falling
23	74	Clear	NW	86	do	d	falling
24	78	Cloudy	SW	86	Clear	Do	falling
25	78	do	SE	82	SE	do	do
26	80	Clear	SE	82	sw	rain	rising a little
27	70	cloudy	NE	80	W	Clear	do
28	68	Clear	NE	81	W		do
29	74	Clear	E	83	8 W	do	do
30	71	Clear	E	82	S W		do
31	69	Clear	E	84	SE		do

<sup>31.</sup> The Decatur, built in 1826 at Brownsville, Pa., was a 113-ton boat.—Hall, op. cit., p. 254.

#### REMARKS

- Steam Boat Dolphin arrived "erroneous"
- Steam Boats Liberator & huntress 32 arrived
- Nights & mornings cool Col Lewis & party departed.
- 8 Liberator departed 90 Shawnese departed.
- 9 do
- At 12 Oclock the Thermometer stood @ 92 16
- 17 Steam Boat Decatur arrivd.
- 20 Last night a material change in weather (much cooler)
- The Kickapoo Prophet 33 & his followers arrived

September, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Tempera-		****	Tempera-		****		
date	ture at 8 Oclock	Weather	Winds	ture at	Weather	Winds	rise	& fall of River
1	78	fair	S.E		83	SE	on a Star	nd.
2	76	Cloudy	W.		80	SW	falling a	
3	77	Cloudy	SW	82	Clear	SE	do	44
4	78	Clear	SE.	82	Clear	SE	do	66
5	76	Clear	SW	83	Clear	SE	do	44
6	70	Clear	NW.	84	Clear	SE	do	44
7	68	Clear	SE	83	Clear	SW	do	44
8	76	Clear	SW		Clear		do	44
9	75	clear	SW		do		do	44
10	74	clear	SW		do		do	44
11	78	Clear	SW		do		do	44
12	76	Clear	SW	74	Rain	SE	do	44
13	74	Cloudy & R	8	74	rain	W	do	44
14	76	Cloudy R	W	74	rain	SE	do	44
15	72	Cloudy R	NW	68	Cloudy	NE	do	do
16	72	Cloudy	NW	62	Cloudy	E	do	do
17	72	do			do		rising	
18		do			44		raised 1/2	foot
19	61	Clear	NE		44		do 11/2	44
20	64	do	NE		0 44		do 1 foot	
21	66	Clear	S			_	do 6 In.	
22	70	Cloudy	Cloudy S	70	Cloudy	S	do 3 "	
23	62	Clear	NE	68	Clear	S W	fall 2 Inc	
24	61	Clear	NE	66	Clear	E	fall 9 "	
25	62	Cloudy & fog	N		do	_	fall 10 "	
26	61	do	NE	64	do	W	falling 8	
27	68	Clear	NE	54	Clear & cold	N. W.	falling 6	
28	48	do	NW	56	Clear	W	falling 3	
29	54	do	8	65	do	8	falling	
30	60	do	8	67	do	SE	Rising so	me

32. The Huntress was a new, 300-ton boat, built at New Albany, Ind.-Ibid., p. 256.

<sup>32.</sup> The Huntress was a new, 300-ton boat, built at New Albany, Ind.—Ibid., p. 256.

33. Kennekuk (Kannekuk, Keeanakuk, etc.), the "Kickapoo Prophet," was accepted as a chief by the remnant of his tribe who remained in Illinois following the Kickapoos' land cessions in 1819. The Kickapoos of Missouri and Illinois were finally persuaded to move to lands set aside for them above Cantonment Leavenworth, in present Kansas, in 1833. The Baptist missionary, the Rev. Isaac McCoy, wrote in 1834: "Kalakuk [Kennekuk], or, the Kickapoo Prophet, one of the Kickapoo Chiefs, is a professed preacher, of an order which he himself originated some years ago. . . . He teaches abstinence from the use of ardent spirits, and some other good morals. He appears to have little knowledge of the doctrines of Christianity, only as his dogman happen to agree with them. . . Polygamy is allowed. Kalukuk, the leader, has two wives. Whipping with a rod, is one article of their creed, and is submitted to as an atonement for sin. . . "—McCoy, Isaac, The Annual Register of Indian Affairs . . No. 1 (Shawanoe Mission, 1835), p. 30. Kennekuk came to present Kansas in May, 1838. He died of smallpox in 1852.—Custer, Milo, "Kannekuk or Keeanakuk, the Kickapoo Prophet," in Illinois Historical Society Journal, v. 11, pp. 48-56.

#### REMARKS

- 3 Winds very high Huntress departed for Orleans.
- 10 Shawonee Chief and 7 men arrived others Depart
- 11 Potawatomy Chief Sanachwan 34 & 7 men arrive
- 12 Cap[tain] Ruland arrives 35 Wind high from W & Hard rain Piankashaws 5 arrive
- 13 Rain or mist last night & today until [?]
- 15 13 Kickapoos & 2 Shawenes arrive
- 16 4 Shawones & 3 Delewares arrive
- 19 8 Delawares arrive from Illinois
- 20 80 Osages arrive with their Agent to Council
- 21 5 Peorias & 5 Piankashaws arrive
- 22 "Miami" a Steam Boat arrived from Col. Croghan <sup>36</sup> & Sanford <sup>37</sup> set out 3 Kickapoos arrive from Illinois
- 23 [Miami] departed for Kaskaskias arrd Light winds from S. W. The Kaskaskias arrive The whole remnant of that great Nation consists at this time of 31 Soles—15 men mixed, 10 women, 6 children
- 24 Steam Boat Brown departs for New Orleans
- 25 35 Delawars arrive with Chief Anderson hd[?] Comme [?] & Swanox [?] 38
- 26 6 Indians arrive from the Eastward
- 27 Delawars arrive had a talk in Council house
- 28 Indian Council Commences
- 34. Sanachwan, or Sena-chewin, was "chief of the united tribes of the Illinois river Indians."—23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 245), pp. 556, 558.
- 35. John Ruland became Indian subagent at St. Louis on July 17, 1826. He also served as French and English interpreter.—19 Cong., 2 Sess., House Doc. 112 (Serial 156), Sig. 20; 22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 11.
- 36. Col. George Croghan (1791-1849) was the son of William and Lucy (Clark) Croghan, and nephew of William Clark. He had served with distinction in the War of 1812, and had risen rapidly in rank. On December 21, 1825, he was appointed inspector general of the army.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1930), v. 4, p. 557.
- 37. John F. A. Sanford came to St. Louis from Winchester, Va. Employed as interpreter and clerk, on July 16 he was appointed Indian subagent to the Mandans on the upper Missouri.—19 Cong., 2 Sess., House Doc. 112 (Serial 166), Sig. 17, 20; office of Indian affairs, "Registers of Letters Received," v. 1, letter by Sanford of July 17, 1826. He married Emily, eldest daughter of Pierre Chouteau, Jr., at St. Louis on November 22, 1832.—St. Louis Beacon, November 29, 1832.
- 38. Delaware chiefs William Anderson and Captain Suwaunock ("Whiteman"); "Comme" is unidentified. Anderson was head chief of the Delawares, who had removed in 1820 from White river, Ind., to James fork of White river in Missouri. Both Anderson and Suwaunock "signed" the Delaware treaty of 1829.—23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 245), pp. 116, 117; Indiana Historical Collections, v. 24, p. 438. The Delawares moved again in 1829, to a reserve in present Kansas, and the Rev. Isaac McCoy, passing their settlement on November 21, 1830, noted in his journal meeting "Anderson, the aged principal chief."—"Journal of Isaac McCoy for the Exploring Expedition of 1830," by Lela Barnes, in Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 5, p. 376.

29 3 potowatomies & 4 Kickapoos arrive Steam boat arrives

30 20 Shawones arrive

#### October, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D	ate	empera- ture We Oclock	ather Wind	Temp	at Weath	er Wind	Rise [& fall] of the river
1	70	Cloudy	SW	75	Clear	s w	Rose about 2½ feet and continues to Rise.
2	66	Clear	8		Clear		rose about 1½ [feet]
3		44			44		" 0.6 "
5		44			44		falling a little
6		**			**		
7		44			86		
8		64			44		
9		44		0	4		
10		44			44		
11		44			14		
12		**			44		
13	66	44	s w	72	Cloudy	SW	falling a little
14	68	Rain	8				do "
15	67	Clear	8	70	Clear	s w	
16		Clear	S W		44	S W	

#### REMARKS

- 1 Steam Boat Liberator Depart[ed] for New Orleans Several pasingers
- 2 councili[n]g
- 3 do
- 4 do
- 5 do
- 6 do
- 7 Concluded the Indian Treaty of friendship between them 39
- 11 Virginia Steam Boat arrived from Louisville
- 13 comence raining after night The Delawar[es], Shawones Kickapoos Weeaus Piankashaws set out on their return home from the Council
- 14 Rained moderately all last night Some of the Scattering Tribes set out The 93 Osages Set out
- 15 Indians of several tribes Set out

#### (Continued on page 17)

39. Clark wrote the Secretary of War on October 12, 1826: "Sir: I have the honor to state to you, that a deputation from the Great and Little Osage Nation met one from the Delawares, Shawances, Piankeshaws, Peorias, Weas, Senecas and Kickapoos, at this place [i. e., St. Louis], on the 26th day of September, and, after recommending that they should make an attempt to effect a permanent peace, without the interference of the Government, they met in Council, and, after six days warm debate and recriminations, I was forced to take my seat among them, and with much difficulty obtained their entire approbation to the Treaty. . . ."—19 Cong., 2 Sess., House Doc. 9 (Serial 149).

### Sketch of United States Indian Department Property in St. Louis, 1829

Reproduced opposite are the grounds of the superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, as shown by William Clark in a sketch\* sent to Thomas L. McKenney of the Indian Department, with a letter dated July 18, 1829.† In the letter he stated: ". . . the house on the Main Street, was first built for an Office and Council house, was burned down, and rebuilt, Rooms 4 and 5, for visiting Indians, 6, 8, 9 and 10, for public Stores and factory Cellers. Two of those Rooms have been lately used as an Armory for repairs of Indian guns and Black Smith Shops for Indian work: this Row of building much out of repair, and found to be too damp for the Armorer and Smith to work in. I therefore caused to be built a 2nd. Story of Stone over Room No. 6, for the Armory, and a house joining it No. 7, for the Smith Shops, and the other part of the houses repaired, the cost of which I calculated upon paying each out of the Rents of those Rooms, in addition to the Rent of the 3 Rooms on Main Street. . . ."

Clark listed his "References" to the numbers on the sketch as follows:

"Room N 1. A Saddlers Shop .- rents @ \$10 Per Month.

"	"	2.	"	Barbers	do	66	\$6	"
"	"	3.	"	Hatters	do	"	\$10	66
"	66	4.	"	Turners	do	"	\$3	"

5. " Coal house, for Smithy.

6. " Armourers Shop.

7. " Smiths Shop.

8 & under part of 6. Shoemakers Shops \$5 each Per Month.

9 & 10. rented to a Musian [?] who Keeps a Grocery (rents @ \$12 Per Month."

Main street is the present First street. "Front," the Front street of today, was also called Water street in the period of the diary. William Clark's lot was not a part of the government's property. The location of his residence and other buildings on these grounds is not shown, unfortunately. The superintendency offices, including the Indian council room and a large museum of Indian relics, were on Clark's lot.

<sup>\*</sup> Reproduced from the original manuscript in the National Archives (Records of the Office of Indian Affairs, "Letters Received," enclosure of letter of July 18, 1829, from William Clark).

<sup>†</sup> Letter copy in superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, pp. 19, 20.

Street Main 55 feet french measure 6 o feet Stone Trall 9 100 fact franchs Front I street passing through the part of the alot. From the Stone wall to the Rawor is a The cineile Consequion Separate from the upper los

			,	1	1 6	4	pri = 1827-
Date	Temp	Weath	Min	Jemp	Meun	in Min	
	at 80s			at 40e	Į.		Rine Ifall of the ina
1			33.		Clan		Warm Day Roversiging
2	64	2		66	3	1	I was a fine of the second
3	64	. 1	,,		a aim		11 14
4	75	1	1 2	74			
5	56	cloudy	w	70	نسيرد	Harm	nam last night : Kiver .
6	64	Clear	Sw	60	elem	( interest	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
7	74	,,	100				Brever raising fast
8	68	и г.		74	cloudy	58	de una de
9	.73.	1,		I I	Clou		- II
10	81	- te	sw				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
11	5.9%	. Cloud.	n Nevino	a,	*	noin	and the same
12	516		JE.				prind 10 digh) " " "
/3	70	elem	w	78		sh	good " friday " "
14	82	**	Jm. ,	75	n	6%	n "
15							· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
16	73			4	- Ph.	eg.	niver on a stand
17	68		J.E.	33	*	_	" " " "
18	50	cloudy	11	63	f+	- 18	Tives rising Shawnes for
19	68	** **	54	, description	*		m em
100	80	Clear	irarm		rain	£.	
E. 1	66	1	4.W	70	Cleve	25	river on a stand
	39		18	-			- 44 14 14 17 17 18
23	67	Cloudy	Sm	5-7	Cloudy		nam last might = rain
24	1	*			Clans	Y .400	" Not Clountray
25	69	Clan			chir	1	Hamilton
26	i i	cloud			Elear		rain this morning
0 1	68	rain c		62	rain		I B. armera and wary
1 1	.66	Clear	. 1	64	Rear	Sar	liver raising
29		Clean J					Tever Asses Jail 4 Traques
30	75	Clean V	m			45-7-7	a to the same of the same
Apply Comments	anto-consti						
							(D. 1. 1. 1. 0. TT 10)

(Reduced About One Half)

REPRODUCED HERE, AND OPPOSITE, ARE THE APRIL, 1827, PAGES FROM THE WILLIAM CLARK DIARY. THE TWO-PAGE FORMAT, AS SHOWN, WAS FOLLOWED FOR EACH MONTH'S RECORD.

Remark, &v 2 this deap on start for the village of the Trophet of Hickory start for White river & 5 forther village of Trophet me & am san for thouse seese frest = at 5 pm. wind high & W. D. Law muslant. " " armeds from upper Bufupper Von La viswille \_ Meny Gration dotter arive from Fever Shees Steam Book Murkeyeen anne is 3'2 Days from Locisvelles = & B 5 Boat, Plough boy & Mechanic from Lucisvilla 5 M3 " started at Belast anight for town wille IND. Cledpata started yester Dy forstanding J. My Muskingen some ice runingan river : 48 Sact start = 330 Mirico from Louis villes & MB Mechanic Start for free Saturday before Easter drives S. Not Oregon Lefington from aismille \$510 antille ". Shownorth from from from John 5.15. Detendent of the State of .. Shamrock ... " ... It of lough boy arrive from Louis vila this day ster - 5.43. Mechanic & patrico driver ca arrive for fore mond of amino from fore mondo of america arrive from fore mondo of america arrive from fore - 510 He amintor arrive from from the entire start for A. Osleans a giver Shot Mus Ringum & Mexico arrive from the Lapids and niver running B. america Start. conver from Rody mountains (at bpm.) 10 Osages wire when the Mitte of Panelonia Latout to take to receipe, will out the common on common Resouled on coursest of Supple on Elghore lands to be inite the also in house and a concerned Md & J. S. Topons are comme (Reduced About One Half)

THE ENTRY BEGINNING "MR. HENRY GRATIOTT . . ." IS IN CLARK'S HAND, BUT NOT ALL THE WRITING ON THIS PAGE CAN BE CONCLUSIVELY IDENTIFIED AS HIS.



16 Gen Clark Set out to Chacktaws & Chickasews 40 accompd by Col. O Fallon 41

The "Diary" entries up to this date, and subsequently, were made by several persons, including William Clark, but for the period of Clark's absence on the mission in Mississippi (October 16-December 14, 1826) the ruled pages with dates and headings prepared, are otherwise blank. These empty sections have been omitted.

#### December, 1826

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Da	Temp: te at 8]oClock	Weather	Wind	Tem at 4 oCl	t	Weather	Wind	Ris	e & fall	of the River
25	42 a	Cloudy	W	46 a	Clo	udy	W	Snows	a little	
26	32	Snow	West	25	Clo	ıdy	N.W.	Bluste	ring-a	little Snow
27	22	Clear	West	28	Clea	ar	W	Cold	Ice run	in the river
28	23	Cloudy	NW	33	44		W	" Ic	e increa	se
29	24	do	NW	22	44		NW	44	do	
30	28	Snow Cloudy	W	24	46		W		do	Snow
81	24	Clear	N W	10	44		N.W.	46	do	

#### REMARKS

- 14 Genl Clark returned from State of Mississippi.
- 20 S. Boat Magnet arrives to day
- 21 do
- 24 2 Cherokees arrive Mr. Rogers 42 &
- 26 S. B. departed.
- 31 Ferdinand Risque 43 arrives
- 40. Generals William Clark, Thomas Hinds and John Coffee were appointed commissioners to hold councils with the Chickasaws and Choctaws for the purpose of securing the Indians' relinquishment of their lands in the state of Mississippi. Clark was absent from St. Louis on this mission until December 14, 1826. The councils were entirely unsuccessful. The report of the commissioners is printed in American State Papers (Indian Affairs), v. 2, pp. 708-727.
- 41. Col. John O'Fallon. His brother Benjamin, an Indian agent and trader, was "Major" O'Fallon. They were Clark's nephews, being sons of Dr. James and Frances E. (Clark) O'Fallon. (Frances was William Clark's youngest sister.) Col. John O'Fallon (1791-1865), settled in St. Louis after serving in the War of 1812. He became one of St. Louis' most prominent and honored citizens. (See, also, Footnote 51.)—Billon, op. cit., pp. 273, 274.
- 42. "Mr. Rogers" is probably John Rogers (half Scotsman-half Cherokee) who later became, for a time, a chief among the Western Cherokees; or, the entry may refer to James Rogers who was an interpreter for the Western Cherokees during this period.—22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 12; 23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 245), pp. 500-503, 608, 609, 677, 694.
- 43. Ferdinand Risque was a nephew of William Clark's second wife Harriet (Kennerly) Radford Clark, whose sister Elizabeth had married Maj. James B. Risque. The Risque's chidren, Ferdinand and Harriet, are mentioned elsewhere in this diary. For family relationships see Stella M. Drumm's "The Kennerlys of Virginia," loc. cit., v. 6, pp. 98-123.

#### January, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Dat 182	Temple at 7 8 oClo	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 oClos	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of the River
1	18	Clear	Calm	20	Cloudy	N.E	fallen about a foot last night of the 1st
2	18	Cloudy	SE	38	Clear	North	fallen Some Ice running
3	36	44	S.W.	26	Cloudy	North	66 66 66
4	29	66	S W.ly	33	clear	N	Stand " "
5	30	Clear .	N	38	44	Calm	66 66 64
6	30	Clear	Calm	44	44	44	Rising a little "
7	31	Clear	**	47	44	* *	64 66
8	39	44	46	55	44	44	44
9	48	44	44	59	Clear	**	**
10	51	4.6	66	62	Cloudy	44	•
11	34	Cloudy snows.	S.W.	58	Snow do	**	Snow all day & part of the night
12	36	Cloudy & snows.	NW				fall a little no ice running this Morning Snow 12 inches Deep
13	39	Cloudy	N.W.	56	Clear	8	inches Deep
14	34	Clear	W	59	64	s.w.	River clear of ice
15	25	Cloudy	N.	21	66	West	Ice running.
16	12	44	West	12	Cloudy & sn	owWest	66
17	10	Snows	s.w	15	Clear	North	Ice running thick
18	18	Clear	West	18	44	West	River rise about 3 feet and Closed last night
19	26	44	Calm	16	44	4.6	River rise a little
20	14	Cloudy	East	18	Cloudy	S.W.	Snowed in the evening
21	29	Cloudy	SE	22	Clear	SE	
22	35	Clear	8	45	66	S.W.	
23	54	44	8.	48	Cloudy	Calm	river rise a little
24	48	64	Calm	47	Clear	44	do do
25	42	Cloudy	44	48	66	44	do do
26	40	44	44				do do about 14 Inches
27	39	Clear	SE	42	Clear	8	do do River begins to Break rose Several Inches
28	37	Cloudy	NE	40	Cloudy	NE	River Broke & Ice move[s] down & Lodges on the Island
29	381/2	Cloudy	44				River Clear of running Ice with much on the Shores & Islands
30	40	Cloudy					rises some
81	37	Clear	S.W				River rose several inches

#### REMARKS

- 21 Capt. Patrick Ford 44 S[ub]. agent for the Ioways died last night at Dr. [Taffens?]
- 31 Military Ball 45

44. Patrick Henry Ford had edited the St. Louis Enquirer in the early 1820's.—Billon, op. cit., p. 106.

45. Some 200 people were present at this gala affair, so briefly noted in the diary. One of the chief social events of the winter, it featured a supper at 1:30 a. m., and dancing until 6:30 a. m. The ball was given for the officers at newly-established Jefferson Barracks who had previously entertained St. Louis citizens with a military ball at their post on January 8. Clark's Indian council room, especially decorated, was used for this occasion.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, January 11, February 8, 1827.

#### February, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Da 182		Weather	r Wind	Temp. at 4 oc	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of the River
1	361/2	Cloudy	NE	40	Clear	Calm	River closed (opposite the Big-Mound North of St. Louis rises a little
2	45	rain	Calm	43	rain	SE	River running with Ice do
3	45	Snow	NW	261/2	-		do " do
4	44	do		42	fine rain		do " "
5	40	Cloudy	NE				do " "
6	41	Clear	Calm		Clear	*****	do " "
7	37	do	sw		Clear	Calm	River clear, rises a little
8	48	do	Calm	-0.000-0.00-	Clear	Calm	Ice commenced running last night
9	49	Cloudy	"	42		SE	River running with ice—rained some last night—(at 4 p m.)—river clear
10	P71 /	CI.	37177	400	CI)	***	of ice & rising
10 11	57½ 52	Clear	NW	47	Clear	W	River clear of ice & rises fast
12	32	Clear	W. hard	45	do	NE	do do rese into the opting
13		Clear	NE SW	58	do	SW	do do falls one foot
14	54 40	Cloudy		101 (	CT 1		do do do
15	62	Clear	Calm SE	461/2	Cloudy	-	ao ao
16	62	**	SE	55	Clear	CITY.	do do falls fast
17		44		611/2	44	SW	do do do do
	621/2	**	Calm	65	"	Calm	do do do do
18 19		**	44		"	"	do do do do
20	58½ 55	44	SE	54	44	**	(River falls)
21	65	44	S. hard	62			River falls a little
22	531/2	Cloudy	Calm		rain Clear	SW Calm	do
23	61	Clear	Caim	60 68	rain	Caim	go
24	71	Clear	hard				do
24	11		S. W. by S	721/2	Clear	hard SW by S	River rise[s] a little
25	46	Cloudy	NW	50	Cloudy	NW	ditto—about 2 feet (at 4 p m)—river rising fast
26	42	**	NE	54	Clear	NE	ditto about 2½ feet
27	63	Clear	SW	721/2	Cloudy	SW	do ½ foot
28	34	Cloudy	SW	38	do	W	fall about 9 Ins.

#### REMARKS

- 3 Hailed all last night wind high from W at 4 p m wind not so high
- 4 Some Snow this morning and rain in the evening
- 5 some Ice rained last night
- 6 some ice—Snow melting
- 10 Wind high Kickapoo "profit" speak[s] 46
- 11 N. Ball [?] at camp. Horse Boat Sinks today
- 12 Steem boat Prlough Boy arrives from Kaskaskia at Day
- 13 " " departed for Louisville (Dance)
- 17 a beautiful day

<sup>46.</sup> See Footnote 33. Kennekuk, the Kickapoo Prophet, had come to St. Louis to ask that his people be allowed to remain in Illinois. During this visit he explained to Clark the origin of his divine mission. For his speech on this occasion see James Mooney's article "Känakûk and Minor Prophets," in Bureau of American Ethnology, 14th Annual Report, Pt. 2, pp. 692-700.

- 18 On this day George R. Clark <sup>47</sup> son of Genl Clark when Hunting with Henry (a yellow fellow)—by accident was wounded under the right eye—by the discharge of Henry's gun 3 miles out
- 19 George thought better
- 20 Steam Boat Cleopatra arrives from Louisville in 5 days
- 21 George Better S B "Genl Hamilton" arrives
- 22 Steam Boat Cleopatra started for Louisville.
- Steam Boat Muskingum & Genl Hamilton arrive from New Or-23 leans
- Thundered. Lightened & Rained all Last night. Steam boat 24 Hamilton start[s] to N. O.
- 25 Steam Boat Muskingum starts for N. O.
- Steam Boat "America" arrive[s] from Pittsburgh 48 better)
- 27 (rains a little)
- (Cold) Dohertys apt.49 arrives 28

#### March, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Dat	Temp.	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 p m	Weather	Wind		Rise	& fall of the river
1	361/2	Clear	N	46	Clear				6 inches
2	52	44	Calm	46	Cloudy	S.E.	44	66	44
3	44	66	SW	55	Clear	SW	44	66	4 inches
4	60	Clear	Calm				66	4.6	
5	561/2	Cloudy	SW				66	rise	
6	66	Clear	8 W				66		s a little
7		Clear	-		Clear		44	falli	ng
8	551/2	**	44	75	44	(high wind S. E.)	44	"	fast
9	401/2	44	(calm)	52	**	S. W.	46	**	64
10	66	44	Calm	62	44	44	66	66	44
11	54	44	S W				44	**	"
12	64	44	Calm	46	Clear	S W hard unusally		**	44
13	50	44	44	46	44	N	6.6	44	46
14	41	Cloudy	NW	44	44	N very high wine			
15	56	Clear	S W	49	44	SW		rises	a little
16	$55\frac{1}{2}$	44	44	48	44	66		on a s	
17	46	rains	E	49	rain	E			a little
18	38	Snow	N. NE	42	Cloudy	NE	44	rise a	a little
19	451/2	Clear	E	531/2	Clear	S	44	44	44
20	48	Clear	Calm	69	"	Calm	44	**	"
21	72	44	S	44	44	4.6	44	44	"

<sup>47.</sup> George Rogers Hancock Clark, ten years old at this date, was the son of William and his first wife, Julia (Hancock) Clark.—Coues, op. cit., v. 4, genealogical table.

48. The America was a new 250-ton boat, and this was her first trip. The forthcoming event had been advertised in the issues of the Missouri Republican, St. Louis.

<sup>49.</sup> Evidently this refers to the appointment of Maj. John Dougherty as Indian agent "for Upper Missouri," in place of Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon, resigned.—Ibid., February 15, 1827. Dougherty said his appointment was made in January, 1827, but that he did not receive official notice until the latter part of April.—Typed copy of Dougherty's March 9, 1832, report to the Secretary of War, in Mss. division, Kansas State Historical Society.

22	76	44	8	741/2	46	4.4	- 44	44	44
23 24	69	44	S W	551/2			- 44	66	66
24	64	44	S W	621/2	44	S W high wind			
25						Warm Day	44	44	44
26	66	Cloudy	W	62	rain	_	:44	44	44
27	41	**	S W	371/2	Snow	N high wind & cold.			
28	40	44	N	48	Clear	W	river	rise .	a little
29	56	clear	W	56	46	44	44	**	**
30	66	64	SW	64	66	S W	44	44	44
31	64	66	Calm	64	44	SW			

#### REMARKS

- 1 Snow fell last night 4 inches S. B. Plough boy arrives from Louis[ville] S B America departs for N. O.
- 2 S. B. Indiana arrives from N. O.
- 4 (George considerably better)
- 5 S. B. Indiana starts for St Genevieve
- 6 (at 11 A. M. rain & Hail for one hour-wind high)
- 7 S. B. Indiana arrives from St Genevieve
- 8 (rained a little last night S B. Indiana start[s] for Fever River 50 Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
- 10 S B Cleopatra starts for Louisville
- 11 S. B. Scioto arrived from Cincinnatti Last night
- 12 (Rain[ed] some last night) (at 1 oclock p. m. high wind S. W. at 12 oclock wind from N. W. high) S. B. Shamrock arrives from Louis[ville]
- 13 S. B. Scioto departs
- 14 (Some snow fell last night) wind high
- 15 S. B. *Plough-boy* arrives from Louisville froze Col o Fallon mard <sup>51</sup> Washington (Bullet Shot)
- 16 S. B. Plough Boy departs S. B. Liberator departs
- 17 S. B. Velocipede arrives from Pittsburgh. S. B. Liberator departs The Velocipede arrives from Pittsburgh
- 18 cold day Some Indians arrive (S. B. start for Fever river)
- 22 warm weather.
- 23 S B Clopatra arrives from Louisville S. B. Indiana from rapids below fever river (party)
- 24 S B Clopatra departs for Louisville

51. Col. John O'Fallon married Caroline Sheetz, of Maryland, on March 15, 1827.—Scharf, op. cit., v. 1, p. 351. His first wife had died February 14, 1826.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, February 16, 1826. See, also, Footnote 41.

<sup>50.</sup> The Missouri Republican, St. Louis, March 15, 1827, carried this item: "Fever River Mines.—The emigration this spring to the United States' lead Mines on the Upper Mississippi, is immense. One steam boat (intended as a regular trader) has already left here for the above place, and three others are advertised to depart soon. We have heard it computed that the accession in diggers, and others, will amount to several thousands. The Government rents, for the present year, will consequently be very considerably increased."

- S Bts. America & Hamilton arive from N. O. & S. B. Mexico from Louisville
- 26 S B Indiana starts for Fever river
- 27 (Wind changeable at 4 p. m.) S B Mexico starts
- 29 S B. America departs for N. O.
- 30 S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louisville
- S B. Plough boy starts for Louisville (Mr & Miss Risque 52 31 start)

#### April, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Temp. at 8 o. c.	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 o'c	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of the river
1		Clear			Clear		warm day- River rising
2	64	**	SW	66	46	S.W.	
3	64	44	44		rain	SE	44 44 44
4	75	44	**	74	cloudy		46 44 46 66
5	56	Cloudy	W	70	_	Warm rain last night	River rises fast
6	64	Clear	SW	60	Clear		River rises fast
7	74	44	Calm				River raising fast
8	68	44	S	74	Cloudy	SE	do do do
9	73	44	S W	75	Clear	8 W	66 66 66
10	81	**	S W				44 44
11	591/2	Cloudy	W			rain	
12	511/2	44	SE			(wind high)	44 44
13	70	Clear	W	78	44	SW	" " (good friday)
14	82	**	S	75	11	44	., ., .,
15							
16	73	44	44	62	44	44	river on a stand
17	68	44	S.E	68	44		11 11 11
18	58	Cloudy	44	63	44	68	river rising
19	68	44	8 W				**
20	80	Clear	warm		rain	8	
21	66	66	S.W	70	Clear	SE	river on a stand
22	59	44	NE				44 44 44
23	67	Cloudy	SW	57	Cloudy		rain last night
24	81	44	SE		Clear		
25	69	Clear	SW		Cloudy		
26	61	Cloudy	84	65	Clear		rain this morning
27	68	rain	SE	62	rain	SE	river raising
28	66	Clear	44	64	Clear	S W	river raising
29	60	Clear	N				River rises fast
30	75	Clear	S W				44 44 44

#### REMARKS

- 1 2 Kickapoos start for the village of the Prophet
- 2 5 Kickapoos start for White river & 5 for the village of Prophet Mr. Sanford starts 53
- 3 S B Lawrence arrives from Louisville

Ferdinand and Harriet Risque. See Footnote 43.
 John F. A. Sanford, evidently setting out for his subagency in the Mandan Indian country. (See Footnote 37.) He is not mentioned again in the diary until November, 1828.

- 5 at 5 p. m. wind high. S. W. S. B. Lawrence starts for Louisville
- 6 arrivals from upper Missi[ssi]ppi
- 7 Mr. Henry Gratiot 54 & others arrive from Fever River
- 8 Steam Boat Muskingum arrives in 3½ days from Louisville S. B. Cleopatra from Louisville
- 9 S Boats Plough boy & Mechanic from Louisville & New Orleans
- 10 SB. " " started at 8 last night for Louisville SB Liberator arrives from N. O.
- 11 S. B. Cleopatra started yesterday for Louisville S. B. Muskingum starts for [omission]
- 12 some ice running in river. 48 Sacs start.
- 13 S B Mexico from Louisville & S B Mechanic start for Fever [River]
- 14 Saturday before Easter
- 15 Arrived S. Bts Oregon 55—Lexington from Louisville & S. B. Jubilee from N. O. Indiana from Fever river
- 16 " " Shamrock from Fever river—depart S. Bts
  Liberator for N. O. & Mexico for St. Peters
- 17 " (yesterday) Pilot <sup>56</sup> from Louisville—Started 4 keels up the Missouri river loaded with soldiers <sup>57</sup>
- 18 (Shawnees) arrive from Kaskaskias S. B. Indiana starts up for fever river—S B Oregon starts for Franklin
- 19 S. B. Shamrock starts up for fever river
- 21 S B Plough boy arrives from Louisville
- 22 " "Hercules arrives. S B Ploughboy starts for Louisville— Capt Ruland starts—S. B. Clapatria arrives
- 23 rain this day at 12—S. B. Mechanic 58 arrives from fever river

<sup>54.</sup> Henry Gratiot (1789-1836) was a son of Charles Gratiot, a pioneer trader of St. Louis. In October, 1825, Henry, his wife Susan (Hempstead) Gratiot, and family, moved from St. Louis to a frontier home on Fevre river, Illinois. Henry and a brother, John Pierre B., subsequently established a lead smelter at Gratiot's grove. The Gratiots were friends of the Rock river Winnebagoes, and in 1831, Henry was appointed subagent for these Indians.—Wisconsin Historical Collections, v. 10, pp. 235-259; 22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 11; Billon, op. cit., pp. 173, 174.

<sup>55.</sup> The Oregon was a new boat of 225 tons, built at Marietta, Ohio.—Hall, op. cit., p. 259.

<sup>56.</sup> The Pilot was a new boat "built entirely of locust with a low pressure engine, and runs very fast," according to an advertisement in the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, March 8, 1827.

<sup>57. &</sup>quot;Four companies of the 3d Regt. U. S. Infantry, left Jefferson Barracks on the 17th inst. in keel boats, under the immediate command of captain W. G. Belknap, for the purpose of establishing a Military Post near the mouth of the Little Platte, on the Missouri River."—

1bid., April 19, 1827. The War Department order directed Col. Henry Leavenworth to select the site, and he had gone ahead of the above party. The site he chose was present Fort Leavenworth, designated as Cantonment Leavenworth in 1827.—Hunt, Elvid, and W. E. Lorence, History of Fort Leavenworth 1827-1937 (Fort Leavenworth, 1937), pp. 16-18; Missouri Republican, St. Louis, May 10, 1827.

<sup>58.</sup> According to Hall, op. cit., p. 258, the Mechanic (a 120-ton boat, built in 1823), was "stove" near St. Louis in 1827. This is the last diary entry about her.

- 24 S Bt. Cleopatra & Jubilee start for Louisville—S B Hamilton arrives from Fever river S B America arrives
- 25 S Bt. Hamilton starts for N. Orleans.
- 26 S Bts Muskingum from Fever river & Mexico arrive from the rapids
- 27 S B America arrives
- 28 S. B. America starts
- 29 4 Iraquas arrive from Rocky Mountains (at 6 p. m.) <sup>59</sup> 10 Osages arrive (bro't in from country where they were secreted), who Mr. Rénard—Mr. Delanney & co. were about to take to Europe, without the knowledge or consent of Supt. or Agt.—Mr. Rénard declares he had nothing to do with the above affair but says Mr. Menard is concerned—M L & F S Tessons & Paul Louise are concerned <sup>60</sup>

# May, 1827

# WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Tem at 8 o.	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 Oclk	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of the river
1	68	Clear	sw		Cloudy		river raising fast
2	72	**	E				44 44 44
3	60	44	Calm	-	Clear	Calm	66 66 66
4	75	46	44				** **
5		44	E		Clear	NE	
6	56	44	W	58	Cloudy	NW	
7	57	44	8	62	Clear	W	river falling
8	62	44			44	44	river on a stand
9		44			rain	SE	
10	68	rain	E		cloudy		
11	68	44	SW	72	Clear	SW	
12	70	clear	calm				river fall
13		cloudy	S.SE		rain		do falling a little
14	68	66	SW				river fall
15	72	66	S W S		clear		do fall a little
16	64	rain					
17	69	Clear	calm				

59. Iroquois Indians were employed by the fur companies in the far North and Northwest, but their arrival "from Rocky Mountains," or from any direction, must have been an unusual event at St. Louis, which was far from Iroquois country.

unusual event at St. Louis, which was far from Iroquois country.

60. Six of these Csages, four men and two women, were persuaded to go to Europe. The interesting story of their experiences has been written by Grant Foreman in his "Our Indian Ambassadors to Europe," in Missouri Historical Society Collections, v. 5, pp. 109-128. He says: "The Osage accompanied by Delauney, their interpreter Paul Loise, and François Tesson of St. Louis, as conductor of the party, descended the Mississippi to New Orleans on the Steamboat Commerce; from there they sailed on the American ship New England, and, on July 27, 1827, landed at Havre." At first they attracted great crowds in France and were widely entertained. As a commercial scheme the venture soon failed. Delauney was imprisoned for debt and the Osages wandered through Western Europe in 1828 and 1829, suffering many hardships. Funds were finally raised in France to return them to the United States and they embarked late in 1829. They arrived destitute, but the Indian Department in Washington eventually took charge of them and arranged for their care. On June 7, 1830, William Clark wrote from St. Louis to Colonel McKenney of the Indian Department, that he had sent the Osages, except Paul Loise, to their nation.—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, pp. 119, 120, loc. cit. David DeLaunay, Hyacinth Renouard, the brothers Michael and Francis Tesson, and Paul Loise (see, also, Footnote 23) were all French residents of St. Louis.—Billon, op. cit., pp. 258, 259, 423. The exact identity of "Mr. Menard" has not been determined.

18 19	72			84		calm	warm weather
20 21 22	67	44	44	**	44	44	River rise
23 24	44			**	**	44	River rise river raising
25 26 27	74	44	44	76 78	44	NE	River rise a little river falling
28	hot	44	44	hot	4.6	14 Es	river fell 4½ feet in the last three days
29	44				44		river fell 1 [?]
30 31	68 73	44	s sw	78	66	44	" falling

#### REMARKS

- 1 S B Pilot arrived from Fever river last night S B Oregon from Franklin
- 2 S. B. Commerce starts for Louisville S B Oregon starts also
- 3 S B Shamrock arrived last night from Fever river
- 4 at dark in the evening Capt. Ruland arrives in the S B Ploughboy from Louisville with funds for Indn Dept S B Shamrock starts
- 5 S. B. Ploughboy starts
- 6 S. B Mexico returned down R[iver] S. B. Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
- 7 S. B. Cleopatra starts for Louisville T W Bullit 61 starts
- 8 S. B. [omission] & Hercules arrive
- 9 S B Bellvidere arrives
- 10 "" departs S B Liberator arrives from N. O.
- 11 Kisho 62 & other Kickapoos (20) arrive from White river
- 12 30 Weas & Miamis are still camped over river
- 13 12 Kansas (men & women) arrive from their towns Steam Boat Phenix arrived from Louisville
- 14 35 Showanees arrive.
- 15 Steam Boat Shamrock arrived from Fever River last night
- 16 20 Kickapoos start S Bts Commerce Phoenix & Jubilee arrive Part of the Troops arrive from Council Bluffs 63

61. T. W. Bullitt, not further identified, was possibly related to Mary Ann (Bullitt) Atkinson, wife of Gen. Henry Atkinson, senior officer at Jefferson Barracks, Mo.

63. Part of the Fort Atkinson garrison. See, also, diary entry of June 16, 1827.

<sup>62.</sup> Kish-co ("guardian to Indians"), was a "signer" of the Indian peace treaty of October 7, 1826, and the Kickapoo treaty of October 24, 1832. He was not a chief and was influential only among his own band, which had moved from Illinois to White river, Missouri. These Kickapoos removed to a reserve north of Cantonment Leavenworth in 1833.—23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 247), p. 639.

- 17 S. B. Plough-boy arrived Jas Kennerly 64 & Jno Dougherty 65 arrived yesterday.
- 18 S B Plough boy departs Mr Boilvin U. S. Indn Agt. 66 Died
- 19 S. Bts. Hercules Velocipede & Scioto arrive Hugh King executed for murder of Martin Green 67
- 20 S. B. Cleopatra arrives
- 21 Lorenzo Dow arrived the day before yesterday 68
- 22 Genl Clark starts for Paducah 69 in Steam Boat Cleopatra
- 25 S Bts Phoenix & America arrive
- 26 S. B. Indiana starts for Fever river S. B. Phoenix starts for Louisville
- 27 S. B. Belvidere arrives
- 29 S. B. Hercules arrives Genl Clark arrives from Paducah
- 30 S B Lawrence arrives
- 31 S B America starts S B Belvidere arrives A Shane 70 Interpreter arrives with 3 Senacas 1 Shawnee & 1 Ottoe Indian The Shawnee is one who went to view Lou[isville?]
- 64. The Kennerly brothers, James, George H. and Augustin, are mentioned frequently in the diary. Their sister Elizabeth married Major Risque (see Footnote 43), and their sister Harriet married (1) Dr. John Radford, (2) William Clark, being his second wife. The Kenerly brothers were residents of St. Louis, or near-by Jefferson Barracks, for many years. James was sutler at Fort Atkinson (Neb.) from November, 1823, until its abandonment in the spring of 1827. Subsequently James and George were appointed sutlers at newly-established Jefferson Barracks.—Drumm, Stella M., "The Kennerlys of Virginia," loc. cit.: "Diary of James Kennerly, 1823-1826," edited by E. B. Wesley, in Missouri Historical Society Collections, v. 6, pp. 41-97.
- 65. Maj. John Dougherty (1791-1860) was a native of Bardstown, Ky. From late 1823 to early 1827 he was assistant to Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon, Indian agent at the Council Bluffs. When O'Fallon resigned, Dougherty was appointed in his place as agent for the upper Missouri, but made his headquarters at the new army post Cantonment Leavenworth, instead of Council Bluffs. He had married a St. Louis girl, Mary Hertzog, in November, 1823.—Dougherty report, 1832, loc. cit.; Missouri Historical Society Collections, v. 6, p. 52, editorial note; Missouri Republican, St. Louis, November 26, 1823.
- 66. Nicholas Boilvin had been Indian agent at Prairie du Chien since March 14, 1811. He was a Canadian, and seems to have arrived at Prairie du Chien about 1810. Accounts say he died on a keelboat coming down the Mississippi.—Wisconsin Historical Collections, v. 2, p. 150; v. 9, p. 286; v. 11, pp. 247-249; v. 19, p. 314; 23 Cong., 1 Sess., House Report 474 (Serial 263), p. 43. Boilvin's position was filled by Joseph M. Street.
- 67. Edwards, who has the year erroneously as 1828, said King was a soldier and Green the sergeant of his company.—Edwards, Richard, and M. Hopewell, Edwards's Great West... (St. Louis, 1860), p. 339.
- 68. Lorenzo Dow (1777-1834), a preacher and an eccentric, made a number of evangelistic tours in the United States and in Great Britain. He has been called the inventor of campmeetings.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1930), v. 5, p. 410.
- 69. Paducah, Ky., was laid out in 1827 by William Clark, and named for the Indian chief Paducah, buried on the river bank there. It was incorporated as a town on January 11, 1830.—Collins, R. H., History of Kentucky (Covington, Ky., 1878), v. 2, p. 594.
- 70. Anthony Shane, mentioned several times in the diary, was an interpreter, particularly for the Shawnee Indians west of the Mississippi.—22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 12.

## June, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Temp. at 8 O.'C.	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 O.'C.	Weather	Wind		Rise & fall of river
1	68	Clear	NW	71	Clear	SW ° 1	river	falling
2	67	clear	NE				river	on a stand
3				86	44	calm very warm weather		falling
4	711/2	**	calm	81	44	+4	64	rising 3 [?] ft
5	75	44	44	78	44	44	44	" 1½ ft
6	74	44	SE	4.6	44	44	44	raise 1 foot
7	78	44	calm	84	64	" (very warm	) "	" 4 inches
8	80	44	66	84	Cloudy	44	44	44 44
9	80 very warm		E				44	" a little
10	66	cloudy	E				Rive	r rises fast about 1 ft.
11	80	44		%			4.6	44 46 46
12	81 rain early this morning		SE	"	Clear	64	44	" " 2½ ft
13	82	4.6	calm	88	rain at 7 o'c	N	64	" " 1 ft
14	78	cloudy		82	clear	calm (warm)	66	" very little
15	84	clear	SW	-			44	" 2 ft.
16	78	cloudy	S	82	66	"	" e	" very little in the
17	64	clear	" very little wind				44	fall about 2½ Inches
18		cloudy	S				66	" " 1 ft
19		clear	44		cloudy	N (warm)	6.6	Raised-from Missourl
20		eloudy						Raised little—from Missouri
21		Clear	S W					raise fast— since this norning 5 ft. in heigth
22	62	clear	N	70	clear			in heigth 2½
23	65	"	NE	78	**			raise " 3 ft ince yesterday morning
24	68	cloudy	8		1		66	6.11
25	69	clear	NE	75	clear	C D	16	falls
26	74	cloudy	8	80	66	SE		do
27	79	clear	8	82	44	37.79	**	do
28	79		NE	82		NE	"	do
29	80	46	E	84	44	calm (very warm)		
30	82	46	64	84	few drops of rain		44	66

#### REMARKS

- 1 18 Foxes arrive S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louisville S B Lawrence departs
- 2 12 Kansas start for their homes Mettée 71 with 6 Shawnees & Senecas arrives
- 3 S Bts Indiana & Plough boy start
- 4 S Bts Muskingum & Velocipede arrived last evening Mr Tilton 72 arrives with 1 keel & 4 mackinaw boats loaded with peltries

71. Jacques Metté was employed at St. Louis as an interpreter,—Ibid. He is mentioned a number of times in the diary, occasionally as "Mr. Metty," or "Metty."

<sup>72.</sup> Tilton was a proprietor in the Columbia Fur Company (legal name Tilton & Company). James Kipp and Tilton had a trading post on the upper Missouri in the Mandan Indian village, from 1823-1827.—Chittenden, H. M., The American Fur Trade of the Far West (New York, 1902), v. 1, pp. 323-327.

- 5 S Bts Muskingum & Cleopatra start S B Liberator arrives from N.O.
- 6 Black Buffalo & family emigrants (5 Kickapoos) are over the
- 8 Steam Boat with Col. Croghan arrives from Lemoin. Belvidere arrives on the 9th from Trinity at 3 oclock this morning
- Steam Boat Belvidere depd on the 10th for Louisville Steam B. Hercules from Louisville
- 10 S. Bt. Shamrock arrives S. B. Indiana in port
- S B Jubilee arrives from N. O. 6 Shawnees from Kaskaskias emigrants arrive
- 13 S B Shamrock departs for Louisville Arrive 10 Weas & Miamis Emigrating from the Wabash Depart the six Shawnees who came on the 12th-Arrive 3 Weas
- 14 S B Lawrence arrives with Col O'Fallon & George 73 Arrive Penishia & party 8 in all—Kickapoos
- 15 S B Plough boy arrives 2 Kickapoos arrive 13 Weas & Miamies depart
- 16 Capt G. H. Kennerly Sub Agt arrives 74 balance of Troops from Council Bluffs arrive 75 10 Kickapoos depart 11 Delawares Emigrating arrive
- 17 [?] 11 Delawares Emigrating depart
- 18 S. B. Plough boy arrived last night 12 Ioways arrive
- S Bts Muskingum & Cleopatra in port Genl. Brown in Barracks
- Very cold last night & this morning Ther[mometer] at 58° river still raising fast at 6 oclock Genl Brown arrives at St Louis 76

73. Col. John O'Fallon and Clark's young son George, probably.

74. George H. Kennerly, Clark's brother-in-law (see Footnote 64), was Indian subagent for the upper Missouri in 1826 and 1827.—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 21, loc. cit. His post was at the Council Bluffs. Early in 1828 he was appointed postmaster at Jefferson Barracks, and was also a sutler there.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, January 31, 1828; "Diary of James Kennerly, 1823-1826," loc. cit.

75. Fort Atkinson (Neb.) was abandoned following the establishment of Cantonment Leavenworth (see Footnote 57).—Watkins says that three keel boats and four barges started from Fort Atkinson with the garrison and equipment of the post on June 6.—Watkins, Albert, "Why Fort Atkinson Was Established," in Nebraska History and Record of Pioneer Days, v. 2, No. 3, pp. 4, 5. Clark's entry of May 16, 1827, would indicate some of the troops left the fort earlier. These troops were part of the Sixth U. S. infantry.

76. Maj. Gen. Jacob Brown was commander-in-chief of the U.S. infantry.

78. Maj. Gen. Jacob Brown was commander-in-chief of the U.S. army from June 15, 1815, to February 24, 1828.—Heitman, F.B., comp., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army . . . to . . 1903 (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1903), p. 252. The Missouri Republican, St. Louis, June 28, 1827, contained this item: "Major Gen. Brown, accompanied by his Aid, Lt. J. R. Vinton, of the U.S. Artillery, arrived at Jefferson Barracks on the 20th inst. in the S. B. Cleopatra. This veteran officer has been for some time engaged in a tour for the inspection of the military posts of the U. States, and is now on his return to Washington City, taking the route of the Lakes. . . . On the evening . . . [of the 22nd] he visited St. Louis; the following day, accompanied by Brig. Gen. Atkinson, he visited the Arsenal at Belle Fontaine. . . "Major General Brown

- 23 S B Cleopatra started yesterday.
- 24 S B Hercules arrives from Louisville Ohio river low 4 Delawares (Silversmith) arrive
- 25 at 8 p. m. S B *Phoenix* arrives from Louisville Capt. states Ohio river raising 80 Socks & Foxes arrive
- 26 10 Kickapoos arrive from Prophet 1 Delaware (Coin) arrives from Fish's Town
- 27 at 4 am S B America arrives from N. Orleans 4 Shawnees (Fish & 3 others arrive)
- 28 4 Delawares & 10 Kickapoos depart 5 Shawnees arrive 12 Ioways Departed

July, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Dat	Temp	Weather	Wind	Temp.	Weather	Wind		Rise &	fall of ri	verl
	8 O'clo			4 0'C						
1	82	Clear	NE	84	Clear	South	River	fall a f	ew inche	38
2	81	66	E	89	44	E	64	66 66	46	
3	78	C & R	NE	87	R	SW	66	** **	66	
4	80	Clear	NE	88	Clear	S	66	46 46	44	
5	80	Clear	East	77	Rainy	SE	River	falls a	little	
6	81	rain all day	& "	82	rain	64	River	rise a l	ittle	
7	76	Rain	8	84	Cloudy	66	do	rises s	everal fe	eet
8	76	Cloud	Calm	80	Cloudy	44	do	do	Several	inches
9	76	Cloudy	SE				ditto	do	44	44
10	78	Clear	Calm	82	Clear	SE	66	44	44	66
11		Cloudy	SW	85	Cloudy	44	64	66	66	44
	o'clock				~					
12	82	Clear	NE	86	Clear	Calm	river	falls a l		
13	78	Cloudy	calm	83	clear	NE very little	"	rise a	little	
14	76	rain	NE				**	66	**	
15	80	clear	S	84	clear	8	44			
16	78	clear	NE	81	do	SE		raising	_	
17	78	Cloudy	W	83		W	River	fall a l	ittle	
18	76	clear	NE	81	66	NE	44	44	44	
19	80	46	sw	88	44	SW				
20	81	46	66	87	66	NE	66	66	44	
21	79	cloudy	N	81	44	44	66	falls f		
22	81	clear	E	88	46	W	64	6.6	44	
23	82	44	44	89	66		64		a little	
24	81	**	N	90	44	NW	66	Rising		
25	81	"	W	89	clear	W.N.W change		rise al	bout 5 f	t. since
26	76	**	44				46	rising		
27		46	44	81	clear		66	_		
28	80 78	**	W	01	Clear		44	raising	R 1996	
28	80	44	W				66	raisin	n foot	
30	82	46	E	86	clear	W very little	66	raisin	g 1236	
31	82	44	E <sub>4</sub>		ciear	E very little		falling		
91	84	10000		891/2		ш	river	ranning		

reviewed the troops at Jefferson Barracks, the complement of the post then being six companies of the First, six companies of the Third, and ten companies of the Sixth, U. S. infantry regiments.—*Ibid*.

#### REMARKS

- 1 S. B. Plough boy—S. B. Phoenix & Lawrence arrive from Louisville S. B. Genl Wayne arrives at 2 oClock a. m.—St Bt America departs for New Orleans at 11 oC[lock]
- 2 S B Muskingdom starts for Louisville (at 1 o'clock Thermometer at 89)
- 3 Ioway Indians 12 set out SB. Lawrance departs down [Lo?]
- 4 S. B. Indiana arrives from Demoin. S. B. Phenix depd for Louisville
- 5 at 28 min pass 5 oClock A. M. a Shock of Earthquake. S. B. William Penn & S. B. Portland 8 arrive [from] NO
- 6 1 St Bt arrs & the Liberator arrive from N Orleans
- 7 S B Hercules arrives from Louisville
- 8 S B. Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
- 9 a Great rise in the Missouri river—Mississippi rising
- 10 Govr Cass 79 arrives—at 1 oclock p. m. rain S. B. Cleopatra departs
- 11 Steam Boat Essex <sup>80</sup> (Capt. Shrouds) arrives, first trip 5 days from Louisville Kty.
- 12 S. Boat *Velocipeed* departs for Louisville. S B *Jubilee* arrives from N. Orleans
- 13 hard rain & wind this morning.
- 14 S. B. Hamilton departs for Jefferson Barracks One Fox arrives
- 15 S Bts Gl Hamilton—Essex & Indiana start up Mississippi with Troops [Fox] departs One Sock boy (lame) in town
- 16 Troops started yesterday against Winnebagoes 580 men under Genl. Atkinson 81
- 17 S B Lawrence arrives from Louisville
- 77. "A severe shock of an Earthquake, of about a minute's duration, was felt in this city this morning, at half past 5 o'clock, accompanied by a loud, rumbling noise, resembling the passage of a wagon over a pavement."—Ibid., July 5, 1827.
- 78. This is the only mention in the diary of the Portland. Hall, op. cit., lists no boat of this name.
- 79. Lewis Cass (1782-1866) was governor of the territory of Michigan at this date; he was later (1831-1837) Secretary of War, and (1857-1860) Secretary of State. Cass brought news of a Winnebago uprising.
- 80. The Essex was a steamboat of the smallest class, being only 135 tons. She was built at Pittsburgh, and according to Hall "broke in two, on Gr. Chain" in 1829.—Hall, op. cit., p. 255.
- 81. The Missouri Republican, St. Louis, July 12, 1827, stated that Governors Clark and Cass and General Atkinson (commanding officer at Jefferson Barracks), had had a consultation concerning steps to be taken against the Winnebagoes, and ". . . rumor says, that a body of Infantry, from three to five hundred, will immediately proceed up the river in a steam boat detained for that purpose. . ." In the July 26 issue the Republican reported that the steamboats transporting the troops were unable to proceed "higher than the First Rapids," and were to proceed in keel boats. In the August 9 issue it was stated that the Indian scare was over and the miners had returned to work at the Fever river mines. The troops under General Atkinson were then at Prairie du Chien. Official records of the Winnebago uprising and subsequent events, including the treaty negotiations can be found in 20 Cong., 1 Sess., House Doc. 2 (Serial 169), pp. 146-158.

- 18 18 Shawnees arrive from White river
- 19 S. B. Lawrence departs for Louisville 3 Socks arrive
- 20 S. Bt. Essex arrives from Rapids at 9½ O'clock p. m.
- 21 S. Bt. Josephine arrives from Louisville 6 Shawnees arrive from Fish's Town
- 22 S. Bt. Essex starts for Louisville S B Hercules arrives from Louisville
- 23 18 Shawnees & 3 Socks Start
- S. B. Josephine Deps for Fever River. S B. Hamilton Deps for
   N Orleans 10 Shawness arrive from White River
- 25 S. Bt. America arrives from N. Orleans 3 Delawares arrive
- 27 S Bt Oregon arrived yesterday from N. Orleans
- 29 S B Indiana arrives from Lower Rapids on Mississippi
- 31 S. Bt. Hamilton starts for N. Orleans

# August, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D. 4-	Temp.		****	Temp.					
Date	8 a. m.	Weather	Wind	at 4 p. m.	Weather	Wind		Rise & fall of river	
1	84	clear	E	91	clear	8	4	falling a little; it is with feet of the highest [pcin: the highest of this year	
2	811/2	Cloudy af. Rai	nN.E.	84	44	W very little			
3	83	clear	W	89	**	SW very little	44	44 44	
4	86	44	NW	90	44	E	44	11 11	
5	86	44	W				44	44 44	
6	83	44	NE	89	44	NW	44	" little	
7	78	clear & cool	NE	86	warm	NE			
8	79	**	NW	82	44	NE	river	on a Stand	
9	81	44	NE	88	cool	E	64	falls a little	
10	82	clear warm	NW	84	rain	N	44	11 11	
11	82	cloudy af. Rain	n "				44		
12	81	fair	NE	85	clear .	NE	River	r on a Stand	
13	86	44	E	88	44	E	44	44 44	
14	871/2	44	NE	873/2	44	E	44	fall.	
15	88	44	SW	89	cloudy	S	44	on a Stand	
16	84	44	SE	87	at 6 cloudy thunder & lightning	(N.W hard rain at night)	, "	raise	
17	80	44	W	841/2	clear	N very little wind	river	on a Stand	
18	821/2	**	SW	84	cloudy	W	river	on a Stand	
19	84	**	W	44	rain	SW high wind	river	falling	
20	78	44	W	74	C. af. R	44	river	falling	
21	68	44	NW	74	44	NE	44	44	
22	77	44	W	76	44	SW		raising	
23	73	44	NW	74	clear		44	44	
24	72	44	W	80	66	sw	river	raises	
25	74	44	44	82	44	W	44	raises	
26	73	46	E	**	44		44	"	
27	73	44	NE	83	44	NE	- 44	44	
28	74	**	E	82	44	E	46	**	
29	74	44	N. E.	82	44	N. E.	44		
30	72	Rain	N. E.	82	Rain	N. E.			
31	72	Rain	N. E.	72	Cloudy	N. E			

#### REMARKS

- 1 (at 5 p. m in the sun the thermometer stands at 112)
- 4 19 Delawares arrive from the Big Mackinaw Illinois
- 5 S. Bt. Essex arrives
- 6 S. Bt. Rover 82 departs
- 6 & 7 125 Shawnees (Emigrating from Ohio) arrive

63 " " " " " "

188 in all

25 arrive

213 in all

4 Senecas here Col. Baley Agriculturist arrives 83

- 7 Martins assemble in great numbers this morning Earthquake last night 84
- 11 Lieut. Bartlett & Cadet M. L Clark set out for West point 85
- Edmond Clark (my Infant Son) died at 8½ A. M. (10 mo. 3 days old)<sup>86</sup>
- 13 very warm weather
- 14 S. Bt. Jubilee arrives from N. Orleans brings news that the Yellow fever had broken out
- 15 S Bt Josephine starts for Galena
- 16 S Bt Galena arrives on 14th from Galena rain Last night
- 17 S Bt " starts for
- 19 at one oclock Thermometer at 110 in the sun & at 84 with windows closed, in a room
- 21 very Cool last night
- 22 L. T Honore U. States' Interpre[te]r died (on 21st)<sup>87</sup> S. B. Car of Commerce arrives from N. Orleans
- 25 S Bt Car of Commerce 88 starts for N.O.
- 82. The Rover was a new, 100-ton boat, built at Cincinnati, Ohio.—Hall, op. cit., p. 260. 83. David Bailey was agriculturist to the Osage Indians at this period.—22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 15. The Osage treaty of 1825 had provided for the employment of an adviser in farming.

84. The Missouri Republican, St. Louis, August 16, 1827, stated: "Several slight shocks of Earthquake have been felt here within a few days past. . . ."

85. Lt. William H. C. Bartlett, instructor at the Military academy, and Meriwether Lewis Clark (1809-1881), William Clark's oldest son, who had entered West Point in 1825.—Heitman, op. cit., pp. 196, 305; Coues, op. cit., v. 4, genealogical table.

86. Edmond Clark, born at St. Louis, September 9, 1826.—Ibid. The name is "Edmund" in Coues, and other sources.

87. Louis Tesson Honoré, St. Louis resident, had served as Indian interpreter in the years before his death.—American State Papers (Indian Affairs), v. 2, p. 298; Billon, op. cit., p. 422.

88. The Car of Commerce, 150 tons, was built in 1827 at West Port, Ky. On May 13, 1828 (see diary for May, 1828), an explosion of her boilers caused injury or death to some sixty persons.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

- 27 S Bt Essex arrives
- 28 Steam Boat Essex departs for Louisville Kentucky
- 29 In Council with the Shawnees Nation of Indians
- 30 Council Continued

# September, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Temp.   At   At   Weather   Wind   Temp.   Weather   Wind   Rise & fall of River		m.		11 4414.4	LILIZED IX.	1112 101 11			
8 A. M.  1 72 Cloudy. Some N.E 77 Clear a. R. River falling  2 75	Date	e A	t Weather	Wine		Weather	Wind	Rise & f	all of River
rain & Clear    S		8 A	. M.		4 P. M.				
3 78 " SW 84 Clear S.W " " 4 80 " S.W. 84 Clear S.W. " " 5 82 " S.W. 84 Clear S.W. " " 6 80 " S.E. 86 Clear S.W. " " 7 80 " S.E. 86 Clear S.W. " " 8 74 " S.E. 84 Cloudy S.E. " " (Sunday) 10 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E " " (Sunday) 10 74 " S.E. 80 Clear S.E. " " (Sunday) 11 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " " 12 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " " 13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E " " 14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " " 15 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 17 74 Clear S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday 17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E " S.E " " Sunday	1	72			77	Clear a. R		River falling	
4 80 "S.W. 84 "S.W. ""  5 82 "S.W. 84 Cloudy S.W. ""  6 80 "S.E. 86 Clear S.W. ""  8 74 'S.E. 84 Cloudy S.E. ""  9 74 "S.E. 82 Rain S.E. "" (Sunday)  10 74 "S.E. 82 Rain S.E. ""  11 68 "S.E. 72 "S.E. ""  12 68 "S.E. 72 "S.E. ""  13 78 "S.E. 84 "S.E. ""  14 74 "S.E. 84 "S.E. ""  15 74 "S.E. 84 "S.E. 84 "S.E. ""  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. ""  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. ""  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. ""  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E. ""  18 74 Cloudy E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E ""  19 74 "N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E ""  21 68 "E 72 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E ""  21 68 "E 72 Cloudy E ""  22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E ""  23 64 "S.E 68 "S.E "" Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E. "S.E "" Sunday	2	75	44	S	80	Cloudy	S	do do	(Sunday)
5 82 " S.W. 84 Cloudy S.W. " "  6 80 " S.E. 86 Clear S.W. " "  8 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E. " " (Sunday)  10 74 " S.E. 80 Clear S.E. " "  11 68 " S.E. 72 " S.E. " "  12 68 " S.E. 76 " S.E. " "  13 78 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " "  14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " "  15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "  17 74 Clear S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " "  19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " S.E. " " Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E. 68 " S.E " " S.E " " Sunday	3	78	44	SW	84	Clear	S.W	46 66	
6 80 " S.W. 84 Clear S.W. " " 7 80 " S.E 86 Clear S.W. " " 8 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E " " (Sunday) 10 74 " S.E 80 Clear S.E. " " 11 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " " 12 68 " S.E 76 " S.E. " " 13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E " " 14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E " " 15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E River rising Sunday 17 74 Clear S.E 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	4	80	44	S.W.	84	44	S.W.	44 44	
7 80 " S.E 86 Clear S.W. " " 8 74 ' S.E. 84 Cloudy S.E. " " 9 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E " " (Sunday) 10 74 " S.E 80 Clear S.E. " " 11 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " " 12 68 " S.E 76 " S.E. " " 13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E " " 14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E " " 15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E River rising Sunday 17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	5	82		S.W.	84	Cloudy	s.w.	44 44	
8 74	6	80	44	S.W.	84	Clear	S.W.	66 66	
9 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E. " " (Sunday)  10 74 " S.E. 82 Rain S.E. " " " (Sunday)  11 68 " S.E. 72 " S.E. " "  12 68 " S.E. 76 " S.E. " "  13 78 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " "  14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.E. " "  15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " "  18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " "  19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " "  22 64 Clear E " " S.E. " " Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E. 68 " S.E. " " Sunday	7	80	44	S.E	86	Clear	s.w.	46 66	
10 74 " S.E 80 Clear S.E. " " 11 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " " 12 68 " S.E 76 " S.E. " " 13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E " 14 74 " S.E 84 " S.E " " 15 74 " S.E. 84 " S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	8	74	4	S.E.	84	Cloudy	S.E.	44 44	
11 68 " S.E 72 " S.E. " "  12 68 " S.E 76 " S.E. " "  13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E "  14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.W. " "  15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E River rising Sunday  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " "  18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " "  19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " "  22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " "  23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	9	74	44	S.E.	82	Rain	S.E	48 44	(Sunday)
11 08 " S.E 76 " S.E. " " 13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E " 14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.W. " " 15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " " 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday 17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	10	74	44	S.E	80	Clear	S.E.	44 44	
13 78 " S.E 84 " S.E "   14 74 " S.E. 84 " S.W. " "   15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W. " "   16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E River rising Sunday   17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " "   18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " "   19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling   20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "   21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E "   22 64 Clear E T Cloudy E "   23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " S.E " Sunday   24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " S.E " Sunday	11	68	44	S.E	72	44	S.E.	46 66	
13	12	68	44	8.E	76	44	S.E.	44 44	
15 74 " S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday 16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday 17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	13	78	44	S.E	84	44	S.E	66 .	
16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.W.  16 74 Cloudy S.E. 80 Cloudy S.E. River rising Sunday  17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " "  18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " "  19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " "  22 64 Clear E " "  23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday	14	74		S.E.	84	44	S.W.	66 16	
17 74 Clear S.E. 82 Clear S.E " " 18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " " 19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	15	74	44	S.E.	80	Cloudy	S.W.	44 44	
18 74 Cloudy E 90 " E " "  19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling  20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " "  21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " "  22 64 Clear E " "  23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday  24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	16	74	Cloudy	S.E.	80	Cloudy	S.E	River rising	Sunday
19 74 " N.E 90 Cloudy E River falling 20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	17	74	Clear	S.E.	82	Clear	S.E	66 66	
20 72 Cloudy E. 80 Clear E " " 21 68 " E 72 Cloudy E " " 22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	18	74	Cloudy	E	90	44	E	4 44	
21     68     "     E     72     Cloudy     E     "     "       22     64     Clear     E     72     Clear     E     "     "       23     64     "     S.E     68     "     S.E     "     "     Sunday       24     64     Clear     S.E     68     "     S.E     "     "	19	74	44	N.E	90	Cloudy	E	River falling	
22 64 Clear E 72 Clear E " " Sunday 23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	20	72 .	Cloudy	E.	80	Clear	E	44 44	
23 64 " S.E 68 " S.E " " Sunday 24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	21	68	44	E	72	Cloudy	E	46 46	
24 64 Clear S.E 68 " S.E " "	22	64	Clear	E	72	Clear	E	44 44	
24 04 Clear B.E. 00 B.E.	23	64	46	S.E	68		S.E	44 44	Sunday
25 68 Clear S.E 70 Cloudy S.W River on a Stand	24	64	Clear	S.E	68	44	S.E	46 44	
	25	68	Clear	S.E	70	Cloudy	S.W	River on a S	tand
26 64 Cloudy W 64 Clear S.E rise a little	26	64	Cloudy	W	64	Clear	S.E	rise a little	
27 60 Clear S.E 66 " S.E do do	27	60	Clear	S.E	66	44	S.E	do do	
28 58 " SE 68 " S.E " " Thick fog th	28	58	44	SE	68	44	S.E		Thick fog this
morning.				1					
29 62 " SE 68 " S.E River Rising								River Rising	
30 60 " S.E 68 " S.E Sunday	30	60	44	S.E	68	44	S.E		Sunday

#### REMARKS

- 1 Deliver some annuities to Shawones
- 3 S. B. Galena arrives from Galena. Rover arrives.
- 4 S. B. Genl Hamilton starts for Orleans
- 5 S. B. Hamilton departs for New Orleans.
- 6 S. B. Galena departs for Fever River & Rover for mouth of Ohio.
- 7 Two families of the Shawanees Nation of Indians renounce their intention of emigrating to the Kansas, & set off in return to their former residence.

- 8 (Josephine arrives from Fever River) Party of the Shawanees sets out for the Kanzas.
- 9 S. B. Rover arrives from mouth Ohio, with Genl Gains on board. Liberator departs for N. O.
- 10 Genl Gains repairs to the Jefferson Barracks.
- 11 S. B. Rover leaves for mouth Ohio River
- 12 Genl Gains returns from Jefferson Barracks.
- 13 Genl Gains Still here. Indians go 6 miles on their way to Kanzas
- 14 S. B. Josephene starts for Priarie du Chein with Genl Gains on board 89
- 15 S. Bs. Rover & Essex arrive from mouth of River.
- 16 Col McKinny & Judge Delillia, Judge Lecuier Lillers arrives from Green Bay 90
- 17 S. B. Essex sets out for Louisville. Col Geo Croughn on board
- 19 Col McKenny, Count Lilliers, Judge Delillia & Mr. Kinzie go to Camp. Return S. B. Arragon 91 arrives from Orleans
- 23 Rover leaves for Louisville & Jubilee for Orleans
- 24 S. B. Crusader departs for N. Orleans with Col McKinney on board
- 25 Comence coal fires in office
- 27 Steam Boat America leaves for Orleans. 27[th] troops return from the Winabago Expedition 92
- 28 S. B. Rover arrives from Louisville Kty.
- 30 S. B. Rover leaves for mouth River.

89. "Gen. [Edmund P.] Gaines left here in the steam boat Josephine, on Thursday last, for the Upper Mississippi, for the purpose of inspecting the troops, and the [re]establishment of a military post at Prairie des Cheins. We understand that Gen. Gaines expresses his entire satisfaction with the course pursued by Gen. Atkinson, in the prompt measures which he has pursued against the [Winnebago] Indians."—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, September 20, 1827.

90. The entry is confusing. Col. Thomas L. McKenney, head of the Indian Department in Washington, mentioned his fellow-travelers, Count "DeLillier" and Judge "Lecuyer," in an article "The Winnebago War of 1827," Wisconsin Historical Collections, v. 5, p. 188. Count de Lillers, only son of the Marquis de Lillers, had arrived from France in May, 1827, on a tour of the United States, Mexico and "Columbia."—Niles' Weekly Register, Baltimore, May 26, 1827, p. 216. McKenney described the young count's sudden, brief illness at St. Louis, his recovery, and the hospitality of Governor Clark and wife in his Memoirs, Official and Personal . . . (New York, 1846), v. 1, pp. 145-149. Mr. Kinzie, mentioned on the 19th, was probably John H. Kinzie, American Fur Company employee, and agent of Indian affairs at Fort Winnebago, in 1829.

91. The Oregon, variously misspelled "Arragon," "Oragon," "Oragon," etc., in the diary.
92. "Gen. Atkinson, with the troops under his command, returned from the Upper Mississippi to Jefferson Barracks on the 27th ult. in good health."—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, October 4, 1827. Niles' Weekly Register, November 10, 1827, said the troops came down in four and one half days from Prairie du Chien (600 miles) in keel and mackinaw boats.

# October, 1827

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Da		Weather	Wind	Tem.	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of River
	8 A			4 P.M.			
1	68	[Clear?]	S.E.	72	Clear	S.E	River rising
2	68	Cloudy	S.E	72	Cloudy	S.E	
3	68	Clear	SE.	78	**	S.E	River falling
4	70	Cloudy	S.E.	76	**	S.E	66 66
5	76	Cloudy	S.E	78	**	S.E	11 11
6	68	Clear	S.E	70	44	S.E	66 66
7	66	Cloudy	S.E	64	Rain	E	Sunday
8	64	Rain	E	64	Rain	E	" Rising
9	60	"	E	62	Clear	E	" "
10	56	Clear	E	60	Cloudy	S.E	River on a rise
11	56	44	E	60	66	S.E	66 66
12	56	46	S.E.	56	Clear	S.E	66 66
13	52	**	S.E.	62	**	S.E	44 44
14	52	44	S.E	60	6.6	S.E	" " Sunday
15	60	**	S.E	66	**	S.E	** **
16	60	44	S.E	64	**	S.E	- 11 11
17	56	44	S.E	66	**	S.E	** **
18	64	64	S.E	70	**	S.E	River falling
19	66	64	S.E	70	Cloudy	E.	"
20	66	Cloudy	S.E	68	Rain	E	
21	60	Cloudy	SE	60	Clear	E	Sunday
22	58	Cloudy	SE.	60	44	E	44 44
23	54	Clear	SE	60	66	E	**
24	54	44	SE	62	44	E	44 44
25	52	6.0	S.E	60	44	E	46 46 "
26	50	66	S.E	58	44	E	44 46
27	50	44	S.E	54	66	E	44 44
28	48	Cloudy	S.E	54	Rain	E	Sunday
29	50	66	W	54	66	SW	River Rising
30	42	Clear	s.w	54	Clear	SW	44 44
31	48	44	S.W	48	**	S.W	44 44

#### REMARKS

- 1 Foggy morning
- 4 S. B. Rover arrives from Louisville at 12 OClock at night
- 5 S. B. Gallena arrives from Fever River.
- 6 Count M. de Lillers, leaves in the Stage for Louisville Kty. Genl A. & Col Morgan [arrive?] 93
- 8 S. B. Josephene arrives from P. du Chein with Genl. Gains on board
- 12 S. B. Josephene departs for Fever River & P. du Chein
- 13 Genl. Gains, Mr. Louns & Majr Carny leave for Cincinnati 94
- 14 S. B. Liberator arrives at night from Orleans.95
- 93. Gen. Henry Atkinson and Col. Willoughby Morgan, evidently arriving from Prairie du Chien.
- 94. "Mr. Louns" was evidently R. Lowndes, aid-de-camp. See 20 Cong., 1 Sess., House Doc. 2 (Serial 169), p. 150. "Majr Carny" is, of course, Maj. Stephen Kearny. Major Kearny had, in July, supervised the relocation and reëstablishment of Fort Crawford, at Prairie du Chien.
- 95. The Liberator brought news from New Orleans that the yellow fever "continued to rage" there; and on board the Liberator herself, on her passage from New Orleans to St. Louis, between October 2 and 15, five passengers had died: John Miller, of Clark county, Ky.; Edward Sweeney, a river pilot; —— Fluenoy, of Shawneetown, Ill.; Archibald Jackson, of Paris, Ky.; and Ludlow Perry, of New Albany, Ind.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, October 18, 1827.

- 16 Foggy morning S. B. Rover leaves for mouth River
- 17 4 Shawnee Indians (Runners) arriv'd last evening
- 18 S. B. Oragon arrives from Orleans.
- 19 S. B. Liberator leaves for Orleans
- 21 S. B. Oragon leaves for Orleans
- 24 S. B. Jubilee arrives from Orleans. S. B. Indiana from F. River
- 25 9 Shawnees arrived. Note. Among those Indians now here, there are 7 Shawnees & 5 Cherokees.
- 28 S. Boats Jubilee & Josephene leave for Orleans
- 29 An exceedingly dark day followed at night by a light Snow

# November, 1827

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Tem at 8 A B	Weather	Wind	Tem. at 4 P. M	Weather	Wind	1	Rise & f	all of River.
1	48	Clear	S. E	48	Clear	SE.		falling	
2	52	Cloudy	SE	48	Cloudy	S.E	66	44	
3	56	44	SE	64	a	S.E	66	64	
4	48	44	S.E	54	- 44	S.E	66		Sunday
5	60	**	S.E	54	44	S.E	44	66	
6	60	Rain	E	60	Rain	SE	44	Rising	
7	48	Cloudy	E	60	Clear	SE		4.4	
8	52	Clear	E	64	44	SE			
9	58	44	E	62	44	E		Falling	
10	58	44		60	**	S.E		44	
11	60	44	S.E	60	44	S.E			Sunday
12	60	66	SE	63	66	SE			
13	52	Cloudy	S.E	56	**	S.E.	River	falling	
14	48	Smoky	S.E.	52					
15	50	44	S.E	60	Smoky	SE	66	66	
16	58	Cloudy	SE	58	Clear	S.E	64	44	
17	50	Clear	E	52	86	SE			
18	48	Rain	E	48	Rain	E			Sunday
19	42	Cloudy	s.w	40	Cloudy	S W	**	46	
20	40	44	s.w	40	44	SW	66	**	
21	371/2	Clear	s.w.	40	14	SW	4.6	46	
22		Snow	SW	38	44	8 W	64	44	
23	38	Cloudy	N.E	48	Clear	S.W.	66	64	
24	38	44	N.E	38	Cloudy	SW.	6.6	66	
25	38	Cold	NE	38	44	S.W			Sunday
26	33	Clear	NE	40	Clear	s.w	River	falling	
27	40	Rain	N.E	40	Cloudy	S.E	44	44	
28	38	Clear	NE	42	Clear	SW	**	66	
29	37	Clear	NE	40	Clear	SW	**	66	
30	40	Clear	NE	42	Clear	SW	66	44	

## REMARKS

- 2 S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louisville & S Louis packett from Gallena.
- 3 S. B. America 96 from Orleans, also Cleopatria

<sup>96.</sup> The Missouri Republican, November 29, 1827, reported that the America, on her return journey to New Orleans had struck a snag at Plumb Point and gone down in nine feet of water. Captain Scott "in order to save the engine and cargo, consisting principally of lead, set fire to the hull, and she was consumed to the water's edge."

- 5 Rain, accompanied with Thunder & Lightning.
- 7 S. B. William Penn, leaves for New Orleans.
- 8 S. B. General Hamilton leaves for Orleans
- 11 S. B. Shamrock & Velosipede from Louisville
- 13 S. B. Shamrock leaves for Louisville Kty. with "Mary Radford" 97 & Jas Kennerly on board S. B. Velcipede leaves for [Louisville, Kty.]
- 15 S. B. Essex arrives from Louisville
- 16 S. B. Tuscumbia arrives from Tennessee River
- 17 S. B. Origon arrives from Orleans about 1 at night
- 18 S. B. Essex leaves for Louisville
- 19 S. B. Plough [Boy] arrives from Louisville
- 20 S. B. Gallena arrives from the Rapids
- 21 S. B. Oragon leaves for Orleans (Osages start home)
- 22 S. Boats Cleopatra & Liberator arrive from Orleans
- 23 S. Bts. Cleopatra & Rover leaves for N. Orleans & Tuscumbia
- 24 S. B. Indiana arrives. Slight snow
- 26 S. B. Muskingum arrives from Louisville
- 27 A man found de[a]d in one of the back Streets this morning
- 30 S. B. Liberator leaves for Orleans & Muskingum for Louisville

# December, 1827

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Temp. at 8 A.M	Weather	Wind	Temp. at 4 p.m	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of river
1	42	clear & cold	N.E	36	Clear	NE	River falling
2	46	Clear	NE	48			46 46
3	48	Cloudy	NE	591/2	Cloudy	NE	46 6 6
4	48	Rain	NE	47	Rain	NE	River Rising
5	48	Rain	NE	48	Rain	NW	46 46
6	54	Cloudy cool	NW	56	Cool	NW	66 66
7	38	Cloudy	NE	38	44	NW	66 66
8	36	Sleet & rain	NE	371/2	Cloudy & cold	NW	44 44
9	38	Cold rain	NE	371/2	Cold	NW	" " Sunday
10	34	Clear	NW	36	Clear	NW	46 44
11	34	"	NW	40	Clear	NW	River falling
12	34	44	NE	40	Cloudy	NW	44 44
13	46	44	NE	44	Cloudy	NW	66 46
14	46	Cloudy	calm			Calm	foggy Some mist last night & this morning
15	36	Sleet	46	34	Cloudy	14	Snow last night
16	34	Cloudy	**	34	44	44	River falling rapidly
17	32	Sleet	44	351/2	44	66	66 66 66
18	32	Cloudy	66	32	44	44	
19	32	44	46	32	44	44	River rising
20	32	66	44	36			River Rising 2 feet L[ast]

<sup>97.</sup> Mary Radford (1812-1900) was Clark's step-daughter. Her parents were Dr. John and Harriet (Kennerly) Radford. James Kennerly was Mary Radford's uncle.—Drumm, op. cit., pp. 108, 110.

21	34	Cloudy & rain	8.SE	34		SE	
22	36	Cloudy misty	N.E	34	Rain	NE	River has risen 6 feet.
23	36	44	NE	34	4.6	Calm	River still on Rise
24	36	Rain	Calm	34	Rain	Calm	River Rising
25	46	Rain	44	471/2	44	44	River falling
26	48	Foggy & mist	44	54	Cloudy & mist	W	river Rises a little rain al
27	51	Clear	Calm	52	Clear	N.W.	River rises fast. Rained all the last night
28	40	Cloudy	NE	40	Cloudy	NW.	River rising fast
29	40	44	NE	38	Clear		44 44
30	40	Cloudy	NE	40	46	Calm	" " Sunday
31	40	Clear & Calm		42	**	44	River rises "

#### REMARKS

- 2 S. B. Shamrock arrives from Louisville
- 3 S. B. Velossipede arrives from Louisville
- 6 S. B. Shamrock leaves for Louisville. Jubilee arrives, a man drowned from the Jubilee opposite town
- 9 S. Boats Rover, Plough Boy & Cleopatra arrive from Louisville. Col W. Lady, & Miss H. P. arrive 98
- 10 S. B. Jubilee leaves for Orleans. P. Boy & Cleopatra for Louisville
- 11 S. B. Rover & Josephine leave for Louisville
- 12 Col. Boon arrives from the Kanzas agency 99
- 13 S. B. Genl Hamilton arrives from N. Orleans
- 15 (This morning attended with Sleet & cold weather) S. B. Rover leaves for Louisville Col Boon leaves for the Kanzas Agency
- 16 Ice beginning to run in the River & continued freezing
- 17 A very rainy morning and freezing as it falls
- 18 S. B. Hercules from Orleans & Muskingum from Louisville arrived last night
- 19 S. B. Hercules leaves for Louisville Kty. G. R. Clark aboard 100
- 20 This morning thick Cloudy with some mist falling all day
- 21 Some rain last night & this morning continues to rain.

98. It seems fairly certain that the people referred to here were Col. Abram R. Woolley, his wife Caroline L. (Preston) Woolley, and her sister Henrietta Preston. Colonel Woolley and Caroline L. Preston had been married in Louisville, Ky., September 13, 1827. Henrietta Preston, on January 20, 1829, married Lt. Albert Sidney Johnston, who later became one of the noted Confederate generals in the Civil War.

99. Daniel Morgan Bone served as farmer for the Kansas Indians in the late 1820's. The Kansas Indian treaty of 1825 had provided for an agriculturist among the tribe. He was the son of pioneer Kentuckian Daniel Boone.—Hulston, John K., "Daniel Boone's Sons in Missouri," in Missouri Historical Review, v. 41, p. 369; superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," loc. cit., v. 6, pp. 187-189.

100. G. R. Clark has not been identified. He is mentioned again, entry of September 27, 1828, as departing from St. Louis, where he had, apparently, spent the preceding eight months.

- 22 The sun shines this morning for the first time for one week.
- 23 A little Snow last night, this day threatens snow.
- 24 S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louisville
- 25 Cloudy weather with some Rain
- 26 S. B. Orragon arrives from N. Orleans
- 27 [Augt Sick?] 101 Wind to day with flying clouds
- 28 This morning threatens Snow. Wind Clouds & cold this evening
- 29 Still Cloudy & Cold this Evening clear. S. B. Oragon leaves for Orl[eans]
- 30 The morning of this day quite cold, this evening not so much so
- 31 Very fine weather, clear & warm to day

101. Augustin Kennerly was employed as an interpreter, and also served as a clerk in Clark's office. He was Clark's brother-in-law (see Footnote 64).—22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 12.

# Letters of Julia Louisa Lovejoy, 1856-1864

PART FOUR, 1859

SUMNER, K. T., January 1, 1859.

Dear Central <sup>104</sup>: . . . Our time is too limited this New Year's Eve to offer congratulations to thy numerous [newspaper] sisterhood, scattered, as they are, from the western hills to the Queen City, and the great Babylon of the Northwest, and on to the golden gates of the mighty Pacific and the mouths of the Columbia, but would like to give thee a formal introduction to a very promising "little one," that has just escaped from its crysalis up here in Kansas—whether prematurely or not, time will determine. This is not, we opine, a full grown butterfly, of ephemeral existence, but a full fledged "messenger bird," who will soar aloft on golden pinions, and when its death-shriek shall die away along the creeks and Kaw valley, may another, Phoenix-like arise from its ashes!

The "Kansas Messager" <sup>105</sup> is cradled in "Baldwin City," Kansas, the site of Baker University, and is rocked by a strong editorial corps, as far as numbers are concerned, and whether artificial stimulants will be necessary hereafter to promote its growth or perpetuate its existence, is a thought in embryo, arising from a contingency in the matter. It has only once made its appearance at our humble abode, and therefore we would not venture an opinion, only as far as the exterior is concerned—the type was fair, the name significant, and as there are different tastes to cater for, every reader must judge for himself, and *not* for his neighbor. Success to the "Messager," and may its shadow never be less, if it continues to bear the insignia of heaven.

And now, Mr. Editor, I want to say a word to you about the holidays in Sumner. Christmas is numbered with "the things that were," and Santa Claus, like the "priest and levite" of old, passed by our humble cot on the "other side," and never gave us a nod of recognition. Whether the merry old sprite thought the chimney too small for the ingress of his splendid retinue, or feared we sober Yankees might by the reflection of our elongated phiz, (in these "hard times, with Methodist minister's families in Kansas,")

<sup>104.</sup> The Central Christian Advocate, St. Louis.

<sup>105.</sup> The first issue of *The Kansas Messager*, Baldwin, was dated January 1, 1859, and was published by J. W. Still.

frighten that "broad grin" into a metamorphosed expression, significant of facts, that might be revealed in cellar and larder, we leave your readers to determine! We believe there has been a kind of holiday kept up by a part of the Sumnerites from Christmas until the winding up of the old year, for the firing of guns and other demonstrations of joy were heard until long past the solemn hour of midnight, when the old year uttered his last expiring groan, and we wrapped him in his shroud and laid him away in the tomb, whilst his funeral dirge was chanted by ——. Shall we pen anything so indecorous to such a solemn occasion by those who "tripped the light fantastic toe" to music's 'witching strains in the festive hall? The great absorbing idea that now moves the masses in Kansas is the "Pike's Peak" excitement, 106 whither many eager eyes are turned in prospective triumph! As you have as correct information, probably, as can be obtained, I'll barely refer [to] the matter, and direct those of your readers as desire further information to the "Lawrence Republican," Lawrence, Kansas, edited by the Messrs. Thatchers, who are furnished with intelligence as reliable as can be found elsewhere. . . . We have formed a lodge of "Good Templars," which is in healthy working order, and doing a good work among a certain class as a kind of "John the Baptist," to prepare the way. Julia Louisa Lovejoy.

SUMNER, K. T., Jan. 6, 1859.

Bro. Brooks <sup>107</sup>: One of your correspondents inquires, "What is home without a baby?" Another, "What is home without a wife?" and still another, "What is home without Jesus?"

And now, with your permission, your humble correspondent, away up here on the Missouri river, would institute another inquiry, suggested by the loneliness of the hour, in this isolated spot, as the wind, in fitful gusts, is driving the sleet and snow through every crevice in our humble abode, and the writer and little Charley [Irving?], three years old, now snugly ensconced in "night-quarters," are the sole occupants of this "cottage on the bluff"—"What is home to a wife without a husband," especially the home of an itinerant minister of Jesus Christ, who, from the nature of his high and holy vocation, is necessarily away from his family the greater part of his time, i. e., if his field of labor is connected with large circuits, as in some of the older conferences, and now, in the frontier

<sup>106.</sup> The gold rush.

<sup>107.</sup> The Central Christian Advocate, St. Louis.

work, as a pioneer-missionary? We know not how it has been with other minister's wives, who may con over these disconnected "thoughts of a lonely hour," but we have no doubt, had the days been fairly counted, that out of twenty-four years and more of married life, our home has been two-thirds of the time, on an average, "without a husband," and is it not strange, my dear sisters, ye honored wives of Christ's ambassadors, that after all the severe discipline in this matter, we are called to experience, as a "part of our portion for which we bargained," when we consented that our interests for this life should be identified with those of an itinerant minister; is it not strange, we repeat, that our homes cannot be "fixed up" to look attractively in our eyes, without our husbands to enjoy, mutually with us, all the little minutia for comfort in household arrangements? . . . And where can such perfect sympathy on earth be found as between those whom God hath made "one?" Then what would home be without a husband?

J. L. L.

# SUMNER, K. T., Jan. 7, 1859.

Messes. Editors <sup>108</sup>:—Though just one week too late for New Year's holiday, yet we'll venture to wish all our old friends in the Granite State "a happy New Year" as was our custom in the days "of auld lang syne." You have doubtless ere this began to think us tardy in redeeming our "pledge," to "write occasionally for the Democrat." Numerous other duties pressing, and no small amount of matter as hindrance, in writing for four other periodicals must be our only apology.

Now, then, to the weather, as that, we believe, is considered the all-important topic of discussion when friends meet after a long absence from each other. Old Boreas did his worst awhile in November to rouse every sluggish soul to action. He stalked forth in conscious majesty, in his ice-clad armor of mail, and called to his aid his allies, from every part of his wide-spread domain, and lo! they came, a mighty "troupe" rushing with a vengeance through that door left ajar by those fearless navigators at the North Pole, and many wry faces may be met in Kansas, at the remembrance of their freaks both serious and ludicrous on that memorable occasion. They built a bridge in one night across the Missouri River so that steamboats could neither pass nor repass—they so effectually cemented potato "patches" that many fields will be found already

planted in early spring, and time would fail to narrate their marvellous exploits in cupboard, and larder. But, for six weeks, old Sol has had it all his own way—he tore up the bridges on the streams so that boats could run again wherever they list, and what has seemed to us a phenomenon, numerous flocks of wild geese have been seen almost invariably bound in a Northern direction. The ground was as free from frost as in April or September. It seemed so singular to see the boats again on their regular trips, after laying up in snug winter quarters.

We see that the vellow fever mania has reached New Hampshire and we shall expect a strong delegation from that direction should we live until Spring opens. Let them come, the young men and the middle-aged, and come, too, prepared to manfully grapple with hardships incident to a camp-life, and not whine, and run home, at the first sight of a prairie-wolf, or corn-dodger smoking in the ashes! That there is much gold in Western Kansas, 109 not far from "Pike's Peak" along the Cherry Valley and the tributaries of the Platte and Arkansas, the united testimony of a multitude of witnesses goes to prove, and it is confidently expected by shrewd and sagacious men, that Western Kansas, in a year to come, will be as densely peopled as Eastern Kansas now is. Those who start for this Eldorado must either have means of their own, or unite with those who have, to buy a team and "outfit" which they can do at Kansas City, Lawrence, or any place, probably, where they happen to land. Thousands probably from Eastern Kansas will go as soon as grass is up sufficiently for cattle, which will be about the middle of April usually. The spirit of enterprise has already laid out several towns in that region, and some already, (if the reports of correspondents on the ground can be relied on) have more "cabins," houses and "what not's" than some towns (on paper) in Eastern Kansas, where many an honest soul in New England has been gulled in buying "shares," and "corner lots." Those who wish for definite information in the matter, can send on two dollars, "to Messrs. Thatchers, Lawrence, Kansas," and they can have the "Lawrence Republican" sent to their address, for one year, than which, no other paper in Kansas that we wot of, can furnish more reliable information about the "gold region," for they have a correspondent on the ground. Let all who come, look for hardships of no ordinary character, for though we tried hard in New Hampshire to magnify what

<sup>109.</sup> The continental divide was the western boundary of Kansas during its territorial period, 1854-1861, and Denver and Pike's Peak were both in western Kansas.

we might pass through in pioneer life. Yet our microscopic vision failed to make them quite as big as we have really and actually found realities. Nevertheless, there are many things connected with this "pioneering business" we love—'tis so novel and gypsy-like, this nomadic life, cooking out of doors, eating and sleeping in like manner; but the latter we never fell in love with, for an instinctive dread of serpents.

Your New Hampshire readers are well acquainted with the goahead-ative spirit of C. H. Lovejoy, and will not be surprised that he seriously thinks of volunteering as a missionary from Kansas Conference to that region, in the Spring, or to Utah, for the M. E. Church will have missionaries (and perhaps three or four at the next session of our Con. which is the 13th of April) at Pike's Peak and also at the "City of Saints," which is the modern Babylon! Won't it be a fine business to date letters from "Salt Lake" and write them in sight of Brigham Young's establishment and then superscribe them to ———— New Hampshire! Ah! little know we what is in the future, concerning us, but if we act wisely the first step will be [to] devote all to God, then He will guide our footsteps right. . . . Most respectfully,

J. Louisa Lovejoy.

# SUMNER, K. T., Feb. 3, 1859.

Bro. Haven <sup>110</sup>: It would be a difficult matter to make you and your New England friends understand fully the pitch of excitement that matters have attained around us, for three or four days past; indeed, at no time during the whole bloody crusade of three years past, when that army with their blood-red flag was approaching our dwelling, did our feelings personally, and those of our family, reach that degree of intensity as for a few days past. It is not one half hour since we have felt relieved from almost overpowering anxiety by the news just brought to town.

We saw a notice in the "Herald" that \$2,500 <sup>111</sup> had been offered for our *champion*'s head; that was correct, and in addition, the Governor of Missouri has offered \$3,000. Now this is a tempting bait, and of course large parties of pro-slavery men were on the look out in different localities to intercept Brown, as it was suspected he would elude pursuit and reach Iowa.

110. Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

<sup>111.</sup> Possibly a typographical error, for President Buchanan offered a reward of \$250 for the arrest of John Brown.—D. W. Wilder, The Annals of Kansas (Topeka, 1886), pp. 245, 251; Frank W. Blackmar, Kansas—A Cyclopedia of State History . . . (Chicago, 1912), v. 2, pp. 730-732.

Messengers came into this town day before yesterday, with the tidings that the Marshal [J. P. Wood], and his posse had got on his track, and found he had taken possession of a log cabin on the prairie, about fifty miles from Sumner. This cabin he had strongly barricaded, and told his pursuers "he would never yield, neither would he be taken alive." The Marshal and his force surrounded the cabin and ordered Brown to "surrender!" Brown replied, "Come and take me." The officer dared not undertake the job, and one hundred more like him could not capture those indomitable spirits that well knew what would follow if they were taken prisoners. There were about a dozen "fugitives" with Brown, whom he had helped so far on the "underground railroad." These were well supplied with Sharpe's rifles; and also, the Marshal found twenty-five free State men acting as a kind of "body-guard" for Brown till he reached a place of safety. "Look yonder on the prairie, Mr. Marshal, see that company of mounted men as they bear down toward the old cabin: twenty-five horsemen, armed men, in addition to Brown's body-guard! Take care, sir, if one gray hair on that venerable head is singed, your whole party will be riddled with balls!" Heralds were dispatched to Atchison, four miles from here, a strong pro-slavery town, for aid, whilst others watched the "burrow of the old fox," that he might not escape their clutches. It was then the news spread like fire down the river "that a large force had gone from Atchison, and took along two cannons to blow up the cabin (this was not quite correct) and the inmates," and two such nights of suspense as we have had here to know the result, we have never had even in Kansas. And, sir, for the first time the Spartan feeling was fully roused, and the writer of this begged of those dear as her own life "to hasten to the aid of the old hero, who had in so many instances periled his own life," and that of his noble sons, for the holy cause of freedom.

This noon we have received a "correct report" of the matter, as the United States troops camped last night a few miles out from Sumner on their return from pretended pursuit. The Atchison force returned with the Marshal to the "log cabin," (Brown's fort,) but no one dared to commence the attack. They then posted messengers after the United States troops at the fort, at Leavenworth. In the meantime Brown sallied forth and took *three* of the Atchison men prisoners, 112 (one of them, it is affirmed, he recognized as the miscreant who shot his own son, F. Brown, at the "Ossawottamie

<sup>112. &</sup>quot;Battle of the Spurs."-Blackmar, op. cit., v. 2, pp. 730-732.

battle.") He also took four of their horses that they had secreted in the timber, and then with his freed slaves and party pulled for Iowa, taking prisoners and horses along with him! The troops came along last night to "Mount Pleasant," six miles from here, and refused to go only two miles farther, alleging as a reason "that they had only revolvers, and were not prepared for a fight;" and they knew Brown would fight like a tiger, and never yield alive. The truth is, sir, (and we had as lief whisper the matter so loud that the "old infirmary" may ring with the sound,) the troops are now so much imbued with free Stateism it would be difficult to draw them into the chase after a free State man, i. e., if they were convinced, as in the case of Brown, that he deserved his liberty. We fear now that Brown and his party will be intercepted by an overwhelming force, but he cannot be captured alive.

Last week a party of fugitives had fled from the land of bondage and stripes, and reached Lawrence. There the good Samaritans procured a team, hired a teamster, and Dr. [John] Doy, a member of our church, set off with the company on their way to Iowa. The pro-slavery men hired a spy for \$500 to watch their movements and report, &c.<sup>113</sup> The team with fugitives passed over the country unmolested, not suspecting they were betrayed, crossed the Missouri River at Kickapoo, a few miles below Sumner; and when they had reached a convenient spot a company of men rushed upon them and seized the whole party, and conveyed them as prisoners to Weston, Mo.<sup>114</sup> The teamster was discharged on their being convinced that he was not an accessory in the plot—only hired to drive the horses; but Doy and his son were sentenced to be publicly whipped if they escaped with their life.

Mr. L. came home Saturday night from a "point" near Leavenworth, where he has been holding a series of religious meetings. Weston is on the opposite side of the Missouri River from Leavenworth. When Mr. L. left the excitement was intense at Leavenworth, and the people were threatening to raise a force sufficient to liberate Dr. Doy and son, but O the poor negroes! No doubt ere this their limbs are torn by cruel scourges; thank Heaven their bondage will not always last. They have lately found out that the underground railroad reaches ——; but, Doctor, we must not tell how far, nor where the depots are located, for paid spies are on ev-

<sup>113.</sup> A Lawrence citizen who contributed toward the preparation of the caravan, informed the bandits of its departure.—Theodore Gardner, "An Episode in Kansas History: The Doy Rescue," Kansas Historical Collections, v. 17, pp. 852, 854; Wilder, op. cit., pp. 252, 259.

<sup>114.</sup> They were only about 12 miles from Lawrence when they were captured.—The Narrative of John Doy of Lawrence, Kansas (New York, 1860), p. 25.

ery hand watching all our movements. News has just come that our other champion, "Jim Lane," sent a dispatch to Weston on this wise: "Dare to whip those prisoners, and you will be sure what next will follow." And another: "If they are not soon released, they will be by force." They have not yet, (as we learn today,) been either whipped or released, but the spirit of defiance is aroused in the free State men by insult beyond endurance, and the result time only can determine. They had a battle in Linn County last week, and eight are known to have been killed, and it is supposed a number more, and some others wounded. We hope these troubles will now be settled without further bloodshed. It is vexing to read in the New England papers about "Brown, Montgomery & Co.," when they have been driven by thefts and horrid murders to do as they have done.

Respectfully,
Julia L. Lovejoy.

MISSOURI RIVER, Feb. 3, 1859.

Mr. Editor 115:—As the "Herald" has been the "medium" through which "surprise gifts" of various kinds have been chronicled, we think it now no more than fair that one (as it is an isolated case in the Conference, as far as our knowledge extends the present year) should find room in the Herald, an acknowledgment from the most westernly Conference in the United States, save those on the Pacific Coast. Well, then, behold the missionary's wife, on the 3d day of Feb., 1859, as she sets off from her half-finished dwelling for the Post Office, three-quarters of a mile distant, leaving her husband, (not dressed in his canonicals in a comfortable study) but swinging his hammer with sturdy strokes, like "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed," for they find their only finished room, eight feet square, is becoming too strait for their accommodation, and the husband, instead of fixing up his family residence this winter, has been at work on another superstructure that has been going up, lo these 1800 years, and will never be completed until the last polished stone shall find its appropriate place! . . . Now, Doctor, could you have seen her as we saw her on the day aforesaid, with pail in hand, (to bring water on the return trip) humming a favorite hymn, as she threaded her devious way by a lonely by-path, through ravines and over bluffs, you would bless God for the freedom of the country, glad to escape from the ennui of city life. The mail matter was duly handed out by the officious clerk, and then a mysterious-look-

<sup>115.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

ing package. "What does this mean?" soliloquized she. It is post-marked Boston; but O, no matter if it does not tell me that father and mother are dead. I'll go over the bluff so far no one will see me, and then I'll see what it contains. The package was laid on the trunk of a fallen tree and solemnly unsealed, and it matters not how much she wept and prayed and got blessed there, for nobody was disturbed! The donor says, "write only one word in return"—"Received." The fair stranger will permit us to add, in her own words, "the work of her own hands." When those hands "forget their cunning" may the registry of a full list of good works be found in another Book, as she shall receive the crowning reward, "Well-done," is the prayer of

A MISSIONARY'S WIFE.

SUMNER, K. T., Feb. 28, 1859.

Mr. Editor 116:—Thinking your readers would like to know the sequel of Brown's late adventure, that terminated so abruptly in a late Herald, we hasten to lay before them the last advices. He took along his Atchison prisoners to the Nebraska line, or near it, and then held a mock trial in their case; every man expected to be hung, as he knew he richly deserved a high destiny for his participation in the affair; and after permitting them awhile to turn selfpunishers, by harrowing up their fears, he set them all at liberty unharmed, with a piece of good advice about being caught in another such scrape, but sent them off without their horses. Some of them found a chance to ride part of the way, and all reached home in safety, loud in their praises of old "Brown's courage and generosity;" but, say they, "he is a monomaniac for freedom." They threaten to shoot Marshal Wood for drawing them into such a fix. A letter has been received from Brown, the purport of which is, that "he and his proteges had all reached Iowa in safety." "Freedom's Champion," published at Atchison, has some laughable things connected with the "battle of the spurs," as the facetious editor significantly calls the panic that seized the Atchison boys, who had come to assist the Marshal, when Brown sallied out of the log cabin, as a kind of greeting to the chivalrous knights. Every man who could, put spurs to his horse and fled for dear life, and some who had left their horses too far back to reach them in their haste, in the timber, for fear of having them stolen, took to their heels; and one poor fellow, frightened almost out of his wits, seized hold

<sup>116.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

of the caudal extremity of his comrade's horse, nearest to him, and away they went at a 2:40 speed, as though Lucifer himself had been close in the rear, while the editor says "he begged piteously to be taken up by his more fortunate neighbor." As soon as the balance of the party reached their horses, they threw themselves into their saddles, and every man looked out for himself! If you could at that moment have seen the lantern-jaws of the old outlaw, Mr. Editor, we know not but your ministerial gravity, for the time being, would have been greatly endangered.

Dr. Doy and son, after suffering the greatest indignities from the hands of a Missouri mob at Weston, having suffered maltreatment on their persons in the most shameful manner, were taken to a filthy jail in Platte City, and locked up in a loathsome place, that the Doctor in a letter says "is like a dark, small, filthy, iron cage, and no light allowed them but what they furnish from burning the fat from the pork which is allowed them for food." Their trial came off last Monday, when Mrs. Doy and her daughter went over, accompanied by Govs. Robinson and Shannon. The Herald of Freedom came in last night, in which was the following notice: "They would have been set at liberty but for fear of the mob, who were ready to take the matter into their own hands." They are remanded back to prison, but the probability is that by some means they will soon be restored to their family. 118

We can now give definite information concerning the kidnapped and the kidnappers. The party were captured not far from Oskaloosa; the teamster was the son of Rev. Mace Clough, formerly of the Maine Conference; the captors were pro-slavery men, and among them Dr. Garvin, our postmaster at Lawrence; Mr. Whitley, formerly of Boston, and Jake Hurd, a drunken fellow. The fugitives were well armed, but the white men surrendered at the first fire. Now about the negroes: two of them (the colored men) were free, 119 one was a bright mulatto girl, Katharine, aged we should judge 27 or 28, belonging to Mr. West, of Kansas City, a very respectable merchant. We knew this girl, and want to give a bit of

<sup>117.</sup> Gov. Charles Robinson is not mentioned as being at the trial. Attorney-General Alson C. Davis and ex-Gov. Wilson Shannon were present to defend the Doys.—The Narrative of John Doy, pp. 74-77; James B. Abbott, "The Rescue of Dr. John W. Doy," Kansas Historical Collections, v. 4, p. 314. At the trial on March 20 an application for a change of venue to St. Joseph was made and was granted by the judge.—The Narrative of John Doy, p. 77.

<sup>118.</sup> On July 23, 1859, Dr. Doy was rescued from jail in St. Joseph by men from Lawrence.—Ibid., pp. 110-113.

<sup>119.</sup> Dr. Doy wrote: "All the adults, except two, showed my son their free papers. All had them except those two, whom we knew to be free men. . . . They had both been employed as cooks, at the Eldridge House, in Lawrence."—Ibid., p. 24.

her history for the benefit of some of the divines in the M. E. Church, who think lightly of the "peculiar institution," and its effects! On our way into the Territory in the spring of 1855, we left the American Hotel on account of sickness, where we had been stopping some time, and I went with my sick daughters to board in this family, as Mrs. West was a member of the Methodist Church, and considered by the people a woman of more than ordinary piety; and I think I have never found an individual under the influence of Southern principles who seemed to possess in a greater degree the spirit of true piety. The family were formerly from Virginia, and brought along this Katharine, (and her sister, older than herself,) as house-slaves, to do the housework for the family. I was conversing with Mrs. West one day about my own views of slavery, and then inquired of her if they would sell either of those women, or the little toddling quadroon of a child belonging to one of the slave women whom Mrs. West had just been kissing and playfully caressing. "Sell them!" she replied, "nothing would tempt us to part with them; they were brought up with me from childhood in Virginia; their mother belonged to my father for many years." Of course we did not inquire, (as Yankees are usually accused of doing,) concerning their paternity; that would have been impertinent! We sometimes indulge in mental guessing, and then nobody is harmed if these thoughts are not expressed. We often conversed with these slaves, who were not permitted to learn the alphabet; they had been taught strange ideas about free people at the North -their miserable condition, save a privileged few, and they of the upper strata of society. By associating with Northern people for three years past, or by some other means, this Katharine found out there was something desirable in liberty of person, and through some channel, we know not how, found herself at Lawrence, and on board the ill-fated team, fleeing in the direction of the North Star, when they were all seized and conveyed, as we have heretofore said, to Weston, Mo., and then put in irons! We saw the Sioux City when she passed up the Missouri River, plowing her way through floating ice; and when she reached Weston, on her downward trip, these slaves, Katharine among the rest, were all put on board and sent off to the Georgia market, save the two free negroes from Pennsylvania and Ohio, whom Jake Hurd seized in prison and whipped shockingly in presence of Dr. Doy, and then thrust them into a covered carriage and drove them, none of us can tell whither -probably where they never can return to tell the story of their

wrongs! They were born free, were never in slavery, and had been waiters in a hotel in Lawrence for some time past. How they first ventured to Kansas is more than we can tell. We inquired of Mrs. West, "if there was no danger in the event of the death of Mr. West, with regard to the estate being divided amongst the heirs, and these sisters being sold and separated." "Why," said she, "my children have been brought up with them, and not one would part with them." Now we inquire, "what must be the feelings of a Northern lady, and she a member of the church, when she went into her closet or the class room, or knelt at the sacramental board, to reflect that one they had been brought up with, had played with from childhood, was doomed to toil in the rice swamps, with her flesh torn by cruel scourges, or what is a thousand times worse, as in the case of one, "smart and good-looking" like Katharine, our pen cannot express the indignant feelings of our heart at the thought! Mr. West very piously craved a blessing on our food at the table, and seemed a true specimen of Southern piety! We always hated slavery, but since we have been brought face to face with the accursed demon, and seen its fruits, our hatred knows no bounds; and, sir, there is a fearful responsibility resting on the heads of some ministers in "high places" in the M. E. Church; and for the price of a thousand worlds, with all their emoluments and good opinions, we would not assume that responsibility. God is my witness, as much as I love the church of my choice, with which my humble name has stood connected since the autumn of 1828, unless some measures are adopted at the next General Conference to rid the church of this "sum of all villanies," I, as an individual, though isolated and alone, could not or cannot, with a clear conscience, in view of my relation to God and my fellow-fellow creatures, longer remain within her pale. I speak this after due reflection, and none else is responsible for what I write.

And now in all plainness of speech, I wish to tell our New England friends what occurred a few weeks since in the history of one who has been a loyal member of the M. E. Church since 1828, and loyal minister within her pale for thirty years, traveled some of the hardest circuits, and in no one instance has received but a trifle over \$300 for the support of his family for a year. This man wrote a letter to our official organ at New York, the purport of which was, "that he feared the editors for some cause had received a wrong impression about the Kansas preachers, then told in very mild lan-

guage some of the sacrifices of comfort each was compelled to undergo, preaching and sleeping in log cabins, often without a window, shut up with a lot of (often) filthy, noisy children, &c., and they would generally the present year be deficient from \$150 to \$200 in their salary, and wound up with speaking about some 'mercy drops' that had fallen on his charge." In the same letter was a "marriage notice," and also "one subscriber" for the Christian Advocate and Journal. These latter notices appeared in due time, but not one word of the letter aforesaid, and there could be no other reason only the tincture of anti-slaveryism in the proscribed letter. If these things are suffered to continue much longer one thing is certain, there will be more than one disaffected member.

The report of the threatened collision between the United States troops and "Saints," that we copied from two different papers, said to be Government dispatches, we think will prove to be a hoax, got up for political effect, for the Salt Lake mail does not bring such intelligence. A number of boats have come up the river loaded with freight and passengers for the mines. One company design to start next week. The weather is as warm as April, and even May in New England, but grass has not yet made its appearance. The Lawrence Republican of last week says, "they have received intelligence that nine boats are now on their way coming up the Missouri River, loaded with freight and families for the mines." We hope they may find their expectations realized. An amnesty bill was put through the Legislature the last day of its sitting, by which the troubles in Southern Kansas were fully adjusted and all former difficulties amicably settled, so that we may look for no more war in Linn and Bourbon Counties.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

P. S.—The Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad was completed last Tuesday, so that the cars brought in so many emigrants for the mines that the St. Joseph Weekly says "every hotel is crowded from basement to dome." They are rapidly completing it from St. Joseph to Atchison, twenty miles down the river, which will bring it within four miles of our door in Sumner, and these few miles only will intervene; and what a stretch of rails! Had we the means at our command when this road is completed, we might take the cars at Atchison, and travel 2,000 miles nearly by railroad to the very neighborhood of our birth, and land near the family mansion in Lebanon, N. H., in the same homestead in which we were born,

where our dear parents are now waiting patiently to pass over the River. Heaven grant them a safe and joyful passage, is the prayer of their exiled daughter.

J. L. L.

SUMNER, K. T., March 3, 1859.

Bro. HAVEN 120:—I told you in my last that I did not intend to write again until after the session of our Conference, the 13th of April, "unless something of an extraordinary character occurred;" but letters making inquiries about the mines, that I cannot well find time to answer, as Mr. L. is absent from home much of the time, and cannot consequently answer them himself, are coming in, and seem to demand, from the writers, who are members of the M. E. Church and readers of the Herald, an answer through this medium. Let all come first to Chicago, thence to Hannibal, Mo., and thence directly across the State of Missouri, to St. Joseph. Then if they wish, they can come by stage down the River, 20 miles, to Atchison, and buy their team and outfit, or purchase these at St. Joseph, and start for the Mountains from St. Joseph. Either route will constantly be lined with teams for months to come, if not the whole year. A number had better put their means together and buy two or three voke of oxen and wagon, and provisions sufficient for six months; for it seems more likely to us that there will be a greater famine for bread, from the crowds that are already arriving, than for gold! A yoke of oxen will cost from \$75 to \$100, a covered wagon about \$75. A line of stages is to be run twice a month from Atchison to Pike's Peak during the summer; but we advise every one to go with his own team, eat and sleep in his wagon, and then his expenses on the road will be but a trifle, and his team, we are told, will bring as much when he arrives there, as it costs him here. A good cow driven along would be a valuable acquisition. The price of a cow ranges from \$25 to \$30. Cattle outfit, and all that will be necessary to purchase can be had, probably, at any point where an emigrant happens to land. The old route, via St. Louis, and then up the River by steamboat, is far more expensive than the present route, all the way from Boston to St. Joseph, Mo., by railroad. The boats are running lively on the River now, and we have not a doubt but within a year to come, there will be 100,000 in Western Kansas, the new Eldorado. Accounts of the most flattering character are being received from the

<sup>120.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

mines almost every week. Some from Oskaloosa, where Mr. Lovejoy was pastor last year, went there, and were so well satisfied they remained long enough to get themselves "claims," build themselves a cabin for the reception of their families, and come back after the loved ones, to return to the mines about the first of April. That region is said to be a fine farming region, with large forests of pine timber; and the streams from the mountains clear and cold, filled with various kinds of fish, amongst which are the speckled trout. The land can be taken for farms, and pre-empted when it comes into market.

As many of our friends seem to be anxious to learn something of the matter, I would take this opportunity to say that it is quite likely that Mr. Lovejoy will be appointed by the Kansas Conference a missionary to that region, provided that two or three energetic young men will accompany him; they will not go as "gold diggers," but to tell the thousands there of that "better land." I do not think of any more questions to answer, and if I did my hand is too tired to write much longer, as this is the fourth sheet I have written over without stopping to rest much. If there are questions still unanswered, why let all who desire make further inquiries. A triweekly mail is to run a part of the way to the mines, so that letters can be sent to the States about as readily as now. If Mr. L. is not appointed a missionary to Pike's Peak, he will probably remain here for a year to come, so this place will still be our address as formerly. In haste, J. L. LOVEJOY.

P. S.—If any persons come up the River they can buy their team and outfit at Kansas City, Lawrence or Leavenworth, and then go via Manhattan and up the Smoky Hill, or Republican Fork. The distance from the Missouri River to the mines is about 600 miles. It takes from four to six weeks' time to go with an ox team; inhabitants 150 miles on the route. No danger from the Indians.

SUMNER, K. T., March 4, 1859.

Mr. Editor <sup>121</sup>:—We have noticed an article going the rounds of the New England papers intended as a slur on the M. E. Church for admitting Mr. Lane to its membership. The facts are these: When Mr. Lovejoy was stationed in Lawrence, two years since, Col. Lane requested to join the class on probation, and stated his reasons publicly for so doing. He said he desired to be a Christian, and out of respect to the wishes of a dying, godly mother, who with her lips

<sup>121.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

quivering in death, requested him to seek God and become a member of the M. E. Church, which he solemnly promised to do. Since the unfortunate affair with Col. Jenkins [see Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 15, pp. 386, 387], which has been clearly shown was in self-defense, Col. Lane has professed conversion, and his pastor, Rev. I. Dodge, formerly of the Genesee Conference, thinks he gives full and conclusive evidence, in his family and elsewhere, that he has "passed from death unto life." His lady has for many years been a devoted Methodist.

Our New England friends, no doubt, think by this time that the cognomen, "Old John Brown," should be changed to "Brown, the Invincible;" and though now probably quietly on his farm somewhere, we believe, in the Empire State, yet of one thing you may be quite sure, if you hear of any more trouble in Kansas, there is such a tendency to ubiquity about him, like another distinguished personage "walking to and fro in the earth," he will no doubt be found in the "thickest heat of the fray," dealing telling strokes somewhere. In the memorable "Ossawatomie battle," when the last man was either killed or had fled, and his own son, Frederick, had just been slain by the hand of (Rev.) Martin White, the old hero was seen leisurely wading a creek, with a rifle under each arm and the enemy close in the rear; and when the opposite bank was gained you may be sure a shower of leaden hail was poured without measure amongst the ranks of his pursuers.

Our friends may wonder that the warlike spirit has taken such hold upon those who, until they came to Kansas, were as complete non-resistants as the most orthodox Quaker; but, sir, such individuals only need a little Kansas experience to understand the matter.

We would say to all interested in the matter, that a steam saw-mill is now crossing the country, designed for Pike's Peak, and also a printing press. If any are deceived with regard to the prolific yield of the mines, we, too, are deceived, for we have no personal knowledge, only as we depend on the united testimony of scores who are there, or who have been there. The mines are said to stretch along 500 miles to the "black hills" on the north. We need not caution a "live Yankee" to look out for sharpers on the road, and look well after his luggage, but we know at Kansas City and other places thousands of dollars were taken (in the spring of '55) from honest New Englanders, for a want of knowledge of some matters, with regard to board and purchase of teams, &c. Good board in private families ought to be procured for three dollars and a half

per week, whilst hotel keepers will run up a bill from seven to four-teen dollars per week, and perhaps exceed even that. If we were to pass through the ordeal again, we would buy our own provisions, as there is plenty usually ready cooked at the bakery, and hire lodgings, or procure a covered wagon immediately, with blankets and mattrass, and cook our own food, and it is sufficiently comfortable. We write this for the benefit of those who may not abound in money, for we know a poor crushed heart, with no husband or son near to protect, who scarce could find a privilege to spread a mattrass of her own on a filthy floor for a dying child, and even a quarter of a dollar was charged for that privilege on the road, when her purse was running low!

J. L. LOVEJOY.

SUMNER, K. T., April 18, 1859.

Bro. Haven 122: -. . . I have thought of late, our dear brethren with whom we have formerly associated, may think because our letters savor of "wars and rumors of wars," that we have lost ground spiritually in Kansas. This is not the case; but the past year, although it has been the hardest financially we have ever found, yet there has been, (to the praise of God we would say it,) a constant increase of grace and the fruits of the Spirit. There is far more meaning in "hard times" than the deficiency in the salaries of the "Kansas preachers" the present year, though that is not a small item. None of us were expecting this financial crash, and consequent depression of property that has ruined so many men in the West this year, who were comparatively wealthy; and some who were owing heavy debts previous to the "hard times," have been, and are still paying 50, 40, 30, &c. per cent, to save their property from a sheriff's sale. This is what has constituted the "hard times" in more than one household; but we will not particularize. promise is sure: "All things shall work together for good to those who love the Lord." When Mr. L. filled up his receipts for Conference, he found he had received in missionary appropriation and every other item, something over \$300-I cannot recollect how much. Now three hundred in Kansas will not go as far as two hundred in New England, and a preacher must run in debt and build a shelter for his family entirely on his own responsibility, unaided. We hope for "better days" in temporal matters another year. I am looking

<sup>122.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

for every boat bound down the river for the preachers, with Mr. Lovejoy, returning from Conference at Omaha; I am anxious to learn our appointment.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

"Sylvan Cottage," May 10, 1859.

FOR THE GAZETTE 123:—Sumner is situated in the "Great bend" of the Missouri river, 20 miles above Leavenworth, and about 40 from Kansas city, Mo. There was but one cabin a little more than one year and a half ago, and now there are over 200 houses, and about 800 inhabitants who have homes in Sumner, though many have been leaving this Spring to engage in various pursuits on account of the scarcity of money in circulation which has seriously injured the growth and prosperity of the most promising towns in Kansas. Sumner is built on a succession of bluffs that stretch back from the river, that gives the place a peculiarly unique, (but to us pleasing) appearance. Between these bluffs, living springs gush out, forming rivulets of clear pure water, some of which are nearly as cold as ice-water. Many of the residences are perched on dizzy heights, on the verge of precipitous declivities, interspersed with forest trees, that give the town a rural and romantic aspect. "Svlvan Cottage," the spot from which we write, is situated in a quiet and secluded nook, remote from the heart of the town, on a bluff, covered with beautiful trees and shrubbery planted by the Almighty's Hand, overlooking the murky waters of the "mad Missouri," that roll more than 100 feet below, and lave its base; on whose dark bosom is borne, steam-boats of mammoth dimensions, engaged in extensive inland commerce. If any into whose hands this paper may fall, are looking Kansas-ward for a home, we most cordially invite them to give Sumner a call first, for many reasons. We know of no other locality in Kansas, (and we have become acquainted somewhat extensively) more healthy, and the citizens are a quiet, orderly people, disposed to be sympathetic and kindhearted to all. The gospel is regularly dispensed, from Sabbath to Sabbath, and Sabbath school and temperance organization are flourishing finely. There are two schools in constant operation; one taught by a lady, and the other by our estimable citizen, Rev. Daniel Foster,<sup>124</sup> who was formerly engaged as a teacher in N. E. and who also is pastor of a church. There are physicians, a drug

<sup>123.</sup> The Sumner Gazette.

<sup>124.</sup> The Rev. Daniel Foster came to Kansas as a Unitarian missionary.—Kansas State Historical Society, "Biographical Circulars A-L," v. 1.

store, dry goods and groceries, carriage shops, one printing office, and finally everything in that line to render the location a desirable one, save a little more of the "circulating medium" is necessary to remove the friction in machinery and unclog the wheels! Another inducement held out as a beacon to beckon emigrants in this direction, is the money market, is so stringent at the present writing in Kansas, that shares and lots in Sumner can be bought on easier terms than heretofore, because some of the owners need to make an early sale to procure money for other purposes.—Now is the time to make an investment in Sumner and procure an inviting home in Kansas, the universally-acknowledged "garden of the western world."

Sumner, K. T., May 26, 1859.

MR. EDITOR 125:—Of all the unaccountable things that occur in these days of unaccountable things, that about the mines is to us the most inexplicable; so that we, only 600 miles therefrom, can tell nothing more reliable, on account of conflicting reports, than your readers, who are 2,000 miles away. Five different companies have left Sumner at different times, until not enough men were left to defend the garrison; (in case of an invasion, which no one expects,) two companies are still en route to the mines, as far as we know. One party had been absent about two weeks, and got as far as the Big Blue, and Sabbath day they drove into town, crest-fallen enough; having met so many miners returning with discouraging reports, they turned back, after expending a number of hundred dollars. Another party left Sumner a little over a week ago, with several thousand dollars' worth of goods, for Pike's Peak, and reached Grasshopper Creek, (this creek empties into the Kansas River, and that into the Missouri, about 25 miles from this place,) when one of their company, Mr. Joslin, of Waitsfield, Vt., in a high state of perspiration, went in to bathe, and sunk to rise no more! Seldom does it fall to the lot of any to chronicle a death so universally lamented; his party halted a half day to search for his body, but without effect, and then with sad hearts proceeded on their journey, sending back his clothes to Sumner by a messenger. He left town on Friday, and was drowned on the following Thursday.

When the mournful intelligence reached here, a meeting was called by the citizens, and seven men were immediately dispatched

<sup>125.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

to search still further for the remains; they raked the creek for miles with hooks, but all in vain. The water was thought to be 15 or 20 feet deep when he went in to bathe, and when the men reached there to look for his body, it had fallen eight feet! So rapidly do the creeks of Kansas rise and fall.

He was an only son, about 24 years of age, and a more lovely young man in moral integrity of character never trod the soil of Kansas; active in Sabbath school, in the cause of temperance and benevolence; and indeed he had won all hearts by his amiability during nearly a year's residence in this community. His funeral services are to be attended next Sabbath, and the whole community will be present as mourners. The name of T. A. Joslin, and his sad fate, trembles on every lip and his manly virtues will long be remembered in Sumner. His party passed on a few days, and were so disheartened at his death, every man returned to Sumner; some talk of setting out again.

Rev. Wm. H. Goode, the oldest preacher in the Kansas and Nebraska Conference, save Dr. Still, received his appointment for Oreapolis, the seat of the projected University and Biblical Institute, but from some new turn of affairs, followed on after Bishop Scott, whom he reached at St. Joseph, Mo., and requested to be sent to the Eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, to form a mission, to which proposal the Bishop acceded, and placed funds in his hands to establish such a mission. He is now probably nearly half way to his destination, if he does not turn back, like others who have preceded him.

Reports have come to town that the enraged miners have hung the Post Master at Denver City, on Cherry Creek, for taking letters from the Post Office mailed by men at the mines to their families and friends in the States, giving a truthful representation of matters, and substituting in their place the most glowing falsehoods to attract men thither, and rumor says, also, they have burned every house in the City, of which there were several hundreds, and yet crowds are still going there. A. D. Richardson, correspondent of the Boston Journal, our neighbor, started from here yesterday. We cannot explain these matters. We always write things just as they are, to the best of our knowledge, and if we afterwards learn that we are misinformed, we invariably send a correction, if the affair is of any moment.

SYLVAN COTTAGE, SUMNER, K. T., July 5th, 1859.

Messes. Editors 126:—Yesterday was a gala day in this city the immortal fourth was ushered in by the booming of cannon, and peal after peal of minute guns, that kept up one continuous colloquy with each other, striving for the highest key-note in the music, greatly to the discomfort of those who were disposed to indulge in a morning nap.—And, as though this din of firearms, from the Sumnerites, was not enough to frighten the last vision of Morpheus from the place, causing him to up-set his Lethean glass, in his flight to the hills, up comes the "Hesperean," "stars and stripes" floating gaily from her most conspicuous points, and after rounding to, gave us a deafening broad-side, that shook our frail domicile to the very foundation. Not one of the "Sumner boys" was caught napping at this unceremonious salute, but bade their spunky little howitzer to "do his best, and for once show off to good advantage," greatly to the discredit of all weak-lunged aspirants, who should hereafter assay to tread in his illustrious footsteps.

At an early hour, the people "enmasse," wended their way toward a beautiful grove, just beyond the limits of the town, where the clergymen of the place, Rev. D. Foster and C. H. Lovejoy mutually participated in the interesting exercises, which consisted in prayer, music, and oration by Rev. D. Foster.

We digress one moment. These ministers of the new Testament, thirty years ago, might have been seen trudging along with dinner-basket in hand, the same road, to the same antique schoolhouse, among the hills of Hanover, N. H., to acquire the first elements of science; and who then would have predicted, that both would have been pastors of churches, in the same city, on the plains of what is now Kansas, then "the great American desert, inhabited by buffaloes and Indians?" Their religious sentiments are widely diverse, but no two brothers, of the same church, or natural brothers by consanguinity, could ever labor together in greater unanimity and harmony than they have for the year past.

The sentiments embodied in the "declaration of Independence" were the key notes of the oration, and this clause, "all men are created free and equal," was dwelt upon with peculiar stress, and tacked on to the conscience by heated nails, in the form of matter-of-fact, illustrated by scathing anecdotes. One was related about his old class-mate at Dartmouth College, a full blooded "nigger,"

and the eloquent speaker held him up before the audience so life-like that nigger-owners, with their families, of which there were a number on the ground, scrambled into their carriages, and made for the highways as fast as possible, and out of the hearing of that "ranting abolitionist."—The other clerical gentleman, who sat directly behind me, on that rustic "stand," clapped his hands to cheer him on as he was throwing down one obstruction after another to clog the wheels of the pseudo-democracy of the present day, and felt "Amen," in his heart as full and sonorous as he ever felt at a Methodist camp meeting. That "abolition speech" will long be remembered in Sumner, for it was so full of strength and vitality it stirred up the whole viper's nest, and curses loud were heard on every hand. Even before it was concluded loud talking, and indeed gymnastic exercises disturbed the decorum of the place.

The surrounding trees were tastefully decorated with a profusion of banners, bearing the National "insignia," and the "negro-waiter" so patiently trudging at the heels of his haughty mistress, lugging along that chubby specimen of humanity in his brawny arms, seemed to us to look up and say, "What is all this show to me? The 'stripes' on the flag, I know how to decypher—would that I had never been born—this galling servitude, must it last forever?"

Our "cold collation," on the grass in "picnic" style, was good enough to satisfy the most fastidious taste of a hungry bacheloreditor, who had been dieting for a month on Graham bread, and sage-tea. This "feast of fat things," being duly disposed of, then came the calisthenic and turnerverean exercises, a programme of which was brought by the Germans from "fader-land." Their feats would absolutely confound and astonish a gazer-on, and none but the "initiated" can tell why or wherefore. We never supposed it possible for a human being, by long practice, to obtain such skill in leaping to such prodigious heights, swinging with feet suspended high in air, head downwards, and anon a company of men instantaneously throwing themselves into a pyramidical figure, one above another. On one part of the ground might have been seen a company "tripping the light fantastic toe," to music's witching strains in the mazy dance; but we, sober folks, preferred the quiet of our tidy little sitting-room at home, to the rounds of joy and mirth that resounded through the festive grove, and turned our steps thither

Among the toasts offered on the occasion, were the following, of the humorous sort. The Editors of Kansas: by a lady—May they not deal too freely in "soft soap," the chief ingredient of which, is L-Y-E,—pronounced Lie!

The Ladies of Kansas: by one of the Sisterhood; Courageous in danger, prudent and discreet, may their virtues and graces still continue to be the light and joy of the "Prairie Lodge."

The Lawyers of Kansas: By a lady.—May they not be unmindful of the first pleas of their Great Pro totype, by which a case was won by falsehood

and a world ruined.

The Pilferers of Pork-barrels, and Robbers of Hen-roosts: by a Sufferer.—May they never cease to be disturbed in their nocturnal slumbers by the squeal of a pig, or the peep of an unfledged chicken, till they betake themselves to more honorable employment.

The Bachelors of Kansas: by a matron—Hesitating and faltering, a set of crusty old fellows, who choose to go limping along the path of life, in consequence of a missing rib.—May it ere long find its appropriate place.

The weather is oppressive in the extreme—thermometer has been 94°, but good breezes to temper and make it endurable. Steam boat, "Perry," came up a few days since, literally black with human beings, bound for the 'mines'—Our neighbors start in a few days—"lots" of them—it is folly to start this hot weather—many are now going, who returned from there in the Spring, cursing the whole concern! Poor human "natur." Respectfully,

J. Louisa Lovejoy.

SYLVAN COTTAGE, SUMNER, K. T., July 13, 1859.

BELOVED FATHER AND MOTHER:

Mr. Lovejoy returned from the P. O. about an hour ago, bringing your letter, with ten dollars in it, and I have got my crying over, sufficiently to answer it. It is now one o'clock, in the P. M. and at two, there is a female prayer-meeting appointed here, so I must hasten. I was intending to write you all, in a few days, to sell every farm, even at a sacrifice, and get ready to come to Kansas, in the fall, before land rises again, so that you cannot get hold of it, as it certainly will, another year. See my two letters in the Independent Dem. and also one in the Dover "Morning Star," all written within a few days, and you will learn my reasons. The accounts from the mines, with regard to their prolific yield, is almost fabulous, it is so astonishing, tho authenticated by those whose veracity cannot be questioned. Our neighbor, [Albert D.] Richardson, who went there, with Horace Greeley, came from there, in the Express, clear thro in seven days, and has gone on to Cincinnatti, after his wife, who is there on a visit, and is going right back to the mines with his family. There are three teams fitting out today, on

our Levee, to start immediately, and the fourth may go, with an immense quantity of goods for the miners. Mr. Richardson says thousands are rushing in there daily and starvation will tread on the heels of new opening deposits, notwithstanding the tens of thousands of gold, they are taking out. I don't want any of my folks from N. E. to go there this season, to die with cholera on the road, this terrible hot weather, but I do want every man, woman, and child, that claims kin with the Hardy-family and can ride in the cars, to get ready to come here in the fall, and get themselves farms. Mr. L. can now get you 160 acres of the best land within 6 or 8 miles of the Mo. River, the best market in the U.S. at from five to 800 dollars and one year from now, twill bring thousands, instead of hundreds, there is no doubt as soon as money begins to be more plenty. It can be bought for half nearly, what it could be last year. I state these matters, for the benefit of the entire family; now all do as you please. We are now in the midst of luxuries. Now war is over forever in Kansas, she begins to show herself to advantage and excells every state in the Union, Missouri excepted. We have this year's chickens, till I am sick of them, for our table, after starving so long on corn dodgers, pancakes, and bacon, and have about an hundred more, for somebody to devour! New potatoes, green corn, shelled beans, squash, peas, cucumbers, beets, and there are blackberries, enough in the grove around our dwelling, to load a cart with, we dont doubt. Do Sarah 127 write immediately, and tell me how you all used to fix them so as they would keep without preserving them, as you do strawberries. I preserved so many of them last year I have now a great many left and we dont like them so. Sarah, there is not one button, or patch off of anything in my gem of a Cottage, and within less than a week, I have sent to the press at St. Louis, Cleveland, Ohio, and Baldwin City ten communications, and every thing around me, is as tidy as a Shaker-establishmentnothing neglected. I killed a rattlesnake with ten rattles, near my door-step, but Dr. Haven, thinks it too unlady-like, to conquer such formidable "sarpents" so he thinks it not judicious to insert it in the "Herald." Rev. Mr. Miller, from Leavenworth City, sent here a German Missionary from Ohio, saw my paper and other writings, and came here Monday and engaged me to write for their church organ, the "Evangelical Messenger," published both in the German and English language, at Cleveland, Ohio, and for two columns, for each issue, he is to give me two dollars, and I hope I shall be able

<sup>127.</sup> Sarah was Julia's sister-in-law.

to pick up enough to be able if I live, and all are well, to be able to start near the first of Sept. for N. H. so as to be back to Kansas, sometime in November if I live and I want as many as can to come back with me. Mr. Lovejoy is a perfect child, about having me going without him, but he can't go, and says "I may do as I please." His circuit extends fifty miles on and near the Missouri River and work enough for a dozen men. Colby must calculate to come here and labor with him next winter. They will feed him up to the eyes this prolific year. There is such an immense amount of stuff raised, but if he should get a nine pence in silver he would make a long mark, it would be so strange in the history of a Kansas preacher! There are lots of good brethren who come from N. Y., some from Vt. and every point of the compass. C[olby]. must first secure him a farm, and I want to travel constantly with Mr. L. and the brethren are very anxious I should, and C's family can live in our house in Sumner. There are three rooms below, large enough to live in, and two above, fixed for a stove. Mr. L. is now stretched on the floor, napping by my side and Irving is playing with Kitty. I do wish mother could ride in the cars, for I believe father could come out here, to take it fair and easy in the cars. When we went to Leavenworth, the other day, how many times we wished that father could see the splendid farms, princely residences. Corn is now 10 feet high, Mr. L. says, within two or three rods of my writing-table. There are 20,000 people at the mines, and hosts, en route there. O if Wilbur Heath only knew the benefit of getting a farm in Kansas now, he would be here in six weeks. We have had awful tornadoes here, that I think I wrote about. Mr. Bartholemew, 128 is now at our door, talking, looking of [over] the garden. he and his family came two years since from C[onnecticu]t. His home was formerly Hartford, Ct.—lives a neighbor, to us—a very worthy man. he would not be hired for a small sum, to leave Kansas. I have been through such awful trying scenes, I have never got quieted down, till since the war was over, to feel at home as much as I can. They are stealing horses almost daily throughout the Ter[ritory]. and many of the horse thieves have been caught some of them publickly horse-whipped, some imprisoned, and some, have had summary vengeance, meted out to them, in the shape of a lynch-law.

I think we shall have a great work of grace, on this charge this year. Shall soon commence camp-meetings, and protracted meetings—a camp meeting is at Baldwin City, where Charles lives, on

<sup>128.</sup> Possibly E. W. Bartholomew, a stone mason, who was listed in the census of 1860 as living in Sumner. He was born in Vermont.

our College grounds, the 19th of Aug. We design to attend. I may not write to you again, till I start for N. H., my hands are so full. Ettie, I presume, will accompany me. I have just learned that a gentleman of this City, Mr. Wood, formerly of Boston, is going soon to N. E. it may be I may accompany him and not wait. 129 I'll see how soon he goes. What think you of the war in the East? 130 I am watching its progress with much interest for I am strongly convinced that is plainly foretold by Ancient Seers that is the "final struggle" the great Armageddon of the Apocalypse. We are now healthy,—money is dreadful scarce—provisions plenty— Love to all: Answer this immediately.

JULIA.

Wed. Eve., July 13th 1859

Julia left this page blank for me to fill. Times in money matters are still hard with us, in Kansas. But the season has been goodand we have the promis of an abundant harvest. There was quite a surplus last year, in some parts of the Territory, but where there was ten bushels, we judge from general appearances, there will be hundreds this year. The Winter wheat is harvested, a good crop, Oats & Spring wheat will be fit to cut in one & two weeks. It is looking fine. In some localities, the crops have been ingured, with sevear hail-storms, & wind. About ten miles from this, there is a reagion of country of perhaps ten miles square, the entire crop is nearly ruined. I wish you could take one round with me on my C[ircui]t. and see the almost endless fields of corne, wheat oats & potatoes; millet, hungarian grass and almost every thing of produce. Pikes Peak is not a failure—far FAR from it. Greely's & Richardson letter. Richardson is from this town. Has just arrived here, bringing specimens of the precious metal with him. He gives most flattering reports of the success of the mines. It is doubtful when Julia will go to N. H. I would like to have her wate untill next spring, & I would go with her, but cannot go before. . . .

We have some means, but it is not eas[i]ly to convert any thing into money at this time. Hope to have all my temporal matters properly arranged this fall, and then I will write & let you know what I have. Father I wish you could see my garden every thing

<sup>129.</sup> Julia Lovejoy did not go to New Hampshire at this time. When the Rev. Mr. Lovejoy was transferred to the Vermont conference of the Methodist church they both went East in August of 1860 and did not return to Kansas until March, 1862.

<sup>130.</sup> This was probably the war between Austria and Sardinia which began in April, 1859. Napoleon III of France soon entered on the side of Sardinia.

growing luxuriously, such as Flint corne, sweet corn, Early "tucket" corne, two kinds of pop corne, broom corne. Three kinds of Irish potatoes. We have had several messes to eat, Sweet potatoes, Numberless kinds of squashes, pumpkins, lots of the finest mellons which will be ready for eating the first of August, Beans, Beats, Carrets, a fine lot of Cabbage, some with fine heads, this early, large enough to cook, Tomatoes, any quantity of Peas, a good supply, Thirteen Apple trees, Raspberries, (bore some this year) here and at Baldwin City, lots and lots of them, currents, 20 sets, & Gooseberries,—Bore some this year—Three grape vines, growing finely—A fine bed of Strawberries, Nameless other things. These are what I have in my garden here, All enclosed in a good picket fence. A good house nearly finished. A good stable, shed and hen-house. With a place for retirement, when it must be attended too! But enough of this for this time.

P. S. I think Julia will go to N. H. about Oct. and stay till about New-Year's day. I hate to have her go without me. She may go in Sept. yet I can't tell.

SYLVAN COTTAGE, SUMNER, K. T., Sept. 26, '59

MESSRS. EDITORS <sup>131</sup>: Summer is at this time, a general hospital, and we know not one family where some of the members have not been sick or are still sick. Bilious fevers, "fever and ague," and "congestive chills," of a very dangerous character, have universally prevailed in the community—the writer of this has been sick more or less for months past, with chills and fever, and is now not able to sit up but part of the time. Four summers have proved satisfactorily that *our* family can never get acclimated so as to enjoy health in Kansas only in the winter. Our entire family have been sick for months past, and Mr. Lovejoy is reduced very low, though we now

<sup>131.</sup> The Independent Democrat, Concord, N. H., October 13, 1859.

think him convalescent, and will recover, if he does not have a relapse. . . .

Oh, ye who breathe the air of our own native hills! How has the weary invalid, envied your position for months past! When I have read the refreshing letters in the Democrat, from the White Mts. from that gem of New England Lakes, Winnipissiogee, and from the high regions, on the Penobscot River, and thought of your refreshing breezes, your cooling streams, amongst the mountains; oh, how we have longed to bathe our fevered brow and throbbing temples in those little rivulets that issue from the mountain-side, as in days of yore, or sit on the mossy bank and watch its ripplings over its pebbly bed, and not start with fear at every rustling leaf or moving spire of grass, lest a deadly serpent might be concealed beneath! Only one week ago we stopped to pick up (near our residence) some shavings where shingles had been made, and took up a serpent in our arms—a copperhead, we thought at a glance, but it escaped. Last May, the writer of this killed a monster of a rattlesnake, near our door-step, with ten rattles and a button, making it eleven years old.—No one else was on the premises at the time, but our little four-year-old boy.

Intelligence was received last week from our neighbors who are at the mines. The reports were of the most flattering character—miners in high spirits with plenty of provisions for the present, and were finding new "leads" in various directions to encourage them to believe that when the resources are fully developed they will equal the California mines in richness of deposit. Rev. Wm. H. Goode has organized two distinct Missions, at the mines, with Superintendents for each, and is now about returning to his family in Iowa.

Our new Wyandot Constitution is creating much stir among the Democrats and proslavery fire-eaters, but we think it will finally be adopted by a majority of the people. Provisions are very plenty in the Territory, but money distressingly scarce. Never have we seen such "hard times," in money-matters, as at the present; not even in "war-times." A man with a sick family and only one hundred dollars salary where five hundred are needed to be comfortable with, must of necessity think of his brethren who are faring better, though he does not repine at his lot, but blesses God, even though he may fall a martyr on Kansas soil that he has been enabled to do and suffer a little for the holy cause he would die for rather than forsake. It is very "hard times" in Kansas, with all ministers, who are not supported by "Missionary Societies," or contributions from

the States, and we receive but \$100 the present year, and no prospect of receiving any more, unless the Lord opens the hearts of some of our good brethren in the East to make some small remittances.

Two anonymous letters have been received in Sumner, threatening the people with burning the town, for "Free-State-ism." Soon after the first was received, Messrs. Woods' extensive waggon manufactory was consumed, engine, wagons, tools and all, an entire loss of \$19,000—\$5,000 insurance. The second letter: "Take this as a warning, and prepare for something greater."—Lesslie's store was set on fire, but the fire was extinguished without damage. This was tho't to be a "pique" of some private individual.—Both letters may prove a hoax. Messrs. Woods design to rebuild on a larger scale. Religious matters in the Territory are in a prospercus condition. Large accessions to the M. E. Church.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

SYLVAN COTTAGE, SUMNER, K. T., Oct. 6, 1859.

Mr. Editor 132:—We some time since received a refreshing letter from New Bedford, Mass., with the initials "C. P. H." appended thereto, and our prayer is, "that God will abundantly bless the writer," (whoever it may be,) and when our appointed task on earth is finished, bring our glorified spirits to enjoy the rest of the "faithful over a few things," according to his own promise. We had fondly hoped that the ushering in of the first autumnal month would find us in the dear old paternal mansion where our eyes first beheld the light of day; but when our plans were all matured, a merciless despot. (with whose absolute power of control over us we had been contending for weeks, and vainly endeavoring to curtail his authority "to rule uncontrolled by foreign interference," or propitiate his favor by any "nostrum," we have found in searching through the labyrinths of the whole "Materia Medica" (of patent medicines,) including even "quinine" which is the summum bonum, or one of the indispensables in Kansas life) seized us with relentless grasp in his trembling arms, and the experience of a convalescent can alone express the relief obtained when a compromise was effected, and a pledge given to "suspend hostilities for a season," on condition "that every" minutia in the "pacification measures" should be daily and "strictly adhered to." The suffering subjects of this ubiquitous tyrant, with shaking limbs and livid countenances, might have been, or may still be seen, in almost every dwelling in Sumner, or thread-

<sup>132.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

ing our streets, with the thermometer in the neighborhood of 90 deg., shivering as in mid-winter, or groups at the door of some druggist, discussing the merits of a "new and certain cure for fever and ague."—"The great secret out at last."—Ho! ye afflicted ones, give attention, as we rehearse its wondrous merit!—"Ward's telegraph tonic, warranted to cure," but to the dismay of the retailer, the patient still shakes on!

Sir, our whole family, that comprise the home-circle, and those of them who are connected with other families, have been thus afflicted, and Mr. Lovejoy, for nearly seven weeks, has been lingering with a low bilious fever; he is now able to walk about the premises a little, but we fear his days for hard labor in the itinerancy are forever over; he is greatly reduced, and his nervous system, and head are seriously affected. When the thermometer ranged upwards of 100 deg., in July, and scarcely a breath of air, the weather was so sultry, he was shaking with ague. The 30th of August he went to a camp meeting at Oskaloosa, 30 miles from Sumner, and in the second attempt to preach he was compelled by increasing illness to leave the "stand" for the nearest house, where he remained weeks very sick.

Now, Mr. Editor, if any one would be benefited by noting down some of the symptoms attending this "bane of Kansas life," they are at your service. Great lassitude, and morbid sensation of languor, preceded by a constant disposition to yawn, the extremities becoming cold, bones aching, limbs shaking, the blood leaving the surface. rushes to the central organs with congestive violence, then fever follows; the blood rushes to the surface again, in another effort to expel the irritating poison, through that great excretory the skin; it fails in this, and abandons the attempt, exhausted by the violent paroxysm, stomach heaving, brain whirling, temples throbbing, as though the veins might burst with the excess of blood in its upward tendency, nausea increasing, till with a violent retch the last particle of food is ejected therefrom, succeeded by a copious hemorrhage of bile, and the patient sinks away in a kind of dreamy unconsciousness, from which he is aroused by the reflection, "that in twenty-four hours, he must be put over the same rough road, with less strength to endure it!" A neighbor has been thus afflicted now about five months; others suceed in breaking up the "chill" in a few days or weeks. As cold weather approaches, sickness will abate.

Matters in the Territory religiously are very encouraging. There have been many camp meetings holden in various places, that have resulted in large accessions to the M. E. Church. A number of the

preachers on this district are now sick, but the work does not stop in consequence thereof. In this extensive field of labor, embracing an area of fifty miles, Mr. L's. colleague, aided by the local ministry, is still "pressing the battle to the gate," and another series of meetings commences tomorrow on "Independence Creek," settled mostly by Pennsylvanians. A beautiful church has been completed and dedicated at Atchison, four miles from Sumner, that will compare in taste and finish, favorably with most country churches in New England, and also one of brick, that will soon be completed at Leavenworth, in which the next session of our Conference is to be holden, in the official appointment says, "April," but the preachers hope to have the session some time in March. Would not it be a refreshing relief from the every-day drudgery of the editorial sanctum to take a three day's excursion at that time, as the cars will run to Atchison, within 24 miles of Leavenworth; recently a man came from Boston to Lawrence, K. T., in four days.

Baker University has commenced the fall term of the Preparatory Department under very favorable auspices, with a faculty of five teachers, viz: Rev. Werter R. Davis, D. D., President and Professor of Mental and Moral Sciences, and Biblical Literature; Rev. B. R. Cunningham, A. B., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Science; Thos. H. Parker, A. M., M. D., Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature; Mrs. M. R. Davis, Governess and Teacher of Instrumental Music and Ornamental Branches; Miss Mary C. Dunn, Teacher in Preparatory Department. An able corps from whom much is expected in meeting the great educational want of this rapidly growing country, and sustaining the reputation of the University. The Preparatory school for "Lawrence University," at Lawrence, is also in successful operation. The walls of "Bluemont Central College," at Manhattan, will soon be completed, if energy on the part of those who have projected the noble work, will accomplish the object; and, sir, we doubt whether the sun ever shone on a more enchanting prospect than the extensive panorama to be seen from the bluff on which the structure is going up. Success to those noble spirits who have more than once left their loved ones in Kansas, and traveled the distance that intervenes between the Kaw and Big Blue River and the broad Atlantic, to get funds for this praiseworthy object. The "corner stone" for a college edifice, under the patronage of the M. E. Church, has been laid with appropriate exercises, at Ottumwa, K. T., the building for Preparatory School to be completed the present fall. The "miners" are returning by "Express," every coach is full, and come into Atchison now weekly, returning to spend the winter. Fifty-five thousand dollars was brought by "Express," to Atchison the last two trips. Crops of various kinds are coming in very heavy, but money is so very scarce that times are hard notwithstanding, and property unsaleable.

The election votes for the "Wyandott Constitution" were cast the 4th inst., and as far as the returns have been received, a large majority will go in favor of it. "Atchison precinct" is the strongest pro-slavery of any in this part of Kansas, and it gave a majority of one! We heard the booming of cannon along the river, that told us that free principles were triumphing, and pro-slavery subserviency was breathing its last gasp in Kansas. It is with no small degree of interest, Mr. Editor, that we from this great battle-field, where freedom and slavery have met in terrible collision, watched the weekly issues of the contest now raging between two D. D.'s who are measuring lances with the skill of pugilists; and, sir, to our mind, it is as clear as a sunbeam whose lance will be broken, keenedged and elastic though it be, and poised by a veteran arm well skilled in all the tactics of controversial war. It needeth not a "prophet's ken" to predict who will be the vanquished one; for God and angels are on the opposite side, and all good men whose eyes are not dimmed by the mists of error and prejudice, that have been wreathing fantastic shapes in hobgoblin form, to frighten the timid into the belief that a disruption of the church will be the result if only one word, "slaveholding," is made the test-point of membership in said church. Now if slavery is the "corner stone" that binds this wondrous fabric together, would to God that it might be sundered and dispelled like the morning mists that lingers along the Missouri Valley when the "powerful king of day asserts his right." Thank Heaven that every Annual Conference does not see fit to follow in the wake or lead the same direction of the Southern Illinois Conference at its late session, with regard to a change in the rule on the slavery question. We believe there is still leaven enough in the M. E. Church to purify the whole lump, and this fermentation now going on will only throw off the scum and impure ingredients. that the effervescence of the substance brings to the surface. Our metaphors may not be happily conceived, but it is an important matter with us, that the M. E. Church, throughout her length and breadth, be purified thoroughly and forever from the contamination of slavery at the next General Conference. Amen and amen.

Respectfully,

Julia L. Lovejoy.

[November 24, 1859.]

Mr. Editor <sup>133</sup>:— . . . this is the first officially appointed Thanksgiving Day in the Kansas calendar. . . .

None will be led to infer that we approve of the measures that Brown and his coadjutors resorted to to attain their object; but the design to liberate slaves without the shedding of blood, I do most sacredly approve of, and speak this fearlessly, and would repeat the affirmation though the President of these United States and his Cabinet, and the whole power of Congress, and the federal troops with glittering bayonets surrounded me to appal me and dragoon me into submission to the powers that be. I never was considered intractable or stubborn, but Heaven helping me, I'll never yield the point in this matter of right, duty and conscience, which is as clear as a sunbeam, and flashing through the whole book of God, to aid the oppressed and downtrodden in any and every possible way, though my brethren in the same church may cry forbear, and desist from agitation. I hate slavery and its bitter fruits, and will do all I can for its destruction. Doctor, you will not fail to see that this little episode in the letter is in the singular, not plural number; others will in due time speak for themselves. I am talking far more than I intended to, but cannot unburden my mind in one short letter.

In the winter of '56, [John E.] Cook, of Harper's Ferry notoriety, lived the next door to us, in Lawrence, Kansas, and daily was a caller at our home. He kept bachelor quarters with a Capt. Houghton, now dead, who was a brother of Mrs. Appleton, of Boston, a family of great wealth. Cook was standing side by side, not far from Lawrence, with the young and deeply lamented Stewart, of N. Y., when he was shot dead in cold blood by a "border ruffian." Cook raised his pistol to return the charge, but it missed fire, and the murderer fled. Cook employed much time that winter in shooting at targets so near our dwelling I was often fearful that some mischief might be occasioned by his carelessness. He appeared to us like a young man of good morals, and one who has been accustomed to good society.

I do not think there is an individual now in Kansas who knew any thing of Brown's whereabouts or intentions. Poor man! driven to insanity by barbarous acts that would shame a Bedouin of the desert, or a Turk, or Moor of Algiers, and then instead of confining him in a lunatic asylum for his erratic course, he must expiate his unhappy offense on the gallows. 'Twill be dark era for slavery when

<sup>133.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

freedom's champion is suspended in mid-air. We did not intend an eulogy on any of the condemned men. A certain judge in Kansas will have occasion to remember Kagi for many a year! Realf, too, we think, was among the victims; a fine writer both of prose and poetry. We intended to have given some incidents of families in Sumner upon whom the hard times are operating distressingly, who must suffer for food of the plainest kind the coming winter, owing to the scarcity of money, though crops have come in bountifully.

We thank our generous friends from a full heart for their generosity and kindness in responding to the note written by our dear brother Foster, unknown to Mr. L., but prompted by the sympathetic throbbings of his own great heart that is running over with kindly feelings. We dislike to speak of personalities, though sometimes compelled to do so; we have no present prospect of receiving \$50 for the year from the circuit, and have \$100 Missionary appropriation only. Mr. L.'s long and still continued affliction, with the necessary expenses, are bearing heavily upon us. We have property in our hands, if we could dispose of it at one half, or even one-third its value, but there is no sale for any property, owing to the scarcity of money, and all purchases go upon the cash system here—no credit.

If our *incog*, friend, who so often smiles upon us from the folds of a newspaper, or a wee bit of a note with good cheer included, and whose only token of recognition is *received*, would only give us a clue to her address, some of the postage stamps so kindly forwarded and opportunely received, should be returned adhering to letters full of kind wishes, directed to Boston, Mass. We would gratefully mention Bros. Haven and Howe, of Boston, and also Mrs. Ann E. Goodnow, of Sudbury, Mass. May each be crowned with eternal life.

Julia L. Lovejoy.

Sumner, Dec. 1, 1859.

. . . The late panic at Harper's Ferry is but the introduction or preface to the first chapter, the finis of which will be like the reign of terror in France, when floods of blood rolled through the streets; we awfully fear, but do not predict this, for we claim not the character of a prophetess, or a lineal descendant in that line. May God preserve his own who flee to him for refuge, from the gathering storm that will ere long burst upon our devoted land.<sup>134</sup>

J. L. LOVEJOY.

Sumner, Kansas, Dec. 2, 1859.

MR. EDITOR 135: . . . As an individual member of the M. E. Church, I would throw every energy of an ardent, impassioned nature into one petition to the next General Conference, soon to be assembled in Buffalo, New York, and that petition should be for the slave's sake, for the church's sake, aye, for Christ's sake, regard our prayers, and let the M. E. Church throughout her length and breadth, be now and forever purified from the plague spot of oppression, the sin of American slavery. Tell us not, sir, that we are insane, Brown-like on this subject, and have only one all-absorbing monomaniacal idea. You, Mr. Editor, and those who like yourself (we say it with great deference) who plead "no change in the rule on the slavery question," need only for one year to see what we have seen, and feel what we have felt for well nigh five years in Kansas life, and you too would join in our prayer in struggling against and contending with a spirit that cherished and patronized this accursed system. The plural "we," embraces the entire noble band who have unflinchingly and manfully faced danger and scorned emoluments tendered by a foul administration where principle was concerned. We hate slavery and its bitter fruits with an undving hatred, and we have no doubt but that there will be a strong voice uttered by the Kansas delegates for a change in the rule. Of course, we have no authority to make this statement, but our individual belief, and could each member of the M. E. Church in Kansas have the privilege of expressing his sentiments next May, there would be one continuous voice, louder than the thunders of Luther, that shook the Vatican at Rome, and made Pope Leo X tremble on his impious seat, crying, "Change the rule, and hereafter no slaveholding be allowed in the M. E. Church." In vain would our enemies answer back, "Silence that cannonading." . . . Mrs. J. L. Lovejoy.

SYLVAN COTTAGE, SUMNER, KANZAS, Dec. 9 [1859].

Dear Bro. Weber <sup>136</sup>:—. . . We have seen "hard times," we have been foolish enough to think, in the early morn of our itinerating from place to place to cultivate "Immanuel's ground," receiving one year only forty dollars, all told, as our annual salary, and another year only two hundred dollars, but either of those years would not compare with the present in "trials of our faith." Mr. Lovejoy has been sick since July, and when we began to be encouraged that the power of the disease was broken and he would speedily recover, our hopes were all frustrated, when day before

<sup>135.</sup> The Central Christian Advocate, St. Louis.

<sup>136.</sup> The paper which published this article has not been identified.

yesterday he lay stupid with the "dumb ague," which is far harder to cure than the "shaking ague," our little boy having had it five months, and no medicine favorably affected the disorder.

Our Conference year closes the 15th of next March, and we have received this year, as yet, but one dollar and seventy cents from our people, in cash, and only five dollars in every other article, and have no prospect of receiving five dollars more for the year, our people are so poor—we have \$100 Missionary appropriation—and, sir, there is to-day a greater scarcity of the necessaries of life in Sumner than I have before seen in any community during the almost five years I have been in Kanzas. Provisions are all very plenty,—but people have no money to buy with. People in general here do not buy land, but rent houses of the "Sumner Co.," rent being so low, and the farmers part with all they can at a low rate to raise a little money, which is so distressingly scarce. Mr. Lovejoy was sick [torn copy] weeks away from home—at one place a Methodist brother and his Methodist wife charged him [torn copyl per day during the whole of his sickness under their hospitable (?) roof, and the physician's charges were very high.

'Tis a dark day with us temporally, Br. Weber, but we do not despair. Light is beginning to dawn on us, as you will see by "Zion's Herald," and its excellent, noble spirited Editor has our united prayers that he may never want a "friend in need," and find that want unsupplied.

Two years ago the property held in our hands we regarded as a competence, with economy; but the same property is to-day unsaleable, or would not sell for one third of its value, and we have been paying 50 and are still paying 30 and 25 per cent interest. We hope the financial crisis has presented the worst feature it has to present in Kanzas.

Many families in Sumner will suffer for food of the coarsest kind this winter, and one week's sickness of a laboring father must bring great wretchedness on those dependent on his daily labor.

Corn is 20 cts. per bushel, flour \$7 and \$8 per bbl., butter 30 cts. per pound, cheese 20 cts., fresh pork  $5\frac{1}{2}$  cents, apples, green, \$2 per bbl., dried \$4, beans 75 cts and \$1 per bushel. May the hungry mouths be fully supplied.

In great haste,—one who daily thinks of the dear, old Granite State.

Julia L. Lovejoy.

[Part Five, the Concluding Installment, Will Appear in the May, 1948, Issue]

# The Annual Meeting

THE seventy-second annual meeting of the Kansas State Historical Society and board of directors was held in the rooms of the Society on October 21, 1947.

In the absence of Gen. Milton R. McLean, president, the annual meeting of the directors was called to order by Vice-President R. T. Aitchison at 10 a. m. First business was the reading of the annual report by the secretary.

# SECRETARY'S REPORT, YEAR ENDING OCTOBER 21, 1947

At the conclusion of last year's meeting, the newly elected president, Gen. Milton R. McLean, reappointed Judge John S. Dawson and T. M. Lillard to the executive committee. The members holding over were Robert C. Rankin, Charles M. Correll and General McLean.

#### APPROPRIATIONS

The 1947 legislature granted several increases in the Society's appropriations for the next biennium.

The largest item was \$38,000 for new steel stacks and a book elevator in the library. As explained in last year's report, this additional shelf room is badly needed. Unfortunately, costs of steel and labor have advanced so much since the job was estimated last year that it is questionable whether the installation can be made for the money. This won't be known until bids are asked for on the specifications, which are now being prepared by the state architect.

Salary increases of twenty per cent were requested. Owing to the pressure for emergency appropriations for buildings and other post-war programs, salary raises averaged only about ten per cent. It isn't necessary to point out how this compares with the rise in living costs.

Other special appropriations include the following: \$2,000 for cleaning and repairing the Goss collection of birds in the museum; an increase of \$1,000 a year for compiling the *Annals*; \$4,000 for painting the museum and auditorium; \$1,800 for a tractor at Old Shawnee Mission; \$1,000 for re-roofing the East building at the Mission; and an increase, for the biennium, of \$4,000 in the printing and binding fund.

# LIBRARY

During the year 3,000 persons did research in the library, an increase of nearly 400 over the preceding year. Of these, 1,223 worked on Kansas subjects, 890 on genealogy and 888 on general subjects. Numerous inquiries were answered by letter and 105 packages on Kansas subjects were sent out from the loan file. In the Library of Congress catalogue, 72,571 cards were filed from October, 1946, to June, 1947. Beginning last June, the Library of Congress discontinued sending cards, since the catalogue is now issued in book form each month, with quarterly and yearly cumulations. From April 1, 1946, to January 1, 1947, 1,278 newspaper clippings were mounted.

Many gifts of Kansas books and genealogies were received from individuals.

Typed and printed genealogical records were presented by the Colonial Dames, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America.

Microfilm copies of the *Proceedings* of the American Indian Mission Association from 1843 to 1852, and copies of the *Indian Advocate*, Louisville, Ky., from July, 1847, to January, 1855, were purchased.

#### PICTURE COLLECTION

During the year, 1,288 pictures were classified and catalogued and added to the picture collection. Among them are 800 kodak pictures of scenes along the routes of the Oregon and Santa Fe trails, taken in the 1920's.

#### ARCHIVES

There are at present only twelve states which have central archives for old public records. One of these is Kansas, and the Historical Society is its archives department. A new policy of state records disposal, requiring approval by a records board and authorization by the legislature before any record may be discarded, was put into operation for the first time this year. The 1947 legislature gave seven departments and agencies permission to destroy certain records, contingent on refusal by this Society. We accordingly inspected these records and kept out those that will be of permanent value.

Archives accessions for the year are as follows:

Source	Title	Dates	Quantity
Governor's Office	Correspondence Files of Governor Schoeppel	1943-'45	51,000 mss.
Kansas State College	Business Office Correspondence; Contracts and Leases; Statements of Allotments of Experiment Station Project Funds	1905-'09	175 mss.
Highway Commission	Record of Vehicle Registrations1930,	1932-'46	36 pages
Commission of Revenue and Taxation	Ledger Record of Daily Retail (Cigarette) Stamp Sales	.1934-'37	1 vol.
Commission of Revenue and Taxation	Application for Emergency Warrants	. 1935-'39	458 case files
The National Archives	Consolidated Morning Reports and Clothing Books of Kansas Civil War Regiments	.1861-'65	55 vols.

These total 51,669 manuscripts and 56 bound volumes.

Although the records of this division now total approximately a million and a half separate manuscripts and 30,000 manuscript volumes, it is the only de-

partment for which no permanent shelving has ever been provided. As a result, many of its records are not easily accessible. It is possible that many of these documents can eventually be microfilmed. However, until we can undertake a survey of the vast quantities of archives still stored in the state house which may have to be accepted by the Society, no plans for permanent equipment can be made.

#### PRIVATE MANUSCRIPTS

Fifty-five manuscript volumes and 6,086 individual manuscripts were received during the year.

The South-Western Stage Company's passenger register (1874-1879) was donated by Mrs. R. R. Hollis of Fergus Falls, Minn., through the Wisconsin State Historical Society. This company, despite its name, operated in north-central Kansas. The stage line ran between Concordia and Waterville from 1874 through 1878, and from Kirwin to Beloit beginning in 1879.

Through the courtesy of Mrs. Roy F. Good, of Gashland, Mo., and Rep. J. O. Gunnels, of Colby, the Society was permitted to microfilm two early-day account books of particular interest. The earlier volume is the day book of an unidentified Westport (Mo.) trading house from October, 1839, to October, 1840. The names of Kansas City pioneers Allen McGee, John C. McCoy, William M. Chick and A. B. Van Bibber, among others, appear often in the entries. The other volume, a "Miami Post Day Book," runs from December, 1847, through September, 1849. The accounts therein are chiefly with individual Indians, probably Pottawatomies.

Twenty letters of Allen T. Ward, written between 1835 and 1861, were given by Mrs. Fred W. Honens of Sterling, Ill. Mr. Ward worked at Shawnee Methodist Mission in the 1840's and 1850's and supervised the construction of the Kansas Methodist Mission at Council Grove.

Before William Allen White's death, historian Dr. Walter Johnson microfilmed selected correspondence and other papers of Mr. White. A positive copy of the microfilm is one of the valuable acquisitions of the year. Mr. White's papers are now in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Papers pertaining to Richard Realf, from Richard J. Hinton's collection, were given by Oswald Garrison Villard of New York City. Included are a number of letters by Realf.

Western Kansas records of special interest were received from P. J. Jennings of McCracken. They include seven diary volumes (1871-1885) kept by Dr. Louis Watson who went to Ellis county as manager of the Western Kansas Agricultural Association; 12 books of his weather records; and five diaries (1888-1894) kept by H. G. Watson, nephew of Louis, who developed a large ranch in Ellis county. Mr. Jennings also gave a typed manuscript containing his boyhood recollections of Ellis county pioneers.

A part of the papers of James Barnes Whitaker, Shawnee county pioneer, have been presented by his granddaughter, Mrs. Evelyn Whitney of Topeka. In the territorial period Mr. Whitaker was sheriff, and also a deputy U. S. marshal; he served for a number of years as county surveyor and was later city engineer of Topeka.

Among the papers given by Fenn Ward, of Highland, are two letters written by S. E. Hardy "on the plains" in 1850, describing events of his company's overland journey to California. The first letter mentions the Iowa Mission near present Highland.

Other donors were: W. T. Bishop, Mrs. Gilbert L. Blatchley, L. G. Bodine, Mrs. Charles Bowers, Mrs. Samuel J. Brandenburg, Irving L. Brooks, Dr. Edward Bumgardner, Mrs. W. H. Creitz, Mrs. Frank H. Cron, James W. Dappert, Dickinson County Historical Society, Mrs. Fred Farnsworth, C. B. Fiester, First Congregational Church of Topeka, E. L. Forsyth, Good Government Club of Topeka, J. Jay Henderson, Mrs. Chloe Berry Howe, J. W. F. Hughes estate, C. C. Isely, Kansas Press Association, Cecil Kingery, Irving R. Lovejoy, A. S. McCutcheon, Gen. Milton R. McLean, Mrs. L. F. Maneval, Karl A. Menninger, Mrs. Cecil W. Meredith, Joseph M. Piazzek, George A. Root, Judge J. C. Ruppenthal, Mrs. A. B. Seelye, Mrs. John F. Sennrich, Robert Stone, L. L. Strong, Jr., Boyd B. Stutler, Mrs. Nelle C. Terrill, Mrs. Caroline Travis.

#### MICROFILM DIVISION

The microfilm division has now photographed more than half a million pages of Kansas newspapers. The film of the Topeka State Journal, 1879-1930, which was the first major project, ran to 23,657 linear feet, or 236 100-foot reels. Figured at seven pages to a foot, this means that the total number of pages of the Journal now on microfilm is approximately 165,599. The second job was the Topeka Daily Capital. It was microfilmed from its beginning in 1879 through 1935, a total of 235,137 newspaper pages. This film of 57 years of the Capital is contained in 367 reels. We are now filming the Wichita Eagle. So far, the Weekly Eagle, 1872-1919, and the Morning Eagle, 1884-1915, have been photographed. The Morning Eagle and the Evening Eagle, which began in 1927, are to be brought down to date.

The Society is grateful for the excellent coöperation of Kansas publishers. It is necessary for them to send in all their back issues, to be collated with those of the Society, so that the best possible file can be assembled for filming. For work done thus far, mention should be made of Oscar Stauffer and Ed Chapman of the Topeka State Journal; Sen Arthur Capper, Henry Blake and Milton Tabor of the Topeka Daily Capital; and Marcellus Murdock and Dick Long of the Wichita Eagle.

Other documents and newspapers microfilmed during the year are: Early records of the Friends' church in Kansas; records of the First Congregational church, Topeka, 1855-1927; the Oxford Register, in 11 reels, covering the years 1912-1932, and two reels of miscellaneous Negro newspapers. These last were filmed as part of a national project sponsored by the committee on Negro studies of the American Council of Learned Societies.

Among the newspapers which the Society expects to microfilm soon are the Leavenworth *Times* (excepting early issues previously photographed), the Burlingame *Enterprise-Chronicle*, and the Wichita *Beacon*.

It is not always easy to determine what papers should be filmed first, but some of the factors which influence the selection are: The condition of the Society's file of the newspaper; the extent to which it is used; the rate at which the paper is deteriorating; the need for it to fill gaps in the Society's collection; and of course, consideration is given to the requests of publishers whose office files may require immediate preservation.

### NEWSPAPER AND CENSUS DIVISIONS

Thirty-one hundred patrons were served by the newspaper and census divisions during the year. Fifty-six hundred single issues of newspapers and 6,317 bound volumes were consulted; 3,967 census volumes were searched and from them 2,324 certified copies of family records were issued. These census records are used in making claims for old-age assistance, social security, railroad retirement, pensions and insurance endowments, and for delayed birth certificates and passports.

The 1947 List of Kansas Newspapers and Periodicals was issued in August. It showed 683 newspapers and periodicals being received regularly for filing. These include 56 dailies, one triweekly, 12 semiweeklies, 385 weeklies, one three times monthly, 28 fortnightlies, 16 semimonthlies, three once every three weeks, 112 monthlies, 13 bimonthlies, 27 quarterlies, 23 occasionals, four semiannuals and two annuals, coming from all the 105 Kansas counties. Of these 683 publications, 247 are listed as independent, 127 republican and 21 as democratic in politics; 92 are school or college, 42 religious, 22 fraternal, eight labor, nine industrial, 15 trade and 100 miscellaneous.

On January 1, 1947, the Society's collections contained 51,629 bound volumes of Kansas newspapers, exclusive of more than 10,000 bound volumes of out-of-state newspapers dated from 1767 to 1947.

During the year the Society purchased a positive microfilm of the New York Times, 1851-1870, in 69 reels. Five positive microfilm reels of The Cherokee Advocate, Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation, O. T., 1881-1897, came as a gift from the Library of Congress. These are copies of the original files of the Advocate in the collections of the Kansas State Historical Society which the Congressional Library borrowed for filming. A gift from the United Spanish War Veterans, Topeka, was three bound volumes of The National Tribune, Washington, D. C., 1940-1942. Among the donors of other miscellaneous newspapers were: C. A. Coe, Cottonwood Falls, George A. Root and Constance Van Natta, Topeka, and J. L. McCorison, Jr., Boston, Mass.

#### ANNALS OF KANSAS

The Annals of Kansas has been completed through 1899, a total of nine years having been compiled during the past fiscal year. In addition, all state reports, proceedings of all organizations, and nearly all the newspapers for the year 1900 have been worked through. Proceedings for several organizations have been brought up to 1910.

The principal sources for the *Annals* are the Topeka *Daily Capital*, the Wichita *Eagle* and the Kansas City (Mo.) *Times*. All references to events which took place in cities and towns other than Kansas City, Wichita and Topeka, are verified in the newspapers of those places. For example, a dispatch from Pittsburg is checked in the Pittsburg newspapers.

Other publications are read for specialized information. An example is the Kansas Farmer, official organ for farm organizations and a source of agricultural news. During the Populist regime, the Topeka Advocate was the official state paper. State reports are read and streamlined. These include: agriculture, banks, charities, coal mines, health, insurance, labor, railroads, meteorology, population and education.

As life in Kansas becomes more complex, the newspapers have more pages, if not more news, and the annalist's job becomes heavier. This probably means that our present average of seven or eight *Annals* years each fiscal year cannot be maintained.

The compilation is being made by Miss Jennie Owen under the direction of the secretary, with the following advisory committee: Fred Brinkerhoff of Pittsburg, Cecil Howes of Topeka, Dr. J. C. Malin of Lawrence and Justice William A. Smith of Topeka.

#### MUSEUM

The attendance for the year in the museum was 39,248, an increase of 6,355 over the preceding year. The largest number on any one day was 1,565, when the Sante Fe railroad sponsored a special tour by parties from out of town.

There were 25 accessions. Among the most interesting was a pair of hand-carved wooden shoes, more than 18-inches long, which were used in an early-day Kansas brewery. The brewer wore them over his regular shoes while raking hops. They belonged to Theodore Weichselbaum, who made beer at Ogden in the 1870's. They were given by Mr. E. K. Frank, Tulsa, Okla.

Another accession that has attracted much attention is a Great Smith touring car which was built in Topeka in 1908. It was given to the Society by Dr. Clement Smith, who, with his brother, owned and operated the company.

Mr. L. R. Hershey, of Olathe, gave a Colt's model pocket pistol of navy caliber, converted (1872) to .38 rim fire. An engraving on the cylinder depicts a stagecoach holdup.

Mrs. Edward Keith of Kansas City, Mo., gave a silk hat which had belonged to her grandfather, John James Ingalls, United States senator from 1873 to 1891. For many years Ingalls was the most prominent politician, orator and author in Kansas.

Since the first of the year all the pictures in the museum and all the exhibits in 45 large cases in the main gallery have been cleaned and restored. As mentioned in the report on the legislature, appropriations were made for painting the museum and for cleaning and repairing the Goss collection of birds. If suitable bids can be secured, this work will be done before the end of the fiscal year.

#### SUBJECTS FOR RESEARCH

During the year the following have been subjects for extended research: Biography: John Brown and his New England supporters; James H. Lane; Edgar Watson Howe; Meriwether Lewis and William Clark; Ewing Herbert; the congressional career of Victor Murdock. General: Populist orators of Kansas; Kansas Court of Industrial Relations; a study of the Hollenberg, Kan., community; Baptist church history in Kansas; teaching of mathematics in Kansas; state tax administration; the rise and fall of political radicalism in Kansas; child labor in Kansas; agrarian discontent in the Middle West; folksongs of Kansas; New England Emigrant Aid Society; the Grange; Farmer's Union; dust bowl; first Manhattan newspaper.

#### ACCESSIONS

# October 1, 1946, to September 30, 1947

Library:	
Books	945
Pamphlets	2,168
Magazines (bound volumes)	329
Archives:	
Separate manuscripts	51,669
Manuscript volumes	56
Manuscript maps	None
Private manuscripts:	
Separate manuscripts	6,086
Volumes	55
Printed maps, atlases and charts	170
Newspapers (bound volumes)	700
Pictures	1,288
Museum objects	25
Total Accessions, September 30, 1947	
Books, pamphlets, bound newspapers and magazines	430,874
Separate manuscripts (archives)	1,613,223
Manuscript volumes (archives)	28,876
Manuscript maps (archives)	583
Printed maps, atlases and charts	13,153
Pictures	23,313
Museum objects	33,291

#### THE QUARTERLY

The Kansas Historical Quarterly is now in its sixteenth year. One of the most interesting features the magazine has published was concluded in the May number this year. This was the diary of Hiram H. Young, which appeared in five installments during 1946 and 1947. Parts of the diary were reprinted as they came out by several Kansas newspapers. Another of the year's contributions, one that has been of special value to libraries and schools, was the 20-page bibliography of the writings of William Allen White. It appeared in the February number and was compiled by Dr. Walter Johnson, of the University of Chicago, and Miss Alberta Pantle, a member of our staff. Also of service to students of history and genealogy is the annual list of books purchased by the Society, compiled by the librarian, Miss Helen McFarland.

#### OLD SHAWNEE MISSION

It has been 20 years since the state acquired the Mission property. It was then virtually in the country, with only a few scattered houses in the neighborhood. Now it is surrounded by homes on all but the north side, where there is a golf course, and that will soon be subdivided. As a result, local attendance at the Mission has increased each year, even during the war. During the past year visitors included an unusually large number of school groups.

Next week, on October 27, the Kansas society, Daughters of the American Revolution, will make their annual pilgrimage to the Mission. A number of the relics on display in their rooms have recently been placed in a special glass case which was a gift of Miss Harriet E. Stanley of Wichita.

A collection of articles from the Miss Anna E. Henderson estate, recently presented by Mrs. Tom Davis of Shawnee, is now on display in the museum which is sponsored by the Shawnee Mission Indian Historical Society. Among them are a trundle bed and a number of early-day school books.

These rooms and those sponsored by the Colonial Dames, the Daughters of 1812 and the Daughters of American Colonists are in the East building. The Society is indebted to these organizations for their coöperation.

#### FIRST CAPITOL

The number of visitors at the First Capitol building on the Fort Riley reservation is still below what it was before the war. Several minor repairs were made on the building and grounds during the year.

#### THE STAFF OF THE SOCIETY

The various accomplishments noted in this report are due to the Society's splendid staff of employees. I gratefully acknowledge my indebtedness to them. Special mention, perhaps, should be made of the heads of departments: Helen M. McFarland, librarian; Edith Smelser, custodian of the museum; Mrs. Lela Barnes, treasurer; Nyle H. Miller, microfilm director and managing editor of the Quarterly; and Edgar Langsdorf, archivist and manager of the building. Attention should also be called to the work of Harry A. Hardy and his wife Kate, custodians of the Old Shawnee Mission, and to that of John Scott, custodian of the First Capitol.

Respectfully submitted,

KIRKE MECHEM, Secretary.

At the conclusion of the reading of the secretary's report, Frank A. Hobble moved that it be accepted. Motion was seconded by T. M. Lillard and the report was accepted.

Vice-President Aitchison then called for the report of the treasurer, Mrs. Lela Barnes:

#### TREASURER'S REPORT

Based on the audit of the state accountant for the period August 18, 1946, to August 31, 1947.

#### MEMBERSHIP FEE FUND

Balance, August 18, 1946:		
Cash	\$3,107.94	
U. S. savings bonds, Series G	8,700.00	
	\$	11,807.94
Receipts:		
Memberships	978.00	
Reimbursement for postage	654.60	
Bond interest	242.50	
Books	3.00	
		1,878.10
	_	

\$13,686.04

Disbursements		1,283.57
Balance, August 31, 1947:		
Cash	3,700.47	
Due from postage	2.00	
U.S. savings bonds, Series G	8,700.00	
		12,402.47
		\$13,686.04
Jonathan Pecker Bequest	-	- 0
Balance, August 18, 1946:		
Cash	144.35	
U.S. treasury bonds	950.00	
and the second s		1,094.35
Receipts:		
Bond interest	27.27	
Savings account interest	1.22	20. 40
_		28.49
		1,122.84
Disbursements, books	=	2.50
Balance, August 31, 1947:		2.00
Cash	170.34	
U.S. treasury bonds.		
		1.120.34
	-	
	_	\$1,122.84
John Booth Bequest		
Balance, August 18, 1946:		
Cash	\$53.36	
U.S. treasury bonds	500.00	
-		\$553.36
Receipts:	1.	
Savings account interest	.62	
Bond interest	14.40	15.00
		15.02
		568.38
Disbursements, books		25.00
Balance, August 31, 1947:		20.00
U8SD	43.38	
Cash U.S. treasury bonds.	43.38	
U.S. treasury bonds.	43.38 500.00	543.38
		543.38 \$568.38

#### THOMAS H. BOWLUS DONATION

This donation is substantiated by a U. S. savings bond, Series G, in the amount of \$1,000. The interest is credited to the membership fee fund.

# ELIZABETH READER BEQUEST

Balance, August 18, 1946: Cash in membership fee fund	\$181.19	
U.S. savings bonds (shown in total bonds, membership fee fund)	5,200.00	<b>\$</b> 5,381.19
Receipts:		40,000
Interest		130.00
		5,511.19
Balance, August 31, 1947:		
Cash	311.19	* .
U.S. savings bonds, Series G	5,200.00	
		\$5,511.19

#### STATE APPROPRIATIONS

This report covers only the membership fee fund and other custodial funds. It is not a statement of the appropriations made by the legislature for the maintenance of the Society. These disbursements are not made by the treasurer of the Society, but by the state auditor. For the year ending June 30, 1947, these appropriations were: Kansas State Historical Society, \$64,010; Memorial building, \$8,798; Old Shawnee Mission, \$3,801; First Capitol of Kansas, \$1,134.

On motion by Frank A. Hobble, seconded by T. M. Lillard, the report was accepted.

The report of the executive committee on the audit by the state accountant of the funds of the Society was called for and read by John S. Dawson:

#### REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

October 17, 1947.

To the Board of Directors, Kansas State Historical Society:

The executive committee being directed under the bylaws to check the accounts of the treasurer, states that the state accountant has audited the funds of the State Historical Society, the First Capitol of Kansas and the Old Shawnee Mission from August 18, 1946, to August 31, 1947, and that they are hereby approved.

JOHN S. DAWSON, Chairman.

On motion by John S. Dawson, seconded by Frank A. Hobble, the report was accepted.

The report of the nominating committee for officers of the Society was read by John S. Dawson:

# NOMINATING COMMITTEE'S REPORT

October 17, 1947.

To the Board of Directors, Kansas State Historical Society:

Your committee on nominations submits the following report for officers of the Kansas State Historical Society:

For a one-year term: R. T. Aitchison, Wichita, president; R. F. Brock, Goodland, first vice-president; Frank Haucke, Council Grove, second vice-president.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN S. DAWSON, Chairman.

The report was referred to the afternoon meeting of the board. There being no further business the meeting adjourned.

# ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

The annual meeting of the Kansas State Historical Society convened at 2:00 p.m. The members were called to order by Vice-President Aitchison.

In the absence of President McLean, his address was read by Comdr. Standish Hall. The address follows:

# Address of the President SELECTIVE SERVICE IN KANSAS—WORLD WAR II

# MILTON R. MCLEAN

THE Kansas chapter on Selective Service was written at a time of grave national emergency. It was begun when the world was aflame with hatred, and when total war was raging in many quarters of the earth. It was carried through during years when our own nation was under the dark shadow of global conflict; and it was finished in formality at a time when the entire world was engulfed in the problems of post-war adjustment, with predictions of a third world war being made even as the Selective Service mechanism of the nation was being dismantled.

Through the entire chapter runs the vivid thread of another story, the account of the fortitude, courage, patriotism and loyalty displayed by the people of Kansas as they answered the call to arms. The fathers, mothers, sons and daughters of the Sunflower state did their parts with the strength of character, the inspired leadership and the devotion to duty that has characterized the people of this state since the earliest days of its inception.

As state director of Selective Service for Kansas, it was my privilege to serve in that office under three governors: Gov. Payne Ratner, Gov. Andrew Schoeppel and Gov. Frank Carlson. Governor Carlson's administration was charged under the Selective Service act until March 31, of this year, when the law officially expired.

Due to the fine spirit of coöperation always in evidence on the part of Kansas people, under the direction of the state administrations, Selective Service in Kansas functioned smoothly, with a minimum of confusion, and the state punctually fulfilled its quotas of men at the time they were needed to swell this nation's armed forces for their victorious conquest over the evil forces which menaced us at that time.

Selective Service, in its broad sense, took in the whole of Kansas people. Its operation was conducted by folks at home, serving on local boards, and as medical examiners in every county of the state. These operations, of course, were supervised by the state office, which, in turn, was subject to regulation and orders by the National Selective Service headquarters.

So broad and sweeping in their scope were the powers of Selective Service that the life of virtually every citizen of Kansas was affected one way or another.

The Selective Service act became law, September 16, 1940, and the first registration was held on October 16, 1940. Although other registrations followed in due course of time, the first registration of Kansas manpower was one which never will be forgotten by the people of our state. For it was then, after years of peace-time living in this nation, that the war clouds which then covered Europe seemed indeed to have been borne by the winds of hate to our shores.

There was not a village or hamlet in the state that did not feel the impact of that first registration. Men and boys flocked to the town halls, the fire stations, the village stores—all the places where the proper officials were on hand to record their names, their ages, and other data of identification for use by Uncle Sam.

This information was not long in the files until the fateful day of December 7, 1941, arrived. With the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and the subsequent declarations of war, the United States went into action. Selective Service, although only a little over one year old, went into high gear and complete functioning in every state in the union. In rapid-fire order the general conscription of manpower from 18 to 65 years was ordered.

The first problem faced by Selective Service in Kansas was to convince the people of the state that total war, as it was being practiced by the Axis aggressors, made total mobilization of manpower

and resources vitally necessary. There could be no half-way mark; no compromise in our war effort.

Kansas people soon saw clearly that volunteer methods, while achieving much in patriotism and in the calibre of men who offered their services, could not even begin to meet the tremendous demands of the war crisis, or maintain the equity and fair treatment required when every citizen is mobilized into the war effort.

With this quick understanding of the problem by the people of Kansas, by the mothers, the fathers, the sons and daughters alike, volunteering soon was eliminated and Selective Service operations were given their high efficiency by the wholehearted and understanding coöperation of the "folks at home."

There were other factors, too, which contributed to the smooth functioning of Selective Service in Kansas. Policies established by the governor (at that time the chief executive was Payne Ratner), careful planning by the Adjutant General's department, and the great amount of clerical and administrative work which was done by all those involved, all had their part in developing an efficient system.

In order to fully understand the Kansas situation, a "look behind the scenes" might not be amiss. Kansas had kept abreast of national developments since 1926, when the joint Army-Navy committee began its planning for Selective Service. Kansas, in its own military set-up, kept the national plan modified to home conditions, ready for instant action whenever an emergency might arise.

From 1936, however, Kansas devoted more and more official attention to national Selective Service developments. In 1939, Kansas submitted its own version of a Selective Service program to national officials, which was approved without a change. The national plan submitted to congress, which was enacted in 1940, had surprisingly few differences from what Kansas submitted.

It followed then, that when preparations for national defense became an issue of first importance in 1940, Kansas was ready. Anticipating the passage of a National Selective Service act by congress, Governor Ratner and officials of the Adjutant General's office were in virtually constant consultation and conference, in order to be doubly sure there would be no hitch in the Kansas plans.

It was Governor Ratner's decision that after the appointment of a state director of Selective Service, no other appointments would be made directly from the chief executive's office. Instead, through the director's office, calls would be made upon local officials and professional groups to name the best citizens available to administer the system. Such a plan, the governor knew, would insure against any possible accusations of favoritism, or politics. It would give the folks at home the choice of Selective Service officials, instead of relying upon their selection by other sources. This proved to be a wise move, as officials chosen in their own communities were, of course, far more familiar with local conditions than persons who might have been selected from outside.

When Gov. Andrew Schoeppel took office in January, 1943, he followed the same policies in his determination to keep Selective Service free from any kind of outside interference. He gave great encouragement to the existing organization to continue its operation on a fair, impartial and patriotic basis.

The wisdom of his course was amply demonstrated. Kansas was eminently successful in keeping her Selective Service operations from the evils of centralized control, and maintained the system to the end through the support and control of the people themselves.

The Selective Service act called for volunteer services on the part of the people to administer the program. With the exception of necessary technical and clerical work, the huge task was completed entirely on a non-pay basis through the patriotic efforts of those who unselfishly sacrificed their own personal interests in favor of the interests of their state and nation.

Politics, wealth, religion and other discordant factors were not permitted to enter the Kansas picture of Selective Service operations. Through the six registrations necessary before the end of the war, these influences were not felt in any section or segment of the Kansas organization. Instead, loyalty and unselfish service were predominant.

The second registration was conducted July 1, 1941, to secure the services of all those who had attained majority since the first registration the previous October.

Kansas, along with the other states, held four more registrations, as follows:

Third registration, February 16, 1942, for 20-year olds and those 36 to 45.

Fourth registration, April 27, 1942, for those 45 to 64.

Fifth registration, June 30, 1942, for those 18 to 20.

Sixth registration, December 11-31, 1942, for those who had attained their 18th birthday since the previous registration, and pro-

viding that all those who became 18 thereafter should register on their 18th birthday.

Little or no difficulty was experienced in Kansas during any of the registrations. The entire job was handled most satisfactorily and the attitude of the boys themselves was most exemplary.

As for the important task of classification and deferment, this was left to the determination of local boards on the basis of evidence submitted by the registrant, through his questionnaire and other means. The decisions of the local board could be appealed to an appeal board, which reviewed the evidence, with the authority to affirm or reverse the local board. The appeal board's decision was final, except in certain cases, when an appeal could be made to the President.

Like other states of the nation, Kansas did not have an easy time of it in producing the quotas demanded by the military when the war reached its more advanced stages.

During the latter calls made upon the state, Kansas more than once "scraped the bottom of the manpower barrel." War industries, which made a heavy drain upon the state's manpower, seriously depleted the rolls of eligible men during the period of great industrial expansion, but the calls were met in spite of this handicap.

Manpower for war industries and factories, especially airplane factories, was at least fairly adequate at all times.

An interesting paradox developed in the state in connection with the labor situation. Selective Service, which frequently had been blamed for the lack of farm workers, actually became the medium by which farm labor was kept on a firm basis. Measures were taken in the state to make farm work and agricultural work under certain standards and requirements the basis for occupational deferment.

As long as a man remained in that status he was deferred, but if he left the farm, he was subject to immediate re-classification. Thus, Selective Service proved itself a stabilizer for farm labor.

The liberal and generous policy of Kansas Selective Service to maintain and continue adequate farming operations also is shown by a comparison of Kansas farm deferments with those of neighboring states. Such a comparison would show a far greater percentage than in those states about us.

Industrial deferment also became increasingly difficult in the critical years of the war, with Kansas making an all-out production record in airplanes, powder and ordnance plants, air field construction,

milling, oil production, mining operations and other allied industrial activities, all vitally necessary to the war effort.

To help bring about a solution to this perplexing situation, Selective Service developed critical occupation lists to aid local boards in their determinations of whom to defer and whom not to defer. Thus, the local boards of the state were provided with a measuring stick. A list of occupations considered unessential in the war effort also was sent out, listing jobs which were termed non-deferable.

Another definite help in this situation was the establishment of replacement schedules, designed to provide for a systematic withdrawal of men from industry for military service, and their replacement by new workers with time enough to train them.

In recounting these phases of Selective Service in Kansas, it would be a serious omission not to say a few words about the splendid attitude of Kansas fathers during those dark days when the reservoir of man power was running dry, and a new source of supply had to be tapped.

That new source then was the thousands of fathers over the state, most of whom previously had been classified III-A, deferred on grounds of dependency.

When Selective Service voiced the facts of the manpower situation, and the necessity of seeking the help of those who had families, a great hue and cry arose in congress, and among some politicians, that the need was not serious enough to warrant calling them.

However, the vast majority of Kansas fathers already had made their own analysis of the situation, and their almost universal expression was, "I'm ready to go any time my country needs me." Another very common statement was, "I've got more to fight for than a single man."

The years of World War II were not easy for Kansas, but they were years which proved again the staunch character of our people, and their quick and sustained devotion to duty.

The staff of Selective Service in Kansas, from the director on down the list, knows that it was the efficient, resourceful coöperation of their fellow citizens which enabled the program to be administered so well in our state.

Now that Selective Service officially has ceased its operations, and the records involved in that tremendous task have been filed away for safekeeping, and for future reference if need be, the conscious satisfaction of a job well done may be voiced in favor of all Kansas citizens, who, under the wise guidance of loyal, practical administrations, moved to the front when duty and emergency demanded, and who discharged their obligations as citizens of a great and free nation in a manner which may well prove inspirational to future generations.

Following the reading of the president's address, Charles M. Harger of Abilene, president of the Eisenhower Memorial Foundation, talked on the foundation. His talk follows:

Fifty years ago—a little more than that—the Eisenhower family moved to Abilene. They lived in a modest two-story building in what was then a remote part of the city and is not now inside the close business and residence section. It was on the wrong side of the tracks. But they had a little ground there and they raised six sons [the seventh died in infancy]—fine, cheerful, wide awake, full of life, full of honors in the school—and one of them was Dwight Eisenhower.

Dwight I knew better than I did the others. He was a member of the same high school graduating class as my daughter, he was over at the house dozens of times, he was just a nice boy. He was clean. He was decent. He worked hard. He helped earn all the money he could to aid the family, as all the others did. When he went to West Point it was without any pull or any political advantage, just the friendship of the businessmen of Abilene who liked him. The other boys went to college and worked their way through. By the way, that was a remarkable family. Its boys all worked their way through college; all occupied prominent places in business and professional life, and one of them, as you know, is president of the Kansas State College.

Dwight went to West Point, and we kept track of him. He came home frequently and we knew him for years and years and years. We kept watching his upward progress and one day we learned that he was a member of the War Staff in Washington. Then the President of the United States and the King and Premier of Great Britain made him head of the Allied forces in Europe, the greatest army that was ever gathered, fighting against the most brutal, the most dastardly group of gangsters that ever lived on earth. And he won the war. His army won the war. He got the honor for it. They acknowledged it. His diplomacy, his ability to gather together the groups from the different countries, molded them into a unified force and we all know what wonderful victories he won.

Then he came home. He stopped in London. One hundred thousand persons crowded the street in front of the Guildhall. He stood on the balcony with King George on one side, Winston Churchill on the other—Princess Elizabeth in the background somewhere, I suppose—and made an address. It was a marvelous address—beautiful diction, beautiful language, beautiful sentiment. It was a speech that won the heart of every person who heard it or read it. One of the big London papers printed that speech eight columns wide. In comparatively large type it covered the whole front page, and in the center of the page was put a box. In that box was printed the Gettysburg address. It said in the legend at the top of the page, the headlines, that the address of General Eisenhower was just as beautiful and just as glorious in its sentiment as anything that Abraham Lincoln ever wrote.

That shows how much they thought of him. He came to New York, and

thousands and hundreds of thousands cheered him down Broadway. He came to Washington. He came to Kansas City and it was the same thing over again. He came to Abilene and forty thousand people poured into that little town of six thousand population. I never saw acres of people before until they gathered around the speaking stand out in the park. It was a glorious reception, his home reception.

Then we decided that something ought to be done about it. Here was a man who was unquestionably the greatest general that America ever knew. He had commanded the greatest army, had had the most remarkable support from every country and from all the generals. And he was a Kansas man, Kansas ought to do something about it. He was an Abilene man, Abilene ought to do something about it. We organized what is technically and officially known as "The National Foundation to Honor General Eisenhower and the United States Armed Forces." He wouldn't have it any other way. He wouldn't have it called the "Eisenhower Foundation," although in general parlance it has come to be called the Eisenhower foundation.

We set out to raise a million dollars. The foundation has been organized for about two years. It has trustees and vice presidents from Abilene, Topeka, Kansas City, Chicago and New York but most of them are from Abilene in order to hold meetings. We have tried to raise enough money so that we can build a shrine—a memorial. There ought to be a better name for it, but that's what it means—a structure that would house the trophies that he has promised us, for he has rooms full of them. He says there are so many of them he doesn't know what to do with them when he takes them up to Columbia University, and he has promised to deposit them with the foundation when we get the building ready to receive them. We have raised about \$50,000. Dickinson county voluntarily, no solicitation, raised about \$22,000 of that. The rest has come from donations from people of the Middle West. Veterans of Foreign Wars and the Legion and their auxiliaries have assisted, and we are constantly raising more money. A week ago today they had a collection in many of the schools of Kansas, in which several hundred dollars were raised, and next month there is to be a tag day. All of that, of course, is only incidental. Some day we have to get in touch with wealthy people, or wealthy foundations in the East, and get larger sums-fifty or sixty thousand dollars of money at a time. They are generous, as this is a most worthy cause. That's what we are trying to do. We have not struck the right persons yet, but I think we will, and if anyone here would like to give a thousand dollars, we would be pleased to send it to the foundation.

General Eisenhower is coming to Abilene. He will bring with him in his plane a token portion of these trophies he has received. I don't know how many, it may only be a satchel full, and it may be a ton of them, I don't know how much a plane will carry, but he will bring them and turn them over to us as an indication of what he will do later when we are prepared to receive them. Some of these trophies are really valuable. Premier Stalin gave him the most valuable trophy or badge, banner, or something or other, making him a member of a Russian order. Jewelers have estimated, so it is reported, that the diamonds, sapphires and rubies adorning it are worth twenty-two thousand dollars. The Russians seem to have plenty of money for decorations and

things of that sort. The Danish government this week gave him a jeweled sword, set with jewels and diamonds. He has oceans of things, filling two or three rooms, all to be deposited with the foundation.

In the meanwhile there was the property of the Eisenhower family, consisting of a house, their home in which they had lived, and adjoining it a block of ground of rather large size, with no buildings on it. Last June, Milton acted for the five surviving sons,-one brother passed away in 1942-and they deeded that property to the foundation. We had a celebration at Abilene. Governor Carlson made a speech and Milton presented that deed to me as president of the foundation, and since then we have done a great deal to repair the house-it needed a new roof and paint-without destroying in anyway the symbolism of the house as the home of the Eisenhowers. All the old things are there just as they were when Mrs. Eisenhower passed away—the dining room, the living room, the little parlor, the old piano, the books, the kitchen. The bedrooms have the same beds. The beds have the same bedding they had or them, and I noticed that on one of the bed posts was hanging the white cap that Mrs. Eisenhower used to wear. There are many souvenirs of the boys, that is, of their boyhood life when they were in Abilene. All is there, just as naturally as we could make it, for the entertainment of the public. Then we threw open the house and had a couple of girls to act as guides. It was the latter part of June by the time it was finished. More than 12,000 persons have gone through in the last 120 days. That is nearly 100 a day. They have come from every state in the union, from eleven foreign countries-tourists that go through—and they all come there to see the home that was the boyhood home of General Eisenhower.

That shows how wide a following, how wide is the admiration for him. I believe if we ever get that foundation completed, if we ever get that structure built, it will bring thousands and thousands of people to Kansas just to see that memorial to General Eisenhower. He has been very modest about it. He does not want us to pressure anybody to give, and we are to do it as voluntarily as we possibly can. But we want to put it through. We want to complete it in the next two or three years, and along with it to do something for the rising youth. His ambition in life—his idea that he always talks about to me-is the youth of the nation, how it needs to be taught the things on which our forefathers built this nation; that we are not teaching them enough American citizenship. We hope, if we have enough money in the foundation after building a suitable structure, to use some of it to foster that education in some of the colleges and help to uplift this younger generation, which he feels is not living up entirely to its possibilities. That is his idea and it is the idea of the foundation—but first we have to have the building and the funds with which to work.

That's the story. We have appreciated the work of the Legion and the V. F. W. and their auxiliaries in raising money and helping the cause all over Kansas. Many of the counties from out west, where they are loaded down with money—wheat money—have been very liberal in their contributions. Many of the cities have been liberal, and we are hoping that we can suceed in raising enough funds to complete that job.

Now, all of this, of course, has been very interesting to the press. Five books have been written—lives of General Eisenhower. All of those authors have come to Abilene and have spent two or three weeks digging out material—stories and incidents of his boyhood. A number of these incidents never happened, but they make good reading-matter. And there were magazine people—all sorts of magazine people—from *The Saturday Evening Post, Collier's* and publications like that. All those magazine people came out and we entertained them. We were glad to meet them, for they are such interesting people. Then the newspapers, the Chicago newspapers, the St. Louis newspapers, New York, San Francisco, and of course, all the local papers like Wichita, Topeka and Kansas City. They have come out and written feature stories for their Sunday issues. They all built up the reputation, notoriety and fame of General Eisenhower.

And so, reading all those articles and hearing those newspaper and magazine people talk, Abilene has evolved a dream. It may not come to realization, but it may, and that dream is that in addition to being the boyhood home of a great general, it may also be the boyhood home of a President of the United States.

At the close of Mr. Harger's talk, the secretary, Kirke Mechem, read four letters which had been written by General Eisenhower to Sen. J. L. Bristow in 1910 and 1911 relating to an appointment to Annapolis or to West Point. The letters are in the Bristow papers in the manuscript collections of the Society.

Following the reading of the Eisenhower letters, the report of the committee on nominations was called for:

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS FOR DIRECTORS

October 17, 1947.

To the Kansas State Historical Society:

Your committee on nominations submits the following report and recommendations for directors of the Society for the term of three years ending in October, 1950:

Aitchison, R. T., Wichita. Anthony, D. R., Leavenworth. Baugher, Charles A., Ellis. Beck, Will T., Holton. Capper, Arthur, Topeka. Carson, F. L., Wichita. Chambers, Lloyd, Wichita. Dawson, John S., Hill City. Euwer, Elmer E., Goodland. Hobble, Frank A., Dodge City. Hogin, John C., Belleville. Hunt, Charles L., Concordia. Knapp, Dallas W., Coffeyville. Lilleston, W. F., Wichita. McLean, Milton R., Topeka. Malin, James C., Lawrence. Miller, Karl, Dodge City.

Moore, Russell, Wichita. Price, Ralph R., Manhattan. Raynesford, H. C., Ellis. Redmond, John, Burlington. Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. Russell, W. J., Topeka. Shaw, Joseph C., Topeka. Smith, William E., Wamego. Solander, Mrs. T. T., Osawatomie. Somers, John G., Newton. Stewart, Donald, Independence. Thomas, E. A., Topeka. Thompson, W. F., Topeka. Van Tuyl, Mrs. Effie H., Leavenworth. Walker, Mrs. Ida M., Norton. Wilson, John H., Salina.

Respectfully submitted, JOHN S. DAWSON, Chairman. Upon motion by John S. Dawson, seconded by Charles M. Correll, the report of the committee was accepted unanimously and the members of the board were declared elected for the term ending in October, 1950.

Reports of county and local societies were called for and were given as follows: Mr. Walter E. McKeen for the Riley County Historical Society; Mrs. K. S. Browne for the Shawnee Mission Indian Historical Society; Mrs. Mabel Landon Plumer for the Kennebec Association, Russell county, and Mrs. E. M. Owen for the Douglas County Historical Society. Mrs. Owen presented Vol. II of "Cemetery Histories and Tombstone Inscriptions, 1854-1940; Twenty-One Rural Cemeteries, Douglas County, Kansas," compiled under the direction of the late William L. Hastie.

There being no further business, the annual meeting of the Society adjourned.

#### MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Kirke Mechem, secretary, presided at the afternoon meeting of the board of directors. He asked for a rereading of the report of the nominating committee. The report was read by John S. Dawson, chairman, who moved that it be accepted. Motion was seconded by Charles M. Correll and the following were unanimously elected:

For a one-year term: R. T. Aitchison, Wichita, president; R. F. Brock, Goodland, first vice-president; Frank Haucke, Council Grove, second vice-president.

Comdr. Standish Hall moved that Gen. Milton R. McLean be apprised of the Society's best wishes and hope for his early recovery. John S. Dawson offered an amendment, suggesting a telegram in place of a written message. R. T. Aitchison seconded and the resolution was adopted and the secretary instructed to send a telegram.

There being no further business, the meeting adjourned.

# DIRECTORS OF THE KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AS OF OCTOBER, 1947

#### DIRECTORS FOR YEAR ENDING OCTOBER, 1948

Bailey, Roy F., Salina.
Beezley, George F., Girard.
Bowlus, Thomas H., Iola.
Brinkerhoff, Fred W., Pittsburg.
Browne, Charles H., Horton.
Campbell, Mrs. Spurgeon B.,
Kansas City.
Cron, F. H., El Dorado.
Ebright, Homer K., Baldwin.
Embree, Mrs. Mary, Topeka.
Gray, John M., Kirwin.
Hamilton, R. L., Beloit.
Harger, Charles M., Abilene.
Harvey, Mrs. A. M., Topeka.
Haucke, Frank, Council Grove.
Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison.
Long, Richard M., Wichita.

McFarland, Helen M., Topeka.
Malone, James, Topeka.
Mechem, Kirke, Topeka.
Philip, Mrs. W. D., Hays.
Rankin, Robert C., Lawrence.
Ruppenthal, J. C., Russell.
Sayers, Wm. L., Hill City.
Simons, W. C., Lawrence.
Skinner, Alton H., Kansas City.
Stanley, W. E., Wichita.
Stone, John R., Topeka.
Stone, Robert, Topeka.
Taft, Robert, Lawrence.
Templar, George, Arkansas City.
Trembly, W. B., Kansas City.
Walker, B. P., Topeka.
Woodring, Harry H., Topeka.

#### DIRECTORS FOR YEAR ENDING OCTOBER, 1949

Barr, Frank, Wichita.
Berryman, Jerome C., Ashland.
Brigham, Mrs. Lalla M., Council Grove.
Brock, R. F., Goodland.
Bumgardner, Edward, Lawrence.
Correll, Charles M., Manhattan.
Davis, W. W., Lawrence.
Denious, Jess C., Dodge City.
Fay, Mrs. Mamie Axline, Pratt.
Frizell, E. E., Larned.
Godsey, Mrs. Flora R., Emporia.
Hall, Mrs. Carrie A., Leavenworth.
Hall, Standish, Wichita.
Hegler, Ben F., Wichita.
Jones, Horace, Lyons.
Lillard, T. M., Topeka.

Lindsley, H. K., Wichita.
Means, Hugh, Lawrence.
Owen, Dr. Arthur K., Topeka.
Owen, Mrs. Lena V. M., Lawrence.
Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta.
Payne, Mrs. L. F., Manhattan.
Reed, Clyde M., Parsons.
Reigle, Wilford, Emporia.
Rupp, Mrs. Jane C., Lincolnville.
Schultz, Floyd B., Clay Center.
Sloan, E. R., Topeka.
Smelser, Maud, Lawrence.
Stewart, Mrs. James G., Topeka.
Van De Mark, M. V. B., Concordia.
Wark, George H., Caney.
Wheeler, Mrs. Bennett R., Topeka.
Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina.

#### DIRECTORS FOR YEAR ENDING OCTOBER, 1950

Aitchison, R. T., Wichita.
Anthony, D. R., Leavenworth.
Baugher, Charles A., Ellis.
Beck, Will T., Holton.
Capper, Arthur, Topeka.
Carson, F. L., Wichita.
Chambers, Lloyd, Wichita.
Dawson, John S., Hill City.
Euwer, Elmer E., Goodland.
Hobble, Frank A., Dodge City.
Hogin, John C., Belleville.
Hunt, Charles L., Concordia.
Knapp, Dallas W., Coffeyville.
Lilleston, W. F., Wichita.
McLean, Milton R., Topeka.
Malin, James C., Lawrence.
Miller, Karl, Dodge City.

Moore, Russell, Wichita.
Price, Ralph R., Manhattan.
Raynesford, H. C., Ellis.
Redmond, John, Burlington.
Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan.
Russell, W. J., Topeka.
Shaw, Joseph C., Topeka.
Smith, William E., Wamego.
Solander, Mrs. T. T., Osawatomie.
Somers, John G., Newton.
Stewart, Donald, Independence.
Thomas, E. A., Topeka.
Thompson, W. F., Topeka.
Van Tuyl, Mrs. Effie H., Leavenworth.
Walker, Mrs. Ida M., Norton.
Wilson, John H., Salina.

### Bypaths of Kansas History

#### A CENSUS OF LAWRENCE BACHELORS

From the Kansas Daily Tribune, Lawrence, February 26, 1868.

We have endeavored heretofore to keep the public thoroughly posted in regard to the advantages, resources, capabilities, prospects, &c., of Lawrence, giving statistics and facts in support of all statements. In prospecting the city of late in search of various matters, we happened to strike a new "lead," though whether it can properly be classed under the head of either advantages, resources, or capabilities, is rather difficult to determine. This "lead" is the bachelors, or single men of the city, taken as a class, and considered numerically.

It is to be presumed every town has more or less of that class of unfortunates, who have not carried out the original plan, as intended for man and woman, but it seems that Lawrence can claim as great a number as any other town of its size, and a great many more than even those best acquainted with the city would suppose. The matter was first brought to our attention, a few days since, by a dispute between a couple of individuals in regard to the comparative advantages of married and single life, and the influence each exerted on the community. The married man claimed that the presence of a large number of single men in a town would operate to its disadvantage, and stated the reason why Lawrence was such an eminently moral, proper, nice, well-behaved town, was because nearly all the citizens were subjected to the humanizing influences, and watchful care of some divinity in crinoline, or in other words we had but few bachelors among us.

Of course the opposition denied it stoutly, and claimed there were not less than two hundred or more of those fractions called bachelors in the city, and proper inquiry would prove the statement correct. It is our business to inquire into things, and we were delegated to find out the truth of the matter.

An hour was all that was required, which was spent in propounding queries to boarding house keepers, as it is well known a bachelor gravitates as naturally to a boarding house, as a young lady to a milliner shop. They are of gregarious habits, and love company, and hash is their hobby.

We will commence with the hotels first, as they extend their sheltering care over a goodly number, premising that, as it is leap year, all particulars, outside of enumeration, is for the benefit of the ladies.

In the Eldridge House we find eleven, all nice, proper fellows, well-dressed, well-behaved, and very susceptible to female influences.

The Durfee House furnishes thirty-five, following all manner of occupations, and generally doing well. It is reported that a few tough old birds are to be found among them, who don't take kindly to the women at all. The rest show a different disposition.

At the Union House are thirty-four, who have the reputation of being very industrious, and devote but little time or attention to the ladies.

The Lawrence House follows with twenty, all ranging from twenty-five to thirty-five years, generally lawyers (sharp ones, too), clerks, agents, &c. They are a leisurely set of fellows, and up to snuff.

At Fluke's restaurant, twenty-five gobble their soup in a hurry, and dash off to store, counting room and shop, and closely scan all the ladies they meet—very susceptible.

At Mosser's boarding house there are twenty very moral, nice young men, all with good appetites, and fond of home comforts.

At the Germania House are thirteen sober fellows, addicted to smoking, but with no other vices to speak of.

Mrs. Dix has ten, all industrious and making money.

Mrs. Donnelly has eleven gallant blades, who fairly worship the ladies, and will marry at the first offer.

At Mrs. Brown's are six—five of them printers, and consequently on the psalm-singing, tea-drinking order, and not fond of women at all.

In nine other boarding houses are to be found from five to fifteen, running up to the number of ninety-one in all, and following all kinds of business.

From this list it will be seen that three hundred and five are to be found in herds at hotels and regular boarding houses, while as near as we can estimate not less than two hundred more find homes in private houses, making over five hundred in all.

If another town of the size can show a greater amount of marriageable material, of the masculine gender, we would like to see their figures.

The little town in Massachusetts, that has an excess of fifteen hundred females, in a population of nine thousand, will probably find these statistics of interest. In regard to the influence bachelors have on the morals of a town, we give the figures, and every one can draw their own conclusions.

From the Tribune of March 1, 1868.

#### ATTENTION, BACHELORS

Baldwin City, Kansas, February 26, 1868.

EDITOR TRIBUNE: I see in to-day's paper an editorial giving the number of bachelors in Lawrence. I judge that there are not many young ladies in Lawrence; if there are they are not very persevering or those bachelors would either have to marry or leave the town. Now, in Baldwin there are over one hundred marriageable young ladies, and about ten or fifteen marriageable young gentlemen. I wish you would persuade some of the "bachelors" to come to Baldwin and see some of us "maids"—get some of them to come from the Lawrence House, those "sharp ones." The Baldwin "maids" would like to see some sharp young men. They would be as much of a curiosity here as Mark Twain is to the world. We have one lawyer in our town, but we can't persuade ourselves to say he is "sharp"—not by any means.

Your friend and reader,

ONE OF THE MAIDS.

We hope our lady friend will excuse us if we fail to comply with her request that we induce our bachelors to visit Baldwin. As it is leap year it would be more proper for the ladies of that section to come to Lawrence and attend to the business themselves. Furthermore, we have a greater interest in the increase of the population of Lawrence than of Baldwin City. We can't afford to lose any of our nice young men just yet for the sake of benefiting other towns.

#### FOR MICE OR MEN?

From the Wilson County Citizen, Fredonia, August 28, 1874.

War may be declared between Rooks and Norton counties. Some state arms and ammunitions were lately sent to Stockton, Rooks county, but when the Norton county supplies arrived, the ammunition boxes were discovered to be filled with limestone and mouse traps. Norton county says Rooks county did it.

#### FOR THAT "NEW LOOK"

Below is an excerpt from the advertisement of *Smith's Illustrated Pattern Bazaar* which probably was widely published in newspapers of the United States in 1874 and 1875 (see Leavenworth *Daily Times*, December 29, 1874, January 26, 1875, etc.):



# SMITH'S "INSTANT DRESS ELEVATOR"

THIS CUT shows how beautifully a LONG Skirt is changed into a Straight Front Walking Dress by the INSTANT ELEVATOR. You can raise your skirt while passing a muddy place and then let it fall, or you can keep it raised with the ELEVATOR. It keeps the skirt from the FILTH. IT LOOPS the skirt in a TASTEFUL and FASHIONABLE MANNER. IT SAVES more than TEN TIMES its COST, besides being CONVENIENT, NEAT and GRACEFUL. IT can be changed from ONE DRESS to ANOTHER in LESS than TWO MINUTES.

YOU NEED BUT ONE FOR A DOZEN DRESSES.

Price SEVENTY-FIVE CENTS each. Send 2 stamps for postage. The above ELEVATOR will be given FREE as PREMIUM to the person who sends \$1.25 for ONE YEARS subscription to "SMITH'S PATTERN BAZAAR."

## Kansas History as Published in the Press

The Prairie Star school, located east of Wilson, has closed after 60 years of service. The Wilson World, May 1, 1947, printed the history of the school. The names of the teachers are included in the principal article and the names of the pupils who attended since 1897 are listed in the World, May 8.

A brief history of School District 35 in Rush county was published in *The Rush County News*, La Crosse, July 3, 1947. The school was started in 1885 and was recently closed because of the school reorganization.

The history of Prairie View school, Gove county, was reviewed by Mrs. Raymond Briggs in the *Gove County Republican-Gazette*, Gove City, July 3 and 10, 1947. The school opened in 1888 and was recently closed by consolidation with another district. A letter from John F. Lindquist discussing several phases of Gove county history was also printed in the July 3 issue.

Features in the Labor day edition of the Kansas Labor Weekly, Topeka, August 28, 1947, included: "The Printers Protective Fraternity," a story relating a phase of Topeka's printing history, by James A. Coates; a history of the Topeka library, by Mrs. Anna Neal Muller, city librarian, and an article by Dr. Kenneth McFarland, superintendent of Topeka schools, discussing the new course in automobile driving inaugurated in Topeka High School in the fall of 1947.

Among articles of interest to Kansans in recent issues of the Kansans City (Mo.) Star were: "Home Takes High Place in Life of the [Dwight] Eisenhowers," by Malvina Stephenson, August 31, 1947; "After Teaching 57 Years She [Ellen Victoria Zimmermann of Hiawatha] Starts a Class Again," by William I. Hastie, September 7; "Bonanza in Kansas Soil," gross value of all farm and mineral products in 1947 expected to reach two billion dollars, by Alvin S. McCoy, September 14; "Medicine Lodge Trains Its Own Cavalry for Pageant of Indian Peace Council," by Cecil Howes, September 26; "Babson Inscribes a Magic Circle Opening His Utopia College," by Hughes Rudd, October 12; "New K. U. Plan Directs Attention To Alumni Who Serve Kansas Communities," by Paul Brownlee, October 13; "Kansas Political Fish Fry," Ray Pierson's annual cat-

fish party on the Neosho river near Burlington, by Alvin S. McCoy, October 26; "Kansas Clay Is Basis for a G. I. Pottery Business," established by Jimmy Dryden at Ellsworth, October 26, and "Fried Chicken Wins Fame for Kansas Town of 200 [Brookville, Saline county]," November 2, by Eleanor R. Johnston, and "New Summerfield Generosity Will Add Funds To Help Students Attend K. U.," by Paul Brownlee, November 18. Articles in the Kansas City (Mo.) Times included: "A New Approach To American Way of Life Is Required Course at K. U.," by Paul Brownlee, September 11; "High Prices for Beef Recall the Era of Cattle Drives To Kansas Railroads," by Cecil Howes, September 20; "Mike Malott of Abilene Talks About His Half Century of Country Banking," by Charles M. Harger, October 23; "Western Kansas Surgeon 'Hitches Up' His Monoplane for Visits To Patients," by Paul Brownlee, November 11; "A Strange Beef Animal [Cross-Breeding of Buffalo and Cattle] Increased Meat Output of Kansas Plains in Early Day," November 12, "Kansas Often Has Given for Hungry," November 13, "Dan Cupid and Good Causes Thrived on Old-Fashioned Box Suppers in Country," November 24, by Cecil Howes.

Frederic Remington, "Painter of the Rip-Roaring West," by Myra Lockwood Brown and Robert Taft, was a feature of the September, 1947, issue of the Country Gentleman, Philadelphia. Accompanying the article were several of Remington's paintings reproduced in color. Dr. Taft, who wrote four articles entitled "The Pictorial Record of the Old West" which appeared in the 1946 issues of The Kansas Historical Quarterly, has prepared a more detailed study of this famous Kansas painter for publication in our next issue as Part V of the artists' series.

Among articles of historical interest in the September, 1947, number of the *Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science*, Lawrence, were: "Ground-Water Resources of Kansas," by V. C. Fishel; "Reclamation in the Kansas Basin," by William C. Brady; "Forage Yields of Native Grasses at Hays, Kansas," by Andrew Riegel; "Kansas Plants New To Kansas Herbaria," by W. H. Horr and R. L. McGregor, and "Botanical Notes, 1946," by F. U. G. Agrelius.

The Larned Chronoscope and The Tiller and Toiler have been publishing a series of articles on the history of Pawnee county as told by members of some of the county's pioneer families. Recent sketches featured the Gotlieb Richards family, by Mrs. Minnie

Richards Buhrer, in the *Chronoscope*, September 4, 1947; the Osear Frederick Gustafson family, by Frank and Carl Gustafson, *Chronoscope*, September 18, and a four and one-half column article entitled "Senator E. E. Frizell's Story of Early Days in Pawnee County," *The Tiller and Toiler*, October 23.

Some of the historical events discussed in recent months by W. E. Baer in his column, "Across the Years-A History of La Cygne," appearing regularly in the La Cygne Journal are: The movement of several families from La Cygne to Washington territory in 1889, and of another family to Oklahoma in the same year; the extension of telephone service from La Cygne to Paola; the organization of the Citizens Bank of La Cygne, which opened for business on October 21, 1889; the activities of the Robert B. Mitchell Post No. 170 of the G. A. R., and a brief sketch of the life of Robert B. Mitchell; the advocacy of certain reforms by James D. Holden, an early La Cygne attorney; the third commencement of the La Cygne High School; the drought of 1860; the beginning of train service from Kansas City to Amoret and the extension of the railroad beyond Amoret in 1891; the coal boom in the town of Boicourt in the spring of 1891; and the observance on Memorial Day, 1891, of the 25th anniversary of the ending of the Civil War. A list of marriages from 1885 through 1892 was featured November 21, 1947, and brief sketches of several young men who served apprenticeships in the Journal office were printed December 12.

The Hutchinson News-Herald has continued the publication of a series of pictures of "Historic, Beautiful Kansas," by Russell Walker of St. John, which was begun in August, 1947. Included among recent pictures are: Coronado Heights, near Lindsborg, September 8; Horse Thief canyon, west of Jetmore, September 15; old Fort Fletcher, near Walker, September 22; buffalo tracks, between Ellsworth and Lyons, September 29; the First Territorial Capitol building, near Fort Riley, October 6; Castle Rock, Gove county, 13 miles south of Collyer, October 13; Negro Baptist church that was once the Stevens county courthouse, Hugoton, November 3; the Morton county courthouse, Richfield, built in 1889, November 10; the home of Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, Abilene, November 17; Hell's Half-Acre, ten miles west of Sun City, November 24; chalk formations, Logan county, December 1; Natural Bridge, five miles south of Sun City, December 8; Mushroom or Toadstool Rock, near Carneiro,

December 15; Kansas soapweed, December 22, and guardhouse of old Fort Harker, Kanopolis, December 29.

Wichita recalled its pioneer days by observing a "Chisholm Trail Jubilee," September 9-14, 1947, with shows, parades and other entertainment. The trail, named for Jesse Chisholm, Indian trader of the Wichita area, was made famous by the colorful cattle drives from Texas when thousands of cattle were driven up the trail to the newly-built railroads in Kansas. The Wichita Beacon and Eagle published stories of the jubilee and of the trail's historical background in issues preceding and during the festival.

Lindsborg newspaper history was reviewed in the Lindsborg News-Record, September 18, 1947. The earliest paper was the Lindsborg Localist, first issued April 19, 1879.

Included among the recent subjects discussed by W. W. Graves in his "History of Neosho County," published in the St. Paul Journal, were the following: "Farmers Union," September 18, 1947; "The Grange," September 25; "Farmers Alliance," October 9; "The Farm Bureau," October 16; "Neosho Tanker," United States navy oilers named for the Neosho river, October 30; "Cemeteries" and "Tragedies," November 6; "Tragedies," November 13; "Early Day Crops," November 20; "Livestock," and a biographical sketch of Dr. R. O. Prideaux, November 27; a biographical sketch of Jay Elmer House, December 4; biographical sketches of Thomas F. Morrison, J. M. Cavaness, Leander Stillwell, P. P. Campbell, Hugh Phillip Farrelly and Col. Roy S. Hoffman, December 11; a biographical sketch of Mary E. Lease and "The First Newspaper [Neosho Valley Eagle, of Jacksonville] in Neosho County," December 18, and "History of the St. Paul Journal," December 25.

The Holton Recorder, September 22, 1947, printed an article by Mary Luella Bateman Johnson about the journey of her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Bateman, from Canada to Jackson county, Kansas. According to Mrs. Johnson, the Batemans, together with another family, left Canada in 1855 by wagon. They reached Kansas in the spring of 1857. Stopping at Holton, they explored the surrounding territory for suitable farms. About two and one-half miles north they selected a quarter section for each family. The Batemans built a small log cabin on their quarter which was soon replaced by a larger one.

The history of the Gaylord family has been the main feature of the Protection Historical Society column, "Notes From the Early Days," published in the Protection *Post* in recent months.

The story of the county-seat election in Marshall county in 1871 was reviewed in a two-column article in the *Marshall County News*, Marysville, September 22, 1947. Marysville and Frankfort were the leading contenders. Although both were charged with fraud, Marysville secured the county-seat.

A biographical sketch of H. Q. Banta of Oberlin, who died September 19, 1947, was printed in the Oberlin *Herald*, September 25. Mr. Banta was president of the Decatur County Historical Society.

The Wilson World, September 25, 1947, published a two-column article on the life of John T. (Jack) Anderson, who has been director of the Wilson city band for forty years.

An article by Alberta Pantle, of the Library staff of the Kansas State Historical Society, in Mennonite Life, North Newton, October, 1947, discussed the settlement of the village of Gnadenau, Marion county, by the Krimmer Mennonite Brethren in August, 1874. The article told of the arrival from Indiana of the main body of the congregation after the site had been selected and negotiations for the land completed by Elder Jacob A. Wiebe and Franz Janzen. The building of the homes was described—first the temporary houses of sod and poles, then the frame buildings. Gnadenau had two blacksmith shops, a grist mill, several sorghum mills, one store, and a building that served as a school house and a church. This was a sod building which soon crumbled. It was replaced by a frame building erected in 1877. Miss Pantle described the unusual customs and clothing of the Mennonites. Some of the experiences suffered by the people from grasshoppers, prairie fires, droughts, and horse thieves were related.

Thousands of persons filled the town of Medicine Lodge on October 1-3, 1947, to witness the fifth presentation of the Medicine Lodge Indian Peace Treaty Pageant. Gov. Frank Carlson spoke preceding the initial performance of the pageant, which commemorated the signing of treaties with five Indian tribes, the Kiowas, Comanches, Apaches, Arapahoes and Cheyennes, by the United States government in 1867. The pageant was presented in a natural amphitheater overlooking the site of the original ceremony. Participating were 1,500 residents of the Medicine Lodge vicinity and

250 Indians from Oklahoma. Various scenes depicted historical events from the time of the Coronado expedition to the peace council. The pageant was first presented in 1927 and has been repeated every five years under the sponsorship of the Medicine Lodge Peace Treaty Association. Sen. Riley W. MacGregor is president of the association. Stories of the pageant and its historical background were printed in many newspapers of the Midwest, including The Barber County Index of Medicine Lodge, Hutchinson News-Herald, Topeka Daily Capital, and Kansas City (Mo.) Times.

A history of the Woodston Methodist Episcopal Church, by D. C. Worden of Woodston, was published in the *Rooks County Record*, Stockton, October 2, 1947. The Rev. L. C. York, of Bull City (now Alton), was the first Methodist preacher to hold services in the town in the winter of 1886-1887.

A two-column biography of George H. Hodges, Olathe lumberman, banker and publisher, who died October 7, 1947, was printed in *The Johnson County Democrat*, Olathe, October 9. Mr. Hodges was governor of Kansas from 1913 to 1915.

The Hays Daily News of October 19, 1947, carried a brief account of the founding of Fort Hays Kansas State College. The names of the first 49 students who enrolled were listed and some of the early activities were discussed.

A brief history of the town of Summerfield, Marshall county, was printed in the Marysville *Advocate*, October 23, 1947. The town was founded in 1888 and was incorporated in 1890. A story of the A. G. Barrett family home which overlooks the present community of Barrett, Marshall county, was another historical feature of this issue of the *Advocate*. The house was constructed in 1862.

On October 25, 1947, the Iola Register observed its fiftieth birthday as a daily newspaper by issuing a historical supplement telling of the founding of the daily and giving a word picture of things as they were in Iola in 1897. Charles F. Scott, publisher of the Register at the time the daily was started, continued as editor until his death in 1938 when he was succeeded by his son, Angelo Scott, the present editor and publisher.

A history of the Larned Presbyterian church was sketched by the Rev. Ralph Martin in *The Daily Tiller and Toiler*, Larned, October 27, 1947. The church was organized by the Rev. R. M. Overstreet on August 10, 1873. Edward R. DeZurko, who contributed an article entitled "A Report and Remarks on Cantonment Leavenworth," published in the November, 1947, Kansas Historical Quarterly, was also author of a ten-page illustrated article on "Early Kansas Churches" printed in the Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians, Urbana, Ill., v. 6, Nos. 1-2 (1947).

The Rush County News, La Crosse, November 6, 1947, carried an article in which P. J. Jennings of McCracken discussed some of the early history of Rush county. Mr. Jennings arrived in the county more than 67 years ago with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Jennings. They homesteaded a tract of land about 5½ miles north of McCracken and built a sod "shanty" where the family lived a number of years. The family just recently erected a bronze marker on the spot where the sod house stood. According to Mr. Jennings, the first settlers in the county were William Basham and P. C. Dixon, who came in 1870. The J. S. Templeton family, James Corrall and Joseph Shaw Brown settled in the county in 1871. The first white child born in the county was a son to Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Templeton on December 27, 1871, named Samuel Alpha. The first post office in the county was officially called Economy, and was conducted by N. S. Gilbert. The county was organized and named in 1874.

The Garden City Daily Telegram, November 7, 1947, carried a brief review of the history of rainmaking in Kansas, by Dolores Sulzman. The recent organization of the Great Southwest Rain Association at Dodge City has revived the tales of efforts at rainmaking in the latter part of the nineteenth century. (For more information about these early experiments see Martha Caldwell's "Some Kansas Rain Makers," in The Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 7 [1938], pp. 306-324.)

Included among the articles of Kansas historical interest in the 1948 issue of the Kansas Magazine, Manhattan, were: "Per Aspera," a continuation of Charles B. Driscoll's autobiography; "Mary Elizabeth Lease: Prairie Radical," by Harry Levinson; "Wood Carvers of Kansas," by Rebecca Welty Dunn; "Vanishing Breeds [of Wildlife in Kansas]," by Theo. H. Scheffer; "The Shape of Kansas," by Cecil Howes, and "General Ike's Boyhood Town," by May Flenner McElravy. The cover painting, "Chamiso," was by Robert T. Aitchison, president of the Kansas State Historical Society.

#### Kansas Historical Notes

A nine-member administrative council for the Republic County Historical Society was elected by a mail vote in June, 1947. The members are: Mrs. H. J. Adams, Mrs. R. Camedon and Mrs. Gilbert H. Faulkner of Belleville, Mrs. E. G. Blackburn and Mrs. O. E. McMullen of Courtland, Frank Z. Stover of Republic, Mrs. E. E. Conzelman of Scandia, M. M. Fate of Talmo, and A. Q. Miller of Salina.

The women's division of the Topeka Chamber of Commerce voted September 18, 1947, to restore John Brown's cabin, located at 2303 Pennsylvania, in Highland Park, Topeka. Work was started early in December and it is planned to make the cabin look as it did when Brown hid runaway slaves in its tunnel. The tunnel will be reopened, and the house will contain authentic furniture of the period.

The Shawnee Mission Indian Historical Society met September 22, 1947, for luncheon and the election of officers at the home of Mrs. John Blake. The following were elected: Mrs. C. F. Terry, president; Mrs. Frank D. Belinder and Mrs. John Barkley, vice-presidents; Mrs. James G. Bell, recording secretary; Mrs. Arthur Wolf, corresponding secretary; Mrs. J. S. Caldwell, treasurer; Miss Lucile Larsen, historian; Mrs. Tom Davis, curator, and Mrs. M. Y. Griffin, member-in-waiting. These officers were installed at the October meeting which was held at the home of Mrs. James Bell. The society has 112 members; eleven having been added during the year. Mrs. K. S. Browne was the retiring president.

New officers of the Ness County Historical Society elected at a meeting in Ness City on September 25, 1947, are: O. L. Lennen, president; Jennie Eibert, vice-president; Nelle C. Nye, treasurer, and Audra M. Hays, secretary.

The Riley County Historical Association held its annual meeting in Manhattan October 2, 1947, and elected the following officers: Clyde K. Rodkey, president; Mrs. Florence F. Harrop, vice-president; Mrs. Medora Hays Flick, secretary; Joe D. Haines, treasurer, and F. I. Burt, curator. Directors elected for a three-year term are: R. R. Bennett, Mrs. O. O. Parker and Dr. J. W. Evans. The association expects to have permanent quarters for a museum when the new Peace Memorial Auditorium is built. In coöperation with the

chamber of commerce of Manhattan, the association is also making plans to preserve and advertise local historic sites. Mr. Rodkey has appointed a committee to determine what places should be marked and to decide on a method of marking them. The conclusions of the committee will be reported to the chamber of commerce by February, 1948.

At the annual business meeting of the Hodgeman County Historical Society in Jetmore October 3, 1947, the following officers were elected: L. W. Hubbell, president; Mrs. O. W. Lynam, vice-president; E. W. Harlan, secretary, and Mrs. O. L. Teed, treasurer. Mrs. Margaret Raser was appointed chairman of the program committee as well as historian for the society. F. E. Ochs, Miss Elfrieda Kenyon and Mrs. O. W. Lynam were elected directors for three-year terms. Mr. Hubbell outlined a plan for preparing a more complete history of early events in the county.

Through the efforts of the Fort Scott Business and Professional Women's Club, the old government building on the Plaza is again open to the public as a historical museum. The building, which was formerly officers' headquarters for the army post in pre-Civil War days and later the Free-State hotel, was temporarily taken over by the women's club to revive interest in the city's early history. The story of the building, erected in the 1840's, was reviewed by Ralph Richards in an article in the Fort Scott *Tribune*, October 9, 1947.

Dr. O. P. Dellinger of Pittsburg was reëlected president of the Crawford County Historical Society at the annual meeting held in Pittsburg October 16, 1947. Other officers elected included: Mrs. F. A. Gerken of Girard, vice-president; Mrs. C. M. Cooper of Pittsburg, recording secretary; Mrs. C. D. Gregg of McCune, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. George Elliott of Pittsburg, treasurer. Directors named for three-year terms were: C. D. Gregg of McCune, Charles Grandle of Cherokee and Dr. Ralph Smith of Pittsburg. The principal speaker was R. Purgatorio of Frontenac, one-time Italian consul. Mr. Purgatorio spoke on Italian immigration to this country, particularly in the late 1880's and the early 1890's. Mrs. Ella Werme of Pittsburg told of her family's early years in Crawford county and Frank Mason of McCune and Dr. H. M. Grandle also recalled the pioneer days of Crawford county.

Jerome C. Berryman was elected president of the Clark County Historical Society at its annual meeting in Ashland, October 25, 1947. Other officers elected were: Mrs. Charles McCasland, vice-president; Mrs. Ethel Gardiner Wilson and John E. Stephens, honorary vice-presidents; Mrs. J. C. Harper, recording secretary; Mrs. Sidney Dorsey, assistant recording secretary; Miss Rhea Gross, corresponding secretary; Wm. T. Moore, treasurer; M. G. Stevenson, auditor; Mrs. R. V. Shrewder, historian, and Mrs. Barth Gabbert, curator. After a program of talks and music, Lon Ford told of some of the guns in his collection. The collection was purchased with money collected by a committee headed by Clair C. McFarland and was presented to the society for its museum. Thirteen life members were added making a total of 121 life members and six annual members. Mrs. Ethel Wilson, the retiring president, presided at the meeting.

The Kiowa County Historical Society held its annual old settlers' reunion October 28, 1947, at the community building in Greensburg. Two hundred and fifty persons attended. Sixteen couples sat at the "Golden Wedding" table for those married fifty years or over. Among them were Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Huls of Greensburg who have been married sixty-four years. Seventy-four persons qualified for seats at the "pioneer" table which was reserved for those seventy years or older. The program consisted of music and readings and a tribute to the pioneers given by the Rev. Elmer E. Brooks of Greensburg. Newly-elected officers are: Mrs. Bruno Meyer, Haviland, president; Henry Schwarm, Greensburg, and W. A. Sluder, Mullinville, vice-presidents; Mrs. Louie Keller, Greensburg, treasurer, and Mrs. Benj. O. Weaver, Mullinville, secretary.

The third annual meeting of the Protection Historical Society was held on November 4, 1947, in the basement of the Methodist church. Mrs. T. W. (Nell) Riner was reëlected president and Claude Rowland vice-president. A program of impromptu reminiscences followed the business meeting.

The Douglas County Historical Society was reorganized at a meeting on November 20, 1947, into the Lawrence Historical Society. Sen. R. C. Rankin presided. The new society has as its purpose the preservation of the history of Lawrence and the surrounding area. The first undertaking will be the erection of a new building in which to house articles and records of historical value. A second project will be plans for the observance of Lawrence's 100th anniversary in 1954. Kirke Mechem, secretary of the Kansas State Historical Society, discussed the importance of historical societies

in local communities. He spoke of the historical collections of the Kansas society and pointed out that it is one of the largest in the nation. Officers elected by the new Lawrence society are as follows: R. B. Stevens, president; Dolph Simons, vice-president; Walter Varnum, treasurer, and Mrs. Dwight Prentice, secretary. Other persons elected to the board of directors besides the above officers are: R. C. Rankin, O. P. Barber, Corlett Cotton, Tommy Constant, Justin Hill, Walter Keeler, Miss Ida Lyons, Mrs. E. M. Owens, Olin K. Petefish, M. N. Penny and Art Weaver. With a few alterations the constitution of the Douglas County Historical Society was adopted by the new society. The society received from C. E. Collins of Kansas City, Mo., a foot-long oak "key" which was used years ago to lock the main shaft on the Dutch windmill which stood on Mount Oread for many years before it was destroyed by fire about 1910. The historical collection of the society is growing and it is hoped that the new city building will provide a room large enough to make a temporary display of the many interesting articles connected with the early days of Lawrence.

Members and friends of the American Pioneer Trails Association met at the Memorial building in Topeka, December 1, 1947, to hear a discussion by the president, Howard R. Driggs of New York City, of plans for the coming year. The marking of Western cattle trails will have first place on the agenda, and a brochure and map will be prepared for distribution to members. Mr. Driggs spoke of the association's desire to see a national park or monument established in Kansas and recommended Alcove Springs, near Independence crossing in Marshall county, as a suitable location. Dr. George W. Davis of Ottawa is the association's regional director for Kansas.

The Shawnee County Historical Society held its second annual dinner meeting December 5, 1947, at the First Methodist Church in Topeka. Nyle H. Miller of the Kansas State Historical Society was the principal speaker. Mr. Miller discussed the origin and early happenings of Topeka and Shawnee county, and read parts of letters written by Cyrus K. Holliday, one of the town founders. Mayor Frank Warren spoke on behalf of the city, and Mark Lumb spoke as a representative of the Topeka schools and told of the use by the schools of the society's quarterly historical Bulletin. Robert Stone, president of the society, recalled some of the historic places in the county that deserve more attention and better marking. A number of old pictures, maps, charts and newspapers were shown at the

meeting. Also microfilm and photostatic copies of the original records and proceedings of the Topeka association were shown. The society's board of trustees met on December 22 and reëlected the following officers: Robert Stone, president; Mrs. Erwin (Dorothy Crane) Keller, vice-president; George A. Root, secretary; Paul Adams, assistant secretary; Paul B. Sweet, treasurer, and Cecil Howes, editor of the Bulletin. Stone, Root, Adams, Sweet, Howes, Paul A. Lovewell, Milton Tabor, J. Glenn Logan and Arthur J. Carruth, Jr., are the trustees. The September-December number of the society's Bulletin included the following articles: The first installment of "Founders of Topeka," which presents a sketch of the life of Dr. Franklin Loomis Crane, by Mrs. Erwin Keller, a great-granddaughter: "What About the Name, Topeka?" by Cecil Howes: the second installment of the reprint of William W. Cone's "Shawnee County Townships"; "Early Topeka Days," the reminiscences of Mrs. Harry Seery; "The Smith, A Mighty Man Was He," by Paul Lovewell, and a continuation of George Root's "Chronology of Shawnee County."

Historic Midwest Houses, by John Drury, a November, 1947, publication of the University of Minnesota Press, Minneapolis, contains pictures and articles descriptive of historic and interesting homes in twelve Midwestern states. Kansas houses included in the volume are: the John Brown cabin at Osawatomie, Carry Nation's house at Medicine Lodge, Ed Howe's home at Atchison, the William Allen White house at Emporia, and the Eisenhower dwelling at Abilene, boyhood home of Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower. Mr. Drury, a Chicago newspaperman, made his selections after a ten-thousand-mile tour of the Midwest. More than half of the eighty-seven houses listed are museums. Two of the Kansas homes mentioned, the John Brown cabin and the Eisenhower home, are open to the public.

75 Years in Great Bend is the title of a recently issued story of the city. It is a 48-page pamphlet composed of pictures contrasting the early-day city with that of today. There are brief explanations and bits of history connected with the buildings and people shown.

An attractive illustrated folder featuring *Emporia*, "capital of the bluestem-pasture region," was a recent publication of the Emporia Chamber of Commerce.

# THE

# KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

May · 1948



Published by

Kansas State Historical Society Topeka

#### CONTENTS

	PAGE
The Pictorial Record of the Old West: V. Remington in	
Kansas	113
With the following illustrations:	
Frederic Remington, from a photograph of the early 1880's; Reming-	
ton's original sketches of the buildings on the "Remington Ranch," "Herding Sheep," and "Lambing Time" (between pp. 120, 121), and	
scenes of Kansas life and agriculture (between pp. 128, 129).	
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part Two,	
1828 Edited by Louise Barry,	136
With a contemporaneous sketch of the Mississippi river steamboat	
Belvidere, facing p. 144.	
Letters of Julia Louisa Lovejoy, 1856-1864: Part Five,	
1860-1864—Concluded	175
With a portrait of Mrs. Julia Louisa Lovejoy, facing p. 176.	
Dunimus on Visigue Harmony	010
Bypaths of Kansas History	212
17 II D D	015
Kansas History as Published in the Press	215
KANSAS HISTODICAL NOTES	222

The Kansas Historical Quarterly is published in February, May, August and November by the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan., and is distributed free to members. Correspondence concerning contributions may be sent to the editor. The Society assumes no responsibility for statements made by contributors.

Entered as second-class matter October 22, 1931, at the post office at Topeka, Kan., under the act of August 24, 1912.

#### THE COVER

This sketch by Frederic Remington appeared in *Harper's Weekly* of New York (April 28, 1888, p. 300) under the title, "Texan Cattle in a Kansas Corn Corral." Remington was a resident of northwest Butler county, Kansas, 1883-1884.

# THE KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Volume XVI

May, 1948

Number 2

## The Pictorial Record of the Old West

V. REMINGTON IN KANSAS

ROBERT TAFT (Copyright, 1948, by Robert Taft)

It may safely be said that nine-tenths of those engaged in the stock-business in the Far West are gentlemen. Here is a fascinating, health-restoring and profitable occupation for the great army of broken-down students and professional men, and in crowds they are turning their backs upon the jostling world to secure new life and vigor upon these upland plains.—George R. Buckman in Lippincott's Magazine, 1882.

A MONG the many diverse, interesting and entertaining social phenomena that have made up the past American scene and its life, one of the most curious—and, in retrospect, one of the most romantic—was the wholesale migration to the plains of the Great West in the early 1880's. The professional historian has catalogued this emigration as one of the factors making up the life of that age, but the phenomenon itself deserves more than mere cataloguing, for it is an important—exceedingly important—movement that was to affect profoundly American life and American culture in subsequent years.¹ That this judgment is more than mere rhetoric becomes

DR. ROBERT TAFT, of Lawrence, is professor of chemistry at the University of Kansas and editor of the Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science. He is author of Photography And the American Scene (New York, 1938), and Across the Years on Mount Oread (Lawrence, 1941).

Previous articles in this pictorial series appeared in the February, May, August and November, 1946, issues of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*, with the general introduction in the February number.

February number.

1. The Buckman article, quoted above, "Ranches and Ranchers of the Far West," Lippinott's Magazine, Philadelphia, v. 29 (1882), p. 435, begins by commenting on the Western exodus of young collegians and professional men from the overcrowded East. As far as I know, there has been no specific or extensive study of this Western migration of the late 1870's and early 1880's. The fundamental origin and the economic causes of the migration and the organization and conduct of the huge cattle companies have been satisfactorily dealt with by Ernest S. Osgood, The Day of the Cattleman (Minneapolis, 1929), especially in the chapter "The Cattle Boom." W. P. Webb, The Great Plains (Boston, 1931), pp. 233-239, and Louis Pelzer, The Cattleman's Frontier (Glendale, Cal., 1936), are other sources of information on these topics. The social aspects of the migration in all their interesting features, however, still lack a chronicler. The contemporary literature listed in Footnotes 10 and 11 (far from complete, but somewhat more extensive than is available elsewhere) may serve as a starting point for such a study; and, incidentally, the present series contributes, I trust, to this interesting subject.

apparent when one considers the careers of a single quartet of Western emigrants. The most notable of the quartet was the young and bespectacled Theodore Roosevelt whose cattle-ranching career of several years began in the Dakotas in 1883. His ranching life led eventually to the leadership of the Rough Riders and their part in the war with Spain. The ultimate reward of the spectacular leader of the Rough Riders was his elevation to the White House.2 Emerson Hough, the second of our quartet of the West, began his professional life (the study and practice of law) in a cow camp at White Oaks, New Mexico territory, in 1881. His experiences at White Oaks laid the foundations for a career as a noted chronicler of the West, which probably reached its zenith in one of the greatest of our motion picture plays The Covered Wagon.<sup>3</sup> The third member, Frederic Remington, ventured his patrimony in a sheep ranch in Kansas in 1883, and the fourth member was Owen Wister who made his first trial of ranch life in Wyoming in 1885. In The Virginian, Wister's most popular book, he created characters and lines that live to the present day. One has only to recall Wister's line-now used so much as to be threadbare-"When you call me that, smile," to appreciate the point.

Of these four men, only Roosevelt and Wister were known to each other previous to their Western life. None of their trails crossed in their early years in the West, but in later life all became very intimately acquainted with each other and with each other's work. Roosevelt and Wister were to become Remington's most ardent admirers and protagonists; Hough, on the other hand, was doubtless Remington's severest critic. All four, however, were extremely active and articulate exponents of the West and its life.

<sup>2.</sup> The standard source of information on the Western experiences of Theodore Roosevelt is Hermann Hagedorn, Roosevelt in the Bad Lands (Boston and New York, 1921). The ranching experiences of Roosevelt as only one of the chapters of his life are described in many biographies, for example, Henry F. Pringle, Theodore Roosevelt (New York, 1931). It is not argued in the text, of course, that Roosevelt would not have been President save for his ranch experience, but the route, which began with the Dakota ranch, and then led through the Rough Riders and Spanish war to the governorship of New York, to the Vice-Presidency and then to the White House, got him there more quickly than if his Dakota experiences had not occurred. After I had written the lines in the text concerning Roosevelt, and the effect of Western life on his career, I chanced across John Burroughs' Camping & Tramping With Roosevelt (Boston and New York, 1907). On pp. 14 and 15 Burroughs made a statement credited to Roosevelt himself that is practically the same as my summary.

<sup>3.</sup> There is no satisfactory biography of Emerson Hough. His original Western venture, not dated with certainty, is briefly described by Lee Alexander Stone, Emerson Hough: His Place in American Letters (Chicago, 1925), p. 16. The Covered Wagon was called "the one great American epic that the screen has produced" by Robert E. Sherwood, ed., The Best Moving Pictures of 1922-28 (Boston, 1923), p. 72. Lewis Jacobs in The Rise of the American Film (New York, 1939), gives a more reasonable judgment of the film but even he called The Covered Wagon "forthright, impressive, and vigorous."

<sup>4.</sup> For Owen Wister's initial experience in the West and his early contacts with Theodore Roosevelt see Wister's Roosevelt—The Story of a Friendship (New York, 1930). On page 28, Wister writes "Early in July, 1835. I went there [Wyoming]. This accidental sight of the cattle-country settled my career." For a brief biography of Wister, see New York Times, July 22, 1938, p. 17. The Virginian, when it first appeared in 1902, was an overnight best seller.—The Publishers' Weekly, New York, v. 135 (February 18, 1939), p. 835.

For every one of this articulate quartet, however, there were thousands of inarticulate embryo ranchers in the West before 1885. Although Mr. Buckman's estimate that ninety percent of these newcomers were "gentlemen" may be unduly optimistic, it is probably true that the sunshiny atmosphere of the wide open spaces was rent by many a curse with a pronounced Harvard accent. Cursing, indeed, seemed to be almost a necessary requirement of the difficult life of the West, a fact recognized by that genial philosopher and fount of considerable wisdom, Mr. Dooley, a contemporary well known to the quartet mentioned above. "No wan," points out Mr. Dooley, "cud rope a cow or cinch a pony without swearin'. A strick bringin' up is th' same as havin' a wooden leg on th' plains." 5 This sage observation is given added point when it is recalled that the inability of the future leader of the Rough Riders to use some of the stronger parts of speech in the Saxon language nearly led to discrediting him as a rancher. At his first round-up, Roosevelt urged one of his hands to head off cattle that were making a break for freedom with the shrill cry "Hasten forward quickly there!" The roar of laughter that followed was echoed at many a campfire and Roosevelt almost became the laughing-stock of the country round about, but his vigorous character eventually weathered the near disaster.6

More pertinent, however, than the question of language on the plains, is the question "What brought this great influx to the former haunts of the buffalo?" The answer to this question is too long and involved to consider in detail here. The immediate causes in each case were doubtless as numerous as the immigrants themselves but there are certain broad aspects of the problem that we can point out and which will not be irrelevant in understanding Remington and the success that he later achieved.

The building of the railroad westward and the removal of the Indian barrier were of fundamental importance in the westward migration. Once the main barrier was down and access to the vast new country was easier, the trek began. Adventurers, big-game hunters, settlers in search of cheap land, health-seekers, gold-seekers, enterprising young politicians, restless young men—these and many other types—joined the army of the new forty-niners. Leading the van was the world-roaming, inquisitive Englishman. Many of this class were sportsmen, but England's need of beef was also an important factor in the westward surge, so important that a Royal

<sup>5.</sup> Finley P. Dunne, Observations by Mr. Dooley (New York, 1902), p. 227.

<sup>6.</sup> Hagedorn, op. cit., p. 101.

Commission was sent from England in the late 1870's to study cattle raising on the plains. As a result of its favorable report—and even before—many Englishmen were among those who sought the plains of the New World. "The American cattle-trade is exciting much interest in England, where two of our most pressing needs just now are cheaper meat and outlets for our boys" is, for example, the preface of a contemporary account in an English periodical. If the Englishman started the trail west, the whole world soon followed suit and representatives from nearly every civilized nation of the globe could be found on the prairies and plains of the West.

Why our countrymen—the Easterners—joined this march to the West is not as readily explained. Emerson Hough in later life ironically attributed the "discovery" of the West to three wellknown Americans and infers that these three were responsible for the great interest in this region. "Buffalo Bill, Ned Buntline and Frederic Remington," writes Hough with feeling, tinged no doubt by envy, "ah, might one hold the niche in fame of e'er a one of these tripartite fathers of their country! It is something to have created a region as large as the American west, and lo! have not these three done that thing?" 8 Hough, of course, was referring to the West created in the minds of the Easterner by the above trio, for the West, it scarcely needs be said, was discovered long before Remington's day. Hough's commentary, however, is revealing in that it serves to emphasize the part that Remington played in American life during his heyday (1890-1909). But what was the lure that led Roosevelt, Hough and Wister to the West? Remington felt that Catlin, Gregg, Irving, Lewis and Clark aroused his incentive for the Western venture.9 Their influence, I am sure, was supplemented by still other sources; sources that consciously or unconsciously affected many Americans who migrated to the plains in the early 1880's. In the first place, there was considerable popular literature, both in book and periodical form on the subject, preceding and contemporary with the beginning of the decade in question. Such books as Col. R. I. Dodge's The Plains of the Great West (published in England as The Hunting Grounds of the Great West), Vivian's Wanderings in the Western Land, Campion's On the Frontier (Campion made his Western venture as a result of

<sup>7.</sup> The Spectator, London, March 17, 1877, p. 341. The report of the Royal Commission referred to is Report on American Agriculture, With an Appendix (1880), which is part of the report of the Royal Commission on Agriculture (depressed condition), 1879. Buckman, loc. cit., also states in connection with this Western migration, "The English first sought out the new land."

<sup>8.</sup> Emerson Hough, "Texas Transformed," Putnam's Magazine, New York, v. 7 (1909-1910), p. 200.

<sup>9.</sup> Remington's autobiography, Collier's Weekly, New York, March 18, 1905.

interest aroused by Catlin's paintings), and Camps in the Rockies by W. A. Baillie-Grohman were all published between 1877 and 1882, several being sufficiently popular to require publication of more than one edition. The periodical literature, too, of this same

10. Richard I. Dodge, The Plains of the Great West (New York, 1877), or its English edition, The Hunting Grounds of the Great West (London, 1876), was one of the best known books of its kind and doubtless was the incentive that drew many to the West. Many years after its publication, Theodore Roosevelt and George Bird Grinnell called it "The best book upon the plains country."—See their American Big-Game Hunting (New York, 1901), p. 323.

The other books mentioned in the text were published as follows:
J. S. Campion, On the Frontier (London, 1878). Experiences of some years in the West, ranching, hunting and traveling.

A. Pendarves Vivian, Wanderings in the Western Land (London, 1879). Experiences in the West on a hunting trip in 1877.

William A. Baillie-Grohman, Camps in the Rockies (New York, 1882). A London edition appeared the same year; a second English edition in 1883, and a second American edition in 1884. The book, based on four trips to America, was essentially a sporting book but it contains a chapter on ranching and an appendix which estimates the probable profits to be gained from cattle ranching. Other books bearing on the same general period are numerous. A few are listed below. Altogether their influence, quite apart from any real merits the books may or may not have possessed, must have been considerable. The interested reader will note how many are of English origin or had English editions. Some others of the period 1876-1886 (my list does not exhaust the subject) are:

William Blackmore, ed., Colorado, Its Resources, Parks and Prospects (London, 1869). Although lying outside the dates specified above, it is given as an illustration of an elaborate emigrant brochure.

Engl of Durayen, The Great Divide: Travels in the Huner, Vellowstone (New York and

emigrant brochure.

Earl of Dunraven, The Great Divide: Travels in the Upper Yellowstone (New York and London, 1876).

Frank Whittaker, George A. Custer (New York, 1876).

Edward L. Wheeler, Deadwood Dick Library (Cleveland, 1878-1889). Over fifty published in this period. All were Westerns.

James B. Fry, Army Sacrifices (New York, 1879). Western Indian war.

Harry Castlemon, George in Camp or Life on the Plains (Philadelphia, 1879). A book for

William F. Cody, Life of William F. Cody (Hartford, 1879).

John Mortimer Murphy, Sporting Adventures in the Far West (New York and London,

1879).

1879).

Rossiter W. Raymond, Camp and Cabin: Sketches of Life and Travel in the West (New York, 1880). Nevada, California and the Yellowstone country.

Stephen R. Riggs, Mary and I: Forty Years With the Sioux (Chicago, 1880). Missionary life from 1837 to 1877.

Samuel Nugent Townshend, Our Indian Summer in the Far West (London, 1880). Description of a tour of Kansas, Colorado and the Southwest.

Benjamin F. Taylor, Summer-Savory Gleaned From Rural Nooks in Pleasant Weather (Chicago, 1880). Colorado and Utah.

J. W. Buel, Heroes of the Plains (St. Louis, 1881).

James A. Little, Jacob Hamblin (Salt Lake City, 1881). Frontiersman in Utah and Arizona.

Gen. James S. Brisbin, The Beef Bonanza, or How To Get Rich on the Plains (Philadelphia, 1881; also an English edition with the same imprint). Here's a daisy! There was no curb on General Brisbin's enthusiasm. By five years, according to Brisbin's estimate, the annual income from a cattle ranch would be bigger than the original investment. "After the fifth year the profits will be enormous." Sheep ranching also was boosted and the prospective sheep rancher was told that he could "clear on herd and ranch worth \$12,000 in three years." To prove his points for skenting readers Brisbin here the expresse and profits all carefully tabulated for a points for skeptical readers Brisbin has the expenses and profits all carefully tabulated for a

points for skeptical readers Brisbin has the expenses and profits all carefully tabulated for a five-year period.

R. P. Spice, The Wanderings of the Hermit of Westminster Between New York and San Francisco (London. 1881).

G. Thomas Ingham, Digging Gold Among the Rockies (Philadelphia, 1882).

William H. Russell, Hespereothen: Notes From the West (London and New York, 1882), 2 vols. By the well-known English correspondent of the Civil War. Described a trip of 1880-1881 through Minnesota, Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico and California.

Richard I. Dodge, Our Wild Indians (Hartford and Chicago, 1882). The Indians were Western Indians and Dodge, an army officer, wrote with the authority of a good many years' experience on the plains as this book and The Hunting Grounds of the Great West show.

George F. Price, Across the Continent With the 5th Cavalry (New York, 1883).

George O. Shields, Hunting in the Great West (Chicago and New York, 1883). Mainly Montana and Wyoming.

E. S. Topping, The Chronicles of the Yellowstone (St. Paul, 1883). Historical and pro-

E. S. Topping, The Chronicles of the Yellowstone (St. Paul, 1883). Historical and promotional.

Gen. George A. Custer, Wild Life on the Plains and Horrors of Indian Warfare (St. Louis, 1833). Reprints of General Custer's Galaxy articles plus additional material. Presumably published for large circulation (cheap paper and extremely crude illustrations); it went through many editions. Intermediate between the more conservative books listed above and the still cheaper dime novels. Incidentally, dime novels by 1884 were being severely criticized on the grounds that the pernicious influence which they exerted was causing youngsters to commit crimes (robberies and holdups) so that they could "go West and be cowboys"; a criticism

interval contains numerous articles on the West and its attractions; many times illustrated by artists from first-hand observations.11 These Western illustrations are of sufficient importance to warrant more extensive discussion; a discussion which we will, however,

certainly pertinent in any discussion of the effect of literature on the Western migration.—See the New York Semi-Weekly Tribune. March 11, 1884.

Reginald Aldridge, Life on a Ranch (New York, 1884); in England as Ranch Notes (London, 1884). Aldridge, an Englishman, out of work in the depression of the 1870's, came to the United States after reading letters from Kansas and Colorado published in the English periodical Field. The book reviews his cattle-ranching experience in Kansas, Indian territory and Texas from 1877 to 1883.

William Shepherd, Prairie Experiences in Handling Cattle and Sheep (London, 1884, and New York, 1885).

Profits of Sheep and Cattle Raising in Southwest Kansas (Topeka, 1884). This percepted

New York, 1885).

Profits of Sheep and Cattle Raising in Southwest Kansas (Topeka, 1884). This pamphlet is cited as illustrative of still another type of literature which had marked influence in the Western migration of the 1880's. It is a promotional bulletin published by the Santa Fe railroad. That these bulletins did have a considerable effect—although not always the desired one—is attested by a Kansas correspondent in a letter to The Nation, New York, August

Elizabeth Custer, Boots and Saddles (New York and London, 1885). Although the life of the Custers on the Dakota plains in the 1870's is the topic, the book again focused Eastern

attention on the West.

attention on the West.

Walter, Baron von Richthofen, Cattle Raising on the Plains of North America (New York, 1885). The author states that he had lived in Colorado and was for many years engaged in the stock business. He gives a brief account of the extent of the cattle ranching by 1885 with estimates of costs and profits. Chapter 9 deals with the great ranches of the West and gives some idea of the magnitude of ranching as a big business. I have read that Baron Richthofen was the father of the celebrated aviator Richthofen of World War I and that the aerial tactics of the "flying circus" introduced by Richthofen were suggested by tales told by the elder Richthofen of the circling tactics used by the Plains Indians in the warfare against the whites. I have been unable to verify the relationship between the two Richthofens.

Theodore Roosevelt, Hunting Trips of a Ranchman (New York and London, 1885). Not to be confused with Roosevelt's Ranch Life and the Hunting Trail, published two years later. John H. Sullivan, Life and Adventures of a Cow-Boy or Valuable Hints on Raising Stock (New York, ca. 1885).

De B. Randolph Keim, Sheridan's Troopers on the Border (Philadelphia, 1885). Ernest Ingersoll, The Crest of the Continent (Chicago, 1885). Percy G. Ebutt, Emigrant Life in Kansas (London, 1886). Cattle ranching in Kansas in the 1870's.

E. Marston, Frank's Ranche or My Holiday in the Rockies (London and New York, 1886), "What We Are To Do With Our Boys."

11. Among my notes on articles in the periodical literature dealing specifically with various aspects of ranching (not already cited) are those listed below. It should be kept in mind that articles dealing with Western Indians, the West, etc., should also be included in any complete bibliography of Western literature for in the late 1870's and early 1880's all such material served to instruct and attract its readers in the West.

W. A. Baillie-Grohman, "Cattle Ranches in the Far West," Fortnightly Review, London, v. 34 (October, 1880), p. 438. This article forms the basis of Chapter 12 in his book Camps in the Receive.

in the Rockies.

in the Rockies.

Alfred Terry Bacon, "Ranch Cure," Lippincott's Magazine, Philadelphia, v. 28 (1881), p. 90. The title suggests one cause of Western migration. Bacon continued the above article in a second one, "Colorado Round-Up," ibid., p. 622.

"Ranche Life in the Far West" (uncredited), Macmillan's Magazine, London, v. 48 (1883), p. 293. Reprinted in Living Age, Boston, v. 158 (1883), p. 596. A word of caution to those enthusiasts of little knowledge who were considering ranch life (sheep raising) on the plains. Many of the difficulties and hardships are pointed out.

Arthur H. Paterson, "Camp Life on the Prairies," Macmillan's Magazine, London, v. 49 (1884), p. 171. An Englishman's experience.

"A Wyoming Cowboy on Cattle Raising," one-half column in the New York Semi-Weekly Tribune, February 29, 1884, p. 3. This item is cited as illustrative of much of the fugitive contemporary literature, which altogether must have totaled hundreds of accounts. This story, for example, was reprinted in the Tribune from the Pittsburgh Dispatch. It is a hearty recommendation of ranch life with its great profits, plus an amusing tall story of Western justice.

justice.

Alice W. Rollins, "Ladies' Day at the Ranch," Harper's Magazine, New York, v. 71 (June, 1886), pp. 3-17. Still another aspect of life on a western Kansas ranch.

Rufus F. Zogbaum, "A Day's 'Drive' With Montana Cow-Boys," ibid. (July, 1885), pp. 188-193. Zogbaum was probably as nearly Remington's immediate predecessor as any man. The Nation, New York, v. 41 (July 2, 1885), pp. 15-17, has a long review and discussion of the well-known Report in Regard To the Range and Ranch Cattle Business in the United States, by Joseph Nimmo, Jr., another important item in any Western bibliography. How extensive the interest was in this report and in the West can be judged by the letters to this publication which the review initiated. Letters to The Nation—some of them of considerable length—on the same general topic (most of them are from Westerners) will be found in v. 41 as follows: (July 16, 1885) pp. 50, 51, (August 6) pp. 113, 114, (August 27) pp. 172-174, (September 17) pp. 237, 238, (October 29) pp. 360, 361.

Frank Wilkeson, "Cattle-Raising on the Plains," Harper's Magazine, New York, v. 72 (April, 1886), pp. 788-795. Another first-hand account by one who had tried it out.

postpone until later in this series. But probably more important than the books, periodicals and illustrations of the period was still another source of information—the newspapers. One can scarcely pick up an issue of an Eastern newspaper of almost any decade after 1850, without finding news items from the West concerning Western migrations; accounts of Indian troubles; tall stories of frontiersmen and highwaymen and letters from homesteaders, miners and travelers—some of it authentic, much of it garbled and a great deal of it lurid reporting of imaginary events. In fact, so terrible was the reporting in many cases, that Western inhabitants complained of the treatment they received at the hands of Eastern newspapers. Robert Strahorn, a Westerner and a free-lance writer. who wrote under the pseudonym of "Alter Ego" for the Rocky Mountain News of Denver, and other newspapers, commented on his colleagues in the East in the following acid vein:

Of manners and morals of western people generally, much is said that is far beyond the pale of truth. Nearly every eager itemizer, from the manager of a representative eastern paper down to the senseless and superficial scribbler for the eastern backwoods press, comes to the new west with mind literally charged with glowing absurdities and with an unyielding determination to realize these absurdities. Why this should be is partly explained by the fact that eastern readers demand experiences from the western plains and mountains which smack of the crude, the rough and the semi-barbarous.12

The Indian question, especially, Strahorn pointed out, was invariably overworked by these Eastern correspondents who saw Indians behind every clump of sage brush, menacing the traveler at every step in his journey across the plains.

No doubt, the cause of this extraordinary interest in the Western Indian that the Eastern newspaper reporter displayed was greatly stimulated by the appalling military disaster that overwhelmed Custer and his command on the hills above the Little Big Horn river in the summer of 1876—the centennial year. 13

Custer's defeat certainly had the effect of focusing the attention of the entire world upon the Western region and the newspaper interest in this event and succeeding Indian questions is readily understandable, no matter how imperfectly they were reported. The considerable volume of Western literature—in newspaper, periodical

<sup>12.</sup> The quotation from Robert E. Strahorn will be found in his Hand-Book of Wyoming (Cheyenne, 1877), p. 105. For a biographical sketch of Strahorn, see The National Cyclopadia of American Biography, v. C (1930), pp. 445, 446.

That Eastern newspapers really gave many items of Western news can be seen from the number of entries found in the Index To the New York Daily Tribune under the heads "Indians," "West," "Cowboys," "Ranching," "Plains," for the years 1868-1885 inclusive, a period in which large migrations to the West took place.

<sup>13.</sup> See Part IV of this series: "Custer's Last Stand," in The Kansas Historical Quarterly, November, 1946, pp. 361-390.

and book—makes it apparent then that the West had been "discovered"-in whatever sense the word may be used-long before Remington's day. The West was early a part of the national consciousness, and the events and literature in the decade from 1876 to 1886 had developed a consuming interest in the life of the plains. No matter, for our present purpose, if the great bubble of an abundant ranch life burst with sickening suddenness in the terrible winter of 1886-1887 and if the migration from the plains was almost as rapid as the earlier emigration to the Western land; for, despite the bursting of the bubble, this consuming interest was shared by a large audience, and there were many in that audience who had partaken of that life. By the late 1880's the time was opportune for still other chroniclers who could recall and recapture the life just passed with pen, pencil and brush. They soon appeared and among them was Remington. The fact that he was fortunate enough to have lived for a time this life on the plains, led naturally. if not directly, to his mature achievements as one of the country's leading illustrators.

The year that Remington lived in Kansas was the only time that he established residence on the plains, although in subsequent years he made frequent Western trips for inspiration and fresh material. In this respect he was unlike Charley Russell, whose work has frequently been compared with that of Remington. Russell spent most of his life as a resident of the West and worked for some years as a cowhand. As a result, his work is frequently more exact, as far as detail goes, than was that of Remington, who was primarily interested in action rather than exact detail—an important point to keep in mind in comparing the two artists.<sup>14</sup>

The Kansas experience, however, was not Remington's first Western venture. Late in the summer of 1881, as a youth of 19, he had spent some weeks on the plains of Montana and that trip had apparently cast its spell over the youngster. Some sketches had resulted from this trip and one had been published by *Harper's Weekly* in 1882 which was used, however, to illustrate an incident of life in the then Arizona territory.

<sup>14.</sup> Russell will be considered later in this series and further comparisons of his work with that of Remington will then be made.

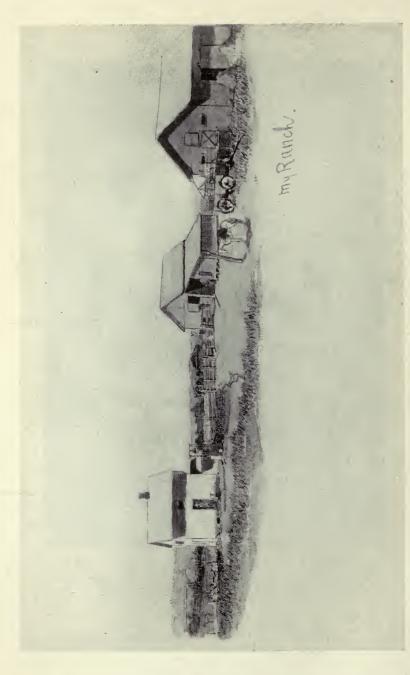
<sup>15.</sup> Remington left Canton, N. Y., in August, 1881, for Montana, according to the St. Lawrence Plaindealer, Canton, N. Y., August 10, 1881, p. 3. I am indebted to Editor Atwood Manley of the Plaindealer for the courtesy of examining the files of the Plaindealer in his office. Remington several times referred in later years to this early trip to Montana.—See the autobiography cited in Footnote 9 and his book, Pony Tracks (New York, 1895), p. 7.

<sup>16.</sup> The sketch will be found in Harper's Weekly, New York, v. 26 (February 25, 1882), p. 120. It was re-drawn by W. A. Rogers who mentions the fact in his autobiography A World Worth While (New York, 1927), p. 246. Rogers himself had some experience as a Western artist which will be recorded subsequently in this series.

The length of Remington's Montana visit has not been established with certainty. He was



FREDERIC REMINGTON (1861-1909)
In his Butler county days. A photograph probably made at Peabody in 1883.



THE REMINGTON RANCH IN BUTLER COUNTY. FROM AN ORIGINAL WATER COLOR SKETCH MADE BY REMINGTON IN 1883. COUNTESY THE REMINGTON ART MEMORIAL, OGDENSBURG, N. Y.



Herding Sheep, Butler County. From an Original Remington Sketch Made in 1883. Courtesy the Remington Art Memorial.



LAMBING TIME

Robert Camp, Remington's immediate neighbor. From an original sketch made by Remington in 1883 and identified by Mr. Camp in 1943. Courtesy the Remington Art Memorial.

A year and a half spent at the Yale Art School was terminated early in 1880 by the death of his father who left him a patrimony of several thousand dollars.<sup>17</sup>

After he quit school, Remington corresponded with a Yale friend, Robert Camp of Milwaukee. Camp was graduated with the class of 1882 and late in the same summer went to south-central Kansas to try his hand at sheep-ranching, one of the many individuals in the Western migration of the early 1880's. Remington, if he could have followed his own interests, would doubtless have found his way to the cattle range and established his own cattle ranch. But the initial venture in a cattle ranch on any save the most modest scale, was an expensive business. Theodore Roosevelt, for example, in less than a year invested over eighty thousand dollars in establishing his cattle ranch in the Bad Lands of Dakota.<sup>18</sup>

Remington had no such sum to invest and Camp, in his correspondence, pointed out that a sheep ranch could be established with the small patrimony that Remington had available.<sup>19</sup> Further, Camp described the country where he had made his establishment, and life on his ranch with such enthusiasm that Remington was soon eager to join his friend. Camp made the necessary arrangements for the purchase of a small ranch adjoining his own on the south, and early in the spring of 1883 Remington left Albany for a farewell visit to his family at Canton and then set out for the plains of Kansas.<sup>20</sup>

back in Albany, N. Y., by October 18, 1881, as I have a copy of a letter written by Remington on that date in which he states that an interview with George William Curtis, editor of Harper's Weekly, had been arranged for him so that Curtis could be shown some of Remington's sketches.

17. Remington was enrolled at Yale for the school years beginning in 1878 and 1879 (Yale University Catalogues for these years). He left school during the Christmas holidays of 1879 and did not return because of the ill health of his father who died on February 10, 1880.—Ogdensburg (N. Y.) Journal, February 19, 1880. I have studied in some detail Remington's life at Yale as well as his life in Albany, N. Y. He held some five or six jobs in Albany from 1880 until he moved to Kansas in 1883. I hope to publish these studies subsequently.

18. Roosevelt's investment in the Bad Lands ranch will be found in Hagedorn, op. cit., appendix, p. 482. Mr. Hagedorn estimates that Roosevelt lost over fifty thousand dollars in Dakota, a considerable share of the loss being caused by the terrible winter of 1886-1887.

in Dakota, a considerable share of the loss being caused by the terrible winter of 1886-1887.

19. My information on Robert Camp and Remington is based on personal interviews with Robert Camp in 1943, who was then over eighty and living in Milwaukee. I am indebted to Wilbur I. Barth of the First Wisconsin Trust Company, Milwaukee, who interviewed Mr. Camp for me on three different occasions, asking him my many questions and returning the replies. Mentien of "Bob" Camp's activities in Kansas will be found in the Peabody Gazette for the period under discussion as follows: August 24, 1882, p. 5, mentions the presence of Bob Camp and the issue of September 7, p. 5, in its Plum Grove notes, mentions that Mr. Camp moved onto his place "some two weeks ago"; also mention of the Camp venture on October 19, p. 5, November 30, p. 5, and December 28, p. 4. The last item states that Camp owned 900 sheep and "thinks sheep raising the boss business." The location of his ranch is also given as Sec. 25, T. 23, R. 3. It is thus seen that his ranch was in the same section as Remington's (see Footnote 20). The issue of June 21, 1883, p. 4, states that Camp "clipped between six and eight thousand pounds of wool this spring." Camp lived in the Peabody neighborhood for some years. The last reference that I have found to Camp in the Gazette is in the issue of September 9, 1886, p. 5.

20. An item in the St. Lawrence Plaindealer, Canton, N. Y., February 28, 1883, states that Fred Remington had resigned his position in Albany and was in Canton and would leave for the West "in a few days."

An examination of records in the office of the register of deeds of Butler county (at El Dorado) was made for me by Mrs. Corah Mooney Bullock of El Dorado, to whom I am in-

The Kansas "ranch." the purchase of which Camp had arranged for Remington, was a quarter section (one hundred and sixty acres) in northwest Butler county. Butler county is-and was also in Remington's day—a huge rectangle of land, so large that it has been humorously referred to as "the State of Butler." It is a rolling upland that lies on the extreme western edge of the Flint Hills, a high escarpment running north and south which roughly divides the eastern third of Kansas from the remainder of the state. The escarpment rises abruptly from the prairies on its eastern side but slopes upward gently on the western side, merging again into prairie level, and still farther west—much farther—becomes eventually the High Plains. The Flint Hills proper are vast swells, treeless but covered with bluestem grass, and form one of the great natural pasture lands of the world. Sheep and cattle raising and grazing had begun in the eastern Flint Hills almost with the opening of Kansas territory in 1854. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, the stock industry gradually moved with the migration. In the late 1870's after a year or so of extremely dry weather and the failure of grain crops, greater attention was directed to the utilization of the natural resources of the country, especially the native grasses. As a result, a considerable boom in the raising of sheep developed in the western Flint Hills. Butler county and its neighbor to the south, Cowley county, became the leading "sheep counties" of the state.<sup>21</sup> A good many young bachelors were attracted by this boom, among whom was Robert Camp; and shortly after, Remington arrived.

debted for other valuable aid as well. Mrs. Bullock's examination shows that Frederic Remington bought from Johann and Maria Janzen the southwest quarter of Sec. 25, T. 23, R. 3 (Fairmount township, Butler county), on April 2, 1883, for the consideration of \$3,400. On May 31, 1883, Remington purchased the southeast quarter of Sec. 26, T. 23, R. 3, from Charles W. and Sara Potwin for \$1,250. These figures enable us to make a fair estimate of Remington's resources. To the \$4,650 spent for land, there should be added \$2,000. A letter to Horace D. Sackrider from Frederic Remington dated Peabody, May 16, 1883, stated that Remington was that day making a draft against the St. Lawrence County Bank for \$1,000. "My sheep sheds are going up and I want the money." The letter is in the H. M. Sackrider collection. The other thousand dollars Remington drew from the Canton bank in the fall of 1883. The basis for this last thousand is found in a telegram dated "Sept. 5, 1883, Peabody, Kansas" that Remington sent his uncle Horace D. Sackrider (H. M. Sackrider collection). The total investment in the Kansas ranch, then, as exactly as can now be determined, was \$6,650. It is doubtful if Remington's patrimony was as large as this. It is probable that part of the money was borrowed from his mother, for in a letter to H. D. Sackrider, which from its context was written in the fall of 1889, Remington writes of paying interest on money borrowed from his mother. (The last cited letter is also in the H. M. Sackrider collection.)

Information from the Butler county clerk shows that both quarters were sold by Remington to David W. Greene on May 31, 1884.

<sup>21.</sup> For the history of Butler county I have consulted Vol. P. Mooney, History of Butler County (Lawrence, 1916), p. 186; Jessie Perry Stratford, Butler County's Eighty Years (El Dorado, 1934), p. 45. The A. T. Andreas, and W. G. Cutler, History of the State of Kansas (Chicago, 1883), p. 1430 ff, is especially useful for my purpose as it is almost contemporary with Remington's stay in Butler county. For the agricultural history of Butler county in Remington's day I have used the Second Biennial Report of the State Board of Agriculture (1879-1880), pp. 229, 265, 266; Third Biennial Report (1881-1882), pp. 152-157, and Fourth Biennial Report (1883-1884), pp. 44-50. "Agricultural Resources of Kansas," in Kansas State College Bulletin, Manhattan, October 15, 1937, pp. 24-26, also has given useful information on the characteristics and topography of Butler county.

The immediate country where Camp and Remington had their ranches—if farms of 160 acres could be called ranches—was a sloping plain with almost no trees save along the water courses. Most of the water courses—deep gashes giving rise to steep bluffs—were dry except during the wet seasons, although the principal one, the Whitewater river, usually was a flowing stream. Their immediate neighborhood was well settled so that the country could by no means be regarded as frontier. Ten years earlier there had been frontier difficulties with horse thieves and vigilantes, and the then-cowboy capital, the rough and turbulent town of Newton, 22 was only fifteen miles to the west of Remington's ranch. But these difficulties had long disappeared by the time-Remington arrived. They had left their effects, to be sure, on the country. The language was that of the horse and cow country and the sheep ranchers rode horses as extensively as their neighbors to the west and wore the characteristic "chaps" as well. This sheep country, too, was still largely unfenced, each farm owner fencing a patch of his land for his "corral." It should be noted that in the early 1880's there was no odium attached to sheep ranching, nor any of the conflict between sheep and cattle interests which was so widely publicized later in Western history.

The Camp and Remington ranches joined each other. El Dorado, the county seat, was twenty miles south. Peabody, the nearest town on the railroad, was some ten or twelve miles to the north. It was from here that the young men laid in most of their supplies and carried on their business transactions—the trips to town, of course, being made at infrequent intervals by horse. A tiny settlement, Plum Grove, was within three miles of Remington's ranch, but the settlement consisted only of a general store—Hoyt's store—a school-house, and two or three houses.<sup>23</sup>

Camp and Remington soon struck up an acquaintanceship with two other young bachelors and the four soon became inseparable in their enterprises and sports. One of this group was James Chap-

<sup>22.</sup> By Remington's day, the cowboy capital had shifted to Dodge City, over 150 miles west of Newton.

<sup>23.</sup> A very valuable source of information on Remington's life in Kansas is found in an article by Remington "Coursing Rabbits on the Plains," Outing, New York, v. 10 (May, 1887), pp. 111-121. Appearing only three years after Remington's residence in Kansas it is especially useful as it gives names, geographic localities and incidents which, in many cases, can be actually verified. Mrs. Myra Lockwood Brown of Rosalia (also in Butler county) has been especially active in collecting Remington material relating to his Kansas residence. In the past fifteen years she has interviewed many of the older residents of Butler county who had personal recollections of Remington in Kansas, including Judge R. A. Scott and J. H. Sandifer of El Dorado, Rolla Joseph of Potwin, and others. She was able to verify all the geographic locations mentioned by Remington in his article and has visited the Remington "ranch." As a result of the efforts of Mrs. Brown and the writer, a brief illustrated review of Remington's activities in Kansas appeared in the Country Gentleman, September, 1947, p. 16 ff. Reference to material collected by Mrs. Brown is referred to hereafter as "M. L. Brown."

man, a youngster from Illinois, who "ran" another sheep ranch nearby. And, of course, the ubiquitous Englishman was present. Remington, in an account of his Kansas experiences, designated him only as "Charlie B————," probably a pseudonym to hide the real name of one of that small army of remittance men then scattered over the West. Remington wrote:

Charlie B——— was your typical country Englishman, and the only thing about him American was the bronco he rode. He was the best fellow in the world, cheery, hearty and ready for a lark at any time of the day or night. He owned a horse ranch seven miles down the creek, and found visiting his neighbors involved considerable riding; but Charlie was a sociable soul, and did not appear to mind that, and he would spend half the night riding over the lonely prairies to drop in on a friend in some neighboring ranch, in consequence of which Charlie's visits were not always timely; but he seemed never to realize that a chap was not in as good condition to visit when awakened from his blanket at three o'clock in the morning as in the twilight hour.<sup>24</sup>

Strange, isn't it, that Charlie was able to wander over the prairies at night without danger from the redskin; or wasn't it still stranger that friends visited casually back and forth at their own free will whenever fancy struck them? It can thus be seen that life on a Kansas sheep ranch was a far more prosaic affair than life in the West was so luridly built up to be by the newspapers of the period. To be sure, to Remington's New York friends in Albany and Canton, Kansas was really West and doubtless they felt it would require all of Remington's ingenuity and strength to keep his scalp from being lifted by the savage redskin on week days and great skill with the weapons provided by Mr. Colt to prevent his massacre by the Bad Men of the West when he went to town on Saturdays. Probably, too, Remington himself was not unwilling that his Eastern friends should have this impression. Not long after his arrival in Kansas, he wrote a hasty note from Peabody to William Poste, a legal friend in Canton, N. Y., who had examined some papers for him:

May 11, '83, Peabody

Poste

Dear Sir-

Papers came all right—are the cheese—man just shot down the street—must go

Yours truly

Frederic Remington 25

The tantalizing effect of this note on the recipient can readily be imagined and it certainly would do nothing to relieve the popular

<sup>24.</sup> From the Outing article. See Footnote 23.

<sup>25.</sup> The copy of the letter given in the text (to William A. Poste) was kindly lent to me by Mrs. Alice Poste Gunnison of Canton, N. Y., a daughter of William A. Poste.

impression of the West, an effect which young Remington was trying to perpetuate, for an examination of Peabody newspapers shows no such catastrophe recorded.

Remington probably arrived in Kansas early in March of 1883. He was met in Peabody by Robert Camp, who was eager to take the new arrival on a tour of inspection. The Camp ranch was first visited, but Remington was impatient to see his own property, and so without further delay they were off to the Remington place. There he found a small frame house of three rooms, a well, two barns and a good-sized corral. The main part of the house, a story and a half high, consisted of a long living room below and a bedroom above. Built on the north side was a single room, a gableroofed affair, that served as the kitchen.26 The barns were chiefly for horses and considerable remodeling and extension was necessary for conversion to sheep. Remington had arrived early enough in the spring to witness lambing and sheep-shearing on the Camp ranch, so he soon had some idea of the trials and tribulations of his new business. That Camp had really gone into sheep raising on a considerable scale is seen from the fact that Remington witnessed a wool clipping amounting to some seven thousand pounds.

As soon as he had gained some idea of his new undertaking, Remington set to work. Almost his first move, necessarily, was the purchase of horses. Although sheep raising was the principal business of the region, horses came first in the interests of the

<sup>26.</sup> Mrs. M. L. Brown interviewed Rolla Joseph of Potwin (see Footnote 23) some years ago and he described the Remington house, barns and corrals for her before either of them had seen the sketches reproduced in this article. Writing January 5, 1948, after having viewed the drawings, Mrs. Brown said: "In regard to the house as Remington knew it, this is what I know: Rolla Joseph of Potwin described to me the house in detail—the barns, corrals, etc., the shape of the house and roof, the number of rooms and what they were used for, the color of the house, etc., and the way it faced.
"Everything is just as Remngton sketched it, according to Mr. Joseph. The one-story room on the north with a gable roof, not shed roof, was the kitchen where Remington prepared meals, including pancakes and beef steak, for the ranch hands, the men that were constantly coming in, and for the little boys he had out there to ride his horses and watch whatever fun, such as wild steer riding, boxing, or just planning something, might be under way. Mr. Joseph told me that Remington was always, to use his phrase, 'mixing in' with the smaller boys, particularly those at a disadvantage in any way.

told me that Remington was always, to use his phrase, 'mixing in' with the smaller boys, particularly those at a disadvantage in any way.

"The other room downstairs, besides the kitchen, would now probably be called a living room. I think that Remington and his fellows often ate there. At any rate, it was in this room that the small diary, black and about the size of an ordinary pocket loose-leaf notebook, was one day discovered, opened. Mr. Joseph told me about the book. One of the two Lathrop men, one a Peabody banker, the other a Wichita oil man, which I do not at the moment recall, told me of what he read there. At that time the Lathrops were neighbors of Remington. Remington had been attempting to do something for a problem son sent west by his father for Remington to make a man of him. The words inscribed were: 'You can't make a man out of mud.' The book lay on a table.

"The half-story room upstairs was sleeping quarters. Billy Kehr stayed at the ranch most of the time. There were other guests. The door, in the sketch, in which a man appears standing, is on the east.

of the time. There were other guests. The door, in the sketch, in which a man appears standing, is on the east.

"This is right for the lay of the land and the road as I saw it. I do not believe any of the former buildings could be recognized from present structures, which are modern in every respect. According to what Clifford Lathrop told me, one of the last of the old buildings to be razed was the one of the barns which held inside—not on the door, as some reports have it—the sketch of the cowboy roping a steer, which Remington had cut there with his knife. That sketch was a neighborhood pride. This barn also served as a sort of gymnasium, as did the yard near it."

ranchers and every chance meeting at Plum Grove or Peabody was an opportunity to discuss the merits of horses, to maneuver a swap of the animals or to promote a horse race whenever a newcomer of any reputation put in his appearance. Every rancher kept a small string of horses for work and play. Upon the advice of Camp, several were purchased and finally Remington was able to secure, after considerable dickering, a most unusual animal of which he became very fond. She was "a nervous little half-breed Texas and thoroughbred, of a beautiful light gold-dust color, with a Naples yellow color mane and tail." She was promptly named Terra-Cotta, although to the other boys on the ranch, who had not had the advantage of a year and a half at the Yale art school, she was called Terry. After the horses were purchased, a ranch-hand, Bill Kehr, was employed. Bill was still younger than his employer and was really more a boon companion than a hand. Bill also had several horses; one of them, Prince by name, was in appearance a grey sleepy old plug, but his appearance belied his character for he was really a speedy animal and his owner had been able to use Prince's undistinguished outlines for his own advantage on several occasions. In fact, Prince had so much of a local reputation that it was hard to match him up for a race. Jim Chapman, the friend of Camp and Remington, had acquired a horse, Push-Bob, with a reputation for speed, about the time Bill Kehr went to work for Remington. A good deal of discussion as to the relative merits of Prince and Push-Bob took place in the evenings after the chores were done, but the owners were cautious about putting the horses to the actual test. The race was eventually run but not until late fall under circumstances that were unusual, to say the least, and with a most disconcerting outcome; but we must postpone for the moment this story until we get Remington well started on his ranching career.27

With his horses purchased and a ranch hand employed, Remington plunged eagerly into the task of getting the ranch in operation. A large sheep shed was erected at the top of a slope overlooking his range, many hundreds of sheep were purchased, and supplies were freighted from Peabody. Kehr, being accustomed to ranch work, took the lead in getting most of these tasks accomplished, leaving Remington the task of looking after horses and herding the sheep, although Remington was always able to get relief from the latter task by employing one of the many neighborhood youngsters—and

<sup>27.</sup> The Peabody Gazette items cited in Footnote 31 reveal some of these facts; others come from the Outing article. Kehr appears in the Outing article as Carr.—M. L. Brown.

his dog-to stand guard while he went about occupations more to his liking. Remington also had to do the cooking for the ranch. He prepared the meals for Kehr and himself as well as the notinfrequent callers. An idea of the cooking may be had from a story told about the daughter of a neighboring rancher. Her hospitable mother had sent her over to Remington's one day with two loaves of freshly baked bread. As the youngster entered the bachelor's kitchen, Remington dumped a large basket of dirty potatoes into a huge pot on the stove, covered them with water, and kindled the fire beneath them. "Why, Mr. Remington," she exclaimed, "don't you wash the potatoes before you cook them?" Remington regarded the youngster gravely and replied, "Wash them? I should say not. I've tried them both washed and unwashed and they taste better unwashed. Have you ever tasted boiled unwashed potatoes?" The bewildered youngster agreed that she never had. "Well you tell your mom to cook them that way and you'll seeand besides, it takes time to wash them." 28

Fortunately for Remington and his boarders, the monotony of a diet of unwashed potatoes could be varied with canned sardines and canned tomatoes; and doubtless the pile of empty tin cans outside Remington's corral grew steadily larger with the months.

As spring advanced, Remington had more time to roam the prairies and he grew more enthusiastic about his new life. The quarter-section directly west of his was offered to him and he promptly bought it. The toil and drudgery of ranching were easily forgotten in the momentary enthusiasm. This was the life, and how he did enjoy it. "The gallop across the prairie," he wrote in describing an early morning run to Bob Camp's place, "was glorious. The light haze hung over the plains, not yet dissipated by the rising sun. Terra-Cotta's stride was steel springs under me as she swept along, brushing the dew from the grass of the range. . . ." 29

His rising exuberance as his new life developed was in marked contrast to his behavior when he had first reached the Kansas ranch. Several acquaintances who knew him then recalled that he was inclined to be melancholy, "moody beyond anything I had ever seen in man" reported one of his friends. "In his moments of despair he was not only morose but recluse. He hid from the majority of all his fellows save one, a chap of his own age, James Chapman, who hovered near as something of a guardian angel." 30 The cause of

<sup>28.</sup> M. L. Brown and the Outing article.

<sup>29.</sup> Quotation from the Outing article.

<sup>30.</sup> M. L. Brown.

this attitude is now hard to ascertain. All his life Remington was inclined to be volatile—for a time intensely enthusiastic, then despairing; but as he grew older this behavior gradually disappeared. Possibly the youthful Remington, when he first reached Kansas, had been disappointed in love or it may have been that one of his chief interests in life—drawing—had as yet brought him little satisfaction, or the death of his father, all may have played a part. But in the development of his new life the melancholia wore off and Remington soon became more jovial and was well known and popular over the countryside. Many of the children of the period recall the interest he took in them. His drawing, too, was by no means neglected, for he spent considerable time with his sketch book. He sketched his ranch, his sheep, his neighbors and their activities. He went to Plum Grove and sketched the preacher who visited the schoolhouse on Sundays and the sketch was then passed around the audience. A neighbor bought a trotting horse and Remington drew the horse. Bob Camp's cook was greatly pleased when Remington drew for him on rough wrapping paper a sketch of a cow defending her calf from the attack of a wolf. Many evenings a crowd would gather at the Remington ranch and Remington would sketch the individuals as they "chinned" with one another or as they boxed, for boxing was a favorite sport of the young ranchers. Few cared to put on the gloves with Remington as he was almost in the professional class and his opponents were always in for a good mauling when they fought with the ex-Yale football player.31

The work of the ranch was so well settled into routine that by July Remington was getting restless again. Leaving the ranch in Bill Kehr's hands, Remington, together with a friend from Peabody, George Shepherd, decided to take a look at the country south and west. Just how extended a trip—on horse, of course—they made at

<sup>31.</sup> I have made extensive examinations of the Peabody and El Dorado newspapers of the period and have found occasional contemporary mention of Remington in these sources. In the Plum Grove notes of the Peabody Gazette, June 21, 1883, p. 4, is the item "Mr. Remington, on the 'Johnson place,' is building a large sheep barn." The issue of July 5, p. 5, mentions a prospecting trip of Remington and George Shepherd to "the southern part of the State." The Gazette, October 18, p. 5, reports that "Fred Remington's father started for his home in the East, last Monday morning." "Father" is obviously in error and should read "uncle," for Mrs. Ella Remington Mills and Pierre Remington both wrote me that Lamartine Remington, an uncle of Frederic Remington, visited the Kansas ranch and caught a cold that developed into tuberculosis.

Mention is made of a trip that Remington and Robert Camp made to El Dorado in ibid.

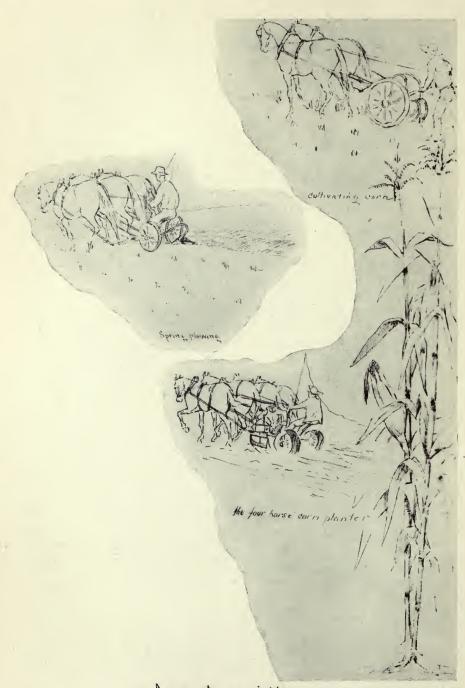
a cold that developed into tuberculosis.

Mention is made of a trip that Remington and Robert Camp made to El Dorado in *ibid.*,
December 13, 1883, p. 5, and the El Dorado *Republican*, December 7, p. 3.

From the interviews of M. L. Brown, it seems certain that preliminary sketches that Remington afterward worked into his more mature productions were made during his Kansas stay.
Included among these were "The Last Stand" and "The Bronco Buster."
In addition to a small album of original Kansas sketches (approximately quarto in size) in the Remington Art Memorial at Ogdensburg, N. Y., reproductions of sketches of direct Kansas interest appear in the *Outing* article (Footnote 23), and in *Harper's Weekly*, v. 32 (April 28, 1888), p. 300, a half-page illustration "Texan Cattle in a Kansas Corn Corral," which has been reproduced on the cover of this *Quarterly*.



These Remington Sketches and Those on the Following Page Were Made in Butler County in 1883. All the Original Remington Sketches Here Reproduced Are Important Historically as They Are Contemporary Pictorial Documents of Kansas Life and Agriculture in the Early 1880's. Reproductions Courtesy the Remington Abt Memorial.



Agriculture in Kansas

this time is now unknown. They probably went down into Indian territory, not many miles south of Butler county and then may have gone west into New Mexico territory and back by way of Dodge City. At any rate, Remington had made a horseback trip of some distance into the Southwest—a further exploration of the Western scene.

He was back on his ranch before many weeks, for his uncle Lamartine came out to visit him early in the fall. It was an unfortunate and tragic trip for Lamartine, for he and Frederic, in returning one day from the twelve-mile trip to Peabody were caught in a violent plains' rainstorm. Exposure to the elements led to an illness for the elder Remington that eventually developed into tuberculosis and led finally to his untimely death. To the burly young rancher, hardened by an outdoor life of many months, the storm was just a passing incident and without effect. It was with genuine regret, however, that he put his ailing uncle on the train for home, for he and Lamartine, not greatly separated by years, had many interests in common.<sup>32</sup>

It was shortly after his uncle left in mid-October, 1883, that one of Remington's most memorable experiences in Kansas occurred. He had ridden up to Bob Camp's ranch with James Chapman one evening, and after supper the three, together with Camp's cook, gathered around the kerosene lamp on the kitchen table. As Jim leaned his chair back against the wall, he suggested, "Look here, boys, what do you say to running jacks tomorrow?"

"I seconded the motion immediately," wrote Remington in recalling the evening, "but Bob, the owner of the ranch, sat back and reflectively sucked his big pipe, as he thought of the things which ought to be done. The broken fence to the corral down by the creek, dredging the watering holes, the possibilities of trading horses down at Plum Grove and various other thrifty plans weighed upon his mind; but Jim continued,—'It's nice fall weather now, dry and cold; why a hoss will jest run hisself to death for fun; that old Bob mule scampered like a four year ole colt all the way to Hoyt's grocery with me today, and besides, there hain't nothing to do, and the jacks is thicker'n tumble weeds on the prairie.'"

With Remington's added urging, Bob Camp was soon won over and the sport was planned for the next day. "Jacks," it should be pointed out, are jack rabbits, animals that have "the most preposterous ears that ever were mounted on any creature but a jackass"

<sup>32.</sup> See reference to Peabody Gazette and Lamartine Remington in Footnote 31.

according to Mark Twain, who also remarked that the jack rabbit, when really frightened, "straightens himself out like a yardstick every spring he makes." At any rate, coursing the jacks was a thrilling chase, but usually not a very dangerous one-for the rabbits. They were coursed by using dogs-usually fleet-footed greyhounds-to rout the rabbits out of their cover and on to the range. There the chase was taken up by the mounted hunters, each armed with a lance, a light pole some six feet in length. The object of the chase was to touch the rabbit with the lance, a feat not often accomplished. The chase consisted of quarter- or halfmile dashes in the open, followed by a sudden swerve in the line of the chase as the rabbit broke for cover. This was usually a slew (a depression) filled with tall grass, or a rough creek bed—a deep gash in the prairie ordinarily dry but containing dwarf willows. Coursing jacks was thus excellent training in horsemanship even if other gains were meager.

The hunt arranged by Chapman and Remington included seven horsemen; for, in addition to the original trio, there were John Smith, who furnished the greyhound, "Daddy," by name; Bill Kehr, Remington's ranch hand, who was riding Prince; Phip, Bob Camp's cook, who really should not be called a horseman since he was riding "Bob," a mule somewhat advanced in years and who at various times in his long career had "elevated some of the best riders in that part of the country toward the stars"; and, lastly, Charlie B———, the Englishman, on a blue mare and rigged out in regulation English hunting togs, with the exception of the red coat, which several years' experience in the West had taught him was not appreciated for its true worth. Remington was mounted, of course, on his favorite, Terra-Cotta, and Bob Camp on a dependable but not speedy mare, Jane, by name. Jim Chapman was riding Push-Bob, Prince's much-discussed rival; in fact, one of the reasons for arranging the hunt seems to have been the chance offered to get more real facts on the relative merits of the two horses.

The party assembled at Camp's corral, moved down across a dry branch of the Whitewater river that cut across Bob's quarter, up the bluffs and out on to the open range. They had not gone far until

"There's a jack—take him, Daddy," came a quick cry from Johnnie, and the next moment Johnnie's big bay was off. There goes the rabbit, the dog flies after. "Go on, Terra," I shouted, loosing on the bit, hitting her lightly with a spur, and away we went, all in a ruck. Old Prince was shouldering heavily away on my right, Push-Bob on my quarter, Jane off to the left, and

Phip at a stately gallop behind—the blue mare being left at the post as it were. The horses tore along, blowing great lung-fulls of fresh morning air out in snorts. Our sombreros blew up in front from the rush of air, and our blood leaped with excitement. Away scurried the jack, with his great ears sticking up like two antique bed-posts, with Daddy closing the distance rapidly, and our outfit thundering along some eight rods in the rear. Down into a slew of long grass into which the rabbit and dog disappeared we went, with the grass snapping and swishing about the legs of our horses. A dark mass on my left heaves up, and "ho—there goes Bob head over heels." On we go. "Hope Bob isn't hurt—must have put his foot into a water-hole," are my excited reflections. We are out of the slew, but where is the rabbit and the dog?

"Here they go," comes from Phip, who is standing on the edge of the slew, farther down toward the bluffs of the bottoms, where he has gotten as the result of a short cut across.

Phip digs his spurs into the mule, sticks out his elbows and manifests other frantic desires to get there, all of it reminding one strongly of the style of one Ichabod Crane, but as we rush by, it is evident that the mule is debating the question with that assurance born of the consciousness that when the thing is brought to a vote he has a majority in the house.

The rabbit dodged, doubled in its tracks when out on the plain again, and came almost directly at Remington who lunged with his lance but missed as Kehr and Charlie swept by. This time the rabbit made for a dry creek bed. Kehr and Charlie crashed together as they went down into the bed and both were unhorsed. Remington, attempting to head off the rabbit, chose to go over a high bluff above the creek. But the descent was so steep that Terra's knees bent under her and both she and her rider went down. Remington was thrown to the bottom with such violence that he lay stunned on the ground, but soon he and Terra were up again. To continue the comedy of errors, another rabbit was run out of the creek and made straight for Phip mounted on his mule. Phip prepared to deal the fatal blow, but as he made ready the mule spied the rabbit coming at him, shied violently and sent his rider sprawling and cursing on the plain.

The riders slowly gathered for a council of war. Bob Camp was the last to arrive, "a sketch in plaster," since the spot where he had been unhorsed was a hole of soft blue mud. After a breathing spell, the horsemen were out for another round. One rabbit had been run down and another was started. It made its escape through the corral of a newly-settled rancher, "old" John Mitchner. John came out with a hospitable "how-de boys" and asked them to dinner, an invitation which was eagerly accepted. While waiting for John's boy to cook up a meal of bacon and eggs, the conversation turned

to horses. As the hunters looked over John's stock in the corral, Jim Chapman began to "rib" the old man about his horses and John replied, "Wall, my hoss stock ain't nothin' to brag on now, because I hain't got the money that you fellers down in the creek has got fer to buy 'em with, but I've got a little mare down thar in the corral as I've got a notion ken run some shakes." This statement was an open invitation for a race and in practically no time Jim had wagered Push-Bob against old John's little mare. Bill Kehr promptly joined in. "I'll bet Prince can beat either of you," he said. "I'll ride him, and we'll all three run, the winner to take both, . . . and it's a good time to see whether Prince or Push-Bob is the better horse."

They agreed, and dinner was forgotten as old John went into the corral for his horse. When he led her out, so old and decrepit did she seem, cupidity got the best of the remaining hunters. Remington put up his favorite Terra-Cotta against another mare and her colt in old John's corral; Bob Camp bet Jane against four head of John's cattle; Jack Smith entered his horse in the wagering; and Charlie, the Englishman, staked his blue mare against a likely looking three-year-old in the old man's string. Only Phip on his mule was immune to the fever and he expressed his doubts in no uncertain manner. But his voice was lost in the excitement as the three horses came into line for a quarter-mile race. Remington was to fire the starting shot. Charlie and Bob, together with old John's son, rode out on the plain and marked the finish line and acted as judges. But let Remington tell the story of the race.

The three racers came up to the scratch, Bill and Jim sitting their sleek steeds like centaurs. Old Prince had bristled up and moved with great vim and power. Push-Bob swerved about and stretched his neck on the bit. The boys were bare-footed, with their sleeves rolled up and a handkerchief tied around their heads. Old John came prancing out, stripped to the waist, on his mare, which indeed looked more game when mounted than running loose in the corral. The old man's grey, thin locks were blowing loose in the wind, and he worked his horse up to the scratch in a very knowing way. We all regarded the race as a foregone conclusion and had really began to pity old John's impoverishment, but still there was the interest in the bout between Prince and Push-Bob. This was the first time the victors of the Whitewater bottoms had met, and was altogether the greatest race which that country had seen in years. How the boys from the surrounding ranches would have gathered could they have known it, but it is just as well that they did not; for as I fired the gun and the horses scratched away from the mark, Old John went to the front and stayed there to the end, winning by several lengths, while Prince and Push-Bob ran what was called a dead heat, although there was considerable discussion over it for a long time afterwards. There was my

dear little Terra gone to the hand of the spoilsman, and the very thought almost broke my heart, as I loved that mare as I shall never love another animal. I went back to the corral, sat down and began to whittle a stick. It took Bob and Charlie a half an hour to walk the quarter of a mile back to the ranch. Bill and Jim said nothing kept them from flying the country to save their horses but the fact that they had no saddles.

The six stood disconsolately looking through the fence of old John's corral as he herded in his newly acquired string. Then he reminded them of dinner, but for some reason they had lost their appetites, and with a last look at their former mounts they started dejectedly for home, ten miles distant. Phip and old Bob were used to good advantage, for all the saddles were piled on the mule.

"Every man in this country will know this inside of two days," was the disheartening comment as they got under way. The full force of this observation became only too apparent that evening when Remington and Bill Kehr rode down—on new mounts, of course—to Hoyt's grocery at Plum Grove to renew their larder. As they approached the front of the store and looked through the window, they saw by the pale light of the lone lamp, old John perched on a sugar barrel. He had quite an audience and as he reached the climax of his story, there arose a shout of laughter which was probably heard in El Dorado, twenty miles distant. Bill and Remington looked at each other and quietly decided to go hungry the next day as they turned their horses about and headed for home without going into the store.<sup>33</sup>

If this episode lingered long in Remington's memory, still another one, following the horse race by a month or so, must have been equally well remembered—and remembered with still greater regret -for it was probably one of the causes leading to his withdrawal from ranch life. A Christmas eve party had been arranged for the residents of Plum Grove and the ranchers and settlers in its outlying territory. That night saw the schoolhouse crowded to its small capacity. Remington and all "the boys" were there and so was a prominent member of the community who had incurred their dislike. It is probable that a few drinks had made the boys more boisterous and careless than usual, for as they saw the bald head belonging to the object of their dislike well up in the front of the audience, the target was irresistible. Large paper wads and small balls of mud began to fly toward the gleaming bald dome. Such conduct was, of course, immediately reprimanded, and the guilty parties were asked to leave the schoolhouse. The public reprimand

<sup>33.</sup> The description of the race and the quotations are from the Outing article.

left its sting and made the culprits more obstreperous than ever. As they gathered outside the building, one of them spied a pile of straw. It was hastily piled outside the window and set blazing with a cry of "Fire, Fire." A near panic resulted. The crowd poured from the doors and even from some of the windows, but fortunately, it was not disastrous. The affair naturally aroused considerable feeling, and the more staid members of the community swore out warrants for the arrest of the perpetrators of the thoughtless prank. The Walnut Valley Times, published at El Dorado, even noted the event in its columns:

Some of the youngsters up in Plum Grove [northwest Butler county], on Christmas eve., at an entertainment in the schoolhouse, behaved in most unseemly manner, judging by report, and got up a row which assumed almost the proportions of a riot. The matter has culminated by a suit in the district court; Fred Pennington [Remington], Wm. Kehr, John Smith, Chester Farni [Harris?] and Chas. Harriman being the defendants. The first trial resulted in the disagreement of the Jury. Another trial is set for February 4th. The boys are a little "wild and wooly" occasionally in the northwest.<sup>34</sup>

The Times account is essentially correct save that the matter was adjusted in the justice court before Justice Charles E. Lobdell rather than in district court. We have Lobdell's word for it that after a two-days' trial in which the jury disagreed, the case was dismissed upon the payment of costs, which, along with the attorney's fees and all other expenses, were borne by Remington. One of the attorneys referred continually to Remington as "Billy, the Kid," an allusion which evidently greatly disturbed young Remington, as well it might. In fact, the whole affair was a source of considerable embarrassment to him and he doubtless wished many times that he had not been so foolish and reckless. Up to this time, he had been popular in the community, but, as a result of the prank, which easily might have had a far more serious and tragic conclusion, he was looked upon with less favor. If Remington felt guilty and brooded over the affair at the time, his sins have long since been forgiven.35 The story above has been told in Butler

<sup>34.</sup> Walnut Valley Times, El Dorado, January 11, 1884. The item was discovered by Mrs. Bullock of El Dorado.

Mrs. Bullock of El Dorado.

35. The affair at the Plum Grove schoolhouse was recalled by Rolla Joseph (mentioned above) who states that "it never would have happened if the boys hadn't been drinking," and by the justice of the peace in the case, Charles Lobdell. Lobdell, later a member of the state legislature and still later the editor of the Kansas City (Kan.) Tribune, gave his recollections of the affair in the Tribune, October 29, 1897. Still another version of the story appears in the recollections of H. A. J. Coppins, a resident of the Plum Grove community in Remington's day. The Coppins' recollections, a valuable contribution as they contain several interesting sidelights, appeared in the El Dorado Times, November 24, 1943. I am indebted to Mrs. Bullock, who became so much interested in this Remington affair that she attempted to trace the records in the justice court of El Dorado but found, as the result of her search, that some cleanly and God-fearing former mayor of the town, had, in a burst of zeal for cleaning up things, thrown away all old reports, the accumulation of years. Probably it is just as well that they were destroyed for many a sinning soul will rest easier in his grave since the records of his misdeeds are thus forever hidden from the eye of man.

county many times since that day, but always with forbearance and with pride—a pride that young Remington was part of its life for a time and that his experiences on the prairies contributed to his knowledge of Western ways and of Western horses.

It was not long after the conclusion of the trial that Remington decided to give up ranching. The bad light in which the schoolhouse incident had placed him was no doubt a contributing reason. But there were other, and probably more important ones. In the first place, Remington was not cut out to be a rancher. "He didn't take a great deal of interest in the actual work of the sheep ranch," is the statement by which Robert Camp, now in his eighties, sums up his recollections of Butler county days and Frederic Remington.<sup>36</sup> Sheep ranching could go along smoothly in pleasant weather, especially when boys of the neighborhood could be hired to herd the flock, leaving the boss free to roam as his fancy dictated. But there was hard work, too. It was a herculean task to protect the bleating animals from the sudden northern blasts of wintry weather. The sheep had to be dipped several times a year, an extremely dirty, stinking and disagreeable task, and at lambing time almost constant attention for weeks had to be given to the majority of the flock. In addition to these more or less routine drawbacks, there were the troubles of shearing and the selling of the wool. Unfortunately for Remington, the price of wool took a tremendous slump in the early spring of 1884, the first time he had any for sale.37

As a result of these mounting difficulties—and the embarrassment of the trial—Remington began looking for a purchaser of his property. He found one before many weeks, sold his two quarter sections, his sheep and remaining horses, and by May of 1884, after a year of life on the Kansas plains, he guit the ranch. 38

<sup>36.</sup> From the interviews of W. I. Barth (1943).—See Footnote 19.

<sup>36.</sup> From the interviews of W. I. Barth (1943).—See Footnote 19.

37. The difficulties of sheep farming in Remington's period are feelingly described in the recollections of a Kansan, William M. Wells, in The Desert's Hidden Wealth (1934), pp. 177, 178. In this category of recollections, another item having some bearing on ranching in the Flint Hills is Frank Harris' My Reminiscences As a Cowboy (New York, 1930). Harris, later a literary light, was a partner in a cattle ranch at Eureka in the 1870's. The book is cited as evidence to show the close contiguity of cattle and sheep ranching in the Flint Hills area. In all of the contemporary accounts of sheep and cattle raising before 1885, I have never found any indication that there was marked rivalry or hostility between the two. Indeed in Aldridge, op. cit. (Footnote 10), mention is made of a cattle ranch and sheep ranch which were adjacent to each other. My collesque, Prof. James C. Malin of the University of Kansas, tells me that in his studies of agricultural history on the plains, there is no evidence that there was marked rivalry between sheep and cattle raisers in this period. Some ranchers, indeed, raised both sheep and cattle; others were in some years cattle ranchers and in other years sheep ranchers, depending upon the fluctuations of economics and weather.

<sup>38.</sup> See Footnote 20. It is probable that Remington left before May. The Peabody Gazette, January 24, 1884, p. 5, has a reference of the sale of the Remington place to "D. M. Greene." According to this item Greene planned to move to the Remington place "about March 1st," a usual date for moving on the farm.

# William Clark's Diary

MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831

Edited by Louise Barry

# TANUARY, 1828

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Tem. at 8 A. M.	Weather	Wind	Tem. at 4 P. M.	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall	of River
1	50	Cloudy	S.	50	Cloudy	8.	River falling	
2	52	Rain	8	58	Clear	Calm	11 11	
3	50	Cloudy	Shifting	63	31	,	17 17	
4	50	Clear	Calm	53	Cioudy	S. W.	17 17	
5	54	Foggy	Calm	60	11	Calm	1) ))	
6	60	Cloudy	11	56	Rain			Sunday
7	42	Cloudy	s. w	41	Clear & cold	S. W	99 -9	Junuay
8	32	"	**	32	"			
9	32	99	sw	40	**	SW	River rises 4 feet	
10	40	Clear	Calm	38	Cloudy	SW	River falling	
11	50	99	**	48	19	SW	11 11	
12	40	Rain	E	32	Rain	SW	19 19	
13	40	Clear	Calm				11 11	Sunday
14	30	Cloudy	**	32	Cloudy	N. E	River falling	Lunday
15	30	"	**	30	11	N. E	11 11	
16	32	99	11	38	11	Calm	,	
17	20	Clear	**	30	Clear	99	11 11	
18	40	11		42	Cloudy	S.	River falling	
19	28	19	N. W	22	Clear	N. W	and the second	
20	32	11	N W	28	"	NW	11 11	Sunday
21	20	**	N. W	28	11	2111	1) 1)	Dunday
22	28	Cloudy	Calm	38	Cloudy	Calm	11 11	
23	30	"	11	32	11	NW	11 11	
24	38	**	**	52	99	NE	n n	
25	52	Clear	**	59	Clear	Calm	" " Very lit	tle Ice runing
26	38	Cloudy	NE	•	070111	Ottains	no Ice	olo rec rummg
27	30	C. a. R	W. SW hard	28	11	W. hard	11 11	
28	20	Clear	Chng	20	19		river raised 2 feet	ce rung
29	30	Cloudy	11	40	·Clear	Calm	11 11	
30	46	Clear	calm	55	Clear	11	17 19	
31	50	Cloudy	11	50	Cloudy	E	11 11	

#### REMARKS

- 1 This Day Cloudy & Warm
- 2 This Day Cloudy and same. Rain & warm in the morning
- 3 Flying Clouds to day with occasional Sunshine
- 4 Arrive A Woman three Children & a Man of the Menominee Tribe
- 5 Foggy & very warm morning some Sun shine & very warm this evening.

LOUISE BARRY is in charge of the Manuscripts division of the Kansas State Historical Society.

- 7 This day Cold & Freezing Cloudy Morning, and Clear evening Beaver a female Indian of the Cherokee Nation arrives from Fort Meggs 102 on her way to Arkansas.
- 8 This morning some Snow, the evening cold & Cloudy
- 9 S. B. Plough Boy leaves for Louisville & arrived Munday night
- 10 This morning Clear but the Evening Cloudy & like Rain
- 11 This morning Clear & Evening Cloudy & like for Snow
- 12 Dark rainy morning Still continues to rain.
- 13 This morning Clear & cold the Evening Cloudy & like Snow
- 14 Sleet this morning Ice running. still Cloudy cold, and freezing
- 15 Cloudy & Ice running. this Evening still Cloudy & like for Snow
- 16 S. B. Velossipide arrives Still cloudy & Ice running. ground covered with Snow about 2 Inch deep
- 17 Very cold morning & Ice running this Day Clear but very cold
- 18 Clear but cold morning. this Evening Cloudy & Cold
- 19 S. B. Velossipede leaves Ice in the river this morning. the coldest day so far this winter
- 20 Cold & Ice running. thawing a little from 10 to 12 OClock
- 21 Cold weather still & Ice increasing in River which is falling
- 22 Cloudy, some hail last night, thawing this evening. Five Shawnees arrive from the Osage River (Fish 103 & his party.)
- 23 Cloudy & like for Snow this morning. Still cold Ice & like for Snow
- 24 Ice still running Cloudy, & has the appearence of Rain this day
- 25 Some rain last night & this morning warm. Dined to day with the windows raised Black Feather & his party set out this morning for the Kanzas River.<sup>104</sup>
- 26 No Ice this morning, but cloudy & raining
- 27 rained last night wind hard and Cold all Day & part of the night preceding

102. "Fort Meggs" possibly referred to the Cherokee Indian agency in Tennessee, where Return J. Meigs (1740-1823) was agent for many years.

103. Senewathquakaw, or Fish, "isigned" the Indian peace treaty of October 12, 1826. See Footnote 39. He was chief of a band of the Shawnee Indians who removed from Missouri to a reserve in present Kansas in 1828. According to contemporaneous accounts he was a white man, taken prisoner when a small boy—The Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 5, p. 343; Houck, Louis, A History of Missouri (Chicago, 1908), v. 1, p. 211.

104. Apparently this refers to the Shawnees mentioned under date of January 22. "Fish" was written in the diary just preceding "Black Feather," and inked out.

- 28 Some Ice Cloudy. S. B. Muskingum arrives from Louisville
- 29 Ice running this morning S. B. Jubilee arives from Orl. Last night Clear & Cold
- 30 Clear morning. Some Ice running. S. B. Muskingum leaves for Louisville
- 31 S. B. Jubilee leaves to day for Orleans Rain, but little Ice

# February, 1828

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Tem.			Tem.			
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	at 4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & fail of River
1	56	Foggy	Calm	54	Rain	East	River rose about 2 feet, today
2	64	Clear	SE	64	Clear	E. Strong	" Rising
3	50	Smoky	S.	55	Clear	Calm	" Falling
4	40	Cloudy	S.	50	Cloudy	S.	River Rising
5	46	**	Calm		Clear	South	Rising Fast
6	52	Rain	S	54	Cloudy	**	29 29
7	52	Clear	S. E	58	Clear	Calm	" "
8	52	**	S. E	62	Cloudy	S. E	22 22
9	50	Cloudy	E	50	Snow [?]	NE	Rise about 2 feet
10	32	19	N	40	Clear	N	River still rising.
11	42	Clear	N	52	11	NE	River rose 2 feet since Satrdy
12	40	99	NE	54	99	E	" rising
13	42	19	Calm	50	Cloudy	NE	Falling
14	48	Cloudy	**	50	Smoky	E	River rising
15	52	Clear	**	58	Clear	Calm	" falling.
16	50	99	**	56	99	22	1)
17	60	21	South	62	Cloudy	,,	River falling
18	42	Rain	West	40	"	West	**
19	42	Clear	Calm	50	Cloudy	S	River fallen about 3 feet
20	62	Cloudy	Blustry	68	Clear	S. W. hard	River still falling & very Rough to day.
21	60	**	sw	46	Cloudy	North	River falling.
22	48	Clear	North	50	Clear	**	"
23	40	Cloudy	**	52	Cloudy	N '	22
24	38	11	North	42	Cloudy	11	"
25	38	Clear	19	42	"	11	19
26	42	Cloudy	s. w	50	Rain	s. w	
27	30	Snow	S'. W.	30	Clear	N	
28	30	Clear	N	30	Cloudy	N	River on a stand
Leaper							
29	18	Clear	N	34	Clear	N	
Leap Y				0.	- Carolina		

#### REMARKS

- 1 Very little Ice running today. Parson Gideons died early this morng 105
- 2 Wind, hard & River very rough this morning. continues. Mr Bursro's leg taken off

<sup>105.</sup> The Rev. Salmon Giddings, Presbyterian pastor, and conductor of a grammar school in St. Louis, was a much respected man. His funeral was attended by "about 12 or 1500 persons."—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, February 7, 1828; Wetmore, Alphonso, comp., Gazetteer of the State of Missouri (St. Louis, 1837), p. 180.

- 3 Warm & Smoky. S. B. *Liberator* arrived last night from Orleans Clar & warm this Even Chief Perry <sup>106</sup> with Two men & two Squaws arrive from the Osage River
- 4 The forenoon warm, but the afternoon Cloudy and cold
- 5 Cold morning Sun Shine nearly all day. S. B. Plough Boy arrives Two Kickapoo Indians arrive
- 6 Very rainy morning. No rain this evening but cloudy S. B. Liberator leavs for O. Two Shawanees leave on Board the Liberator for Kaskaskia
- 7 Clear morning. S. B. *Plough Boy* leaves for Louisville. Mr Busro <sup>107</sup> died last evening Chief Perry and two Squaws leave here for the Osage river.
- 8 A fine clear morning. Cloudy this Evening and expect Snow
- 9 Some rain last night & this morning Cloudy Snow this evening.
- 10 A cold cloudy morning. S. B. Velossipede arrived yesterday. S. B. Josephine to day
- 11 A clear but cool morning. S. B. Origan from Orleans. Evening not very clear
- 12 not entirely clear this morning. clear evening & pleasant weather
- 13 clear morning this evening Cloudy & looks like Rain
- 14 A Cloudy, Smoky & damp morning S. B. Josephine Starts for Fever River & Oregon for Orleans
- 15 A clear & pleasant morning & evening. S. B. Pilot arrived this morning from Louisville 4 Delawares Indians arrive 3 Men & 1 Squaw
- 16 Clear & temperate weather. S. B. Clopatra arrive[s] from Orleans. Pleasant evng
- 17 Very pleasant morning. S. B. *Pilot* leaves for Louisville. like rain this Even
- 18 Rain with some appearance sleet S. B. Plough [Boy] arrives from Louisville with J. Kennerly on board 3 Kickapoo Indians arrive 4 Delawares & 1 Squaw depart

106. Two Shawnee chiefs named Perry, John Perry (Lah-lo-mah) and William Perry (Pem-sah-tah), "signed" the Indian peace treaty of 1833, at Fort Leavenworth.—Copy of treaty signed November-December, 1833, by Delaware and other tribes, in journal of commissioners appointed under act of July 14, 1832, in "Records of the Office of Indian Affairs," The National Archives.

107. This was evidently Charles Bosseron, blacksmith, for some years a resident of St. Louis, formerly of Vincennes, Ind.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, February 7, 1828; Billon, F. L., Annals of St. Louis in Its Territorial Days (St. Louis, 1888), p. 224.

- 19 A clear morning but cloudy evening. three Kickapoo Indians depart
- 20 hard thunder Stormy & high wind.
- 21 Cold & much like snow. Snow. S. B. Velocipede leaves for Fever River
- 22 Beautiful morning Pleasant Weather & a considerable change
- 23 Genl Clark attendd the Military Ball at Jefferson Barracks last evening. Rain
- 24 This day Cloudy & Wind blowing cold from the North
- 25 S. B. Velossipede arrived last night from Louisville, Cold day
- 26 S. Boats Jubilee & Lady Washington arrive last night the former from Orleans, latter from Pittsburg G. Packett, Louisville the Maryland from Pittsburg
- 27 S. B. Velossipede leaves for Louisville. Clear & Cold freezing fast
- 28 S. B. Illenois arrived last night. 108 much like Snow
- 29 S. B. Muskingum & Bolivar 100 arrive. Lady Washington leaves. Very Cold

# March, 1828

# WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Tem At			Tem At			
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of River
1	30	Cloudy	s. w	28	Cloudy	s w	River Rising
2	30	Rain	E	26	99	N	99 99
3	20	Clear	NW	30	Clear	N	River on a stand
4	18	**	N	40	**	NW	
5	28	**	NW	30	99	99	River fallen, much.
6	40	**	NW	60	99	sw	River still falling, & but little Ice
7	50	**	8	64	Cloudy	S	" " & Clear of Ice
8	52	Cloudy	**	62	Clear	S	91 22 91 12
9	56	**	S	62	99	S	River rose this day about 8 Inch
10	58	Clear	Calm	64	Clear	N. W	River rising.
11	48	Cloudy	NE	52	Cloudy	99	"
12	40	**	NE	62	Clear	s w	99
13	48	Clear	N W	48	Clear	NW	"
14	38	Cloudy	N	40	Cloudy	N	**
15	48	17	**	46	Clear	N	**
16	42	Clear	N	42	**	N	11
17	42	**	SE	38	Cloudy	S. E.	99

<sup>108.</sup> The coming of the "new and substantial steam boat Illinois . . ." was advertised in the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, of February 26, 1828. Hall, James, Notes on the Western States (Philadelphia, 1838), p. 256, lists a steamboat Illinois, built at Pittsburgh in 1826, weight 130 tons. Her "new" designation in 1828 possibly meant newly-renovated. The Illinois was lost by being "snagged," on January 16, 1829. See diary entry of January 22, 1829.

<sup>109.</sup> This is the first diary mention of the Bolivar, though she was built in 1825.—Hall, op. cit., p. 252.

	Tem			Tem At			
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of River
18	48	Cloudy	N.E.	46	**	NE	11
19	40	Clear	E	60	Clear	Calm	**
20	50	**	Calm	62	Cloudy	**	"
21	50	Clear	NE	60	11	**	River " taken a considerable rise.
22	30	Cloudy	E	56	**	E	River at a stand.
23	42	Clear	Calm	58	Clear	S	
24	50	Clear	N.W	60	Clear	Calm	River still Rising.
25	58	99	Calm	60	**	E	
26	60	Rain	E	62	Rain	S.E	River Rising.
27	52	Clear	NE	54	Clear	NE	" "
28	58	99	NE	60	99	NE	" "
29	50	Cloudy	N. W	40	Cloudy	NE	River rising just within the Banks on E. side from the Missouri principally.
30	43	Clear	N W.				River rising Nearly out of bank on the Illenois side.
31	42	**	N W	60	Clear	N W	River out of its Banks on the Illenois side.

#### REMARKS

- 1 Cold & Cloudy morning. Snow at night
- 2 Cloudy & damp weather. this evening very cold Muskingum & Bolivar leave. P. Boy arrives & Nashville Packett
- 3 Very cold Ice running. Snow disappears freezes hard about zero[?]
- 4 S B Nashville Packet started this morning Clear & cold morning. S Bs Ploughboy and Illinois Departed for Lewisville
- 5 Ice Yesterday & to day running. S B Belvideer arrived yestarday morning and Departed this evening for L. v
- 6 S Bs Hercules and Rover arrived last evening from Louisville (vary warm evening) White Feather 110 & Wife arrive from the Kansas
- 7 S. B. Hercules Chartered for \$100. to go to Camp on occasion of Genl Atkinsons party.<sup>111</sup>
- 8 S B Hercules arrived from Camp this morning departs for Louisville S. B. Clopatra arrives from Louisville
- 9 This morning foggy preceded by Rain, after 10 OClock a clear fine day
- 10 A clear fine day. S. Bs. *Liberator* arrives from Orleans. *Cleopatra* departed for Louisville
- 11 A cloudy and misty morning S B. Orregon arrived from Orleans last night. Velocipede arrived from Louisville
- 12 A cool morning S Bs. Oregon departed for Orleans last night S B Rover Departed for Naples last night

110. "White Feather" may possibly refer to the Kansas chief White Plume, mentioned later (April 21, 1829), in the diary.

111. "Camp" evidently meant Jefferson Barracks where Gen, Henry Atkinson was commanding officer at this period.

- 13 A beautiful clear & fine Spring morning. S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louis[ville] Bolivar from Franklin Josephine from Fever River 4 Fox Indians arrive & wish to have a talk. 7 Socks arrive. 3 Men & 3 Squaws with one Child
- 14 A Cloudy cold morning SB Velocipede Departed for Cincinatti.
- 15 " " S B Ploughboy Departed for Louisville
- 16 A clear and cool morning. S Bts. Bolivar & Josephine leaves for F. River S Bs. Illinois Muskingum & Phoenix arrived from Louis[ville]
- 17 The Air this morning pleasantly cool. S. B *Illinois* departes for fever River
- 18 Cold. Rainy morning S. B. Liberater & Muskingum Departed for Orleans
- 19 A beautiful clear and fine morning. S. B. *Phoenix* departs for Fever River
- 20 Clear in the morning Evening Cloudy & Smoky
- 21 This day cloudy with Smoke
- 22 Raining a little this morning. this evening Cloudy & Smoky, like Rain
- 23 " A clear day. Col P. Manard arrives from Kanzas. S. B. Maryland arrives from Pitt[sburg]
- 24 S. Bs. Cleopatra arrive this morning S B Maryland arrived from Pitt Last night S. B. Indiana Fever River
- 25 S B Boliver arrives from F River Fine weather. S. Bts. Rover & Ilenois arrive from Fever River. Jubilee from Orleans
- S Bs Maryland & Cleopatra departed for Louisville yesterday S B Bolliver for Fever River this morning & Galena Packet arrived last night from F. River (Violent storm of Wind last night at 10 Clock)
- 27 Fine & Clear weather. Genl Street arrive[d] night before last from Prairie du Chein 113
- 28 Fine & Clear weather S. B. Velossipede arrived from Louisville Kickapoos arrived
- 29 A cold rainy day. S. B. Plough Bow Set[s] out for Louisville
- 30 S. B. Jubilee leave[s] for Orleans

112. Both Colonel Menard and his son, Pierre (or Peter) Menard, Jr., are mentioned in the diary. Pierre Menard, Sr. (1767-1844) was a Canadian who settled at Kaskaskia in 1790. He was prominent in Illinois affairs, holding many civil offices. For some years he was Indian subagent at Kaskaskia. A county in Illinois was named for him in 1839.—Reynolds, John, The Pioneer History of Illinois (Chicago, 1887), pp. 291-294. His arrival "from Kanzas" is unexplained.

113. Joseph M. Street (1780?-1840), a Virginian who removed to Kentucky, was appointed Indian agent at Prairie du Chien in August, 1827, succeeding Nicholas Boilvin (see Footnote 66). Street was later (1836) Indian agent at Rock Island, Ill.—Wisconsin Historical Collections, v. 11, pp. 356, 357.

# April, 1828

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Tem At			Tem At			
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & fall of River
1	50	Clear	SE	60	Clear	S.	River rose about 4 feet since Saturday
2	40	99	W	60	17	W	River falling a little
3	40	Cloudy	W	40	Cloudy	W	River still falling
4	30	Clear	NW	30	**	NW	" "
5	22	Cloudy	NW	22	**	N	River falling.
6	26	Clear	NW	28	**	NW	22 23
7	30	"	NW	34	Clear	W	29 29
8	38	Clear		60	19	Calm	29 29
9	50	**	Calm	62	Cloudy	E	22 22
10	60	Cloudy	8	64	Clear	E	99 99
11	64	Clear	8	80	99	S	27 29
12	64	Rain	8	82 =	Rain	8	29 29
13	64	Cloudy	8	56	Rain	N	19 99
14	58	Clear	NW	62	Clear	NW	27 27
15	50	**	71	50	71	NW	River on a rise
16	54	Cloudy	NW	60	Rain	NE	River rising fast
17	48	"	22	62	Rain	NE	27 27 27
18	54	Cloudy	NE	56	Cloudy	NE	River rising again
19	58	"	NW	54	"	NW	21 12
20	56	Clear	W	62	Clear	W	22 23
21	58	Clear	Calm	62	99	W	** **
22	58	"	99	64	**	"	29 29
23	58	**	s.w	82	Cloudy	S.	27 27
24	72	Cloudy	S.W	78	Clear	SW	27 29
25	64	Clear	Calm	62	Rain	S.W	River falling fast
26	42	Rain	NW	40	Cloudy	NW	" "
27	58	Clear	NW	58	Clear	NW	"
28	56	17	NW	56	11	NW	91 19
29	58	**	NW	58	11	NW	29 19
30	56	**	Calm	62	11	E	** **

## REMARKS

- 1 Fine clear weather, S. B. Rover leaves for Fever River
- 2 This day Clear with cool Breeze from the West 9 Indians from Merimac <sup>114</sup> arrive to day Fish's party.
- 3 This day quite cold. S. B. *Illenois* from Fever River 8 More [Indians] arrive Osage
- 4 S. B. Muskingum arrived last night. Cold & Cloudy 3 [Indians] from Kaskaskia
- 5 A Cold morning accompanied with a light Snow
- 6 Clear and cold morning. S. Bs. Criterian & Courtland arrives from Orleans 115 & Illinois departed for F River

<sup>114.</sup> The Meramec river of Missouri empties into the Mississippi a few miles below St. Louis. A band of Shawnees and Delawares had a town "between Bourbeuse and Maramec rivers."—Houck, op. cit., p. 210.

<sup>115.</sup> The Criterion, a new boat, of 200 tons, was built at New Albany, Ind.; the Courtland (212 tons, built at Cincinnati in 1826), is first mentioned in the diary here.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

- 7 Fine weather S B Cleopatra arrives from Lewisville. S B Missouri 116 arrives from Louisville
- 8 S. B Lagrange <sup>117</sup> arrived last evening from Wheeling & S B Orregon arrived this morning from Orleans. S B Lagrange departed for Franklin S B Rover arrives from F River
- 9 S B Cleopatra departed yestarday for Lewisville. S. B. Gallena packett arrive[d] last night from Fever River. S B Criterian departed for Orleans yestarday Fish's party set out home. the Osage party for home

10 S B Courtland departed yestarday morning for Louisville. S B.

Liberator arrives this morning [from] Orleans

11 S. B. Plough Boy arrives from Louisville. Storm of Thunder lightning & rain

Steam Boat Rover Departed for Galena

" Oregon " " New Orleans

" Courtland " " New Orleans " "Maryland" " Louisville

3 Piankeshaw Indians (Jim) & 2 of his party arrive

- 12 S. B. Oregon arrives this evening from Kaskaskia. hard rain to day Steam Boat Galena Packet Departed for Galena
- 13 S. B. Liberator for the Platte This day Cool with Some Rain in the Evening
- 14 S. B. Cleopatra arrives. Clear fine Weather. Col. Manard & Son,<sup>118</sup> arrives

Steam Boat Liberator Departed for Cantonemint Leavensworth

" Ploughboy " " Louisville

" Velocipede Arrived from Louisville

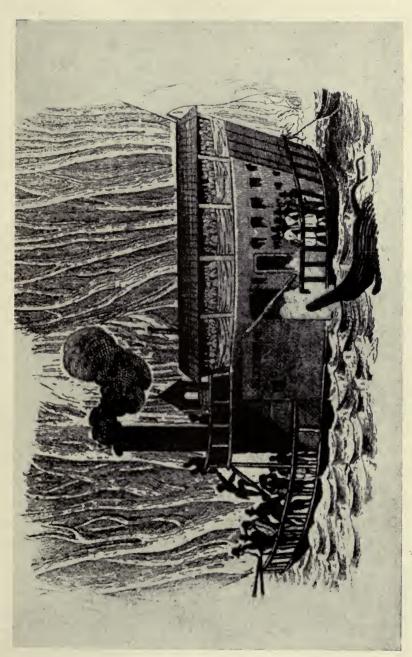
This day Clear but somewhat cool
Steam Boat Criterion Arrived from M[outh] of Cumberland
"Indiana Departed for Galena

- 16 S. B. Josephene from Fever River. Cleopatra leaves for Orleans
- 17 Rainy a[nd] Cold weather, fire quite pleasant Steam Boat Illinois Arrived from Galena
- 18 Much like Rain, the air damp & cool

116. An advertisement in the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, March 4, 1828, stated: "The New Steam Boat Missouri, will leave for [Prairie du Chien, Fever River, &c.] . . . and intermediate ports, on the 15th instant." The advertisement further stated that she had been built for the Fever river trade and "will carry and tow 200 tons, and run light on 22 inches water. She has a handsomely furnished Safety Barge; and every attention paid to the comfort of passengers. . ." Hall, op. cit., p. 258, listed the Missouri as a 150-ton boat. See, also, diary entries of August 30, 1828, and January 7, 1829.

117. The La Grange was a new, small boat (135 tons), built at Wheeling.—Hall, op. cit., p. 257.

118. Col. Pierre Menard (see Footnote 112), and his son Pierre (or Peter) Menard, Jr., were both Indian subagents. Peter Menard, Jr., was appointed to the subagency at Peoria, Ill., in the spring of 1827.—April 4, 1827, letter of Peter Menard, Jr., in office of Indian affairs, "Registers of Letters Received," v. 2.



CONTEMPORANEOUS SKETCH OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER STEAMBOAT "BELVIDERE." THE AVERAGE LIFE OF SUCH A BOAT IN THE LATTER 1820'S WAS FOUR YEARS. SINCE THE "BELVIDERE" SURVIVED SIX YEARS (1825-1831) SHE WAS MORE SUBSTANTIALLY BULLT THAN THE DRAWING WOULD INDICATE. ILLUSTRATION FROM "A HISTORY OF TRAVEL IN AMERICA." COPYRIGHT 1915. USED BY SPECIAL PERMISSION OF THE PUBLISHERS, THE BOBBS-MERRILL COMPANY.



Steam Boat Criterion Departed for Orelans last night.

" Rover Arrived last night from Galena F River

- 19 Rainy & muddy weather. the Sun seen this evening at setting Steam Boat Pilot Arrived from Louisville
  - " St. Mary's<sup>119</sup>" " Nashville Ten.
  - " Missouri Arrived from Galena
- 20 A fine clear morning & clear evening, the first for nearly a week
- 21 Fine Weather. Part of the 1st. Regiment go for the Platt 120 Steam Boat Pilot Departed for Louisville

" Cleopatra Arrived from Louisville

Jim & his party set out for home.

- 22 Fine Weather. Part of the 3rd. Regiment go for the Prairie 121
  Steam Boat Cleopatra Departed for Louisville
  - " " Illinois Departed for Prairie du Chien with the Troops of the first Regiment 122

Steam Boat Indiana Arrived from Galena

- " Jubilee Arrived from New Orleans
- " Maryland Arrived from Louisville
- 23 A very warm day. this evening much like rane Steam Boat Missouri Departed for Cantonement Leavensworth with the Troops of the third Regiment 123

Steam Boat Galena Packet Arrived from Galena

" " Muskingum " " Louisville

24 Warm & Sultry weather. continues very warm to day

S. B. Indianna from Fever River

- " " Gallena packet arrive[s] from Fever River Fish's Son with 3 others arrives.
- 25 This morning warm, the evening a thunder Storm

S. B. Gallena packett departs for Franklin

" " Genl. Hamilton arrives from Cincinnata

" " Legrange " " Franklin

119. Hall, op. cit., p. 261, lists the St. Mary as built in Nashville in 1828, weight not given. She is not mentioned again in the diary.

120. See Footnote 123.

121. Ibid.

122. Ibid. The diary seems to be in error: The Illinois carried troops to Fort Leavenworth and the Missouri to Prairie du Chien.

26 The wind blows hard & cold all this day from the NW

S. B. Rover arrives from Gallena

- " " Jubilee departs for N. Orleans
- " " Plough Boy Do. Louisville
- " "Maryland" from Annibold [Hannibal]
- " " Legrange departs for Orleans [Fish's son and party] Set out home
- 27 A Clear but somewhat cool morning. Evening cool. Sunday S. B. Criterian broke her Shaft & lying at the mouth of the
  - " " Liberator unloads at St Charles & ascends the River to Annibold [Hannibal]
  - " " Hamilton leaves for Fever River
- 28 Clear fine weather. A Negro drowns himself in Mississippi Monday Left home, cloudy morning with a rainy ride [?] S. B. Rover leaves for Fever River Two Delawares from Big Mackanaw arrive on business
- 29 Clear fine weather R. Graham Int died this evening 124 S. B. Liberator arrives from Annibold [Hannibal]
- 30 This evening Cloudy and Rain all night Two Delawares depart for Mackanaw

May, 1828

# WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Tem at			Tem at	7			• •		
Date		Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind		Rise	& fall of Ri	iver
1	80	Clear	S.W	82	Clear	S.W	River	is still	falling	
2	80	Rain	E	70	Rain	NW	**	99	**	
3	80	Clear	E	84	Clear	NW	99	99	99	
4	72	99	Calm	90	Clear	NW	River	rising	a little	
5	80	Cloudy	E	90	**	SE	***	99	11	
6	50	Clear	NW	72	P9.	NW	11	**	11	
7	52	Cloudy	NW	70	Clear	NW	99	99 -	99	
8	52	Clear	NW	69	99		99	29	**	
9	60	. **	NW	64	. 11	W	11	**	Fast	
10	60	**	E	62	Rain	E	**	**	Rising.	
11	62	Rain	E	66	Wind	S.E	River	rising	very fast	
12	62	Clear	S.W	66	Clear	S. W	29	99	a little	
13	. 52	19	NW	82 [?]	19	Calm	99	99	99	
14	62	Clear	Calm	68	"	SE '	River	rising	very fast	
15	64	Clear	Calm	72		S	***	99	22	

<sup>124.</sup> The Republican, of May 6, 1828, noted the death of ". . . Richard Graham, ir., a native of Kentucky, and son of Major Richard Graham, of St. Louis county." He had apparently been employed as an interpreter. See, also, diary entry of May 1, 1828, and Footnote 125.

The state of the same

	Tem			Tem							
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	at 4 P. M	Weather	Wind		Rise	& fall	of R	iver
16	68	91	8.	92	**	8	**	99	79,	11	+1
17	70	Clear	8	92	**	S	River		upon da! ha		
18	68	Cloudy	W	63	Cloudy	E	***	91	97	21	
19	58	**	S	80	Clear	NE	79	99	9.9	99	
20	60	Clear	S	68	Cloudy	N.E.	**	7.9	97	29	
21	68	Clear	N.W.	74	Cloudy rain	N.W.	99	99	79 '	99	
22	66	Clear	N.	73	Clear	N.W.	99	99 -	99 .		. 4
23	69	91	N.W.	76	**	N.W.	19	. 99	**	99	
24	70	**	w.	76	**	W.	**	19	99	99	
25	74	Clear	W	80	Cloudy	W	River	rising	.very	fast	1
26	76 .	Clear	N.W.	88	Clear	S.W.	11	11	97	99	
27	65	Clear	N.	73	**	N.W	97	91	99	19	,
28	66	Cloudy	S.E.	70	Clear	W.	99	**	11		*
29	73	Clear	S.E.	81	Clear	SW.					
30	69	Clear	8.	78	- Clear	S	**	99"	91	99	
31	71	Clear	W	75	\$1	8	**	19	**	39.	

#### REMARKS

- 1 Richard Graham Jnr. Son of Majr. R. Graham 125 buried, C[ity] B[urying] G[round] Thursday. at Ross' F. S. B. Liberator departs for N. Orleans
- 2 Friday Rain with much thunder and lightning. Left S. B. for St. Louis S. B. Coffee arrives from Florence.
  - S. B. Indianna arrives from Fever River
  - " " Josephine arrives from Prairie.
- 3 A clear fine morning. A very warm evening
  - S. B. Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
  - " "Maryland" from St Peters withe Troops of the 5th Regt. for J[efferson] Barracks 5th Reg. arrives from Prairie du Chein to day 126
- 4 Warm morning, continues very warm [The Maryland] Depts for Louisville S. B. Pilott departs for Louisville
  - S. B. Rover arrives from Gallena
  - " " Gallena packett from Gallena
- 4 Flat Bot. Boats decend to day.
- 5 Very Warm. still very warm & slight Shower Rain
  - Very Warm. still very warm & slight Shower Rain

    S. B. Missouri depart[s] for Fever River
  - " " Josephene depart[s] for Fever River
    - " Hamilton arrives from Fever River

125. Richard Graham, later referred to in the diary (e.g., entries of August 30 and December 10, 1828), was an Indian agent from 1815 to 1829. He was first appointed July 14, 1815, as agent of Illinois territory; in the 1820's he was agent for the Osages, Delawares, etc. in Missouri, and for the Delawares, after they removed to present Kansas in 1828. He made his home in St. Louis county, and married a St. Louis girl, Catherine Mullamphy. 23 Cong., 1 Sess., House Report 474 (Serial 263), p. 43; American State Papers (Indian Affairs), v. 2, p. 450; Billon, op. cit., pp. 198, 395.

126. See Footnote 123.

6 Fire quite comfortable this morning cold this Evening

S. B. Origon arrive[s] this morning from N. Orleans

- " Hamilton leaves this [place] about sun Set for Orleans
- " Illenois arrive[s] late at night from the Platt

66 " Rover leaves for River Fever

- " N. America 127 9 Days from PittsBurgh (new & first trip) arrives Majr Hamtranck 128 comes home sick from St Charles having gone . . . as far as Morgan's 30 miles from Jefferson City on his way to his Agency.
- 7 Cool mornings & Evenings still continue S. B. "Maryland" arrives from Louisville
- 8 Cool morning this evening warm again J. Benton

S. B. & I. Plough Boy arrive from Louisville

- " Plough Boy leaves about 6 OClock this Evening for Louisville.
- " Oregon leaves about 6 P. M for Orleans

" Indianna leaves for Fever River

87 Kickapoo Indians arrive from Osage River

- 9 This morning warm. this Evening warm S. B. "Maryland" leave[s] for Louisville
- 10 Mr. Rules Daughter Eliza dies to day of a burn 129
- 11 Thunder Storm this morning & Cloudy & high wind all day S. B. Cortland arrive[s] with Troops from N. Orleans 130 " Missouri arrive[s] from Fever River
- This day Clear and moderately warm
  - S. B. Illenois leaves this place for Fever River
  - " N. America leaves for N. Orleans 1st Trip down.
  - " " Rover arrives from Fever River
  - 66 " Pilott arrives from Louisville
  - " " Missouri asscended to day from Camp with Troops

127. The North America, built at Pittsburgh in 1828, 300 tons, was one of the larger class steamboats on the Mississippi.—Hall, op. cit., p. 259.

128. John Fraucis Hamtranck (1798-1858), of Indiana, after a youthful military career in the War of 1812, entered West Point. He left the army in 1822 and was appointed Indian agent to the Osages in 1826. He resigned this post in 1831, removing from St. Louis to present West Virginia.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1932), v. 8, pp. 215, 216

129. Eliza Rule has not been identified further.

130. "The Steam Boat Courtland, Capt. Edgerton, arrived on Sunday last from New Orleans having on board four companies United States Troops, destined for the Upper Mississippi. The troops were landed at Jefferson Barracks, but will, we understand, proceed to-day on their destination. The following is a list of the officers. Lieut. Col. [Zachary] Taylor, Capt. [Thomas F.] Smith, Lieutenant [William R.] Jouitt [Jouett], Lieut. [John] McKenzie [Mackenzie], Lieut. [William] Reynolds, and Lieut. [George W.] Garey."—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, May 13, 1828. These were troops of the First infantry regiment. ment.

Mr. Wiggin's Ferry S. B. arrives this Evening <sup>131</sup> 8 Fox Indians arrive from Rock River

13 A cool, but pleasant morning. this Evening quite warm

- 14 A Warm morning. A light Shower Rain St Clair. 1st time <sup>182</sup> S. B. Missouri leaves for St. Peters & Prairie du Chein with 4 Com. of Col. Taylors Regt.
- 15 this morning quite warm. A little Rain in Evening

S. B. Cortland leaves for Hannible

" " Pilott leaves for Fever River

- " " Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
- 16 A very warm and sultry day

S. B. Cleopatra leaves to day for Louisville

" " Rover leaves to day for Fever River

Gal. Packet arrives to day from Fever River S. B. Lady Washington arrives from Wheeling

17 Some Rain this morning before day. Very Warm

S. B. Indiana arrives from Fever River

" " Illenois from Fever River

" " Cortland arrive[s] from Salt River

The Kickapoo Prophet <sup>133</sup> with 20 of his party arrive. The Fox Indians of Rock River depart, and likewise the Sauks

18 Cloudy & Cool this morning. continues so all day Sunday S. B. Gallena Packet depart[s] for Fever River

" "Maryland" from Louisville

- " "Cavalier arrive[s] from Louisville 1st Time 134 bringing news of the distruction of the Car of Commerce 135 Steam Ferry boat bursts its boiler 136—The result nothing trajical save one Man scalded in the Leg. The Galena Packet departs for Fever River. The Cavalier S. B. departs this P. M. for Louisville
- 19 Part of this day Cloudy but the day warm. Monday. Steam Boats departs to Louisville "Maryland" & Courtland for New Orleans. The Steam Boat Illinois for Fever River

132. This was the new steam ferryboat first mentioned on May 12.

133. Kennekuk. See Footnotes 33 and 46.

135. The Car of Commerce disaster is further noted under entry of May 22.

<sup>131.</sup> Samuel Wiggin established a horse-team ferryboat across the Mississippi at St. Louis about 1819 or 1820. William C. Wiggin, a brother, arriving later, was in charge of the ferryboat for some 25 years, though the ferry was owned by a joint stock company after 1828.—Billon, op. cit, pp 322, 323. J. T. Scharf (History of Saint Louis City and County, v. 2, p. 1071), says: "In 1828 a new boat, with steam-power, named the 'St. Clair,' was added, and made two landings each day, calling at the foot of Market Street, then at Morgan, and thence across to the Illinois shore." By 1830 the business increase demanded "another boat, and the 'Ibex' was added. . . . ." The Ibex is not mentioned in the diary.

<sup>134.</sup> The Cavalier was not new. Hall, op. cit., p. 253, says she was a 180-ton boat, built in 1825 at Cincinnati.

<sup>136.</sup> Damages to the ferryboat St. Clair were repaired by June 22, the diary notes.

- 20 Fine morning. Steam Boat Maryland departs to Louisville Tuesday. No Arrivals or Departures this day The Shawanee Indians with Mr. Shane the Interpreter arrive from Lewistown 137
- 21 Morning Cool. Noon warm. Evening Cloudy, accompanied with rain. Wednesday. No Arrivals nor departures of Steam Boats this day -
- 22 Fine Cool Morning Pleasant Fine Evening The Steam Boat Plough Boy Arrived this Morning from Louisville. — Also Steam Boat Jubilee from N. Orleans, this night at 11 oClock; by this boat is received the melancholy intelligence, of the loss of twenty four lives, by the bursting of the boiler of the Steam Boat "Car of Commerce"; it is further ascertained that two of the aforesaid 24 encounterers of an untimely fate, were the first and second Engineers. 138 — The Egyptian Mummy from the Pyramids supposed to be 3000 years old is brought by this boat the Jubilee and is intended for exhibition when many of our fair citizens will be gratified by a sight of one of these rare relics of antiquity it being the first one that has ever honoured our City with a visit. The Sauk Indians arrive to-day - 21 in number.
- 23 Pleasant Morning. Warm at Noon. Evening Clear and warm.
- 24 Morning agreeable Noon Warm Evening " and S. B. Plough Boy depart[s] for Louisville Mr. Reed of this place died by a fall from his horse. 139
- 25 last night some rain, much like rain this Evening. S. B. Rover arrive[s] this day in the morning from Fever River S. B. Bolivar arrive[s] this morning from Louisville
- 26 Morning fine Noon Warm Afternoon heat oppressive notwithstanding Wind high Galena Packet arrives this morning

137. The Shawnee Indians from the Lewistown, Ohio, area were removing at this time to lands set aside for them in present Kansas. See Footnote 70 for item on Anthony Shane.

139. James Reed died at Galena, Fever river, on May 17.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, May 27, 1828. He was the son-in-law of Charles Bosseron (see Footnote 107), having married Therese Bosseron on October 12, 1825.—Billon, op. cit., p. 224.

lands set aside for them in present Kansas. See Footnote 70 for item on Anthony Shane.

138. The Car of Commerce was on her way from New Orleans to Louisville. The account in Niles' Weekly Register, Baltimore, June 7, 1828, says the accident occurred on May 13, when the boat was about 140 miles from the mouth of the Ohio. Out of 70 deck passengers, only three or four escaped injury; of the crew, only the captain and clerk were saved; of the seven cabin passengers, six were uninjured, one was scalded. Eighteen men were buried at once, 15 were missing, and half of the injured were not expected to survive. The Car of Commerce, the article stated, "was owned at Louisville, and is said to be an inferior boat, with an engine patched up from old machinery, and an old set of boilers—about fourth rate in size and appearance." Hall, op. cit., p. 245, noted 28 killed and 29 wounded in this disaster; and listed the Car of Commerce as a 150-ton boat, built in 1827 (p. 253). The account in Lloyd stated that the accident occurred at a place called the Canadian Reach, on May 14, and was caused by a faulty force-pump, which failed to supply water to the boilers.—Lloyd, James T., Lloyd's Steamboat Directory . . . (Cincinnati, 1856), p. 120. It was one of the worst steamboat disasters ever to occur on Western waters. The boat was repaired, however, and "survived" until 1832.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

139. James Reed died at Galena, Fever river, on May 17.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis,

from Fever River with which comes Majr Taliaffero <sup>140</sup> Indian Agent. S. Boat *Pilot* from Galena arrived this day at 12 oClock. The Emigrating Kickapoo Indians arrive <sup>141</sup>

- 27 Morning Cool & Pleasant Noon Agreeable Afternoon warm yet agreeable Steam Boat Cleopatra arrived this Morning from Louisville Steam Boat Liberator Captn. McGunnegle 10 days from N. Orleans. S. Boat Missouri this P. M from St Peters on board of which comes down the 5th Regiment to be stationed at Jefferson Barracks. The Shawanees with Interpreter Shane depart The Sauk Indians of the Mississippi depart
- 28 Cloudy Morning Noon Cloudy & Light rain Afternoon Clear and pleasant Wednesday. No Arrivals or Departures of Boats this day.
- 29 Warm Morning. Noon Warm with Little rain Evening fine Thursday S. Boat Cleopatra departs this P. M. for Louisville A band of the Kickapoos 22 in number arrive to day.
- 30 Pleasant Morning Noon Warm Evening fine with thin fleecy clouds. Friday. S. Boat *Missouri* departed this morning for Galena Likewise arrived this morning 3 boats belonging to the American Fur Company with furs and peltries. The S. Boat "Maryland" from Louisville. —
- 31 Morning fine Pleasant Weather Evening warm but pleasant

June, 1828

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date June	Therr at 8 A. M	Weather	Wind	Therr at 4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & Fall of River
1	60	Clear	E	_	-	-	River rising this day
2	72	Clear	SE	82	Clear	S.	Ditto rising — —
3	78	Cloudy	S.	88	Clear	S.E.	39 31 33 39
4	81	Clear	S	85	Cloudy	SE	11 11 11 11
5	81	Cloudy	N.E	84	Cloudy	N.E.	River about upon a Stand.
6	81	Clear	S	86	Clear	sw	27 27 17 17
7	74	Clear	S.W.	81	Clear	SW	River riving & now very high
8	68	Clear	SW	80	29	S.W	River falling a little.

140. Lawrence Taliaferro (1794-1871), was Indian agent at St. Peters (Fort Snelling), from April, 1819, to January, 1840. The Indians of his agency were principally Sioux. Taliaferro retired in 1840, and lived the rest of his life at Bedford, Pa.—"Auto-Biography," in Minnesota Historical Collections, v. 6, pp. 189-255; also, ibid., v. 4, p. 40.

141. These were apparently Kickapoos from Illinois, joining others of their tribe on the Osage river, Missouri, where they had a 60-mile-square tract at this time.—23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 245), p. 584.

142. See Footnote 123.

143. One of the very few mentions in the diary of fur-trading activities. The American Fur Company, organized in 1808, had established a branch in St. Louis in 1822, and by 1828 had almost a monopoly on the U. S. fur trade.—Dictionary of American History (New York, 1940), v. 1, p. 61.

	Therr			Therr			
Date	8 A. M	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Rise & Fall of River
9	72	Clear	N.E.	79	Cloudy	N.E	11 11 11 11
10	74	Cloudy	SW.	74	11	S.W.	99 99 99
11	69	Clear	W.	72	Clear	W.	River falling (not much)
12	68	Clear	NW.	69	11	N.W	19 99 99 19
13	69	Clear	W.	78	**	W	River about upon a Stand.
14	72	Clear	S.E.	78	19	S.E.	19 19 19 19
15	**	Cloudy	S.W.	11	Cloudy	SW.	River falling a little (not much
16	76	Clear	S.	83	Clear	8.	11 11 11 11 11
17	79	Clear	SE	80	Cloudy	SE	99 99 99 99 99
18	78	Clear	W	11	Clear	W	River about upon a Stand.
20	73	Clear	SW.	99	Clear	SW.	River rising (slowly).
21	74	Clear	W	79	Clear	W	11 11 11
22	79	Clear	E	84	19	8	11 11 11
23	81	Clear	8	88	11	SW.	
24	83	Clear	SW	90	"	SW.	River about upon a Stand
25	84	"	S.E.	89	"	SW	
26	86	"	SE	88		SE.	River falling
27	83	"	W	86	Cloudy	W.	11 11 11 11
28	82	"	SE	84	Clear	SE	" " " "
29	68	"	W -	80	19	W	11 11 11 11
30	76		SW	82	•	SW	

## REMARKS

- 1 Morning Cool Showering the fore-noon of this day P. M. fine Sunday S. Boat Liberator departs this day 12 oClock for New Orleans. The Illinois Steam Boat for Galena Fever River —
- 2 Pleasant Morning Noon Fine but Warm Afternoon pleasant Monday. S. Boat *Indiana* at noon from Fever River S. Boat *Criterion* Captn. Sparhawk 4 Days from Louisville The Fox Indians depart.
- 3 Morning fine Noon Unpleasantly Warm Evening Sultry appearance of rain Tuesday S. Boat *Indiana* departs for Fever River S. Boat *Criterion* for Louisville The Kickapoos depart.
- 4 Warm Morning Noon Warm Evening Heat oppressive Wednesday. S. Boat *Missouri* from Galena. S. Boat *Oregon* from N. Orleans. S. Boat *Lady Washington* from Fever River. "Maryland" for Louisville dept
- 5 Pleasant morning Noon Cloudy & Warm Evening warm unpleasantly so Thursday Steam Boat Plough-Boy arrived from Louisville. The Saint Louis & Gal[ena] Packet arrived at Noon from Galena & proceeded down to Kaskaskias for freight One Kansas [Indian] arrives
- 6 Morning fine after a little rain during the night. Noon warm
  . Evening Warm Friday No Arrivals or Departures this
  Day A Seneca squaw [arrives?]

- 7 Morning fine yet Warm Noon Warm Evening fine Moderately Warm Saturday The North America arrived Last Night in 10 days from New Orleans. The Illinois this morning from Galena Fever River.
- 8 This day cool & pleasant, with Rain after night Sunday.
  Steam Boat Oregon departs this morning for New Orleans
  " " Ploughbou " " " Louisville
  - " Criterion Arrived to day from the Mouth of Ohio
- 9 Fine pleasant Morning after rain last night Noon Cloudy & Warm Afternoon Warm Monday. Steam Boat Rover arrived from Galena & Prairie du Chien. The Criterion departs this morning for Clarksville. 144 The St Louis & Galena Packet arrives up from Kaskaskias via St Genevieve.
- 10 Cloudy & still Morning after rain during night Noon Cloudy with Showers Afternoon Showery Tuesday. Steam Boat Cleopatra from Louisville. Galena Packet departs for Fever River.
- 11 Clear & fine Morning after a showery night.—Pleasant Weather—Evening fine Wednesday. Steam Boat Illinois departs for Fever River
- 12 Fine Cool Morning Noon pleasant Afternoon fine & agreeable Thursday. Steam Boat Criterion descends from Naples. 

  145 Steam Boat Cleopatra departs to Louisville. Steam Boat Rover departs to Prairie du Chien The Delawares arrive 52 in number
- 13 Pleasant morning Pleasant at Noon P. M agreeable yet a little warm Friday.

  Steam Boat Pilot from Louisville.

  Steam Boat "Maryland" "
- 14 Morning agreeable. Weather pleasant Noon Afternoon warm yet agreeable Saturday. Arrivals none Departures none Ioways Arrive. 37 in number
- 15 Morning showery Noon Cloudy P. M. Cloudy and closes with thunder and rain. Sunday. Steam Boat *Missouri* from Galena Fever River with freight 2600 Bars of Lead and passengers 80. Steam Boat *Josephine* arrives from Galena Fever River.
- 16 Morning Fine after a rainy Night Noon Warm P. M. rather disagreeably warm Monday. The *Pilot* departed this Evening at 9 O'clock for Galena.

<sup>144.</sup> Clarksville, a village of Pike county, Missouri, was 105 miles up the Mississippi river from St. Louis.—Lloyd, op. cit., p. 232.

<sup>145.</sup> Naples was a village of Scott county, Illinois, on the Illinois river.

17 Pleasant morning — Noon Showery with high Wind — P. M fine yet warm Tuesday.

The North America departs for New Orleans

- The Josephine " " Galena
  The Missouri " " Galena
- 18 Fine Morning after a tempestuous night of thunder, lightning & rain. Noon Warm P M. fine Wednesday. The Lady Washington 6 days from Louisville freighted with Governmental Stores. The Illinois from Galena.
- 19 Thursday. The Galena Packet arrived Last Night with 3,700 bars of Lead.
- 20 Morning pleasant Noon Warm yet agreeable P. M. fine Friday. No Arrivals or Departures this day
- 21 Morning fine Noon agreeably fine Afternoon Warm & pleasant Saturday. The Jubilee Captn Hinckley arrived from New Orleans freight 1462 packages dry goods passengers 160. 146 By the arrival of this boat the Catholics of the city had the pleasure of seeing the Right Reverd Bishop Rosati appointed to officiate in this place. 147 The Rover Captn. Newman descended from Galena and after a stay of but a few hours continued on to Louisville.
- 22 Morning pleasant Noon Warm P. M. Sultry & Warm. Sunday. The *Illinois* this morning for Galena. The accident of the 18th of May which the steam ferry boat of this city encountered, being now remedied it re-commences running. The *Ploughboy* this Evening from Louisville.
- 23 Warm Morning. Noon Warm Evening Warm & sultry Monday. The Steam Boat *Indiana* from Galena. The *Galena Packet* departs to Galena, Fever River Kickapoo[s] arrive 34 in number
- 24 Morning warm extremely Warm Extremely Evening warm & oppressively sultry 'Tuesday. The Cleopatra arrived last night from Louisville in 4 days. The Ploughboy departs at 10 o'clock A M. for Louisville The Missouri came down from Galena having in tow the Galena packet and Cargo-boat the Lady Washington an accident viz bursting of the boiler having

<sup>146.</sup> According to Baird "Even a beat of 100 tons often carries 50 cabin passengers; as many more, or perhaps twice as many, on deck; and withal 75 or 80 tons of freight!"—
[Baird, Robert], View of the Valley of the Mississippi . . . (Philadelphia, 1832), p. 322.
The Julie was a 205-ton boat.—Hall, op. cit., p. 257.

<sup>147.</sup> Bishop Rosati removed to St. Louis in the fall of 1830. At this date his head-quarters was at New Orleans.

taken to the latter. No lives were lost. Fox Indians arrive 50 in number

- 25 Warm Morning Noon Warm and oppressive. P. M. Warm & Sultry Wednesday. The Jubilee left here at 4 P. M. for New Orleans. The Cleopatra for Louisville One Poncan and Two Osage Indians arrive
- 26 Morning oppressive Noon Warm P. M. Pleasant more so than yesterday Thursday. The *Indiana* for Galena.
- 27 Pleasant but Warm Morning Noon Warm P. M. Cloudy & appearance of rain Friday. The Pilot Captain Elliott from Galena The Red Rover <sup>148</sup> (for the first time here) from Pittsburgh. 28 days. Purposed to be employed in the upper Trade. The Essex from Louisville. The Liberator from New Orleans passage 9½ days.
- 28 Warm yet pleasant after rain yesterday Evening Noon Warm P. M. Cloudy and clear alternately Saturday. The Lady Washington arrived this morning from Galena and departed at Noon for Louisville. The Red Rover for Galena departs this day. 43 Delawares depart to-day also the Sacs & foxes
- Pleasant morning after rain during night. Noon pleasant P.
   M. agreeably cool Sunday. The Illinois from Galena. The "Maryland" Captain James Marshall from Louisville.
- 30 Morning cloudy with appearance of rain Noon warm P. M. Warm & cloudy Monday. No arrivals or departures this day.

July, 1828

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date July	Therr. at 8 A. M.	Weather	Wind	Therr. at 4 P. M.	Weather	Wind	Stage of Water
1	72 -	Clear	w.	80	Clear	sw	River falling
2	70	**	SW.	76	"	sw	19 99
3	71	**	8	76	22	sw	11 11
4	72	***	S	77	22	sw	" "
. 5	72	Clear	S.	89	Clear	S	River falling not much
6	80	99	S.	88	11	S.	29 29 21 21
7	78	**	SW.	83	11	SW.	11 11 11 11
. 8	73	Clear	SE	81	99	SE	11 11 11 11
9	74	99	S	79	"	S.	11 11 11 11
10	74	**	SW.	83	**	SW	29 - 29 - 29 - 29
11	75	**	S	82	99	S	River falling not much
12	74	99	SE	82	99	SE	11 11 11 11

148. This Red Rover, a new 50-ton boat, was intended for the lead mine trade on the upper Mississippi. In 1829, a 500-ton Red Rover was built, but there is no mention in the diary of this latter steamboat.—Hall, op. cit., p. 260.

	Therr.			Therr.							
Date July	8 A. M.	Weather	Wind	at 4 P. M.	Weather	Wind		St	age o	f Wa	ter
13	**	Clear	W	**	Clear	W	11	"	"	"	
14	72	Cloudy	NW	80	Cloudy	W	**	99	**	11	
15	11	Clear	W	97	Clear	W	**	**	**	91	
16	72	Clear	W	79	Clear	W					
17	73	Clear	W	81	Clear	W	River	fallin	g not	very	much
18	75	Clear	sw	82	Clear	SW.	11	99	,,	**	11
19	80	Cloudy	W	87	Clear	SE	River	fallin	g not	very	much
20	84	Clear	SW	88	Clear	SW	River	upon	a Sta	nd	
21	84	Clear	S	87	Cloudy	SW	1.7	**	21 1	,	
22	82	Cloudy	W	89	Clear	W.	99	99	"	,	
23	83	Cloudy	W	90	Clear	W	99	**	"	,	
24	79	Cloudy	W	85	Cloudy	S.W.					
25	85	Cloudy	SW	89	Cloudy	sw	River	fallin	g a lit	ttle	
26	86	Cloudy	SW.	90	Clear	SW	99	99	91	99	
27	72	Cloudy	W.	86	Cloudy	W.	"	11	- 11	**	
28	73	Clear	W.S.W	84	Clear	s.w.	99	99	**	99	
29	73	Clear	NW	80	Clear	NWN	99	99	11	**	
30	76	Clear	S. E.	84	Clear	S. E.	17	"	"	17	
31	75	Clear	S.W.	83	Cloudy	SW	99	**	11	11	

## REMARKS

- 1 Fine morning Noon pleasant Afternoon warm Tuesday. The *Oregon* 9 days from New Orleans met the *Jubilee* 30 miles below Memphis all well.
- Morning fine noon pleasant P. M. fine Wednesday.
   The Illinois departs for Louisville
   The Josephine " Galena
   The Liberator " New Orleans.
- 3 Morning fine noon Fine P. M. pleasant Thursday. No arrivals or Departures this day
- 4 Morning fine Noon Warm yet fine P. M. Warm Friday. S. B. Rover from Louisville.
- 5 Morning Clear and pleasant. Evening quite warm Saturday Red Rover from Galena
- 6 Morning fine Noon Warm P. M. Warm yet pleasant Sunday S. B. *Plough-boy* from Louisville late this Evening
- 7 Warm Morning. Noon Warm P. M Warm and oppressive Monday S. Boat Rover for Galena Fever River. Col Menard [from] Green Bay Galena Packet for Galena Fever River S. Boat Indiana from Galena Fever River S. Boat Columbus arrived at half past 10 from Louisville and Will as is thought descend to the Mouth of Ohio for a load of Timber Her 1st. Appearance Here. Large Boat. 149

<sup>149.</sup> The Columbus sank a few months later. See diary entries of October 17 and 19, and accompanying footnote. She was a 220-ton boat, built at Pittsburgh in 1826.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

- 8 Pleasant Morning Noon Pleasant P. M. fine & pleasant Tuesday Plough boy for Louisville Red Rover for Galena in which went D. D. McNair 150 as an Express from the Department to Genl. Street to advise and Warn the tresspassers on Indian lands to Cease ere force be resorted to.
- 9 Fine Morning Noon warm P. M. fine and agreeable Wednesday No Arrivals or Departures
- 10 Morning pleasant Noon Warm P. M. fine and Warm Thursday The S. Boat Cleopatra from Louisville The S. Boat Missouri from Galena
- 11 Morning fine Pleasant Noon P. M Fine Friday The Columbus departs to the mouth of Ohio for Planks The Essex from Louisville The Lady Washington from Louisville
- 12 Morning Clear & pleasant. Noon Warm P. M Warm & Sultry Saturday The Cleopatra for Louisville The Essex for Louisville
- 13 Fine Morning Noon Pleasant Afternoon fine yet warm Sunday No arrivals or Departures
- 14 Cool Morning Noon Agreeable P. M. fine and pleasant Sunday [Monday] S Boat "Tecumseh" 151 from Louisville Lady Washington for Camp Millar
- 15 Pleasant Morning Noon Pleasant P. M. fine and agreeable
- 16 Morning fine Noon Fine Afternoon Pleasant Wednesday S Boat L. Washington for Louisville S. Boat Illinois from Louisville Fine S. Boat, "Columbus," from the Mouth towed up the North America above St Genevieve. S. Boat Red Rover from Galena
- 17 Morning Cool Weather Clear & dry Noon fine Afternoon warm. Thursday S. Boat North America from New Orleans took on board as passing Natchez and brought up to here Mr. Caldwell's Company of Theatricals 152 The S Boat Rover from Galena

<sup>150.</sup> Dunning D. McNair was an interpreter for the Shawnee Indians, and, also, a clerk in the superintendency office at this period. In the spring of 1831, shortly after being appointed subagent to the Osage Indians, he was struck by lightning while crossing the prairie, and killed.—St. Louis Beacon, June 23, 1831; Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, p. 229; list of interpreters for the Indians, in The National Calendar for MDCCCXXIX (Washington City, 1829), p. 120. See, also, diary entry of March 19, 1830.

<sup>151.</sup> The Tecumseh, first mentioned here, was a 212-ton boat, built at Cincinnati in 1826. By 1830 she was worn out.—Hall, op. cit., p. 262.

<sup>152.</sup> Mr. Caldwell was the owner of theaters in New Orleans and Nashville, and of Natchez and St. Louis theater companies.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, September 2, 1828. The opening play at St. Louis, on the evening of July 19, 1828, "Town and Country," seems to have been well received.—Ibid., July 22, 1828. Performances were advertised for four evenings a week during the season. The company remained in St. Louis until mid-October. See diary entry of October 16.

- 18 Morning warm and rain wanted Noon Warm Afternoon fine and warm. Friday The *Illinois* for Louisville. 17 Piankashaw arrived 3 others arrive making 20
- 19 Morning Sultry appearance of rain Noon Warm Afternoon Warmth Oppressive Saturday No arrivals or Departures this day.
- 20 Morning Sultry and Very Warm Noon Warm P. M. Oppressively Warm Sunday The S Boat Jubilee from New Orleans 75 Sauks arrived to-day
- 21 Morning Warm Very Noon Cloudy P. M. Showery light rain. Monday The Galena Packet for Galena 27 Kickapoo arrive this day
- 22 A comparitively cool Morning after a happy rain last evening
   P. M. Warm very Tuesday The *Illinois* for Franklin 2
  Poncans Indians depart also Shawonee 5 in number
- 23 Warm Morning Noon Warm very P. M Very Warm oppressive Wednesday The North America for New Orleans The Missouri from Galena
- 24 Rain a heavy shower with thunder & lightning Noon Cloudy
   Afternoon Cloudy appearance of rain Thursday The
  Essex 4 days from Louisville
- 25 Warm Morning Noon Warm Cloudy P. M. Warm extremely so Friday Steam Boat Essex for Louisville
  - " Missouri " Fever River
  - " Red Rover from Galena
- 26 Sultry Morning appearance of rain Noon Warm P. M Warmth oppressive Saturday No arrivals or Departures The Kickapoo depart 25 in number The Sauk depart 82 in number
- 27 Fine Morning Rain Noon Cloudy pleasant Afternoon Pleasant cloudy No arrivals or Departures The Fox Indians arrive 23 in number.
- 28 Fine & comparitively cool morning Noon pleasant Afternoon warm yet pleasant The Republican from Louisville The Piankashaws depart. The Delaware depart (3 in number)
- 29 Fine cool morning Noon Warm P. M. pleasant though warm The Republican departs at Noon for Louisville
- 30 Morning warm yet not disagreeable Noon pleasant Afternoon pleasant The *Illinois* Came down last night from Frank-

- lin The Galena Packet from Galena Cargo 2,500 pigs of Lead. The La Grange from Louisville
- 31 Morning pleasant Noon warm P. M. pleasant The Rover Came down from [sic!] this morning from Prairie du Chien 4600 pigs of Lead from Galena

### August, 1828

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Thermom	State	Points	Thermom	State	Point		
Date	at	of	of	at	of	of		Stage of Water
August	8 A. M.	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind		
1	81	Clear	S	86	Clear	S.		falling a little
2	. 82	Clear	S	87	Cloudy	8	91	11 11
3		Cloudy	NW		Cloudy	N.W.	11	11 11 11
4	. 74	Clear	SW	84 ~	Clear	S	**	11 11 11
5	73	Clear	SE	84	Clear	SE	99	11 11 11
6	75	Clear	S	83	Clear	S.	. "	"
7	80	Clear	S	82	Cloudy	S	17	11 11
8	79	Clear	S	83	Clear	S		falling "
9	82	Clear	S	87	Clear	S	**	21 29
10	74	Clear	SW	88	Cloudy	W	River	falling ''
11	72	Cloudy	W	80	Clear	W	21	11 - 11
12	72	Cloudy	SW	80	Clear	SW	99	" "
13	74	Cloudy	S.	82	Cloudy	S.	11	" "
14	74	Cloudy	S.	84	Clear	S	"	" "
15	73	Clear	SE	81	Clear`	SE	River	falling fast
16	75	Clear	S	80	Clear	S	"	11 11
17	78	Cloudy	SW	82	Clear	SW	11	11 11
18	73	Clear	S. E.	79	Clear	SE	***	11 11
19	74	Clear	S.S.E	76	Cloudy	S.	11	11 11
20	73	Cloudy	E.	82	Clear	S.E.	**	11 11
21	78	Cloudy	SW.	83	Clear	S.W.	River	rises a little
22	79	Clear	S	86	Clear	S	99	11 11
23	82	Clear	8	86	Clear	S	21	11 11
24	82	Clear	SE		Clear	SE	11	11 11
25	83	Cloudy	S	87	Clear	S	***	11 11
26	84	Clear	S	86	Clear	S	99	11 11
27	83	Clear	S. E.	88	99	S	99	21 22
28	80	**	S.	88	**	S	11	11 11
29	84	11	S.	88	A 11	Calm	**	n n =
30	82	11	S	30	21		. 11	11  - 11
31	82	Cloudy	S	84	Cdy. a R	S.	River	falls a little
0.	35	cidady	2	31	,0,			

#### REMARKS

1 Warm morning — Noon Warm — P. M. Pleasant yet warm The Criterion from Louisville The La Grange for Louisville The Foxes 13 in number with Morgan the Chief 154 depart from the Department this day

<sup>153.</sup> The trade from the lead mines had grown rapidly since 1826. Niles' Weekly Register, October 18, 1828, reprinted an article from "Vandalia, Aug. 3," stating that the town of Galena, mining center, founded in 1826, already had a population of nearly 700, and "there have been 75 steamboat and 38 keel boat arrivals since 1st March. About eight million pounds of lead were exported during the year ending 1st of June last. The population in the neighborhood of the mines is estimated at 10,000."

<sup>154. &</sup>quot;Among the Sauks and Foxes, Keeckuk and Morgan, the head warriors of the two tribes, were their orators."—Atwater, Caleb, Remarks Made On a Tour To Prairie du Chien. . in 1829 (Columbus, Ohio, 1831), p. 123. Keckuk is also mentioned in the diary in February and April, 1829.

- 2 Warm morning Noon Sultry P. M Rain and much wished for *Missouri* from Galena
- 3 Pleasant morning showery after rain all night Noon Cloudy P. M. fine and pleasant no departures No arrivals
- 4 morning agreeably cool. Noon Warm P. M warm The Oregon arrived last night from New Orleans report that the Liberator took freight for the mouth of Cumberland which Causes its delay. The Oregon left New Orleans on the 24th of July. The Returns of the General Election Ticket gives 34 Administration 25 Jackson Derbigny Governor & White, Gurley and Overton for Congress &c. 155
- 5 Morning agreeably pleasant Noon Warm P. M Warm. Tuesday The Steam Boat Liberator from New Orleans via Smithland.<sup>156</sup>
- 6 Morning warm yet pleasant Noon warm P. M. Warm Wednesday The Essex Steam Boat from Louisville The Oregon ditto ditto from New Orleans (a mistake) "Dont take them" [?] N. B Ten Fox depart this morning Fourteen Delawares arrive this Evening
- 7 Morning Warm & Sultry Noon cloudy P. M rainy and pleasant Thursday no arrivals or departures These above Fourteen Delawares depart this Evening
- 8 Morning pleasant Noon warm P. M. warm yet not unpleasant
- 9 Warm morning Noon warm P. M warm and Sultry
- 10 Warm morning Noon sultry appearance of rain P. M fine rain this evening Sunday The *Criterion* from Louisville The *Missouri* for Galena The *Oregon* for New Orleans
- Cool morning after the rain of last evening Noon warm P.
   M. warm very Monday no arrivals or departures
- 12 Cloudy morning with appearance of rain Noon warm P. M. warm & pleasant Tuesday The Galena packet from Galena Mr Blake's party of Creeks arrive. 157
- 13 A severe storm from S. W. accompanied with hail Noon pleasant P. M agreeably pleasant Wednesday no arrivals or departures

<sup>155.</sup> Although these Louisiana returns favored John Quincy Adams for president, Andrew Jackson was the country's choice in the 1828 elections. Pierre A. C. B. Derbigny was elected governor of Louisiana and the three representatives to congress chosen were Edward D. White, Henry H. Gurley and Walter H. Overton.

<sup>156. &</sup>quot;Smithland" or Smith's Landing, Ill., was 20 miles down the Mississippi river from St. Louis.—Lloyd, op. cit., p. 231.

<sup>157.</sup> Luther Blake, acting agent for the Western Creeks, and three Creek Indians, arrived at St. Louis on this date. See, also, entry of August 21.

- 14 Rainy morning & comparitively cool Noon warm P. M warm yet pleasant Thursday Steam Boat Sl Frisbee 158 from Louisville 1st Time with which come an addition to Mr. Caldwells' Company of Comedians viz Mr Kinney & Lady 159
- 15 Morning pleasant Noon agreeable Afternoon fine yet a little warm Friday no arrivals or departures
- 16 Pleasant morning & cloudless. Noon agreeably cool Afternoon fine Saturday Saml Frisbee Steam Boat departs to Louisville
- 17 Warm Morning vet pleasant Noon warm P. M. pleasant Sunday S. Boat Republican from Louisville 1st Time. 160
- Pleasant & cool morning. Noon pleasant P. M. agreeably 18 cool Monday The Criterion for New Orleans The Frisbee for Louisville The Galena Packet yesterday for Fever River A [Pawnee] Loup with wife and 2 Children arrive.
- 19 Morning fine and pleasant. Noon showery P. M light rain & pleasant Tuesday The Republican last night for Fever River The Missouri arrived at Noon from Fever River
- 20 rain last [night] which continues severely this morning from the East - Noon warm - P. M. warm Wednesday No arrivals or departures
- 21 Dark morning appearance of rain A. M rain P. M Clear & warm Thursday Note. Mr. Blake arrives at St. Louis with a party of Creek Indians on the 11th August & sets out back for the Chickasaw nation with a letter from Capt. G. H. Kennerly to Chickasaw Chief on the evening of the 18th, August. On the evening the 19th the Revnd, Mr. McCoy leaves with the Party on their exploring expedition. 161
- 22 Warm morning Noon Warm P. M. Warm & sultry Friday The N. America 15 days from New Orleans

<sup>158.</sup> The Samuel Frisbee is mentioned in the diary through the succeeding months of 1828, but not after December. Hall, op. cit., does not list this steamboat.

<sup>159.</sup> See diary entry of July 17.

<sup>160.</sup> The Republican, not a new boat, is first mentioned in the diary under entry of July 28, 1828.

<sup>28, 1828.

161.</sup> A conducted tour of lands in present Oklahoma had been planned for representatives of the Creek, Chickasaw and Choctaw tribes. It was hoped that these Indians could be induced to remove to the new Indian territory. Agent Blake, arriving with the Creeks and learning that the Chickasaw and Choctaw delegations had not arrived, set out for their nations to persuade them to come to St. Louis. Over a month earlier, the Rev. Isaac McCoy had reached St. Louis with a delegation of Pottawatomie and Ottawa Indians who were to view lands in present Kansas with a view of removing their peoples from Michigan and Indiana. Rather oddly, the diary does not record their arrival, which McCoy in his journal stated was on July 16. Capt. George H. Kennerly had been named leader for the expedition west. But when it was decided to send the Pottawatomies and Ottawas on ahead, McCoy was put in charge of them. His journal of this tour has been published in the Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 5, pp. 227-277. Fifty days after setting out, the party returned. On October 7, 1828, McCoy went into St. Louis, and made a brief written report of the expedition for Governor Clark. For note on the second expedition of 1828, see Footnote 180.

- 23 Warm morning Noon warm P. M very warm
- 24 Warm yet pleasant morning Noon pleasant P. M. warm & Sultry
- 25 Warm & cloudy morning with appearanace of rain Noon warm P. M warm
- 26 Warm & clear morning Noon Warm P. M warm & Sultry Tuesday The *Essex* came up last night from Louisville The *Jubilee* departs for New Orleans Kickapoos (four) arrive this day from Illinois
- 27 Warm yet pleasant morning Oppressively warm this evening
- 28 Warm & dry weather very warm and sultry this evening Shawnees (4) arrive from the Current 162
- 29 Weather clear & still very warm. Continues very warm
- 30 Very warm this morning Rain a few miles W S. B. Attakapas 163 arrive[d] this day from Orleans. Majr. R. Graham & W. Radford 164 arrives in the Essex from Kty. on the night of the 26th Inst. S. B. Missouri Sinks on the evening of the 29th 90 miles above St. Louis in 12 feet Water. Little Turky & his party set out for Illinois
- 31 like for rain.

### September, 1828

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date Septr	Thermomr at 8 A M	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Thermomr at 4 P M.	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Stage of Water or River
1	88	Clear	S.	84	Cloudy	W	River falls a little
2	72	Cloudy	· W	62	97	W	River still falling
- 3	62	Clear	W	68	Clear	W	21 11 11
4	62	***	S	68	**		" "
5	60	27	S	71	11	S	21 22 11
6	72	Clear	S	72	Clear	S	The River falling
7	70	Cloudy	S	70 -	Rain	S	. " " =
8	62	Clear	NE	64	Clear	NE	River falling
9	64	37 %	NE	68	11	NE	" "
10	62	Foggy	NE	66	Clear	NE	97 97
11	62	Clear	S	64	Clear	S	" "

<sup>162.</sup> The Current is a small river of Missouri and Arkansas.

<sup>163.</sup> Hall, op. cit., p. 252, lists the Attackapas as built at Louisville (no date given), a 124-ton boat.

<sup>164.</sup> Maj. Richard Graham, Indian agent (see Footnote 125), and William Radford, Clark's step-son, a navy midshipman at this time. Radford (1809-1890) had a notable career in the navy. He served with distinction in the Civil War, and was made a rear admiral July 25, 1866.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1935), v. 15, pp. 319, 320.

<sup>165.</sup> The Missouri, a new boat (see Footnote 116), was descending the Mississippi from Galena with a load of lead from the mines, when she struck a snag. Her passengers were brought to St. Louis on the Galena Packet.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, September 2, 1828. In the issue of November 4, 1828, the Republican reported: "We are gratified to have it in our power to state, that the Steam Boat Missouri, of the sinking of which we published an account some time ago, has been raised without injury. She is now refitting, and will be ready to recommence running in a few days." The next mention of the Missouri in the diary is on January 7, 1829.

Date	Thermomr	State -	Points of	Thermomr	State	Points	I Company
Septr	8 A M	Weather	Wind	4 P M.	Weather	Wind	Stage of Water or River
12	64	Clear	S.	66	99	S	11 11
13	72	**	S.	72	Cloudy	SE	River falling
14	70	Cloudy	SE	74	Rain	SE	" "
15	72	Clear	SE	80	Cloudy	Calm	99 99
16	68	Rain	S	73	Clear	calm	River still falling
17	70	Clear	E	76	' clear	calm	"
18	70	fine Clear	calm	78	Clear	S.E.	19 99
19	70	Cloudy	S.	80	Clear	8.	17 29
20	74	Cloudy	S.	80	Clear	S.	"
21	78	Cloudy	S.	80	Rain		"
22	72	Rain		67	Rain		
23	- 71	Fair	S.	- 76	Clear	S.	Rising
24	70	Clear	8.	74	99	N.W.	99
25	-76	Fair		76	Clear	NW	**
26	74	Clear	-	70	11	· NW	**
27	70		S	72	Cloudy	S	
28	70		S.	72	Clear		River falling
29	68	Cloudy		72	Cloudy		" at a stand
30	62	Cloudy		62	99	S	River at a stand

#### REMARKS

- 1 Clear & very warm. Wind from the West & cool & plesant
- 2 Cloudy & pleasantly cool this morning. Cold evening 8 Delawares arrive from White River 4 Shawanees leave for the Current 9 Kickapoos arrive from Prophets Village
- 3 Clear cool morning. this evening clear & warmer A Delaware man & woman from Ohio leave for Kanzas River (Step Son of Shain 166
- 4 Clear cool & pleasant morning. tolerably warm evening S. B. Gallena packett for fever River
- 5 Some frost this morning. Warm evening Kickapoo Prophet with 25 of his party arrive on the 5th Septr. 167
- 6 Clear & rather warm morning. much warmer than for 2 or 3 Evenings
- 7 Cloudy & much like rain. Rain & cool this evening S. Boats Illinois & Frisby from Louisville
- 8 Clear & cold morning. Still cool but pleasant evening. S. B. Josephene arrives from fever River
- 9 Clear with some frost. Clear and Cool
- 10 Fog this morning. Evening Clear and cool. S. B. Republican leaves for Louisville Troops of the 5th Rgt. leave for the Lakes.<sup>168</sup>

<sup>166.</sup> Evidently a reference to the stepson of Anthony Shane, the interpreter. See Footnotes 70 and 137.

<sup>167.</sup> Kennekuk, the Kickapoo Prophet, came frequently to see Clark. His previous visits were noted in the diary, entries of August 29, 1826, February 10, 1827, and May 17, 1828.

<sup>168.</sup> By War Department orders, eight companies of the Fifth regiment were to go from Jefferson Barracks to the following posts: two companies to Fort Brady, four companies to Fort Howard and two companies to Fort Dearborn.—*Missouri Republican*, St. Louis, September 9, 1828.

- 11 Clear and fine morning. Evening pleasant [Prophet and party] leave on the 11th.
- Clear & warm morning. Evening warm 12
- Clear, some rain at 11 OClock. Evening Cloudy 13
- Cloudy morning & appearance of rain this morning. Rain 14
- Foggy morning This evening warm and cloudy threatening 15 Rain.
- Rain this morning This evening warm & sultry. This Even-16 ing S. Boat Fecility 169 arrives from Louisville 1st Time on board of which Majr. L Talliaferro 170 & Lady arrives from Bedford Spring Pennsylvania. By this Boat we are informed that the S. Boat Essex had sunk in the Ohio River on her trip to this place; owing to a hell stone[?] in her bottom. 171 ha! ha! ha!!! "assuredly."
- 17 Clear fine morning This evening, pleasant &c. S. B. Gallena Packett arrives this morning Departed Steam B. Facility, for Louisville.
- 18 Clear fine morning & weather. Evening warm & pleasant Arrived S. B. Oregon from N. Orleans. 11 days. Arr. S. B. Lady · Washington from Galena.
- 19 Fine morning somewhat cloudy. Fine pleasant Evening.
- 20 Cool morning cloudy. hard & stormy wind from South.
- 21 Stormy Winds from the South. Violent Rain this Evening S. B. Lady Washington leaves for Gallena with Mjr. L. Taliaferro & Lady on board. S. B. Illinois leaves this day for Orleans burg[?]
- Hard wind from the South from 6 OClock last Evng to 5 this morning Gloomy Evening Departed S B. Maryland For N. Orleans. 2 Rifles sent to Winnebagoes. 1 Do. given to Ottawa Chief. 1 Shot gun to Mjr. Campbell 172 1 Rifle given to Shanes step son. 2 Rifles given at shop to Shawanees with two left in place. 2 Rifles given to Weas. 3 Rifles given to Mesco[?] out of Box by Capt G. H. Kennerly
- 23 Clear morning. Fair pleasant Evening Arrived S. B. Isabella 173 from Orleans. 1st Time here. S. B. Criterion from Orleans.

<sup>169.</sup> The Facility, 117 tons, was built at Cincinnati in 1827.-Hall, op. cit., p. 255.

<sup>170.</sup> See Footnote 140.

171. The Essex was reported wrecked on the rocks at Scuffleton bar, in the Ohio river.—

Missouri Republican, St. Louis, September 23, 1828. But her arrival at St. Louis is mentioned in an October diary entry, so she was evidently raised and repaired.

<sup>172.</sup> John Campbell was subagent for the Delaware Indians at this date.—The National Calendar, op. cit., p. 119.

<sup>173.</sup> The Isabella (250 tons), was built at Marietta, Ohio, in 1827.—Hall, op. cit., p. 256.

- 24 Pleasant morning. Fair pleasant Eve.
- 25 Beautiful morng Fine Clear Evening
- 26 Fine fair morning. Fine & pleasant evening. Arrived S. B. *Josephine* from Fever River.
- 27 G. R. Clark <sup>174</sup> leaves to day for Augtor [Augusta] Ky Last night & this morning cold a little Cloudy—pleast
- 28 This morning clear and fine. Fine Evening S. B. Jubilee arrive[s] from Orleans with Mr. Blake <sup>175</sup> on board. Intreptr for Creeks S. B. Rover from Louisville.
- 29 This morning pleast Pleast Evening Departed S. B. Isabella for Orleans. Capt D. M. Greene
- 30 Cloudy & gloomy morning. the evening Cloudy No arrivals or departures—

### October, 1828

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Thermomtr	State	Points	Thermom	State	Points	
Octo	te at ober 8 A M	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P M	of Weather	of Wind	Stage of Water or River
1		Clear		64	Clear	N.	River at a stand
2		Foggy		63	Clear	8	11 11
3		Clear	_	68	Clear	8.	11
4		Clear		68	"	8	**
5		Clear	8.	68	Clear	s.w	River falling
6		Cloudy	8.	72	Clear	SW	11 11
7		Clear	8	78	Clear	17	
8		Clear	8	84	Clear	8	River falling
9		Clear	8	82	11	8	" "
10		Clear	8	84	**		99 99
11		Clear	8	84	Hazy	S.	19 19
12		Ind. Sum	S.	88	Clear	8.	11 11
13	3 74	Smoky	8	65	Smoky	W	99 99
14	65	Smoky	W [?]	54	**	N.	19 19
15	5 74	Cloudy	8	54	Cold	8	**
16	3 42	Clear	N	58	Cool	N	River Rising
17	7 44	Clear	8.	82	Clear		29 29
18	3 58	Smoky	8.	66	Smoky		River at a stand
19	68	11	8	62	**	N	29 99
20	50	Cool	N	66	Smoky	99	**
21	1 58	**	N	68	11	S	River falling
22	2 56	pleast.		72	Cloudy	***	** **
23	3 62	Cloudy	8	72	Clear	**	River falling
24	4 68	**		67	Cloudy	**	11 11
25	5 70	Cloudy	N	68	Clear	**	19 19
26	6 68 -	Rain	S.	68	Rain	***	19 19
27	7 60	Clear	S.	70	Clear	W	99
28	8 68	Clear	N	70	Fair		** **
29		11	E	70	Cloudy	E	River falling
30		Cloudy		72	Clear	S	** ***
3:	1 64	Clear	E	72	**	S	

<sup>174.</sup> See Footnote 100.

<sup>175.</sup> See Footnotes 157 and 161.

#### REMARKS

1 Clear & pleasant morning. cool & pleasant evening no arrivals or departures

Cool Foggy morning. cool temperate evening Departed S. B.

Josephine for Fever River

3 Fine pleasant morning. temperate evening Departed S. B. Rover for Fever River
" " N. America For Orleans

4 Fine Cool morning. Clear evening

- 5 A calm & pleasant morning. S. W. wind strong this evening S. Boats Jubilee & Criterion depart for Orleans. Arr. S. B. Sam Frisbee fr [om] Trinity.
  - 6 Somewhat cloudy & cool Warm Evening.

7 Pleasant morning.

- 8 beautiful morning. warm evening & Clear. Tecumseh & Maryland depart for Orleans Steamer Columbus Fine b[oa]t departed for Orleans
- 9 This morning warm. Warm Evening. Races begin. 176 38 Saux from White River with their Chief Shawanaqua
- 9 & 10 Races commenced. no arrivals or departures

10 Warm morning. Indian Summer commences

- 11 Pleast " " & smoky weather Arrived S. B. Fairy 177 from Louisville 1st time. Mr G. K. & Mr Metty 178 1 Rifle & Shot Gun Pottawattamies & Ottaways (5) of the Rev'd Mr McCoys party 179 left yesterday for their homes
- 12 Smoky & warm. hard wind from the South This day The S. B. Crusader Arrived from N. Orleans with the long looked for Choctaws & Chickasaw delegation from Tenn. & Alabama, explorg party. Mr. Dunkin with a party of Chickisaws & Chocktaws arrive to day <sup>180</sup>

178. Capt. George H. Kennerly, and the interpreter, Jacques Metté.

179. See Footnote 161.

<sup>176.</sup> The horse races were run for three days, as advertised: "First Day, 3 miles and repeat, for a purse of \$200. Second day, 2 miles and repeat, for a purse of \$150. Third Day, 1 mile and repeat, for a purse of \$100. Free for any horse, mare or gelding. . ." They were run "over the St. Louis Turf," and there was evidently an established racing association at this date. The advertisement was published by its secretary Benj. Ames.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, August 26 and October 7, 1828.

<sup>177.</sup> The Fairy, an 80-ton boat, was built at Cincinnati in 1827.—Hall, op. cit., p. 255.

<sup>180.</sup> John B. Duncan and D. W. Haley, subagents for the Chickasaws and Choctaws respectively, arrived on this date with the Indian delegations for the trip west. (See Footnote 161.) On October 17 the Chickasaws and part of the exploring party set out, followed by the Choctaws, Creeks, and the balance of the company on the 18th. (See diary entries for these days.) Isaac McCoy, a member of the party, described the expedition as follows: "Our company . . . consisted of Cap. G. H. Kennerly, leader; Lieut. Hood Topographist, Mr. John Bell assistant topographist, and G. P. Todson surgeon. . . . The Chickasaws Delegation consisted of 12 Indians, and an interpreter, accompanied by three white men

- 13 Hard wind before day light from South fresh breezes from Wd. & hazy
- 13 & 14 no arrs or deptur. these days
- 14 Last night & this morning cool. Cool & pleasant.
- 15 Cloudy morning. this evening Cool & smoky Arr S. B. Gal. Packet from Fever River.
- 16 Cool Frosty morning. Clear & pleasant Evening. Deptd. S. B. Crusader For N. Orleans with the Theatricals. 181
- 17 Weather still Clear & fine. This Evening warm. Dpt. pt. of Exp[loring] party <sup>182</sup> S. B. Lagrange from Orleans arrive[s] brings news that the Colmbs sunk mouth Ohio and lost entirely S. B. C[olumbu]s.
- 18 This morning very smoky Smoky Evening warm. 2nd pt. Ex[ploring party] depart 183 No Arr or Deptrs.
- 19 The weather still warm & smoky. Very smoky evening Columbus Lost at Mouth of Ohio. Arr S. B. S. Frisbee from Trinity. Saved nearly all the furniture & Engine of the Columbus & transferred it to the Tecumseh Deptd S. Boat Galena Packet for Trinity.
- 20 Cool & smoky weather Warm and smoky Evening
- 21 Clear & warm morning. A clear & pleasant evening Dept. S. B. Lagrange for N. O. Mr. Rousseau dep. Dureing the Day light airs and pleasant Dept S. B. Sam Frisbee for Trinity
- 22 Cloudy morning warm cloudy pleast evening S. B. Illinois arrived from Orleans about dark
- 23 Cloudy & Smoky warm morning. warm Evening. 15 Courates [?] Tobacco given to Saux 5 Rifles delivered to Shawonees.
- 24 Cloudy & warm morning. Cloudy Evening Rain
- 25 Cloudy warm morning. Evening Cloudy

chosen by themselves, in all 16, with Mr. John B. Duncan Sub. Agent, as their leader. The Choctaw delegation was composed of six Indians, and lead by Mr. D. W. Haley. The Creek delegation consisted of three, and was lead by Mr. Luther Blake. We had one interpreter to Osages and Kanzas, seven hired men, and a black servant belonging [to] a Chickasaw Chief. In all 42. We had with us upwards of sixty horses." The expedition returned from the west in late December. The account of this tour "Isaac McCoy's Second Exploring Trip in 1828," has been published in the Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 13, pp. 400-462.

181. The last performance of the "theatricals," prior to their departure for Natchez, consisted of two plays: the "Grand Melo Dramatic Opera of GUY MANNERING; or, a Gipsey's Prophecy. Dramatised from Walter Scott's popular Novel of that name.

After which, first time here, Moncrieff's new and unrivalled Drama, entitled THE SONNAM-BULIST; or, the White Phantom of the Village.

"—Advertisement in the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, October 14, 1828.

182. See Footnote 180.

183. Ibid.

184. The Columbus (see Footnote 149), struck a snag and filled with water. The engine, and a few pigs of lead were saved, according to the Missouri Republican, St. Louis, October 21, 1828.

185. Mr. Rousseau has not been identified. He may possibly have been Pierre Rousseau who was interpreter on Pike's expedition of 1805-1806.

- 26 Rainy morning. continues to rain with thunder & lightning at night No Arrivals 23d 24th & 25th & 26th or Departures
- Rainy Showery fair fine Clear Evening pleast Deptd.
   Bt Illinois with Yellow boy Ben. fireman for Orleans.
- 28 Beautiful morning warm Fair pleasant evening
- 28 29 No Arrivals or Departure to Day
- 29 The weather warm Mr. A. Clark <sup>186</sup> sets own [?] in Carriage for Louisville
- 30 Pleast morning. Cloudy Genl. Clark & Miss H. Preston 187 depart in the stage The Gnl for Washington City. 188 Arrived S. B. Sam Frisbee from Trinity Steamer "Maryland" from N. Orleans. This day Genl. Clark Deptd for Washington City by the Stage.
- 31 morning Clear cold & smoky. Eveng Clear & warm Arrived S. B. Essex from Louisville.

### November, 1828

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date		State	Points T	hermom	State	Points	
Novem				4 P M		Wind	Ctons of Water on Disser
ber	8 A M	Weather	Wind	# I IVI	Weather	AA IIIG	Stage of Water or River
1	60	Smoky	N	62	Cloudy	SW	River falling
2	48	Cloudy	NW	46	Cloudy	NW	River Rising
3	46	Clear	E	62	Clear	S.	River still rising
4	58	91	S	62	Smoky	N.	11 11
5	52	Smoky	NW	60	11	N.W.	11 11
6	50	11	**	52	11	NW	River falling
7	54	**	NW	54	**	NW	11 11
8	60	**	NW	62		S	" "
9	62	Calm	S.	62	Calm	S	River falling
10	60	Cool	N.	60	Windy	W.	" "
11	54	19	N.W.	58	**	N.W.	"
12	52	Cold	N.	52	Frosty	NW	11 11
13	60	Plest	E	62	Rainy	E	11 11
14	60	Cool	N	52	Rain	E	"
15	52	Cold	N. E.	52	Clear	W.	" "
16	60	pleast	W	52	Clear	W	**
17	58	pleast	8	58	Cloudy	8	"
18	62	pleast	SW	60	Cloudy	S.	19 19
19	62	Cloudy	S	60	Clear	calm	.11
20	51	" 25	W.	52	'Cloudy	W.	River at a Stand
21	48	Rainy	N	42	"Snowing"	N	الما الما الما الما الما الما الما الما
,		Freezing		lame.	,		
22	38	Cloudy	N.W.	40	Cloudy	N.W.	10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1

<sup>186.</sup> Mr. A. Clark has not been identified.

<sup>187.</sup> The Preston and Kennerly families were closely related. Henrietta Preston, mentioned above, was the daughter of William and Caroline (Hancock) Preston, and a relative of William Clark's second wife. See Footnote 98.

<sup>188.</sup> William Clark was apparently absent from St. Louis until March 29, 1829. (See diary entry of the latter date.) The Secretary of War had written Clark, and Governor Cass (of Michigan), asking that they come to Washington to aid in preparing a new code of regulations for the Indian department. In his report dated November 24, 1828, the Secretary of War stated that both men had arrived and were engaged on this work.—The National Calendar, op. cit., p. 275.

Date Novem ber	Thermom at 8 A M	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Thermom at 4 P M	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Stage of Water or River
23	60	Cloudy	S.	51	Cloudy	8	99 99 99
24	62	Clear	W	52	Clear	8	99 99
25	62	Clear	Calm	51	Cloudy	E	" "
26	70	Clear	S	62	Cloudy	8.	99 99
27	70	lear	Calm	63	Clear	S.W.	River at a stand
28	64	Clear	W.	54	Cloudy	W	» » »
29	58	Clear	W.	62	Clear	W.	29 19 19
30	56	Clear	8.	56	Clear	W	River rising Little

#### REMARKS

- 1 A very Smoky day with strong appearance of rain
- This morning not so smoky. Col. Sanford arrives 189 Frisbee for Louisville departs. S. B. Essex Depts for Louisville.
- 3 This day pleasant Election running for Jackson Presidential Election. S. B. "Maryland" for N. Orleans
- 4 Foggy morning polls closed For "A" 330 For "J" 299 31 majr. for A.190
- 5 Cloudy in morning & smoky. Cool pleast Evening
- 6 Cool smoky morning Warm Evening
- This day warm & Smoky 7
- This morning in the Evening 8
- 9 S. B. Essex arrived from Trinity
- 10 Cool morning the pleast. Colder towards Evening
- 11 Cool morning Frost Colder in the Evening windy The Essex departs for Trinity. The Rover Arrives from the Rapids.
- 12 Cold morning Frost & little Ice. Colder Cloudy Evening.
- Cloudy rain Last night Colder Gloomy rainy Evening 13 Miss F. Wright arrives to day & holds Lectures at Theatre. 191 S. B. Jubilee Arrives from N. Orleans. Struck a Snag on her way S. B. Rover departs for the Rapids.
- 14 S. B. Jubilee arrived from N. Orleans struck a snag on her way up Miss Fr. Wright & Doct. Jennings passengers. Delivrd three lectures. No Arrvls or Departures.

189. John F. A. Sanford, subagent to the Mandan Indians. See Footnotes 37 and 53.

190. The results of the Missouri elections for President were: Andrew Jackson, 8,272; John Quincy Adams, 3,400.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, November 4, 25, 1828.

John Quincy Adams, 3,400.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, November 4, 25, 1828.

191. Miss Frances Wright (1795-1852), lecturer, reformer, "free thinker," was of Scottish birth. She was a woman of intellect and courage. Following her first visit to the United States, 1818-1820, she wrote a book, Views of Society and Manners in America (1821), which won her the friendship of General Lafayette. In 1824, Frances Wright and her sister toured the U. S. with the general. A few years later she began lecturing, shocking public opinion not only by this boldness, but even more by advocating such modern ideas as birth control, emancipation of women, incompatibility as grounds for divorce, freedom of slaves, etc. Her ideas were influenced by those of Robert Dale Owen, with whom she joined in editing his colony's New Harmony Gazette.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1936), v. 20, pp. 549, 550. The Missouri Republican, issue of November 18, 1828, stated: "The celebrated Miss Frances Wright has been in this city for some days. She has delivered several Lectures to crowded audiences."

- 15 S. B. Frisbee arrived warm evening No Arrivals or Departures
- 16 Fine morning Cool Evening wind from west This day the S. B. Frisbee arrives from Trinity
- 17 Warm morning & Cloudy Cloudy tho' pleasant. S. B. S. Frisbee departs for Louisville.
- 18 Fine morning & warm Cloudy warm evening S. B. Jubilee departs for N. Orleans to day
- 19 Little rain Last night warm morning. Fine plast evening. S. B. Isabella arrived from N. Orleans S. B. North America arrives from N. Orleans.
- 20 Cool morning tho' pleasant Evening cool & Cloudy. This day *The Pardon* of the 2 Winebagoes at P. du Chien Arrives 192 Steamer Cleopatra Arrived from Louisville.
- Warm morning & rainy at 12 commenced "snowing." continued in eveng. Steamer N. America departs for Trinity to day To day an Express starts for Prairie du Chien, bearing the Pardon of the two Winnebagoes, confined & condemned to be hung the 26th Decr next, for murder. At this time there has information been received from Cant. Leavensworth, that the Grand Pawnees, & Pawnee Loups, of about 1200 warriors, had gone en masse in a war excursion against the whites; and their attention will be directed principally to the Santa Fe road to intercept our traders, and should they fail there, to fall on the frontier settlements of Arkansaw, having declared their determination to scalp all white men whom they meet. This day our first "Snow" commenced at about 12 A. M. Snowed briskly in the Evening till about ½ past 8 accompanied with a driving N. wind.
- 22 "Snowed" briskly last night. "1 inch." Cool Morning turning colder this Eveng. Cold morning. freezing before day, & continues so. Wind from N. W.

  Last night Little Steamer Plough Boy arrived from Louisville.
  To day a new Steamer Wm D. Duncan 194 " "

192. Eight Winnebago Indians were indicted at Prairie du Chien for the murder of Registre Gagnier and Solomon Lipcap, the scalping of Louisa Gagnier, and other depredations, in 1827. Red Bird, one of the principal offenders, died in prison. Of the seven Indians brought to trial in October, 1828, before a U. S. circuit court in Crawford county, Wisconsin, five were discharged, and two, Wan-i-ga ("the Sun") and Chick-hong-sic (or, "the Petit Bœuff"), were sentenced to be executed on December 26, 1828.—Wisconsin Historical Collections, v. 11, pp. 366, 367, 395, 396; Niles' Weekly Register, November 1, 1828, p. 161.

198. This information was in a letter written by Indian agent John Dougherty, of Cantonment Leavenworth, and dated November 10; 1828.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, November 18, 1828.

194. Hall, op. cit., p. 262, listed the Wm. D. Duncan as a 100-ton boat, built in 1827 at Pittsburgh.

The Steamer Cleopatra departed for Louisville.
" "Isabella " " Orleans.

- 23 pleast morning. Strong south wind warm Evening.

  Little Steamer P. Boy departed for Louisville

  " Wm D. Duncan " " 1st Time
- 24 Fine morning warm pleasant Evening Old Steamer Muskingum <sup>195</sup> Arrived from Louisville.
- 25 Fine morning Some Frost. Cool pleasant Evening. J. B. Steamer Criterion Arrived from N. Orleans

  "Muskingum departed For Louisville."

26 Spring morng. Strong South wind. Warm Strong S. Wind river rough No Arrivals or departures to day

- 27 Beautiful Spring morning. Warm. Fine Warm Evening Little Steamer Rover arrived from Lower Rapids up[per] Mppi Little Steamer "Cumberland" 196 from Smithland. 1st time To day Mr. Sanford departs for Washington City in the stage.
- 28 Beautiful Clear morning. Cloud[y] Evening the pleast. Fine Steamer North America arrives from Trinity.
- 29 Fine morning tho cool. Strong W. wind pleast Evening Steamer Cumberland departs for Trinity.
- 30 Fine delightful morning. Decrs. Strong S. Wind. pleasant eve Steamer North America deptd. for N. Orleans.

  "Criterion" "Louisville.

### December, 1828

# WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date Decem ber	Thermom at 8 A M	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Thermom at 4 P M	State of Weather	Points of Wind	Stage or Height of River
1	60	Clear	8.	60	11	S	River rising Little
2	50	Clear	S	62	Cloudy	W.	River Still rising.
3	50	Rainy	N.W.	52	Cloudy	W.	27 29 21
4	51	Cloudy	N.W.	50	Clear .	s.w.	" "
5	52	Clear	Calm	54	Clear	W.	19 19 11
6	48	11	S.W	48	"	S.W	27 27 27
7	42	11	W	40	**	W	22 22 22
8	42	Cloudy	S.E	42	Rain	E	22 21 21
9	40	Cloudy	8	41	Rain	- 8 :	
10	40	Rain	S.	40	Rain	8	
11	40	Clear	W	40	Clear	W	River rising a little
12	36	Clear	NW.	38	Rain	· W.	River rising
13	50	Rain	W.	40	Clear	W	River still rising.
14	30	Clear	NW	30	**	NW	99 19
15	28	Clear	N	54	Clear	8	"
16	30	Clear	S.	60	**	S	22

195. The Muskingum, a 150-ton boat, was built at Marietta, Ohio, in 1825. She was "snagged" on Red river in 1829.—Ibid., p. 258. See diary entry of April 3, 1829.

196. The Cumberland, built at Pittsburgh in 1828, was a 100-ton boat. She was sunk in 1831.—Hall, op. cit., p. 253.

Date Decem	Thermom at	State	Points	Thermom	State	Points	
ber	8 A M	Weather	Wind	4 P M	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
17	[?]	Cloudy	N.	28	Cloudy	NW	" "
18	28	Clear	N		**	NW	River falling
19	36	Clear	S	36	Clear	8.	" "
20	30	Cloudy	S.	28	Clear	NW	" "
21	28	Clear	NW	26	11	NW	River falling & Low
22	27	Cloudy	N.	28	Cold	NW	Little Ice in the river this morning
23	26	Clear	Calm	28	Calm	Calm	River falling
24	28	Clear	w.	34	Clear	N.W.	River Low & little Ice running
25	26	**	NW	28	**	NW	Much Ice in the River which is falling very fast
26	30	**	NW	32	**	NW.	
27	64	Clear	S.	62	**	S.	
28	63	Clear	S	61	Clear	Calm	
29	64	Clear	Calm	63	Clear	8	River Clear of Ice.
30	62	Clear	W	60	Clear	NW.	
31	58	Clear	W.	56	Clear	W.	

#### REMARKS

- 1 Clear & warm with strong wind from South Spring Weather. Fine day Little Steamer Genl. Pike 197 arrived from Louisvill. 1st time
- 2 Fine morning Strong wind from W. Cool evening Spring Morning. Fine Weather J. B. Arrived Steamer Illinois from N. Orleans. Cool.
- 3 Cold morning raining hard. wind W. Cool, raw, Evening. No arrivals, or departures.
- 4 Cool morning the pleast. Fine Clear Evening & pleast. No Arrivals or departures To day
- 5 Pleasant morning. Little Ice. Fine warm Evening. Thaw Steamer Rover small departed for New Orleans. This day recovered a stolen axe by a black fellow who escaped.
- 6 Hard frost But a fine plesent day Arrived Little Steamer *Frisbee* from Louisville. S. B. *Diana* <sup>198</sup> from Louisville Genl Atkisson[?] & Lady arrive <sup>199</sup>
- 7 A beautiful morning & fine day
  - Steamer Frisbee departs for Louisville

    " Illinois " " N Orleans
    - Criterion arrives from Trinity.
- 8 Cloudy morning. Rain this evening

Little Steamer Plough Boy arrived from Louisville

" Diana departed for " Gnl. Pike " " Trinity.

197. The General Pike, a 150-ton boat, was built at Big Bone [Ky.?] in 1824.—Ibid., p. 255.

198. The Diana, a 100-ton boat, was built at Brush Creek, Ohio, in 1828.—Ibid., p. 254.

199. Gen. Henry Atkinson and his wife, the former Mary Ann Bullitt of Louisville, Ky.
They were married January 16, 1826.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, February 2, 1826.

- 9 Col. Menard <sup>200</sup> arrives from K[askaski]a some rain Last night. Cloudy Evening & gloomy.
   Arrived Steamer Cleopatra from Louisville Departed "Criterion for Trinity.
- 10 Majr. Graham <sup>201</sup> from Del[aware] agency Warm morning Cloudy, gloomy Evening. Little Steamer *Plough Boy* departed for Louisville S. B. Maryland from Orleans
- 11 Clear & pleasant weather. Mr.  $Hamtranck^{202}$  arrives. Steamer W. Duncan from Louisville
- 12 Cold. Heavy frost. 11 A. M. appearance of snow. rainy evening Steamer Cleopatra departs for Louisville, Ky
- 13 Warm rainy morning Spring weather. Cool & Clear Evg Little Steamer Wm Duncan departed for Trinity.
- 14 Hard freeze with ice this morning. Cool Evening Steamer Maryland departs for Trinity. Steamer Muskingum arrives from Louisville
- 15 Cold. Freeze this morning. Fine pleasant evening. Steamer Oregon arrived from N. Orleans.
- 16 Clear warm morning. Still clear and warm Mean Steamer Pilot departed for N. Orleans, etc.
- 17 Very Cold & Cloudy. continues very cold [Steamer Pilot] sunk 30 miles below St. Gnve. being too heavily Laden. 203 Steamer Muskingum departs for Louisville.
- 18 Extremely cold morning. Pleast Evening Str. Oregon departed for New Orleans. Arrived Little Steamer Wm D. Duncan from Trinity Ohio.
- 19 Beautiful morning Warm. Fine Evening. Arrived Steamer Maryland from Trinity. Little Steamer Diana from Louisville
- 20 Fine warm morning, pleast. Cool evening Clear Departed Steamer Maryland for N. Orleans Little Steamer Wm D. Duncan for Louisville
- 21 Fine pleasant morning Pleasant evening. Departed Steamer Diana for Louisville
- 22 Pleasant morning a little freeze. Clear and cool Arrived Little Steamer *Ploughboy* from Louisville. Steamer *Bolivar* from Trinity. Christmas week. J. B.
- 23 Beautiful morning. Spring weather. Clear and pleasant. no arrivals or departures these days

<sup>200.</sup> See Footnotes 112 and 118.

<sup>201.</sup> See Footnote 125.

<sup>202.</sup> See Footnote 128.

<sup>203. &</sup>quot;The Steam Boat Pilot, on her passage hence to New Orleans, sprung a leak, and sunk [near] Ste. Genevieve. She was laden with lead."—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, December 23, 1828.

24 Beautiful morning warm. Clear & pleasant. Christmas Eve.
Departed Little Steamer Ploughboy for Orleans
"Steamer Bolivar"
"
"

This Evening Capt G. H. Kennerly with some other of the exploring party arrives.<sup>204</sup>

25 Christmas day. Pleast.

26 Fine pleast weather For Christmas. Turning warm & sultry

27 " " Very warm to day Masonicl procession St. John the Evans day

28 Fine pleast weather Warm sun shining day. pleasant evening. Sunday

29 Charming morning & Clear. Fine pleast Eve.

30 Writing with the windows raised Fine morning warm. "Alas! Time's drawing to a close

31 Fine day & pleast. Beautiful morning. Last Day. FINIS

29 & 30-31st Nothing transpires these days no S. B. Arrivals—or departures. River lower at present than it has known to be for the last 5 years at this season. The weather delightful & dry and has been so for the last 3 weeks. So ends the year 1828. Here the Year 1828 Ends and a New Year commences consequently we shall begin on a new page for which turn over a new Leaf and change our ways

J. B.<sup>205</sup>

### TO THE DIARISTS.

Turn over here a Leaf again "Together with a year.
Fill Leaf & Year without profane "For time & Paper's dear.

W. P. C 206

204. See Footnote 180.

205. The initials "J. B." were those of "diarist" Jesse Benton, the clerk in the super-intendency office. They appear a number of times in the volume.

206. "W. P. C" was undoubtedly Clark's 17-year-old son William Preston Clark.

[Part Three, 1829, Will Appear in the August, 1948, Issue]

# Letters of Julia Louisa Lovejoy, 1856-1864

### PART FIVE, 1860-1864—CONCLUDED

Bradford, Vt., Dec. 25, 1860.

WHEN we left Kansas a few brief months since, we left as lovely a daughter as God ever gave to a fond mother, in perfect health, and today, whilst we write, with hearts wrung with the keenest grief, amid the snow-clad hills of Vermont, we are written daughterless—our cherished one sleeps on the prairies of Kansas.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

Montpelier, Vt., April 24, 1861.

Bro. Elliott <sup>139</sup>: . . . At the last session of the Kansas Conference we were transferred by Bishop Morris to these hills where, a dozen years ago, we fought side by side with these veterans of the cross, of whom but a few remain of the original battalion, who once nobly battled for truth along the shores of Lake Champlain, where, for eight years, we witnessed signal victories in the Conqueror's name, hundreds of whom can still be found with faces Zionward. It was not without many a pang, and tearful strugglings before the throne, that we asked divine guidance in the matter of leaving

<sup>137.</sup> The grave of Juliette Lovejoy Whitehorn is in Sunset cemetery, Manhattan. "Among the first to occupy our city of the living, she is also among the first to occupy our city of the dead." the Manhattan Western Kansus Express reported in its issue of December 15, 1860. Juliette avenue, Manhattan, was named for Mrs. Whitehorn.

<sup>138.</sup> The paper which published this article has not been identified.

<sup>139.</sup> The Central Christian Advocate, St. Louis.

Kansas for a time, and the dear brethren in that distant field—Kansas, the scenes of more sorrows than was ever crowded into our life's history at any previous time—Kansas, where our poor desolate hearts lie buried; for there rest the precious remains of our own dear children, and God only knows the thrill of agony that pierces our inmost souls at the bare mention of the name! Oh ye who wander o'er those distant prairies, or halt on Mount Oread, overlooking Lawrence, or wend your way to the mouth of the Big Blue River, where the setting sun shines on that Western city—Manhattan, pause and drop a tear for the silent slumberers, for whom tears will never cease to be shed, until Jesus' own hand shall wipe away the last tear, and "mortality is swallowed up of life." Oh, haste the hour.

This letter has already attained an unpardonable length; but my heart is still running over with "talk." We would say to our dear Western brethren, from whom we felt compelled to be separated for a time, on account of the suffering condition of Kansas, that our field of labor the present conference year is among old and tried friends, on the picturesque shore of old Champlain. Our P. O. address is Milton Falls, Vt.; and we shall listen to the shrill whistle of the locomotive with peculiar interest, as it announces, among other subjects of interest, the weekly advent of the C. C. Advocate. That will be doubly dear, as "distance lends enchantment to the view."

By your permission, Mr. Editor, we would, through the Central, solicit a line occasionally from former friends and co-laborers in the West.

Yours, in the great work of the world's redemption,

JULIA LOUISA LOVEJOY.

MILTON FALLS, VT.

Dear Sir 140: . . . . you know not how our souls cry out for Kansas in these terrible times. Kansas, the home of our adoption—in whose bosom are the graves of our children. Kansas, the scene of former labor and sufferings, where the great drama between freedom and slavery was so successfully played out; but the scene shifts, and lo! a whole nation is engaged in mortal combat; and O my God! when will the end come? Must we offer up our last offspring, our only son, save a "prattling one" of six summers, to swell the holocaust of victims to appease the slave power? In a few weeks,

<sup>140.</sup> This excerpt was undated. It probably was published in the Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.



Mrs. Julia Louisa Lovejoy (1812-1882)

Newspaper correspondent and wife of a pioneer Kansas preacher. Photograph courtesy of Mrs. Florence (Fox) Harrop of Manhattan.



by the leave of Providence, we leave forever our native hills in dear old New England, and go back to Kansas to labor and to die in any spot, only at our post with the armor on. Our mission in New England is nearly ended—we have spent well-nigh one year and a half most delightfully, in a spiritual sense, with our brethren in Vermont; have witnessed glorious displays of the power of grace in the salvation of souls, though we have constantly borne about a bleeding heart for the "loved and the lost;" have gazed into the eyes of our aged parents, and sought their blessing for the last time; have bade the last "adieu" to kindred dear, and now only wait to sever our connection with our dear brethren and sisters on this charge, and then, should life be prolonged, our feet will tread the prairies of Kansas.

Our son writes us from Leavenworth, Kansas, that Missouri is pretty thoroughly cleansed of traitors. Gen. [James H.] Lane's Division, with which he is connected, will move soon (probably about the middle of February,) it is conjectured to the "Cherokee Nation," arming the different tribes through which he passes, and our souls tremble in view of the destruction and carnage that is sure to follow in their wake.

MRS. JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

MILTON FALLS, VT., Dec. 7, 1861.

Mr. Editor <sup>141</sup>:— . . . . Recent intelligence from our son confirms the fact that the typhoid fever, that awful scourge of our army in Missouri, is still making sad havoc in the ranks of the loyal soldiers. He himself has but just escaped death, with a severe attack of the disease, while lying in camp with his command near Kansas City, Mo., he having remained nearly two weeks in an unconscious state; but God has heard our prayers in his behalf, and we hope he will yet live to preach Jesus from the walls of Zion.

It may interest your New England readers to learn something of the noble Christian patriots composing the company of which our son (himself a Methodist preacher) is captain. Rev. N. Taylor, Presiding Elder of Wyandotte District, Kansas Conference, is private in his company; so are also Rev. Mr. Sellers and Witten, of the Missouri Conference; also, Messrs. Stewart and Robinson, of the Kansas Conference, all privates in this company; and almost to

<sup>141.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

a man, the whole company are members of the church. They have what they call a "camp church," with regular class and prayer meetings, and God's blessing is manifested in their midst at these seasons of spiritual refreshing. . . .

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

# Leavenworth, Kansas, March 18, 1862.

Bro. Haven 142:—We took the cars at Milton, Vt., March 4th, and turned our faces Kansas-ward, and for the first time in our journeyings to and from the "far West," concluded to take the Northern route, through Canada, Ogdensburg, N. Y., and Detroit, as we had been informed it was a shorter and cheaper route; but in this we were sorely disappointed, and paid dear for this additional experience; and we advise all travelers by all means to take the "N. Y. Central Railroad" to Chicago and all points beyond. From St. Albans, Vt., to Ogdensburg, N. Y., our route lay through a lonely country, where the snow was five feet in depth on a level, and we passed through snowdrifts 22 feet deep by actual measurement quite a contrast, we thought on our arrival in Kansas, to see the green grass shooting up, and the wheeling as fine as in May in Vermont. The cars were filthy—the occupants, we judged, a low class of Canadians; but we endured our journey with as much good humor as possible till we left the cars at Ogdensburg to cross the St. Lawrence River, into Prescott, Canada. Here there were fifteen specimens of humanity crowded into a small boat, rowed with oars, where the river was a mile and a half in width. This perilous passage was performed on a bitter cold day, the boat rocking, the women and children trembling and weeping from sheer fright, whilst the itinerant and his little family looked to Heaven, and thought, "Well, this spot is just as near the better land as any other place, and 'tis all well, for Christ is here as elsewhere;" and as he sat in the bow of the frail craft, his voice rolled over the dark waters, as he lustily sung in his own peculiar way, "On Jordan's stormy banks I stand." &c.

At Prescott, Ca., we were close prisoners for 24 hours in a filthy, unfurnished depot, where there was neither wash-basin nor towel, nor any kind of lodging-place save the uncushioned benches, or any refreshment, only as our company ventured a mile or more in pursuit of it in breathless haste, lest the cars would come in their absence, as they had been coming for nearly a week, and one lady had

been waiting in the depot from Tuesday till Friday, (the day of our arrival,) but no cars made their appearance till Saturday, P. M., about 5 o'clock. It was well for us that we had our own bread and cheese, and tin cup, for water, among our luggage, for there was actually but one article of convenience for travelers in this large depot, and that was a zinc cup, holding about two gills, chained to the walls of the room, (we were reminded of Luther's Bible, chained,) from which this thirsty crowd—vexed beyond endurance at such a long delay of a number of days in succession—washed the grumblings and curses from their profane lips. The family were sick with the small-pox at the only hotel within walking distance, and so we spent a day and night as miserably as we ever wish to spend one, our sleepless senses being regaled, as we were stretched on the hard bench, with carpet-sack for pillow, with oaths and vulgar lovesongs from a low class of Irish and Scotch, although there was a goodly number of respectable ladies and gentlemen, who were emigrating West, and others who were returning from the East, in the same fix as ourselves, who durst not leave the depot lest the longexpected train would leave them, as it had others previously.

There were six engines that had run off the track, we were told. between Prescott and Montreal, and one had been demolished. For several miles there was a solid mass of ice on the track that had to be picked off with a hand-pick the entire distance. We had fixed for a start the dozenth time, when lo! the telegraphic dispatch from Montreal, "the trains have started"—then other telegrams, until the wires said, "only 20 miles out," all hands be ready; and such a rush to hear the distant whistle! In one matter all were agreed, never to be caught on that route again as long as there was another thoroughfare to the Mississippi River. But the train heaves in sight, headed by two locomotives, puffing and blowing as though they had just emerged from some straight place, as did Johnny Bull after the Mason and Slidell affair. The cars had been picking up travelers, who had been delayed all along the route from Montreal to Prescott, until there was quite a miniature world of living freight. Crossing the St. Clair River into Detroit, we were forced to pass through another vexatious farce, in having our luggage inspected at the Custom House; but happily for us, we had not one dimes' worth purchased in the Queen's dominions; but one poor fellow of our party was not so fortunate, he having purchased a gun for eight dollars, was taxed three dollars; and another had a pair of stockings and a few skeins of yarn in his carpet-sack, for which he was taxed one dollar, which was more than we would have given him for the whole amount.

How changed the phase of things as soon as the boat struck the Michigan side of the river! Here we found tidy cars, sumptuously furnished, and luxuries to which we had been strangers after we left the domains of the United States. We never desire to trespass again on the dominions of Queen Victoria—forty-eight hours will suffice us for a lifetime.

We ran into Chicago in season for Mr. L. to attend church, who listened to an interesting sermon from Rev. Mr. Tiffany. The earth was mostly free from snow around Chicago, but not as dry and settled as in Missouri and Kansas. Monday morning we were whirling along at a rapid rate through Illinois to Quincy, where we crossed the Mississippi River. At Quincy our trunks were opened and searched, our carpet-sacks examined, and not even one you carried in your hand but must be examined and sealed with Uncle Sam's insignia ere you pass into the land of Secesh, lest some documents may be concealed, or something found to brand you as spies. Every part of our luggage was sealed with sealing-wax, stamped with "U. S.," and a bit of red tape, about six inches in length, sealed across the mouth of the carpetsack. This is to prevent spies from passing in rebeldom and conveying important intelligence to Secesh. From Quincy, Ill., to St. Joseph, Mo., all along the route of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, troops are stationed at certain distances to watch the road and prevent the destruction of bridges and tearing up of the track. The entire route across the State of Missouri bears the marks of the ravages of war; here a house burned, fences demolished, windows nailed up; there a bridge burned, causing a great destruction of human life, and one bridge we crossed had been burned and re-built several times in succession; and every bridge must be examined ere the cars passed over it. We run only 14 miles an hour, and carefully scanned the whole distance across the State, lest some trap might be laid for our destruction.

Business is all stagnated throughout the State—fine farms deserted, and the sad effects of war seen on every hand. The secesh owner of a fine farm, not far from the Mississippi, said "he would give any man a warrantee deed who would furnish him with a team to get out of the State with;" but, like Noah's dove, he will find no place of refuge. Secesh is dead in Missouri, though deadly hatred to the United States is concealed in many bosoms, and this hatred

breaks out in murder and horse-stealing and robbing Union men at every opportunity.

A little out from St. Joseph we crossed the high bridge where so many were barbarously murdered by the burning of the bridge; and an incident connected with this bloody affair came to our knowledge for the first time. The cars were loaded with the wounded, and proceeding to St. Joseph for help, when they found another bridge on fire, as the traitors were bent on the destruction of all the wounded, but by prompt efforts they were saved. 143 The U.S. Marshall was returning with his bride from the East, who was among the dangerously wounded, and now bears on her person the fearful scars of the terrible tragedy. She is a member of our church in this town, (Leavenworth.) We were delayed so long on the road that we did not reach Leavenworth until after the Kansas Conference commenced its session at Wyandotte, 25 miles from Leavenworth. Mr. L. took stage the day following and immediately proceeded to the seat of the Conference, leaving his family in Leavenworth till his return. We are very agreeably and hospitably entertained with the family of Rev. G. W. Paddock, who the past year has been the pastor of the M. E. Church in this place, and who was formerly a member of the East Genesee Conference. This dear brother and his estimable lady stood at their posts unflinchingly during the days of famine that so sorely tried men's souls, and whilst many of their brethren either returned to their former fields of labor, or accepted of an agency to solicit funds for the suffering, Bro. Paddock stood firm as a wall of brass, resolved to stand by Kansas to the last, and God has honored him. There is a membership of 130 in the M. E. Church in this city, paying their pastor a salary of \$700, and they intend to complete their fine church in early spring.

Everything looks warlike here. The streets are constantly thronged with soldiers, and regiments are going and coming. Whilst we write, a company are on the march by the dwelling, with their stuffed haversacks strapped to their shoulders, bound in a southerly direction; anon a company of cavalry gallop into town. Yesterday, by special invitation, in company with Sister Paddock and two other Christian friends, we visited the hospitals for the sick soldiers, and those who were somewhat convalescent. Here were several who were in the terrible battle at Springfield, Mo., 144 when the brave [Gen. Nathaniel] Lyon fell—some sick with typhoid fever, pneu-

<sup>143.</sup> The Platte River Bridge Massacre, September 3, 1861.—See The Conservative, Leavenworth, September 5, 1861.

<sup>144.</sup> Battle of Wilson's Creek, ten miles south of Springfield, August 10, 1861.

monia, measles, &c., and we found three who will soon breathe their last, far from home and kindred dear. There was the empty pallet from which one had just been lifted to his rude grave; there another soldier speechless, and grappling with the grim monster; there another emaciated to a skeleton, sobbing as though his heart would break, and trying to tell us of his poor mother away up in Wisconsin. Our own emotions at times quite overcame us as we grasped the skeleton fingers of one after another of these poor creatures, who had come hundreds of miles to fight for their country, and now must find a grave unmarked, and be buried by a stranger's hand. We tried to tell them as well as we could of that world where the inhabitants are never sick, and many a rough hand was drawn across the eyes as they told us in broken accents, "We do find Jesus precious."

We never spent an afternoon more profitably in our lives than in visiting the wards in that Mammoth Hospital. Everything about the premises bore the marks of neatness. The rooms were well ventilated, and kept in excellent order—the beds tidy; each cot had a pillow, sheets and coverlet, the most of the cots being single. The physicians are gentlemanly in their deportment, and the most of the nurses are pious men, and members of our church. Provisions are very plentiful in Kansas. Flour is six dollars per barrel, potatoes 30 cents per bushel, bacon 7 cents per pound, butter 20 cents, apples, very fine, one dollar per bushel.

O the changes that have taken place since we left Kansas, 18 months since—instead of a daughter come to welcome our return, the graves of two beloved daughters in solemn stillness tell us, "our loved ones are not here," and we in untold agony turn away to weep. God help us to feel "Thy will be done."

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

P. S. Our P. O. address will be, Rev. C. H. Lovejoy, Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas.

# BALDWIN CITY, KAN., June 20, 1862.

Mr. Editor 145: . . . A terrible state of affairs, politically, is now being enacted in the bloody drama that has brought death and desolation to so many families in Missouri. Whilst we write, a refugee from that ill-fated State, is at our son's table at dinner, who with his family escaped as by the "skin of his teeth," leaving a fine farm, farming tools, &c., behind him; not knowing how soon all

<sup>145.</sup> The Independent Democrat, Concord, N. H.

would be destroyed by those infuriated demons, who watched to shoot him for no crime only loving the government under which he had always lived. It would make your ears and the ears of every true Vermonter burn with indignant horror, to listen to those tales of woe and suffering that those patriots pass through,-you can find them by scores, if not by hundreds in every part of Kansas, eking out a bare subsistence for their families who have escaped from the bloody fangs of Secession. Hear from this pious man's lips-well attested facts:-A neighboring physician, a quiet, unobtrusive man, and withal a slave-holder, said he would have his right arm torn off before he would fight for the Southern Confederacy against his country.—Those fiends shot him and left him weltering in his blood, then fired his house and burnt his body up with it, and whether he was quite dead ere the fire reached him is more than his neighbors can tell. Another neighbor, a woman, they shot in the presence of her husband, who died the next day. Others started to flee, and were shot on the road, and left unburied. Union men are shot down like dogs, and their property destroyed in almost every part of Missouri. Four or five men whose families live at Black Jack, about 5 miles from here, were shot a few days since, near Independence, Mo.

Please say to our friends that Mr. Lovejoy is stationed the present Conference year, at Wyandotte City, a beautiful city about two miles from Kansas City, Mo., where so many bloody tragedies have been enacted during the present war. Our family remain at Baldwin City for a time.

This is quite a dry season in Kansas, but farmers have got an immense amount of crops, of different kinds. Provisions low—flour, \$5 per bbl; corn, 20 cts. per bushel; butter, 8 cts. per lb; eggs, 6 cts per doz; potatoes 5 cts per bush; extra 20 cts; ham, 6 cts; pork, 3 or 4 cts.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas, July 22, 1862.

Messrs. Editors <sup>146</sup>: . . . Rumor says [Gen. Sterling] Price's army has again re-crossed the Mississippi River, and we fear another raid upon Kansas. Guerilla parties are making dreadful slaughter upon Union men in Missouri and stealing and destroying their property.—Anarchy reigns in Missouri. A man who came home with Mr. Lovejoy the last time he visited his family, was shot at in

<sup>146.</sup> The paper which published this article has not been identified.

Kansas City, Mo., the same day they journeyed together, and I have great fears for the safety of Mr. L. as he is stationed the present Conference year, at Wyandotte City which is only two miles from Kansas City. Our family will remain for the year at Baldwin City, Douglas Co., which is our P. O. address. The weather is very dry and unless we soon have rain, crops will come in very light. There is an immense breadth of land planted and sown. Wheat is harvested and a fair crop. Garden vegetables light—quite a failure on account of the drought, in some places. We have had green corn for weeks past. The prices current are as follows: Flour \$5 per bbl; corn 15 cents per bushel; butter 8 cents per pound; eggs 6 cents per doz; ham 5 and 6 cents per pound; pork, 3 and 4 cents; beef, 3 and 4 cents per pound; working oxen, 50 and 60 dollars; good cows, 10 and 12 dollars. We write this for the farmers of N. H. Heaven bless the dear old Granite State, and may her soldier-sons take the lead in striking the death-blow to the great cause of this rebellion.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas, Monday Morning, Sept. 8, 1862.

Bro. Haven 147:—I write hastily this morning, whilst consternation and excitement are imprinted on every brow. That which we so greatly feared, has come upon us. Yesterday morning before light, [William C.] Quantrell's band of desperadoes numbering, report says, about 700, stole into Olathe, Spring Hill, and Squiresville [Johnson county], whilst the peaceable inhabitants were asleep, and sacked each of the above mentioned places, carrying off all the plunder they desired. At Olathe, a company of our boys had collected, to start for Fort Lincoln (near Fort Scott), to go into camp there; they took them all prisoners, and took two hundred stand of arms, all the commissary stores collected for the regiment; and a number of our soldier-boys broke and run, when they shot some half a dozen of them dead, and three or four citizens also. A young man who was stopping there for the night, from Spring Hill, was mounting his horse to flee to his home, when they seized his horse and shot him dead. Capt. Charles J. Lovejoy, (our Charlie), is quartermaster of this regiment, and was to have started with the Olathe soldiers this morning for Fort Lincoln; he has just gone, whilst his unfortunate comrades are weltering in their blood. "How

<sup>147.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

long, O Lord, how long" must this state of things continue? This Quantrell, who is a second Nero, or fiend rather, in point of cruelty, was Charles Hart, formerly of Lawrence, Kansas, with whom Mr. Lovejoy was acquainted during our troubles in 1856 and '57. At the recent capture of Independence, Mo., four of our neighbors fought to the last, and refused to surrender until overpowered by numbers, and all were wounded—two severely. Capt. Thomas, of Independence, Quantrell shot dead and then kicked his body repeatedly. Capt. Thomas was a Methodist preacher, and had been a member of the Mo. Conference. About that time, Quantrell and his band murdered a man, in presence of his own son, and said, "Go back to Kansas city, and tell the people you saw Quantrell kill your father." We could not sum up the horrid murders committed by this notorious guerrilla leader and his band, who have eluded the vigilance of thousands who have been on their track, from every point of the compass, for months past. A woman, who bears the sobriquet of Nancy Slaughter, seated on one of the fleetest horses, accompanies this wretch on his bloody perigrinations. She is a "grass widow," and strange as it may seem, is the daughter of a respectable man now living in Kansas. A few weeks since, says the Lawrence Republican, he murdered Judge Paine, of Burlingame, and a man living with him. Quantrell sent one of his party on ahead, who pretended to be a weary traveler, and called for some whisky; the Judge went to his store to get some, when the party rushed upon him and shot him, and tumbled his body into the cellar -shot the other man and threw him also into the cellar, and then set fire to the building; the hired man crawled out of the cellarwindow, but afterwards died; the remains of the Judge were partially consumed with the building. You are aware that Olathe is the county seat of Johnson Co., and is a place of considerable importance. It was our field of labor two years since, and Mr. L. has passed through the place going to and returning from Wyandotte. his present charge, during the summer.

Amid the clangor of war, we have glorious news of the triumphant march of the Prince of Peace. A camp meeting commenced at Centropolis [Franklin county], some three weeks since, and after formally closing the meeting at the expiration of the first week, such was the wonderful display of the power of God that it commenced again, and last night Mr. L. preached on the ground, and there were many new cases of individuals in the altar for prayers, and the work was progressing with unabated interest. We were there

two weeks since, and the altar was well filled with seekers, and those who were endeavoring to point them to the Lamb of God. From fifty to seventy found peace in believing. Many leave for their homes, so that it is difficult to number Israel. A number of young men came there to get religion who had enlisted in the army, and we heard their testimonies that Christ had sealed a pardon on their hearts. This is what our young men want, to shield them from the corruptions of camp life and prepare them to fall in defense of their country.

A camp meeting commences next week, on the University grounds, at Baldwin City, and we will endeavor to tell our New England friends the result of the meeting. Our school in this place has flourished beyond the most sanguine expectations of its friends, having the last quarter sixty students.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas, Oct. 8th, 1862.

Bro. Webster 148:—I know your good kind heart will pardon our tardiness, in performing pledges made to the Messenger. Two unfinished letters now lie in our own writing desk, with quite a chasm in the date, commenced by Mr. L. in different parts of the State, for the readers of the Messenger in the Green Mountain State, but having no time at command they must be "laid over" for the present, and my own letters are all written at double quick. We are having a heap of excitement at this writing in Southern Kansas. You have learned ere this, of the invasion of our beautiful State by "Quantrell," the famous Guerilla chief, and his gang of banditti, in which Olathe, the County seat of Johnson County, was sacked, and also the adjoining town, Spring Hill, and a little village called Squiresville, and some of the most cold blooded murders on citizens and soldiers rendezvousing at Olathe, were perpetrated by this fiend of which we have any record, even in Kansas. Mr. [Frank] Cook, a worthy citizen, was dragged from his bed, where he was sleeping with his wife, and murdered, and so was also a Mr. [J.] Judy, he too was an inoffensive citizen. They broke into the home of Rev. S. Brooks (formerly a member of the Iowa Conference now of the Kansas Conference, and the present year stationed at Olathe) frightening his wife almost out of her wits, Bro. B. being on the circuit, and lo! on the day following they were pulling, with goods and

<sup>148.</sup> Christian Messenger.

chattels, and so was also the family of his steward, "bag and baggage" for Baldwin City to find home for the remainder of the year, if "Quantrell" does not pay us a visit, as we are expecting a "surprise," and I trust our citizens will be prepared to receive so distinguished a guest.

Report came to town last night that a terrible battle had been fought in the vicinity of Fort Scott, in Linn County Kansas, and the first Messenger said "7,000 of our troops have been taken prisoners;" the last report was to the effect that the Federal arms were victorious,-God grant that the latter may be confirmed. O, the terrible suspense, that shrouds some aching hearts in our midst, who have husbands and fathers in that Division of the Army. We met a little boy, the son of a Methodist preacher, as we were returning from town, (whither we had been to administer the holy sacrament to a dying woman) and said he, "Pa is now, we are afraid a prisoner." The sons of two of our neighbors were in the late battle at "Harper's Ferry" and Antitiem. One, the son of Rev. N. Taylor, ex-Presiding Elder, the other of our good Methodist, Dr. Dollars, and oh, these pale-faced mothers with their quivering lips, tell a tale of heart-agony, such as thousands of mothers can now tell in our suffering Country. Missives came, one, two, three, after the terrible battle began, then all was silent as the grave. Not a word to tell their fate. O, Bro. Webster, can you fail to see that this war is the exact fulfillment of prophecy, as plain as can be spelled out to human intellect, and the different phases it has assumed and is assuming, seems clear to my own mind that it is the great battle of "Armagedden," in the Apocalypse, and we are very near the final consumation of time. Why Sir, there are to day probably, ten thousand God-fearing, praying men in our army, battling for the right, and if this does not look like the camp of the saints, that regiment of Methodist preachers that made me shout out-right, when I read of their patriotic zeal, is a photograph of one. I disclaim all sympathy with "Millerism," 149 and its errors long since exploded, but I do believe from the "signs of the times" that the sound of the "Bridegroom cometh" is issued, and the "Great day of God Almighty," is just at hand.

Our late camp meeting in this place, was a glorious success.

<sup>149.</sup> Millerites or Adventists "were followers of William Miller who, during 1831-'44, preached that, according to Daniel's and Ezra's prophecies, at Christ's second coming in 1844 fire would destroy the earth. The advent failing to materialize and opposition from existing sects becoming intolerant, a new church, Adventist, developed in 1845. The adherents believed in Christ's personal, visible return. . ."—Dictionary of American History (New York, 1940), v. 1, p. 15.

Twelve have already united with the Church as fruits of the meeting, and it is a difficult matter, here in the "far West," to tell the number of conversions at such meetings there are so many comers and goers. General [J. M.] Chivington, late Presiding Elder of the Rocky Mountain District, who with his command has accomplished such wonders of late in New Mexico, was present and preached from the stand in his regimentals. His persuasive eloquence, and clear, ringing stentorian voice swayed the multitude like a Western tornado, as it bends its massive oaks. The work of God is still going on, and we have meetings almost every night.

News came to Paola where the eleventh [Twelfth] Kansas regiment now rendezvous, that "Quantrell," was at Gardner, twelve miles from here, Sunday morning, and the soldiers who were horseless, pressed those belonging to the citizens, about one hundred of them, and started in pursuit. People who came to Church had their horses taken from their waggons, and they left in the streets. Charles, who is now Adjutant of this regiment, (late Quartermaster,) was awakened one night last week and called from his room by two men, who apologized when they found their mistake,—"he was not the man they wanted." They went to another room, called out two men who started off with them in the night. The next morning our class-leader's son, who is a soldier there, went into a piece of woods near by and saw a human hand protruding from a hastily dug grave, and there was one of the men dead, shot through the head, that they had called from their bed. Such is life in the army.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

# Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas, Jan. 16, 1863.

Mr. Editor <sup>150</sup>:—You will rejoice to learn that we are enjoying the most powerful revival of religion on this charge that we have ever witnessed in Kansas. Between forty and fifty were at the mourner's bench last Tuesday evening, and about twenty rejoiced in a sin-pardoning God. Twenty-two joined the class Wednesday evening who had found the Saviour within the two previous days, and the glorious work is progressing. The University Building, three stories high, where we are compelled to worship for want of a church, is becoming "too strait for us," as there is hardly standing room for the eager crowd who are to hear the word of the Lord.

<sup>150.</sup> The paper which published this article has not been identified.

This is God's own work in answer to the prayers of his people, and he shall have all the glory.

There are now between eighty and one hundred students, ladies and gentlemen, in attendance at "Baker University," and a number have been converted during this revival, and we are expecting that at the close of the present term, as they will scatter in different directions to their homes, and bear with them the "impress of Jesus" received here, that others will be led to Christ through their faithful "personal effort." This is a very interesting and important field of labor, having the families of a dozen Methodist preachers to worship with us on the Sabbath, and usually from six to eight ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, members of our congregation, who are located here that their families may enjoy the benefit of school. Mr. Lovejoy was called from his field of labor to become their pastor immediately after the death of the lamented Prof. [T. H.] Mudge, and we are hoping that hundreds of names will be enrolled in the sheaf, to be borne from this charge, who will all be found at the last day written in the Book of Life. The Conference which meets at Lawrence next March, will not be under the necessity of convening in a big tent as in 1857, but in a house owned by the Methodist Episcopal Church, though not entirely free from debt.

The Kansas troops have won laurels recently in Tennessee and Arkansas. Report says: "Quantrell has recently returned from the latter place with several hundred men, designing to make another raid into Kansas." The rumor needs confirmation. We learn this week that the Kansas 12th, with which our son is connected, has been ordered to Arkansas to re-enforce General [James G.] Blunt, and from thence to Vicksburg, Mississippi. Who can number up the bleeding, anxious hearts in our midst who have husbands and sons in the army? Whilst we worshiped night before last, the sad tidings went from lip to lip, "Coffran is killed!" fell pierced by a shell and died instantly at the late battle of Fredericksburg. He was son-in-law of Ex-Presiding Elder Taylor, a neighbor of ours, and his grief-stricken wife and four helpless little ones are with us in untold agony. At the same hour we received a missive, stating that Mr. Lovejoy's youngest brother, a steward and class leader from Old Landaff Circuit, N. H. Conference, was in the same terrible fight, and escaped unscathed, with two bullet holes through his pants, and another struck his rifle, but God spared him and permitted another relative youth to fall in the same rank by a murderous shell. May God sustain the bereaved family. We bespeak the prayers of our dear brethren and sisters, with whom we have formerly labored, and wept and rejoiced, that God will take care of our dear sons that we have laid on the altar of our distracted nation, and bring them back to our arms again unpolluted by the corruptions of camp life, and that our dear boy may again stand on the walls of Zion to blow the gospel trump[et]. We have known of but few cases of sickness in Kansas the present year, save a number of cases of diphtheria in this locality, and at one time forty cases of small pox in the Kansas 12th, not one of which proved fatal.

JULIA A. LOVEJOY.

Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Ks., January 23, 1863.

Messrs. Editors 151: I have no apology to offer in calling your attention, and through the medium of the Daily Record, that also of the State Legislature, now in session, to the object of this communication, which is to bring before the people of Kansas, more fully and definitely, through their honorable representatives, the Deaf Mute Institute, located at Baldwin City, and which has, since December, 1861, been in successful operation, tirelessly pursuing its noiseless, unostentatious course, grappling with poverty, and struggling against fearful odds, to be self-sustaining, and actually keeping gaunt poverty at bay, by almost superhuman effort and energy of character, exhibited by the indomitable principal, Prof. P. A. Emery, A. M. And, sirs, permit me to say, this article is entirely unsolicited, on the part of the worthy Principal, or any others connected with the institute, but wholly gratuitous, and prompted by philanthropic sympathy alone for the unfortunate beings, who, by some mysterious Providence, are compelled to drag out a voiceless existence, and never hear the "sweet music of speech," or feel the mystic power of soothing words, and so completely was sympathy intensified (at a recent visit and exhibition impromptu by the mutes), that I should have been, with my pen, at the opening session, knocking at the doors of the Senatorial or Representatives' hall, followed by a train of some half dozen mutes, who, with pleadings unutterable, seek their sympathy, aid and co-operation, but sudden illness alone prevented. Go sirs, with me, and witness, if you can, without emotion, eight immortal beings, endowed by their Creator, with intellectual faculties and mental capacities of a grade

<sup>151.</sup> Topeka Tribune.

equal with your own, whose lips are forever sealed to soul-communion, or the interchange of thought, only by silent sign, words or hieroglyphics, and suppose these were your sons and daughters, allied by the strongest ties of consanguinity, who, for no act of their own, must grope along life's dreary way, unheeded by no glimmering ray from science, but doomed in mantal darkness to live and die? Fancy one of these, the bosom partner, of life's joys and sorrows, as is literally the case with the accomplished lady of Professor Emery, and the mother of two interesting children. Mrs. E., we learn, has almost from childhood been a mute, though well educated and intelligent, conducting herself with lady-like propriety, and entertaining her visitors, in "conversational style," with slate and pencil, with remarkable tact. She writes rapidly, and her chirography is elegant, and orthography might possibly compare favorably with some of our wisest and best statesmen high in office.

We have not been initiated into the mysteries of "mute language," but from what we witnessed of their unpremeditated performances, we should judge the mutes had made as great proficiency in booklearning, as their parents or guardians had a right to expect; and to prove that these performances were not parrot-like, the indefatigable Professor gave us leave to introduce what subject, or rather objects, we pleased, within their capacity, and the various objects, were with suprising facility written upon the "black-boards." These mutes (as we have also observed in those blind from birth or through a series of years), seemed gifted with a kind of instinctive knowledge, far superior to those who are gifted with the power of speech. and recognize a look, or a sign as readily as the loquacious do the well-known voice of a friend. Now, gentlemen, we ask your influence, your patronage, your money, to aid this worthy Institute, which is poor, very poor, and no resources, unless your clemency and sympathy provide them, as the parents of the children, now in attendance, are scarcely able to defray the actual expenses of board. for which the benevolent Principal informed us, he charged only about half the sum required for the students of his next door neighbor "Baker University." We earnestly hope the present Legislature will appropriate no meager sum to this God-like enterprise, "but devise liberal things."

Respectfully,
Julia Louisa Lovejoy.

CORINTH, Miss., April 22, 1863.

Bro. Scott 152:—For the information of my old friends in Vermont, as well as others, I pen a few lines for the columns of the Messenger, should it in your judgment be fitting. It will be seen by the date of this letter, that I am in the enemy's land, on the very spot where the contending forces met in the deadly conflict on the 3d and 4th of October last, in which hundreds of lives were lost. and where the enemy met with a fearful loss, and to them a most overwhelming defeat, after two days of hard fighting. I have walked over this field of blood, looked with tearful eye upon the graves of those sons of Freedom, who freely gave their lives to save their country from the tyrannical reign of Southern despots. Never was I so deeply impressed with a sense of the great wickedness of this causeless rebellion, as now, yet I can view it in no other light than as the legitimate fruit of the Godless system of human bondage, which has diffused its poisonous miasma through the entire body politic:—and these are its death throes. Yes, Slavery has awfully corrupted state and church, and God in his righteous displeasure is working out by this terrible scourge, the freedom of the poor bondmen, and this nation is yet, (as we believe,) to come out of this dreadful ordeal a purified and free people.

The colored race are destined to be elevated, and to become a people among the nations of the earth. This war has laid waste this whole country. Sad to think of, while thousands of precious lives are being sacrificed, and the land is filled with lamentations and mourning.

At Memphis, on my way to this place, I visited the hospital, where hundreds of our brave men are suffering from various diseases. I was glad to find that no pains was spared to make their condition as comfortable as it was possible. I heard no murmurings or complaints, but all seemed astonishingly cheerful. But the saddest sight, and that which so affected me that I could not refrain from weeping was what I witnessed at the levee in Memphis, where they were loading upon a hospital-boat some five hundred sick and wounded, to send them up the river to St. Louis and other points. Here were men on which the stoutest heart could not look without weeping. Men, who at the call of their country left all,—wives and children, mothers, fathers, sisters, and homes of plenty—strong and

<sup>152.</sup> This letter, printed in the Christian Messenger, was written by Julia Lovejoy's husband, the Rev. Charles H. Lovejoy, three days after he was mustered into service as chaplain of the Seventh regiment, Kansas Volunteer cavalry.—Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kansas, 1861-65 (Topeka, 1896), v. 1, p. 214.

healthy, to defend their country from the usurpation of Southern despots. Exposure in camp life or on the battle field, in a few short months has fastened upon them disease of which they may never hope to be freed, and many, alas, will never reach their homes. Alas, how many desolated homes are the fruits of this cruel war. In conversing with these noble sons of freedom, I was deeply impressed with the patriotic zeal and patience they manifested in their sufferings. No words of complaint escaped their lips. In the large crowd of sufferers waiting to get aboard or to be carried, I saw a lady standing by an emaciated form, on whose countenance was the picture of deep sorrow. I approached to say a word of comfort. I found her to be the wife of the suffering individual who sat at her feet on his haversack, wasted to a skeleton, and who to all appearance could not live long. That wife had come all the way from Northern Iowa to attend upon that sick husband and accompany him home, if it was possible to get him there.

Another, was brought in to the public house where I stopped, being taken by his friends to his home in Iowa; but alas! he meets that weeping wife and children, who are anxiously waiting his arrival no more, for in a few hours he closes his eyes in death. But I must stop, for there is no end, it would seem, to these tales of woe.

There is another subject of interest to the northern people, on which I would say a few words. On yesterday I met with the chaplains who are now at this post, to counsel, as to the best way of accomplishing good, and prosecuting our responsible work as chaplains in our Country's service. From the chaplain who has in charge the "contrabands," at this post, we learned the following facts. There are now in this department, twenty-five thousands of these colored people, and at this place twenty-five hundred. Fifteen hundred of whom are hired out to the Government for various purposes, and are receiving wages. One thousand are in camp at this place, under the care of white men. A school has been opened among them which is well attended, and promises much. Scholars learn rapidly.

A large garden of one hundred acres, is put in cultivation, to raise vegetables for the army, &c.

A farm is opened on which these colored hands are employed and one thousand acres of cotton is being planted.

Steps are now being taken by which every man able to bear arms is to be mustered into the U. S. service, under white officers. One company is now organized. Those not able to go into the service

are to be employed on the farm. These people are receiving larger donations from the benevolent, mostly from the Quaker, or Friends which is distributed among them. The donations are mostly in clothing. Most of these colored people owing to the manner of their treatment as slaves know nothing of taking care [of] themselves, any more than children; and we learned that one object of those who had them in charge, was, to teach them lessons of self-reliance, which we conceive to be the true policy. It is evident from all that we can learn there is a hopeful, yea, glorious future for this long oppressed and degraded people.

Quite a force moved southwest from this place last week, and some thirty miles out, their advance guard met the enemy; a skirmish ensued, and the union forces fell back a few miles, as the enemy greatly outnumbered them. A strong reinforcement has been sent out. No doubt a battle has been fought, or will be soon. There is much anxiety here to hear the result. May God speed the right.

C. H. LOVEJOY, Chaplain 7th Kansas Vol.

[Baldwin, August, 1863?]

Mr. Editor <sup>153</sup>:—For eight years past when we first trod the soil of Kansas, no intervening year can compare with the present, with regard to fruitfulness, save the year 1861 that we spent in New Hampshire and Vermont. The earth is like a sponge well filled with water. Rain, rain, almost constantly in this locality, so that the pools are full, and streams almost constantly pouring down the sides of the bluffs. The weather has been so cool the most of the time thus far, that one has needed winter garments, save a few days. We are looking for agues and fevers to prevail, there has been so much rain, and there will be such a large amount of vegetation to decay on the ground.

The wheat crop is already secured uninjured, a very large yield, and every other crop promises an abundance for man and beast. All is quiet, politically, save an occasional raid by guerrillas along the southern border. I hope my brethren in New England, both the ministry and the laity, will heed the call from Missouri in a late number of the Herald. We know of no other spot on the American Continent, that holds out such inducements to the emigrant either to do good or benefit himself temporarily. It will soon be as safe to settle here as it is to live in New England.

JULIA A. LOVEJOY.

Forest Lodge, Near Baldwin City, Douglas Co., Kansas, Aug. 22, 1863.

Mr. Editor <sup>154</sup>:—Little thought we when we sent off those letters to Zion's Herald, three days since, with this note appended, "all quiet here," that even then a gang of murderous banditti were but a few miles distant, and that in a few hours such horrid scenes would be enacted in our midst as would make the cheek of darkness turn pale. Such a day as yesterday and the previous night, Kansas, with all her former scenes of blood, never witnessed. I and my little boy live alone during Mr. L.'s absence in the Army of the Mississippi, on a claim between Baldwin City and Lawrence, two miles from the former place, and ten from the latter. A Methodist preacher on his way to Lawrence had stopped with us for the night, and our son, Capt. C. J. Lovejoy, Adjutant of the 12th, was at home on a visit.

At an early hour Friday morning, looking in the direction of Lawrence, said he, "Mother, Lawrence is all on fire," and in a trice hewas in the saddle and galloping down street. I rushed out and saw the smoke of the burning city, and met the preacher who had spent the night with us, and had started for Lawrence, panting for breath. and urging on his horses to hide them in our woods; having left his wagon by the wayside, he cried out, "Sister Lovejoy, Quantrell has burnt Lawrence, and is within two miles of us with 3,000 men" 155\_ some have since thought not so many—and I could then see every house this side of Lawrence, with a volume of dense smoke arising from them as they advanced, firing every house in their march of death. My neighbors began to clear their houses of all their valuables, and secrete them in the woods and cornfields. I caught a little tin trunk with our valuable papers and husband's watch in it, that he had left as a kind of memento if he never returned from the war, and concealed it in tall weeds, and dragged out a trunk of clothing, and looked to Heaven for help in this time of need. Nearer and nearer they came; again I hied to my watchtower. Thank God they have taken another road—the Santa Fe Road, running parallel with this from Lawrence to Baldwin City. At this instant rode up a squad of United States troops—three hundred in the whole, who had been in saddle during the night, and nearly famished. I emptied the contents of my bread box, which sufficed for a few; they ate as they rode along. The robbers were at that moment fireing Brook-

<sup>154.</sup> Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

<sup>155.</sup> William E. Connelley states that Quantrill's band numbered 448 men.—William E. Connelley, Kansas and Kansans (Chicago, 1918), p. 742.

line, 156 two miles off, and there our men, hundreds of whom were galloping over the prairies in every direction, headed them off from Baldwin City and Prairie City, both of which they had designed to burn, and murder the inhabitants. These soldiers had learned their intentions, and had followed them from Kansas City, Mo., thirty miles, and traced them by the smoke of the burning buildings after they left Lawrence, and headed them just the moment they were to burn our city; and had it not been for the promptness of these troops, who had ridden until a number of their horses fell dead in the road, our beautiful University Building would today be a heap of ruins. At Prairie City our company of troops and citizens had augmented to 800 or 1,000 men. 157 Our men chased them, loading and firing, to Paola, twenty-five miles, killing seven of them on the road, and not one of our boys killed. Then Quantrell's band broke and run into the woods and cornfields, and up to midnight last night they had killed twenty of them, and were still chasing them in Missouri.

Our son and a near neighbor are amongst the missing ones, though they may be in the large army that are now in pursuit. But hark! the report of a pistol; I drop the pen; a company of horsemen just returning. "Where's my boy?" "All safe, we hope, but has gone in command of the troops that are still chasing Quantrell in Missouri. Heaven protect him and bring him safe to his mother."

Up to last night, one hundred and twenty had been found and buried in Lawrence, and it was thought that from 150 to 200 had been killed, 158 and many burnt up in the great Free State Hotel, 159 and their remains are buried beneath the rubbish. There were a great many guests and boarders in the house, and as they rushed out they shot them down, and threw their bodies back into the fire. One neighbor saw a pile of charred bodies yesterday, some with their whiskers and hair burnt off, and their boots partly burned; and he heard one man speak for 75 coffins, and his opinion was that 250 at least were murdered in Lawrence. Quantrell intended to butcher every man there, but some escaped in woman's apparel, and others concealed themselves.

<sup>156.</sup> Brookline or Brooklyn was a town on the Santa Fe road about twelve miles south of Lawrence. It is now extinct.

<sup>157.</sup> This number is possibly far too large.

<sup>158.</sup> The exact number was never known. Dr. Richard Cordley thought that one hundred and fifty would not be far out of the way.—Richard Cordley, A History of Lawrence (Lawrence, 1895), p. 246.

<sup>159.</sup> The guests were allowed to leave the Free-State Hotel (Eldridge House) before the destruction began.—Ibid., p. 204.

Gen. Lane ran out of the back door as they entered the front door. and escaped, although they burnt his house; he is after them now, and says "he will follow them to.......... but what he'll have the last one of them." His house was a beautiful and superb brick house, just built. Major [Geo. W.] Collamore, well known in Boston, secreted himself in a well and was smothered to death by the smoke of burning buildings. One lady threw her arms around her husband, and begged of them to spare his life. They rested the pistol on her arm as it was around his body, and shot him dead, and the fire from the pistol burnt the sleeve of her dress. Mrs. Reed [Mrs. F. W. Read?] put out the fire six times to save her house, and they would fire it anew, but she by almost superhuman exertions saved it. Mrs. Fisher, wife of the Rev. H. D. Fisher, of the Kansas Conference, formerly of the Pittsburg, now chaplain of the Sixth Kansas Regiment, 160 a spunky little Dutch-Irish woman from Pennsylvania, by her own exertion saved the L part of her house, whilst the front, a splendid new brick establishment, was burnt, worth \$2,000 probably. All the business houses, banks, stores, &c., in the city were robbed and burned save one, and the most of the business men killed. It is estimated that half a million in money has been carried off.

Rev. Mr. [S. S.] Snyder, Presiding Elder on the Lawrence District, (United Brethren) who had been in Kansas since 1855, and one of the best men in the State, living about half a mile from the city on his farm, was killed, and his house burnt. Five men were killed in front of Bro. [G. W.] Paddock's house, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Although seven of our preachers were in Lawrence, not one of them was killed, but five lay members were murdered. Such a day of mourning as was yesterday never dawned upon Kansas. The air was dense with the smoke of burning buildings, and the prince of darkness and his allies never devised greater schemes of cruelty, to throw back half-murdered victims into the flames and roast them! Their death in a number of instances were signally avenged.

A number of children were killed, but the excitement is so intense it is difficult to find out the particulars. Between Lawrence and Brookline they compelled a woman, with her neighbors' houses burning all around her, to swear "secesh," and then get the whole gang breakfast; then passing along they soon burnt a church, and

<sup>160.</sup> The Rev. H. D. Fisher was chaplain of the Fifth regiment, Kansas Volunteer cavalry.

-Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kansas, 1861-'65, p. 125.

shot the Dunkard preacher, [the Reverend Rothrock,] 161 putting seven balls in his neck.

I used to wonder, Mr. Editor, how Charlotte Corday, a delicate lady of fine sensibility, could nerve her arm to plunge her dagger up to the hilt in the heart of the detestable Murat, but I did not wonder a bit when I stood in the door and saw those houses lighting up with their lurid glare the surrounding country, and looked every moment to see the cutthroat villians ascending the bluff whose crest is crowned by Forest Lodge.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

P. S. The Christian Messenger and Independent Democrat, and other New Hampshire and Vermont papers, will confer a favor on friends and relatives by copying the above into their columns.

J. L. L.

Post Hospital, Corinth, Miss., Jan. 11 [1864].

Dear old Herald<sup>162</sup>:—Most heartily do we wish thee and thy numerous family (whose names are duly registered on the subscription list) a "Happy New Year," a life of usefulness, a triumphant death, and what is sure to follow the foregoing, a glorious resurrection. From the land of Dixie we greet thee, as an old, long-tried friend who hath borne to our home good cheer, lo! these many years; and thy columns, richly freighted with the choicest blessings, like clouds surcharged with rain, have gladdened our hearts with "good news from a far country." The fat of the land be thy portion, with Benjamin's mess, and "may thy shadow never be less."

The Post Hospital at this place with which we are connected has witnessed heart-rending scenes of sickness and death, and Corinth is one vast Aceldema, where graves meet your gaze at every turn, and sometimes you read a long list of names on one head-board; and after the battle of Oct., 1862, 2,500 were buried here, besides the hundreds who have died in the different hospitals.

Two whole brigades and one regiment of regulars arrived here yesterday and to-day in pursuit of [Gen. N. B.] Forrest, a noted guerrilla chief, who has been committing depredations all through this region of country. A large Union force is constantly guarding the railroad between here and Memphis, Tenn., which is about 90 miles distant, but scarcely a week passes without the track being torn up, stopping the trains, and a number of times the trains have been fired into by guerrillas.

<sup>161.</sup> William E. Connelley, Quantrill and the Border Wars (Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1910),
p. 382.
162. Zion's Herald, Boston, Mass.

There is great suffering at this place amongst the contrabands for food and clothing, and also by the refugees, who would starve did they not receive some rations for their families from government stores.

The Post Hospital was until quite recently a superb family mansion, belonging to a wealthy planter, on his plantation, about one mile and a half from town; but being in constant danger of being gobbled up by secesh, as we were so far from the guns of the forts. we removed to our present commodious quarters, which are of brick, three stories high, and was formerly a college edifice where the Southern chivalry were educated, probably by "Northern mud-sills," who are now the sole proprietors of this princely establishment. On the first floor are the chaplain's, surgeon's and physician's quarters, dining-hall, room for the convalescents, with an ample hall running through the centre of the building; and on the second floor are the wards for the sick and wounded men, in convenient rooms with fireplaces, on either side of a hall extending throughout the building; on the third floor are the rooms for the employees connected with the hospital, linen room, ironing room, &c. What foreseeing prophet could have predicted that in the year of grace 1864 the hated Yankees would be in possession of this town and surroundings?

The climate thus far has been very salubrious for the soldiers, though at other seasons not cold like the past there must be a large amount of deadly miasma exhaled from these low grounds, where there is so much stagnant water at all seasons of the year. We are far from being pleased with the State of Mississippi, as far as we have had an opportunity of seeing it. The land is quite level, with a superabundance of heavy timber. That part of the State of Tennessee through which we passed was very beautiful, and considered quite healthy. Here also we discovered a greater supply of heavy timber than is usually found in any New England State, and to us who had lived so long in Kansas, where our native pine and spruces and other ever-green trees are missing, it was a welcome sight to see them in such profusion. The winter has been as mild the most of the time as the autumn in New England, and we think the State of Tennessee must be desirable for emigrants from the rigors of a Northern winter. When the war is ended and new lords make new laws, and the curse of slavery is entirely wiped out, Yankee preachers and Yankee teachers will find here a vast field of usefulness opened for them to enter and reap a rich harvest.

Chaplain Lovejoy, in addition to his duties at this post, is teaching a colored school, with some eighty names enrolled of all grades, men, women, and children, and also an evening school composed of men who labor during the day and can find no other time to learn to read. Our own peculiar work is teaching the whites in a day school and a separate school of colored in the evening, and we have never found in New England or elsewhere children with such ambition to excel, nor those who make such rapid proficiency in so short a time. The most who commenced with the alphabet now read in "easy lessons," and I have one old Aunt Sally now learning her A, B. C's, who must have been a slave, judging from her physical contour, at least 60 years, and how her eyes danced with joy when she could spell A, X, ax. They are deplorably ignorant of everything but hard fare, hard labor, and the overseer's lash; and on the back and shoulders of our washwoman, I could lay my finger into the scars of the deep-cut gashes of the slave-driver's whip, for failing to make up her quota of cotton picking. Slavery, accursed of God and humanity, how art thou fallen from thy lofty estate!

The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which has been first and foremost in riveting the chains of the slave, is now doomed, forever doomed, to utter extinction, without a forlorn hope to rise from her utter degradation; for the curse of the Most High is upon her. . . .

The entire South will in our humble opinion be missionary ground, for not one in perhaps twenty or more of the white inhabitants can read or write. We had heard of their ignorance before, but were unprepared to credit what we have found true, and we strongly desire if the climate in summer should agree with our constitution, to return and labor here as a teacher and life-long missionary of the cross.

Julia L. Lovejoy.

## Baldwin City, Feb. 21, 1864.

Mr. Editor <sup>163</sup>:—At home again, after a tedious journey of four weeks' duration, and passing through a series of perils by land and perils by water on our way from a Mississippi hospital to our own rural domicil on the hither margin of Coal Creek. And, sir, in the on-coming future, when files of the old *Herald* shall be eagerly sought after by our children's children, it may be considered a grave offense of the editor, should he fail to chronicle the important forthcoming items in said journey, for the benefit of his 60,000 readers and all succeeding generations! We were quietly pursuing our daily

routine in the post hospital, with a flourishing school of both whites and colored, when, lo! the orders from the commanding general come in quick succession, "To-morrow remove this hospital, with every appurtenance thereof, and all the sick and wounded, to Memphis, Tenn.;" and ere the morning's dawn there was one universal clatter throughout the mammoth establishment, and cars were loaded with their precious freight of brave men with no legs, and men with mended legs, all splintered and bandaged, and men with almost sightless eyes, and maimed and battered in various ways; all for patriotism that glowed in their mangled forms; and not from one have I heard (as I have stood by their cot endeavoring by acts and words to assuage their anguish) the expression, wrung from their lips in their keenest agony, O that I had not laid my life on my country's altar; but the sentiments expressed by a young man about twenty years of age, who was applying a sticking plaster to a bullet-hole in his breast, where a minnie ball had entered, coming out at his back, and whom I was endeavoring to console with these words, "Young man, you will henceforth be a pensioner on the bounty of this country." He interrupted me with, "I don't want a pension; I want to live long enough to meet the rebs once more in battle, and draw a bead on the man who put his bullet through me, for I know the man."

In connection with the removal of the hospital, was another order from headquarters, "The 7th Kansas Cavalry are ordered without delay to report to Leavenworth, Kansas; and Corinth, Miss., is ordered to be evacuated and burned forthwith," which order has been executed, and to-day Corinth is in ruins.

Memphis, Tenn., ninety miles from Corinth, is the most beautiful and healthy of all the cities in the South we have yet visited, and so captivated were we with the city and its environs, after a week's sojourn, that we hope at no distant day to dispatch greetings to Zion's Herald, dated "Memphis, Tenn." The Kansas 7th were obliged to wait a week at Memphis to get transportation to Cairo, Ill., for every boat that ploughs the turbid waters of the Mississippi, above Memphis, had been seized by government and pressed into the service of transporting troops down the river; but to what point none but those in the secret were permitted to know; and during our stay 15,000 or 20,000 had collected, and it was a grand sight to behold that line of transports anchored at the foot of the bluff, or rather succession of bluffs on which Memphis is built, and to see regiment after regiment like an unbroken thread file past us and

throng the gangways of the boats, and then like swarms of bees darken every part of the rigging as they filled the boat quite to the stern; and tears fell thick as rain drops for the mothers at home. from at least two pairs of eyes, for many of those stalwart forms will fill a Southern grave. And there too lay the sullen-looking gunboats, growling like so many angry mastiff's impatient for their prey, as they belched forth huge volumes of smoke, with guns of heavy calibre peering from every port-hole; and, sir, were it not that Heaven is merciful and long-suffering to guilty man, the oaths and curses that fell from the lips of profane captains of steamboats during that eventful week, as each boat was taken possession of against their remonstrances and filled with troops, would suffice to sink the whole river craft to the bottom of woe. The Belle Memphis, one of the most splendid boats that ply on the waters of the Mississippi River, was at last secured for the special benefit of the Kansas 7th, and the night previous to her leaving the wharves at Memphis she was packed literally with living freight, and some conjectured there were over 1,500 souls on board, including the Kansas and part of one Ohio Regiment, and the families of numerous officers and soldiers who had left with the Southern expedition, and had sent their families to their Northern homes. We never felt more forcibly these words,

> "On what a slender thread, Hang everlasting things,"

than during those two days and nights on board that crammed boat, her hold packed with cotton, with the shocking incidents of the burning of the Sunny-Side in the same waters so recently, and our boat throwing fire from her chimneys so that the deck once caught fire and blazed, and almost every combustible matter on the upper deck, even the soldiers' hats, overcoats and blankets caught fire, so that numbers were entirely ruined, and in repeated instances the fires in the bedding could not be extinguished, and they were committed to the deep a flaming mass; and many a soldier cast a last lingering look at the remnant of his pallet, as it smoked in the wake of the boat and then disappeared, like all sub-lunary enjoyments, forever.

But would you believe, Mr. Editor, that even then, when some watchful ones were turning pale with fear, and the soldiers were shouting from the deck, "Fire, fire," that a dance was proposed in the cabin, and entered into with a zest, even by some who had once borne the profession of Christianity and worn the badge of Christ's

disciples! Wives participated, whose husbands had but just bid them farewell as they joined the fleet that was to sail the following day, and many of them their eyes had beheld for the last time. Deep-seated sorrow, how easily art thou dissipated by mirth, in a volatile spirit! We had retired to our state-room to sing oldfashioned Methodist hymns, strangely contrasted with the violin and guitar at the door entrance, when the chaplain knocks for admittance, and says, "Please hand Bro. North his Bible from his carpet-bag; he wants to search the word of the Lord as he has been wont to do at the close of each day at home or abroad." Some of your readers will remember C. C. North, of New York city, who has in the Advocate and other religious periodicals given us such interesting communications from his classic pen, and whom God will assuredly honor, for he honors God by dispensing his bounty on a Mississippi River boat, by aiding poor soldiers' families in need, and in a giddy throng hies to the Fountain Head for the all-soothing balm for a disturbed spirit. At Cairo, Ill., our officers, after a delay of a number of days, succeeded in chartering a train of cars of sufficient numbers to transport horses, baggage, regiment and all connected therewith, as far as Quincy, Ill.

If your readers ask for a description of Cairo and its surroundings, we would answer, fancy a town built on a foul morass, with almost every house labeled "Hotel," the streets barricaded by mud, the sidewalks on stilts, and fever and ague, and mosquitoes in mosquito time, and we opine these would make one with prospective proclivities have the night-mare, in solving the problem whether cause is sure to follow effect, or visa versa. We hasted to shake the mud from our feet as we joyfully climbed the steps of the cars, the foremost of which was appropriated to the officers, and we doubt if a larger number of cars were ever connected with one Western train, and whilst one locomotive puffed before, another pushed and snorted in the rear. And it must have been an unusual sight to the loyal towns in Illinois to elicit such huzzas and the waving of flags and handkerchiefs as we swept along, our band of musicians on board in the meantime playing Yankee Doodle; even old, greyheaded ladies would hasten to the gate and wave a napkin or an apron, and cheer us lustily, no doubt letting fall a tear at the remembrance of some loved son in the army, or who had fallen on the battle-field. Silence plainer than words told us when we reached a copperhead town, or a hotel with a copperhead for a landlord, one of which charged the soldiers 75 cents per meal, and at the same time charged citizens 50 cents, but he was compelled to refund all the money, and in the most ludicrous manner scatter his cigars broadcast among the greedy smokers. The ladies in the place got wind of the matter, and in less than an hour had a load of apples and food of one kind and another to feed them at the depot, till they reached another stopping-place, which proved to be copperhead of the biting character, for some of the soldiers had their overcoats stolen, and in the interim the losers gathered up all the hats they could find and made for the cars, some wearing two or three hats apiece, one above another.

Electricity out-travels steam, and the tell-tale wires had told the citizens of Leavenworth that the "jayhawk regiment" would soon be in their streets. This was enough, and the city corporation voted \$800 to give them a grand reception and supper, which was on a magnificent scale, for the ovation began as soon as the "jay-hawkers" crossed the river at the ferriage. There a large delegation of mounted officers met and escorted them to the fort, amid the booming of cannon and almost deafening demonstrations of joy, and the day following was a gala-day throughout the city, and was ushered by the firing of cannon; and as the long cavalcade of military officers and soldiers formed at the fort, two miles from town, it was a grand and imposing sight as they marched from street to street, with banners flying, flags streaming from house tops and windows, martial music discoursing patriotic airs as cheer after cheer rent the air. They had dearly earned the laurels that the Kansians with right good will gratefully placed upon their brow, for nearly three years of hard service in the field had told upon their ranks, though oft replenished by new recruits; and, alas! how many were left amid the miasmatic swamps of Mississippi and Alabama. Gen. [C. R.] Jennison in that triumphant entry into the city headed the procession on a richly caparisoned horse, who seemed to understand the pomp and pride of war as well as his rider; and there too rode the youthful Major [Francis M.] Malone, the pet of his regiment, of whose exploits they are justly proud. Not six weeks previous to that eventful day, when under full headway in a cavalry charge on the enemy in Mississippi, both horse and rider found themselves in a trice at the bottom of a dry well thirty feet deep. The horse was killed in the descent, but the rider escaped—not unscratched, however, and unbruised. When the history of this war shall have been written by an impartial historian, it will no doubt be found that the "jay-hawkers." that have so long been a terror to border ruffians in

Missouri and the rebels of Mississippi and Alabama, have exceeded all other Western regiments in daring exploits and continuous skirmishing and hard toil, being almost constantly in the saddle in pursuit of the enemy. We speak not here, nor need we, of the morality of the regiment, for there is room for improvement in this respect as well as in other regiments which have so long been severed from the restraining influence of home.

We have already trespassed upon your patience and the space allotted to correspondents in your excellent paper, and you can curtail or retrench with pen and scissors to your liking, or kindle a fire some cold morning in your stove, with these hastily-penned jottings, and the world will still move along.

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

ST Louis Mo. Apr. 26th 1864

DEAR JULIA & MASTER IRVIN 164:—I expected a letter this morning, it now being over two weeks since the date of your last. You want me to write every week, & how often do you propose to write? I think I have received one letter, for four. Now I propose to write once a week, and shall expect you to do the same. This is a most lovely morn. By far the loveliest of the season. We have had a long wet & cold weather, & for three days a heavy rain. Every thing in nature is rejoising, & every thing is very quiet in camp. It is acknowledged by all, that there is a decided improvement in the morrals of the Reg[iment]. Quite a religious influence in Camp. At our prayer meeting 7 arose for prayer, with tears in their eyes told me that they were resolved to lead new & Christian lives. There is every prospect of a revival, if we can have a place to worship. Have held our meetings in the Hospital but, last Sabbath, it was so occupied by the sick that we could have no servis. Had a Bible class in my Reg. Very interesting time. About 150 have joined the temperance pledge & many more will do so. As I went out with 30 of them to join the good Templers (I took them out of our Comp[any] lines in a Co.) the Col. met us, & Smiling, he inquired if there were any men left in the Comp. He told me he would join our society. We shall send a full report, with the doings of our Temperance Society for publication in a no. of the Kans papers, the first of the week, as there has been a vote to that effect. Yesterday morn I met Bro. Paulson, as I was down for the mail. We chatted for a few minutes, & as he expected to stop in town for a number

<sup>164.</sup> From Chaplain Charles H. Lovejoy to his wife Julia Louisa, and son Irving.

of days, we passed on. I will call this afternoon, at the publick house where he stops to see him. I expect to draw one or two Hospital tents to-day for the purpose of haveing them to hold meetings in. I think I can get them. The Col. appears willing to aid me in any thing I desi[g]n, to prosicute my work as Chap[lain].

As I wrote you in my last, we have had much sickness among our new recruits mostly. Four have died who have been taken to the Hospital in town two with the small Pox. Another has just been taken out of Camp with vereloyed. Over 20 of our men are in the Hospital in town. . . .

Since I have been here I have been living in the past, in thought. What a changing & checkered life ours has been. Will it appear in the great day that any seed sown by us, has borne fruit unto eternal life? It does now appear to me that in many instances, to accomplish our great mission, we have taken it by the hardest (way), & I feel if I live to the end of the war, I will live an independent life, to do good the rest of my days. . . .

As to the state of the war, you will learn by the papers, that our army under Banks, & in N. C. has met with some reverses as well as at Fort Pillow. The enemy are take[ing] advantage of our men be[ing] absent on furlough but the clouds are thickening, and the most desperet fighting of the war will be in the course of a few weeks. Should Grant fail as all others have done, before Richmond, it will be an awful disaster to the American people. I think however his campaign will be so planned & his force sufficiently strong to accomplish his purpose, & if so it will use up the rebellion. There appears to be great hopefulness with those who are better informed. Heaven spead the right.

At the Lodge meeting last night, I had a card sent me with the compliments of a young Mrs. Robinson, who formed my acquaintance in a Lodge of g[ood] T[emplars] at Sumner—also I met with Bro. Keefers (?) Son, 165 who is in the City on detached servis. His Reg[iment], is on Provo duty at Alton, Ill. You see by the date of this we are yet in St. Louis, & it is uncertain how long we remain here. There are some six Reg. here to be supplied with horses & our[s] is about the last. One Reg. has got their horses & leave tomorrow. Horses, I understand, are now coming in at the rate of about 100 a day. Soon as we get our horses we will go South, it is not known where. So uncertain is life, we may never meet again. Above all let us be ready. I hope dear Irvin will be a good boy,—learn

<sup>165.</sup> Possibly Asbury D. Keifer, of Baldwin, then in the Tenth regiment, Kansas Volunteer infantry.—Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kansas, 1861-'65, p. 376.

all the good things he can. You will have many leasure moments that you can learn him. Keep a good lookout & take care of your Pals fruit trees. Has Jack wed out the strawberry bed? He should stake the grape vines in the timbers if he has not done it already. Those chores he can do when it is to wet to ploug. He should not plougt when the ground is wet, it will inger the ground. My love to "Jack" & "Mag." tell them to be good, & do well for me & he will do well for himself. Take good care of the team. I will close this time and go to supper. I would like your company. Good evening. Yours in Fidelity—

C. H. Lovejoy,
Chaplain of 7 Kans. Com. Vol. Vet.

[On the margin of the letter is written:] Cut out your letter in the *Herald* & send it I cannot get that no. & any letters of interest. I have a *very* sore arm, from vasination. It has broak and runs profusely.

Forest Lodge, Baldwin City, Douglas Co., May 10th, 1864 Tuesday P. M. All alone and all alone!

DEAR FATHER, BROTHER DANIEL, SISTER SARAH, GEORGE, AND ALL MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN LEBANON, HANOVER, CROYDEN, GROTON, AND ELSEWHERE:—

Lonely and weary, with continual watching and anxious solicitude, I seat myself to talk with those I love far, far away. O the days and nights, I number o'er, on the borders of this extensive forest with none (save those too young to understand or sympathise with me) for society, and continually anxious for "father and son," lest one, or both will fall a martyr on their Country's altar, and to add to my sorrow, we are looking every hour for "Quantrell", with his horde of fiends, to sweep through this entire region, and murder indiscriminately and burn every house, in his march of death! We are told he is VERY NEAR us and about to make another raid, thro Kansas and he says "he will make clean work this time." I should leave the Country immediately, if we could, without having everything we have got destroyed. I lay awake nights and think every hour he may issue from the woods. "Our nigger" has a "six shooter," every barrel loaded to sell his life as dearly as possible, for he well knows no mercy will be shown him. I had him learn me how to fire it and I surely shall if I am not shot before I can seize it, if they begin their murderous work here. Sometimes I think I will flee to another State, but there is Charles, and his family and

the Dr. [Whitehorn] will not let me carry Arthur away from him, so I must trust in God and meet the result. They are preparing to give him (Quantrell) a warm reception with what few men they have left them, and I learn are already fortifying Lawrence. 166 This is the darkest, and least hopeful time, for our Country, since the war commenced, not even excepting the "Bull Run" defeat and if Grant fails before Richmond, like his predecessors, woe, woe, to our Country! Maj. Bradford, who was murdered in that awful massacre, at "Fort Pillow," 167 sent three children to school to me, last winter and the other Officers, of the colored troops, I suppose some of them, our personal friends. Charles, is gone [to war] and I fear he will be massacred. I walk the room and groan in agony of spirit before God in his behalf. He does not enjoy religion, as he did, before he went into the Army, but his father is growing more and more devoted and consecrated to God and dead to the love and praise of the world—ready to go, when His Master calls him home. Precious man, how I miss him every day and every where-I send his last letter to you-his arm was sore from vaccination for the "small pox." Expect another letter tomorrow; If he lives to get out of the Army, he does not intend to be trammelled by Con [ference] authority to be confined to any circuit or station, but have a home, somewhere, and travel slow-like and hold protracted meetings and labor to save souls, in any spot and place. He thinks he might have enjoyed life better and his family too, and done more good, had he done so years ago. What he styles in his letter, an independent life, "like Perez Mason," the City Missionary of Boston, or like a "home Missionary" among the Baptists. I am glad to learn there is a prospect of a revival in his Reg. for it is greatly needed. Tell us in your next what Uncle Asahel's house could be bought for, or Gransire Packard's place or what other cozy little place could be bought for in any part of Lebanon, but dont say to any body that "Quantrell" has scared ME out of Kansas, for I may never leave here, but if my house is burned, and all we have destroyed, most certainly, if I live, I want a "shelter" somewhere. The Spring is remarkable backward here— Cold and rainy. Sarah, I got out all my daggueratypes the other day and amongst my own loved dead, there was father, and little Mary, and many others, to

<sup>166.</sup> Frequent rumors of the return of the guerrillas kept the citizens of Lawrence and eastern Kansas in a state of alarm for months after the Lawrence raid.—Cordley, op. cit., pp. 254, 255.

<sup>167.</sup> The massacre at Fort Pillow, Tenn., took place on April 12, 1864.—Dictionary of American History (New York, 1940), v. 4, p. 272.

weep over; but O they are at rest, and beyond the terrible realities of this cruel war, that falls upon me so heavily. . . .

. . . I hope all my brothers and sisters will be good and do right, for life is so short, and eternity so near there is no time nor place for contentions here. I as much believe that the "end of all things is at hand," as I believe I am now writing. & love each other. all of you, or you will regret it when it is too late to make amends. You are all dear to me and very dear. Love all the family, Please send this to Colby; I meant to have answered his kind letter, but I have about as much writing as I want to attend to with my other cares, I drop the pen; Our next door neighbor has just passed and says "a dispatch" came to Lawrence, last night, that Quantrell was not far from Olathe, Mr. L's old field of labor, and may be here before tomorrow night. I must wait till I get the mail, tomorrow, before I finish this, to see what husband writes. Do answer this at once; and what perilous times these! Good night. Please tell Colby that money and shawl came safe. I had to pay 2.75 freight on the shawl, because it was sent by "Express." I thank you, father for your kind remembrance of your absent and afflicted daughter. That money, I at once, put out on interest, for my boys, if I dont need it to buy bread with, or get necessities, of life with I want they should have something from their grandparents.

Wednesday Morn. I am now in Charles' sitting-room writing on his table whilst Sarah [Charles' wife] is getting dinner. I walked up here this morning; it is two miles. Charles came home last night will soon go to Little Rock, Ark. I dread to have him go but such is war, and I must submit and can only pray God to protect and save him. He is very healthy and his family well. Please write him any of you. He would be glad to hear from any or all of you, and would answer it. Direct to Baldwin City. He has a splendid residence here, and beautiful grounds, tastefully laid out with a profusion of rare shrubbery. No letter from Mr. Lovejoy today. Glorious news from the Army of the Potomac almost too good to be true. Adieu; Do write immediately, Daniel, Sarah, father and all of you. Pray for us in this hour of our danger. Love to all. Your affectionate daughter and sister.

The same of the sa

JULIA L. L.

7 . . .

BALDWIN CITY, KANSAS,

"Forest Lodge," Oct. 29th, 1864.

MESSRS. EDITORS168:—You will have learned long before this reaches you, of the invasion of Missouri and Kansas by Gen. [Sterling] Price, with an army estimated at from 20,000 to 40,000 men, and of his exit from the aforesaid states, on the "double quick" with the "avengers of blood" in close pursuit, if he, and his demoralized followers, were not already in their grasp. Kansas has been in a ferment of excitement of late, not unlike a seething cauldron, not knowing how soon the whole mass would be disintegrated, and fall asunder; but Heaven has interposed in our behalf—our soldiers and citizens, hastened to the rescue of our beautiful State from the invader's grasp—and to-day, the paeans of victory are being chanted in every village and city, from the Republican Fork on the North, to the Neosho Valley on the South. The Kansians were quietly pursuing their various avocations, when an order was issued on this wise: "Every man in the State capable of bearing arms under sixty and over sixteen years of age, forthwith shoulder his gun, and advance to meet the foe," and the State turned out en masse, by hundreds and thousands, until the aggregate of "raw militia." amounted to 20,000 men, strung along the border towns, with 20,000 brave soldiers to co-operate with them, all prepared, and impatiently waiting for the "old fox" to make his appearance, whom they knew was being sorely pressed and unmercifully chased from one county to another, along Missouri River, with the gallant [Gen. W. S.] Rosecrans and forty thousand brave men close in the rear-and on he came, foaming with rage at one continuous defeat, after he crossed the Arkansas line, thinking the "coast was clear," and he could easily enter Kansas and devastate the entire State, when, lo! 40,000 men with bristling bayonets unexpectedly confront him, like spectres, rising from the tomb, and appal him with their defiant stubbornness.—The armies met at Westport, Mo., about fifty miles south [northeast?] of this place, and fought like heroes, for eight successive hours, our boys contesting every foot of ground, and forcing the whole mass back to Independence, Mo., twelve miles, when by a desperate effort, knowing that Rosecrans was hard after them, and by being re-inforced, the tide turned, and they in turn drove our men and regained the whole ground, with the dead from both armies strewing the line of contest. At this juncture, two of our citizenneighbors thought that "all was lost" and broke from the ranks, putting spurs to their horses, and thought of nothing but saving their families by flight. Their return, almost speechless from fright, created a panic such as we have seldom witnessed, even in Kansas, causing a general stampede to the forests for concealment, and the clearing of almost every house of valuables. This was Saturday, the 22d inst., and at an early hour, Sabbath morning, the 23d, Gen. Pleasanton [Gen. Alfred Pleasonton] with a large cavalry force came to the rescue of our troops, and another bloody battle was fought, resulting in a decisive victory to our arms. It was estimated that 600 were killed and wounded of the enemy, 200 taken prisoners, 3 guns taken, and but fifty of our men killed. These battles were fought on the State line, as Price was trying to get into Kansas, and a series of misfortunes have attended this "fugitive from justice," on this "flying tour" through the Southern counties of our unhospitable State, and a telegram has been received that his army is all cut up and wholly demoralized169—Generals [John S.] Marmaduke and [W. L.] Cabell prisoners of war-his baggage wagons all taken by our men, save 300 they burnt in despair—their guns captured, and Price, with a shattered remnant, was skulking towards the Arkansas line, with the bold and dashing [Gen. James G.] Blunt, and the fearless "Jim Lane," who delights in such mischief, is following him up, and will have yet the veritable live General, or his scalp, as a trophy of victory.—The latest news is that Lane is bent on securing his prey, and will have it, if it is among the possibilities.

In the greatest haste,

JULIA L. LOVEJOY.

169. The Battle of Mine Creek in Linn county.

# Bypaths of Kansas History

## LITERAL REPORTING

A Missouri wedding as reported in *The Kansas Weekly Herald*, Leavenworth, June 27, 1857.

MARRIED.—In the county of Crawford and State of Missouri, by the Rev. E. H. Headlee, at two o'clock, June 11th, 1857, between a hazel thicket and the wagon, Mr. J. M. Vanslyke to Mrs. Matilda Morgan, both in a traveling condition.

## AN OFFER OF PUBLIC SERVICE WITH NO TAKER

From correspondence of the executive department of Kansas territory, Archives division, Kansas State Historical Society:

COBOURG, CANADA WEST January 1st, 1858

To the Secretary of the State of Kansas Sir

As I am making arrangements for carrying on a very extensive Land Agency Establishment, on board the Leviathan Steamship, now being launched in England, upon the following principles, I should feel obliged by your informing me if your State will join in conferring on me, an appointment for the sale of your lands.

First I shall have an office on board the Ship under the name of the "American Land Agency Office, by authority" containing maps and all information relative to each district.

Secondly. I shall always sail with the vessel: and on the return trip from England, intend lecturing on Board, and Selling Lands by private contract and Auction.

Thirdly, While in England I intend delivering lectures on the advantages of America &c, distributing Pamphlets and selling Lands, returning with the purchasers, & taking them to their respective purchases in order to protect them.

Fourthly. To sell the already cultivated Lands for private parties in order to bring out capitalists, and a more respectable class of Farmers, thereby forcing the present occupants back on the wild lands.

Fifthly. After being furnished with all the requisites from the various States, Territories, Provinces &c I intend selling on commission paying all my own expenses.

Your early reply in order to facilitate my arrangements will greatly oblige.

I have the honor to be

Q:..

Your most obedt Servt
THOS. F. NICHOLL Land Agent

THOS. F. NICHOLL,

LAWRENCE, K. T. Jan. 19, 1858.

SIR,

I have just received your letter of Jan. 1st, 1858, in which you propose to act as the agent for the "State of Kansas," "on board the Leviathan Steamship," and assist her in disposing of her public lands. There are two or three slight obstacles in the way which must first be removed before your wishes can be complied with. First, there is no such institution as the "State of Kansas," known to the Constitution or laws of the United States although there are two constitutions now before the people contending for the honor of transforming this Territory into a Sovereign State, and another proposition of a similar character is now being discussed by the Legislature. Which of these will have the honor of bringing the new state into the world, or whether either of them will be able to do so, is, just at this time a matter of some considerable doubt.

But this difficulty being removed, obstacle number two, presents itself. The "State of Kansas" expects to become the owner of a goodly quantity of lands, and should she determine to dispose of them at private sale it is very probable that she will find a number of gentlemen among her own citizens who are sufficiently patriotic to undertake the job, and who may be foolish enough to suppose they could do it as well as yourself, especially if they were to get a handsome per centage by way of commission on the sales and be under no obligation to account for the principal. It is possible, however, that you might convince such gentlemen and the "State of Kansas," that they are or would be in error in this matter, and thereby get rid of that objection.

Obstacle number three, is to this effect: Some people here are foolish enough to believe that it would not be possible for you to give exact and reliable information about every quarter section of land in this Territory without first personally inspecting the same, and they are too conscientious to allow an agent of theirs to make a misrepresentation. But this might be remedied by devoting your time for two or three years to travelling over and examining the country, by which time the "Leviathan" may possibly be launched and "afloat on the briney deep."

The fourth obstacle I fear you will find more difficult than all the rest. You say you propose to bring out "a more respectable class of farmers, thereby forcing the present occupants back on the wild lands." Some of us are silly enough to believe that our farmers here are as respectable as any you are likely to bring from England. In this we don't think we can be mistaken but energy and enterprise will overcome many difficulties, and as Richelieu said "there is no such word as fail," you, entertaining the same opinion, may try the experiment of bringing a cargo of the "respectable class of farmers" to whom you refer and make an exhibit of them on our western prairies, when it may be possible for you to procure an expression of opinion on this subject from our farmers.

Unless you think you can remove each and every one of these obstacles, it will hardly be worth while for you to prosecute this matter any farther.

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Srvt.
J. W. DENVER
Secretary Kansas Territory.

## BEFORE THE DAYS OF PADDED EXPENSE ACCOUNTS

The following claim for "expenses" incurred in the location of a territorial road is among the old records from the Kansas state auditor's office now in the Archives division of the State Historical Society:

E. P. Heberton & E. S. Nash Kansas Territory

		Kansas	CITY,	Aug. 16th, 1859
To John P. Wheeler & Co.	Dr			
5 gall Old Bourbon			5\$	27.00
2 " (1.50) Gin			3\$	7.50
3 Boxes Cigars			8\$	24.00
1 lb. Chewing Tobacco				2.00
4 " Lead			17	.68
1 Bag Shot				4.50
2 lbs Can Powder				2.00
3 Box Per Caps			50	1.50
3 " Seidlentz Powders			50	1.50

\$70.68

Rec'd Pay
JOHN P. WHEELER & Co

That the territorial auditor had little trouble deciding the validity of this claim is evidenced by the boldness of the handwriting scrawled on the back of the document.

## WHEELER & CO TERRITORIAL ROAD NOT AUDITED

#### NOT A NECESSARY EXPENSE IN THE LOCATION OF TER ROAD

No further records are available so it is not now known if the \$70 party, apparently paid for by the Messrs. Heberton and Nash, was a success. Thus, as sometimes happens, the door of history opens only long enough for a flash picture of the characters and a suggestion of the probable plot, but the fadeout shot can only be conjectured.

# Kansas History as Published in the Press

The history of Linwood school, District No. 1, Johnson county, was reviewed in a double-column article in the *Johnson County Herald*, Overland Park, October 30, 1947.

A total of 37,330 students were enrolled in the 20 junior colleges and 22 senior colleges in Kansas in the fall of 1947 according to an editorial by Dr. Robert Taft in the December, 1947, number of the Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science, Lawrence. Among other articles of interest were: "The Animal Industries of Kansas," by A. D. Weber, and "Censusing Wildlife," by H. Leo Brown.

The La Cygne Journal has continued to publish the historical column, "Across the Years—A History of La Cygne," by W. E. Baer. Some recent subjects were: The fire on December 17, 1892, which destroyed the La Cygne House, for more than twenty years the town's leading hotel; a letter received by the Journal in 1893 from Oliver M. Farrand, a prosperous diamond merchant of New York City, who recalled La Cygne as it was before 1861 when only one small cabin stood there; the graduating class of 1893; the first incubator in La Cygne; Miss Amanda Way, the Carry Nation of Pleasanton; the financial crisis of 1893; a destructive cyclone that swept through the area on April 3, 1893, and the opening of the Cherokee outlet for settlement. In the issue for February 6, 1948, a brief statement of the business, professional, social and religious life of La Cygne in 1893 was given. The report was taken from the Journal-Clarion published at that time by the Barber brothers. The story of L. B. Paxson appeared in the column on February 27. Mr. Paxson was an amnesia victim who disappeared in 1882 and was not seen again by his family or friends in La Cygne until 1894.

Historical articles of interest to Kansans in recent issues of the Kansas City (Mo.) Star included: "Julia Rockwell's Story," December 14, 1947; "He [Abner J. Zook of Larned] Went To Poland To Give a Lift To Peasant Farmers," by Alvin S. McCoy, and "Markers May Preserve Routes Where Oxen Trod Old Trails," December 21; "As Mt. Oread Will Appear at Completion of World War II Memorial at K. U.," by Edward R. Schauffler, "Little Trains Made in [Wichita] Kansas Thrill Nation's Children," by Dwight Pennington, and "Kansas Legislative Pattern Catches On," by Stewart Newlin, December 28; "A Gem-Cutting Hobby Pays Off

for a Kansan [H. E. Hostetter of Holton]," January 11, 1948; "When Carry Nation, the Smasher, Was Really Scared on Crusade," an episode in Hope, Kan., by C. M. Harger, January 18; "Your Gasoline Supply of Tomorrow May Not Depend on Oil Wells," plans for a plant in western Kansas to synthesize car fuel from natural gas, by Alvin S. McCoy, January 25; "Insurgents Who Formed Kansas Day Club Went Far in the State's Political Life," by Cecil Howes, January 27; "'Preacher' [Dr. Charles W.] Bailey of Baldwin Reaches a Century of Life," by Charles W. Graham, February 1, and "He [J. Frank Rice at Wichita] Puts Gas in the Pipe As You Turn on the Heat," by Alvin S. McCoy, February 15. Articles in the Kansas City (Mo.) Times were: "Fraser Hall, Aging Landmark, Helps K. U. To Serve Greatest Student Body," by Fred Kiewit, January 13; "Insignificant Rock in Kansas Marks [Geodetic | Center of United States," January 19; "A Great Stone Cross To Mark Father Padilla's Martyrdom," a story on the new marker to be placed west of Lyons by the Kansas council of the Knights of Columbus, by Cecil Howes, January 21; "'Fighting Dan' Anthony One of Strong Men of Kansas at Statehood's Birth," by Charles G. Pearson, January 29; British gift to Kansas of rock fragment from the Parliament building bombed in the German air blitz of 1941, by Robert H. Clark, February 12, and Walter Starnes, Negro aid at Winter Veterans Hospital, Topeka, called "Ambassador Extraordinary To Ailing," by Charles W. Graham, February 19.

A cover picture and a story of the Anthony family, publishers of the Leavenworth Times since 1871, were a feature of the January, 1948, Graduate Magazine, of Lawrence, official alumni association publication of the University of Kansas. The same issue also contained some excerpts from a widely known essay on Kansas written by Carl L. Becker, professor of history at the University from 1902 to 1916. The essay was published in Turner's Essays in American History (Henry Holt and Co.). Among the Kansas newspapers reprinting the excerpts in their issues of late January, 1948, were: Norton Daily Telegram, Meade Globe-News and Lawrence Daily Journal-World. The article consisted of observations by Professor Becker about the characteristics of the people of Kansas.

In an article in the Neodesha Register, January 1, 1948, Mrs. Kate Winter Pingrey named a number of local citizens who have contributed materially in preserving the history of that community.

Among those are: Kila Hays White, Mildred McGlinn, Lee Monroe Lockard, J. Kansas Morgan, O. L. Hays, Mrs. Grace Blakeslee and George Linn. Mrs. Pingrey related some of the early local history by describing the mural on the north wall of the Neodesha post office. The mural was painted by a local boy, Bernard Steffen, and installed in July, 1938. Given particular mention was Little Bear, chief of the Little Osages. At his death, Little Bear was buried on the mound northwest of Neodesha which now bears his name.

W. W. Graves' "History of Neosho County," has continued to appear in recent issues of the St. Paul Journal. On January 1, 1948, brief biographical sketches of the following newspapermen were printed: C. H. Howard, R. D. Kirkpatrick, John R. Brunt, Harold Claire Brunt, Dr. E. B. Park, A. J. Hopkins, W. W. Graves, F. S. Hopkins, H. T. Perry, John H. Scott, E. L. Conklin, Will M. Goodwin, Charley McKee and E. M. Dewey. Also in the issue of January 1, Mr. Graves commenced a history of the newspapers of Neosho county. Each paper was traced from the beginning, through the hands of its various owners and publishers, up to the present, or until publication was suspended. The newspaper history is continued through the issues of January 8, 15, 22, 29 and February 5. On February 12 and 19 a list of the public officers who have served Neosho county since 1864 was printed.

A story of the "Dust Bowl" and its spectacular come-back in recent years was told by Theo. W. Morse in the Kansas City (Mo.) Daily Drovers Telegram, January 2, 1948. The article reported that the relief money which congress appropriated for the dust bowl in 100 counties of the five southwestern states of Kansas, Colorado, Oklahoma, Texas and New Mexico has been put back into the wealth of the nation more than a thousandfold. Mr. Morse also dealt with the question of whether the dust bowl is returning. He pointed to the improved methods of farming, the introduction of new crops in the area and the healthy bank accounts as arguments that the days of the dust storms cannot come again. Henry M. Bainer, general agricultural agent for the Santa Fe railroad at Amarillo, Tex., was quoted as saying, "The Dust Bowl will not return."

The Hutchinson News-Herald has continued the publication of pictures of "Historic, Beautiful Kansas," by Russell Walker of St. John. Among the recent pictures were: Scott County State Lake, January 5, 1948; Waconda (Great Spirit) Springs, west of Beloit,

January 19; Scott County State Park and Lake McBride, north of Scott City, January 26; Pony Express station, near Hanover, February 2; Geodetic Center of the United States, 18 miles southeast of Osborne, and a highway sign showing 1,561 miles to New York City and the same number to San Francisco, near Kinsley, February 9; one of the largest trees in Kansas (an old cottonwood 30½ feet in circumference), near Hutchinson, February 16; Post Office Oak where westbound travelers on the Santa Fe trail left mail for eastbound caravans to pick up, at Council Grove, February 23; guardhouse at old Fort Hays, south of Hays, March 1; Pawnee Rock, near Larned, March 8, and the cabin near Smith Center in which Dr. Brewster Higley wrote "Home on the Range," March 15.

Histories of Abram and Lincoln Center, rival Lincoln county towns which were later merged, were sketched in the Lincoln Sentinel-Republican, January 15, 1948.

A history of the Mullinville schools by Benj. O. Weaver, for 28 years a member of the high school board, was published in the Mullinville News, January 15, 22, 29, February 5, 19, 26, and March 4, 1948. Mr. Weaver stated that the first school in Mullinville was a subscription school conducted by a Mr. Carpenter in 1885. The first term of a tax-supported school began November 1, 1886. J. B. Hunt and Belle Wells were the teachers and they had 50 pupils. W. W. Payne was county superintendent. A two-room schoolhouse was completed in the fall of 1887. This building was used until 1911 when part of the present grade school building was completed. The first high school class started in 1912. The high school district—Rural High School District No. 2—was organized in the spring of 1919. The high school used rooms in the grade school at that time. In 1925 a new high school building was started. The News for January 29, 1948, listed members of the school board of District No. 36 who have served the longest. Also listed are those who served on the high school board. In the same issue was a list of the graduates of the high school. There were 31 classes and 380 graduates from 1917 to 1947. In the issue for February 5, 1948, others were listed who attended the high school part time between 1911 and 1925, and later installments gave the names of the superintendents, principals and teachers.

The history of the Merrill Springs hotel, located about 14 miles south of Topeka near Highway 75, was sketched in the Topeka

Daily Capital, January 18, 1948. The hotel, now being razed, was built in the late 1880's.

A series of historical articles by Harry H. Seckler have been printed in the Leavenworth Times in recent months under the heading "Early Leavenworth." Some of the articles were: "City Was Enmeshed in Early History of the 'Pony Express,'" the story of the brief existence of the pony express, January 18, 1948; "This City Was the Gateway To the 'Great Unknown' in West," the part that Leavenworth played in the building of the West, January 25; "This City Once Was Largest in the 'Great American Desert,' " February 1; "Pioneer Days Were Exciting Ones in Platte County, Mo.," the early days in Platte county, Missouri, and Leavenworth, February 12; "Missouri River's Greatest Known Flood Was in 1844," February 19; "Hardy Pioneers Were Beset by Plagues, Disease and Crime," February 29, and "'Dream' Trip Along the City's Business Streets in Early Days," a story of early Leavenworth in the form of a letter that might have been written by someone who had passed through the streets in the early days, March 8.

Excerpts from letters and diary of E. D. Smith, selected by Lura Smith, were published in the Meade Globe-News, February 1-12, 1948. Mr. Smith was for many years a resident of Meade county, having come to Kansas from Iowa in 1886 after a doctor had told him that he had but a few weeks to live. Among other historical features published recently in the Meade Globe-News were the reminiscences of Mrs. T. B. Novinger of Plains, who arrived in Meade county in 1884 (reprinted in the issue of February 22 from the Plains Journal of February 5), and "Salt Well Was Scene of One of Meade County's First Manufacturing Plants" (February 29).

A column entitled "Early Day Frankfort History," has been appearing in the Frankfort *Index* beginning February 5, 1948. The column first briefly told of the Indians that once occupied what is now Marshall county. Among early settlers mentioned in the February 19 issue was Frank J. Marshall for whom Marshall county was named. On February 26 and March 4 the *Index* named many of the early settlers of the Vermillion valley.

A history of Easton was briefly sketched by Delores Gwartney in the Leavenworth *Chronicle*, February 12, 1948. A Kentuckian, A. J. Dawson, who came to trade with the Indians, was one of the first to settle in the Easton area. In 1855 the town became an organized settlement. It was first named Eastin, for L. J. Eastin, editor of the Kansas Weekly Herald, of Leavenworth, but soon an "o" was substituted for the "i" to make the name correspond with that of Gov. A. J. Reeder's home town in Pennsylvania. The first schoolhouse was built in 1855 and the first high school was established in 1908. The population of Easton is now about 200.

The Winfield Daily Courier published an 108-page diamond jubilee edition on February 16, 1948, in observance of Winfield's 75th year as an incorporated city and the Courier's 75th year of publication. The first issue of the Courier made its appearance in January, 1873, and Winfield was incorporated as a third class city on February 22, 1873. One of the principal features of the edition was the "Story of Early Days in Cowley," written in thirteen chapters, each chapter dealing with a different phase of the early life in Cowley county. Another historical article was "Cliff M. Wood's Own Story," in four chapters. Mr. Wood was the first to erect a building on the Winfield town site. Other items of interest included a biographical sketch of Col. E. C. Manning, founder of Winfield; a history of Cowley county newspapers; the census of Winfield taken in 1870, and articles on the following subjects: The fight for the county seat between Winfield and Arkansas City; the coming of the railroads to Winfield; the establishment and growth of the schools and churches; the grasshoppers, blizzards, droughts, floods, dust storms and other hardships through the years; the city government, and athletic teams from Winfield. Also in the jubilee edition were many pictures of Winfield and its citizens in early days.

The Gove County Advocate, Quinter, printed the history of the Quinter Methodist church in three installments, February 19, 26 and March 4, 1948. The church observed its fiftieth anniversary February 17. The Rev. W. E. Scott was the first pastor of the church. Services were held in a schoolhouse for several years until the completion of a church building in 1903. The building now in use was erected in 1910.

A history of the Gaylord family which has been featured for several months in the Protection Historical Society column, "Notes From the Early Days," published in the Protection Post, was concluded in the issue for February 20, 1948. The material was compiled by Mrs. Harry Vincent, a member of the Gaylord family, and is a part of the historical material assembled by Miss Ida Bare,

historian for the Protection Historical Society. The column for February 27 carried an article by John Webb about a baseball game in 1891.

"Wichita," by Charles B. Driscoll, one of a series of articles on America's most colorful cities being published by The Saturday Evening Post, appeared in the issue of February 21, 1948. According to Mr. Driscoll, Wichita's first permanent settlers were James R. Mead and William Greiffenstein who started trading posts there. The town was incorporated in 1870, and became a cowtown in 1872 when the Santa Fe railroad built to its borders. Famed for its flour milling, Wichita also received an oil boom in the 1920's and oil has been a steady source of income ever since. During World War II, Wichita became the site of several large airplane factories which still continue to operate. Some of the other items mentioned by Mr. Driscoll are: Wichita in 1878, the weather in Wichita, Jesse Chisholm, A. A. Hyde, the city's trees, South Wichita, the battle with the railroads over freight rates, the police department, colleges, schools and churches.

The March, 1948, number of the Shawnee County Historical Society's Bulletin included the following articles: "Topeka Transportation," a history of public transportation in Topeka by Arthur J. Carruth, Jr.; "Flour Mills—Important Industry," by Euphemia B. Page; the second installment by Mrs. Dorothy Crane Keller, of "Founders of Topeka," which concludes the biographical sketch of Dr. Franklin Loomis Crane and extracts from his journal; the third installment of the reprint of William W. Cone's "Shawnee County Townships"; "Topeka in 1856," by John E. Rastall, and a continuation of the "Chronology of Shawnee County," by George A. Root.

The Russell Record, March 1, 1948, printed a brief history of the first Russian colonies in Russell county. The initial colony consisted of 73 persons and was known as the Kratzka colony. They arrived in October, 1876, and settled ten miles south of Russell at Bender Hill. The second colony arrived in December, 1876, and the third in June, 1878. Of the 73 persons in the Kratzka colony 12 are still living. The names of the members of this colony appeared in the article.

## Kansas Historical Notes

A contest for the purpose of securing historical material was planned at a meeting of the Meade county Council of Women's Clubs at Fowler on January 27, 1948. Cash prizes will be given for the best essays or manuscripts, and the material secured from the contest will be correlated and arranged into permanent historical records. Mrs. Theis Streiff of Plains, president of the council, appointed Mrs. W. S. Dingess of Meade, chairman of the project. Mrs. Dingess asked that each club represented in the county council appoint one member to form a historical council.

The Native Sons and Daughters of Kansas assembled at the Jayhawk hotel in Topeka the evening of January 28, 1948, for their thirtieth annual meeting. Dr. Kenneth W. McFarland, superintendent of the Topeka Public Schools, was the guest speaker. James B. Tucker, Kansas State College student and winner of the Capper award for the best oration in a contest held earlier the same day, gave his speech at the meeting. Miss Brownie Bothinghouser of Osborne High School, winner of the essay contest, was also honored. Warren W. Shaw, retiring president of the Native Sons, and Mrs. C. I. Moyer, retiring president of the Native Daughters, presided at the meeting. After the addresses, an election was held. Will T. Beck of Holton was elected president of the Native Sons and Mrs. Kenneth McFarland of Topeka was elected president of the Native Daughters. Other officers elected were: Native Sons-William Ljungdahl of Menlo and Topeka, vice-president; Guy Josserand of Dodge City, secretary, and Edwin R. Jones of Topeka, treasurer; Native Daughters-Mrs. Carl Friend of Lawrence, vicepresident; Mrs. Ella Reuhmann of Wamego, secretary, and Mrs. P. A. Petitt of Paola, treasurer.

Mrs. Loyal Payne spoke to members of the Riley County Historical Society at a dinner meeting held in the Congregational church in Manhattan, January 28, 1948. Mrs. Payne discussed some of the historical places in the county. Another meeting was held February 12, at which the marking of historic spots and the securing of a suitable museum were discussed. Places recommended by Alvin Springer for marking, are: Rocky Ford, Juniata, an Indian village on the Johns farm, Whisky Point, certain homes in

the College Hill community and some points in the Deep Creek and McDowell neighborhoods. Dr. J. W. Evans made a report on promoting and financing an adequate museum. Mrs. Loyal Payne spoke on the early history of Riley county and Homer Socolofsky of the college history department read a paper on Abraham Lincoln. Clyde Rodkey, president of the society, read a letter from a former Manhattan resident, Prof. John V. Cortelyou, giving some high lights of early local history.

The Finney County Historical Society was organized January 31, 1948, at a meeting in Garden City. Gus Norton of Kalvesta was elected president. Ralph T. Kersey, Frederick Finnup and Mrs. Josephine Cowgill were chosen vice-presidents. Other officers were elected as follows: Mrs. Ella Condra, secretary; Mrs. Eva Baker Sharer, treasurer; Mrs. R. E. Stotts, historian, and Mrs. Emma Weeks White, custodian of relics. Each township is represented by a director. They are: William H. Fant, Garden City township; Harry G. Carl, Garfield; Albert Drussel, Ivanhoe; S. B. Keller, Pierceville; J. E. Greathouse, Pleasant Valley; Tresmon Miller, Terry, and Mrs. Charles R. Brown, Sherlock. Directors from Garden City are: Mrs. P. A. Burtis, Judge William E. Hutchison, A. J. Keffer, Jean Norris Kampschroeder, Frank Schulman, Kate Hatcher Smith and Helen M. Stowell. The new society is sponsored by the Garden City Business and Professional Women's club.

Girard members were in charge of a meeting of the Crawford County Historical Society held in Pittsburg, February 9, 1948. Ralph Shideler presided and George Beezley reviewed the history of the Osage Indians in Crawford county. Mr. Beezley said that the Osages were the "very best" among Indians. He pointed out that there were many skirmishes in the early days between the Osages and rival Indians in the vicinity of Pittsburg. At one time during the Civil war when the Confederates attempted to organize the Indians to fight against the Union, the Osages attacked several groups of rebel soldiers and destroyed them. Another highlight of the historical meeting was a quiz contest conducted by Mrs. Lena Martin Smith. The contest was won by Mrs. Shideler.

A festival of Kansas arts and crafts was presented in Lawrence, February 18-22, 1948. An exhibition was held in the Community building and there were special programs featuring the work of musicians, dramatists and dancers. A 119-page illustrated catalogue containing information about the exhibitors and their work was printed.

The Wichita Historical Museum Association held its annual dinner meeting March 5, 1948. Dr. Jesse Clyde Fisher, first vice-president, presided and gave a brief history of the early days of Wichita. The special feature of the evening was a talk by Miss Rea Woodman. Elected to the board of trustees for three-year terms were: Dr. G. G. Anderson, Dr. H. C. Holmes, Dick Long, H. D. Lester, Eldon Means, H. M. Quinius, Mrs. Don Tevis and Miss Eva Minnich. John Cauthorn was chosen to fill an unexpired term.

# THE

# KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

August · 1948



Published by

Kansas State Historical Society

Topeka

#### CONTENTS

	PAGI
THE PICTORIAL RECORD OF THE OLD WEST: VI. Heinrich	
Balduin Möllhausen	225
With the following illustrations:	
H. B. Möllhausen, in Frontier Dress, 1854	
A Group of Sioux, 1851	
Trading Post of the American Fur Company at Bellevue (Ne- braska), 1852	
Roubidou Trading Post (Nebraska) on the Oregon Trail, 1851	
between pp. 232, 233	
Fort Smith (Arkansas), 1853	
One of the Early Views of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado,	
between pp. 240, 241	
W. E. Campbell, Pioneer Kansas LivestockmanC. W. McCampbell, With a portrait of W. E. Campbell, facing p. 256.	245
William Clark's Diary, May, 1826-February, 1831: Part Three, 1829	274
RECENT ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY,	
Compiled by Helen M. McFarland, Librarian,	306
Bypaths of Kansas History	325
Kansas History as Published in the Press	328
Kansas Historical Notes	335

The Kansas Historical Quarterly is published in February, May, August and November by the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan., and is distributed free to members. Correspondence concerning contributions may be sent to the editor. The Society assumes no responsibility for statements made by contributors.

Entered as second-class matter October 22, 1931, at the post office at Topeka, Kan., under the act of August 24, 1912.

#### THE COVER

The steamboat *Explorer* used in the exploration of the lower Colorado river, 1857-1858, by the Lt. Joseph C. Ives expedition. From a sketch by H. B. Möllhausen reproduced as a lithograph in the official Ives report.

# THE KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Volume XVI

August, 1948

Number 3

## The Pictorial Record of the Old West

VI. HEINRICH BALDUIN MÖLLHAUSEN

ROBERT TAFT (Copyright, 1948, by ROBERT TAFT)

TN the great flood of German immigrants to this country in the early half of the nineteenth century there were considerable numbers who found their way westward. Many established homes and eventually became absorbed in the American life stream. stayed but for a time and then returned to the fatherland, and still others were casual visitors. A few of each of these groups were articulate and have left personal narratives or written descriptions that are records of more or less value. One has only to recall, among our Western visitors, the names of Duke Paul William of Württemberg, Prince Maximilian of Wied, Frederick Wislizenus, Rudolph Kurz, Friederich Gerstäcker, Julius Fröbel, Friedrich Strubberg, Capitain B. Schmölder, George Engelmann (for whom the Engelmann spruce is named), as well as Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen, to appreciate their contributions to early Western literature.1 Although some of these German writers have been dealt with individually, a comprehensive study of their contributions, which in toto would number hundreds of volumes, and of the effect of these contributions on German life and immigration to America remains to be made.2

Several of this group have also contributed to the pictorial record of the West but we are here concerned primarily with the work of

Previous articles in this pictorial series appeared in the February, May, August and November, 1946, and May, 1948, issues of *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*, with the general introduction in the February, 1946, number.

Dr. Robert Taft, of Lawrence, is professor of chemistry at the University of Kansas and editor of the Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science. He is author of Photography And the American Scene (New York, 1938), and Across the Years on Mount Oread (Lawrence,

<sup>1.</sup> The publications of many of the individuals mentioned above are listed in Henry R. Wagner's The Plains and the Rockies, rev. and ext. by Charles L. Camp (San Francisco, 1937). For Kurz, see "Journal of Rudolph Friederich Kurz," Myrtis Jarrell, tr., and J. N. B. Hewitt, ed., in Smithsonian Institution, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 115 (Washington, 1937); for Gerstäcker (1816-1872), see Der Grosse Brockhaus (Leipzig, 1930), v. 7, p. 230, and for Strubberg, see The Life and Works of Friedrich Armand Strubberg, by Preston A. Barba (Philadelphia, 1913).

<sup>2.</sup> The closest approach to such a study with which the writer is familiar will be found in the introductory chapter, "America in German Fiction," of Preston A. Barba's Balduin Möllhausen, the German Cooper (Philadelphia, 1914), cited hereafter as Barba.

H. B. Möllhausen (sometimes called Balduin, sometimes Baldwin; the Heinrich is seldom used).3 Möllhausen not only wrote personal narratives describing his three exploring trips in Western America, made many sketches "from nature" during these periods, but as the result of his personal experiences in the West, gave the major share of his adult life to the profession of letters. He wrote no less than 45 novels or books of short stories (some novels ran into as many as six volumes). To be sure, this literary output was not confined to the Western scene as a background, but the original impetus for Möllhausen's career came from his Western experiences. Indians, the plains, Utah and the Mormons, gold and California, the Santa Fe trail, the Civil War, the South, the Great Lakes, the sea were all used in his literary output. So frequent were the parallels between Möllhausen and Cooper that Barba, his biographer, calls Möllhausen "the German Cooper." 4 It seems probable that Möllhausen's work, like Cooper's, was strong in description of scenery and surroundings, but the characters introduced were stiff and stylized, and Möllhausen's plots were frequently complicated and bizarre.

The narratives of personal experience written by Möllhausen are, however, documents of first-rate importance and the illustrations he drew to accompany them enhance their value. In addition, these narratives contribute to our biographical knowledge of the author. The sketches made by Möllhausen are here of primary concern and can conveniently be treated according to his three trips to America.

### FIRST AMERICAN VISIT, 1849-1852

Möllhausen was born January 27, 1825, near the city of Bonn. His father, the possessor of a restless disposition, was a wide traveler and also possessed "an uncontrollable desire for collecting copper engravings"; <sup>5</sup> factors which undoubtedly played a part in the younger Möllhausen's career. After his father's early death, Möllhausen was reared by relatives, receiving some schooling at Bonn.

<sup>3.</sup> In addition to Möllhausen, I am referring to Kurz (see his journal, cited in Footnote 1, which contains reproductions of a number of his Western sketches), and to the work of Charles (or Karl) Bodmer who accompanied Maximilian. A discussion of Bodmer has been recently made by Bernard DeVoto; see his Across the Wide Missouri (Boston, 1947), "The First Illustrators of the West," pp. 391-415.

<sup>4.</sup> Barba, op. cit., discusses Möllhausen's literary career at some length. How much Möllhausen's purely literary efforts (as contrasted to his own personal narratives of his Western experiences) would contribute to the history of the West is problematic. Barba is quite obviously unfamiliar with Western history, and the literary work of Möllhausen is difficult to secure in this country. It should be studied, however. There are, for example, several short stories and novels with territorial Kansas as a background written by Möllhausen during his long career: Whip-poor-Will (novelette, 1865); "Die Tochter des Squatters" (short story, 1881); "Der Ritt ums Leben" (short story, 1896); Der Vaquero (novel, 1905). These all may be based in part on personal experiences. In the same category is the short story, "Die Gräber in der Steppe" (1863), a description of farm life in the early 1850's near St. Charles, Mo.

<sup>5.</sup> Barba, op. cit., p. 37.

He also seems to have early shown a talent for drawing but received no special training other than that given in the school at Bonn. After several years in military service, Möllhausen sailed for America in 1849.6 There is little record of Möllhausen's life for much of this three-year period (1849-1852) but he appears to have lived for a time in Belleville, Ill. (near St. Louis), and to have spent considerable time as a hunter in the region of the Kaskaskia river in southwestern Illinois.7

In the spring of 1851, however, he heard that his countryman, Prince Paul of Württemberg, was outfitting an expedition to the Rocky Mountains and he applied to Prince Paul for permission to accompany the expedition. The permission was granted and the outfit was on the plains of Nebraska (the Platte river) "when the spring sun was drawing out millions of buds among the herbs and grass." 8 Prince Paul's expedition however, encountered such serious Indian and transportation difficulties that the trip was given up at Fort Laramie and the return to civilization was begun in the fall of that year (1851). Indians killed one of their four horses, fodder was scanty, they became almost buried in a snow storm which killed their remaining horses, and the two travelers were forced to make camp on Sandy Hill creek "where it falls into the Big Blue." 9 Here the eastbound stage for Independence, Mo., passed them but as the stage had room for only one passenger, Prince Paul and Möllhausen drew lots to see which should go. Chance decreed that Möllhausen was the one to stay until help could be sent back. The help

<sup>6.</sup> This date is given in a brief biographical sketch of Möllhausen by his friend Alexander von Humboldt, the celebrated geographer, in a preface to Möllhausen's book, Diary of a Journey From the Mississippi to the Coasts of the Pacific, Mrs. Percy Sinnett, tr. (London, 1858), v. 1, p. xxi; cited hereafter as Diary.

<sup>7.</sup> Barba, op. cit., p. 38.

<sup>7.</sup> Barba, op. cit., p. 38.

8. Möllhausen makes this statement in the Diary, v. 1, p. 119, although the expedition of Prince Paul is not specifically mentioned. A fragmentary account of Prince Paul's expedition of 1851 by Prince Paul himself appears in the New Mexico Historical Review, Santa Fe, v. 17 (1942), pp. 181-225, 294-344, and is edited by Louis C. Butscher. Supposedly this account is a translation of an original manuscript by Prince Paul which was preserved in the Royal State Library of Stuttgart although nowhere in the published version is such a claim specifically made. The account is interspersed by Möllhausen's (spelled Moellhausen in the Butscher article) story of the 1851 expedition. Parts of the Möllhausen tale appear to be but variations in translation from Möllhausen's own story in the Diary cited in Footnote 6 (see especially pp. 323-344 of the Butscher account and pp. 119-130, 142-152 of the Diary). It is regrettable that the Butscher article was printed with so little documentation.

In the Butscher account, Prince Paul states that it "was near the middle of August, 1851" when he and Möllhausen set out from St. Louis on their Western expedition (Butscher, loc. cit., p. 193).

when he and Möllhausen set out from St. Louis on their Western expedition (Butscher, loc. cit., p. 193).

9. Möllhausen, Diary, v. 1, p. 120. The location of the camp would place it probably in present Gage county, Nebraska. There is no Sandy Hill creek listed in modern gazetteers. Whether Möllhausen and Prince Paul went much farther west than Fort Laramie is uncertain. According to Prince Paul (Butscher, loc. cit., p. 209), Fort Laramie was reached on October 5 and a few pages later (p. 213) Prince Paul states that he concluded his westward journey "about the beginning of October"; one of the reasons being Möllhausen's ill health, a fact that Möllhausen does not state. Prince Paul expressed concern in several places for Möllhausen's health but his concern was apparently not so deep as to prevent him from abandoning Möllhausen (Diary, v. 1, p. 120; v. 2, p. 37) states that he "crossed the Rocky Mountains" in 1851. Possibly a side trip of a few days was made from Fort Laramie beyond the Front Range but if Prince Paul's account can be relied upon, the two travelers certainly couldn't have been much farther west than Fort Laramie.

failed to materialize and Möllhausen remained alone in his camp from the latter part of November until early in January. During his enforced stay, huge wolf packs, additional snow storms, illness so severe that he became unconscious, and hunger so violent that he was reduced to eating frozen wolf meat, were Möllhausen's lot. But the culminating drama was one that almost cost him his life. Toward the end of his stay he had forced himself to the top of a distant hill for observation, when to his horror he discovered two Pawnees creeping with extreme caution upon his camp unaware of his presence on the observation point. After hastily preparing for their arrival, he shot one Indian and mortally injured the second. Shortly after this experience, a friendly band of Otoes on the way to their villages at the mouth of the Platte passed by and Möllhausen joined them as they journeyed eastward. After traveling for four weeks, Möllhausen reached the settlement of Bethlehem on the Missouri. 10 At Bethlehem 11 Möllhausen was again in the presence of white company, where he reveled in the homely satisfactions of "sitting by their warm fireside, eating good bread, drinking a glass of whisky-punch, and entertaining my hosts with the story of my adventures. . . ." 12

But after he re-outfitted at Bethlehem, Möllhausen returned to his Oto friends for a few days and then proceeded to the fur-trading

<sup>10.</sup> Möllhausen described his harrowing experiences on the plains at some length as campfire and travel tales in an account of a subsequent expedition. See his Diary, v. 1, pp. 119-130, 142-152, 171-131, 198-212, 243-258, 287-304, for the complete account. He also made reference to his Nebraska trip in the Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord-Amerikas (1861) cited in Footnote 45. Möllhausen's experiences on the return trip are also a part of the Butscher account cited in Footnote 8. Stories of some of these experiences are for the most part, as has already been stated, a variation in wordage of those appearing in the Diary. There are included in the Butscher account, however, two additional stories attributed to Möllhausen's that do not appear in the Diary—an encounter with the Cheyennes on the South Plate (Butscher, loc. cit., pp. 220-225) and one with the Sioux a few days later (ibid., pp. 296-302). Contemporary mention of Möllhausen's experiences during the fall of 1851 are made in the "Journal" of Friederich Kurz (see Footnote 1) under date of May 11, 1852. Kurz writes, "Not long since, I am told, some Oto found, on the Platte, a Prussian named Mullhausen [sic] in a hopeless situation, having with him a wagon but no team. He is said to be an attendant of Duke Paul of Wurttemberg who was banished from court, and, so they say, he was protecting his Grace's silverware (?). Meantime, where was the Duke?" The arrival of the Duke in Independence, Mo., is reported in The Frontier Guardian, Council Bluffs, January 9, 1852, p. 4. The item is dated "Independence, Dec. 5," and reads "Paul William, Prince of Würtemberg was picked [up] by Salt Lake stage about 235 miles from here. Four of his mules were frozen to death a few days before the stage came along." The item also reports heavy snows on the plains. Dr. Charles L. Camp of the University of California is preparing an account of Prince Paul and doubtless will include Prince Paul's diary of this trip which is cited in Henry R. Wagner's The Plains and the Rockies (p. 49)

<sup>11.</sup> Bethlehem was on the lows side of the Missouri river. The Bellevue Nebraska Palladium, October 25, 1854, in an item about Otoe City just established three miles below the mouth of the Platte river, added further "it is ten miles south of this place, (Bellevue) opposite Bethlehem, Iowa." I am indebted to Supt. James C. Olson of the Nebraska State Historical Society for this information. Mr. Olson also called my attention to a statement in the Iowa Journal of History and Politics, Iowa City, v. 38, p. 212, white reads: "Morgan Parr founded Bethlehem, Iowa, in 1852. . . ." If the Iowa Journal statement is correct, Möllhausen was almost in on the birth of the settlement for, according to his account, he was in Bethlehem in February, 1852.

<sup>12.</sup> Möllhausen, Diary, v. 1, p. 211.

post and nearby Presbyterian mission at Belle Vue. 13 The post trader, Peter Sarpy,14 welcomed him with open arms and Möllhausen spent over three months with him. He even contemplated marrying a beautiful young half-breed, a niece of Sarpy, and settling down to a life on the frontier. A letter from Prince William, however, urged him to come at once to New Orleans, and as funds were provided for, Möllhausen took passage in a river boat for St. Louis and New Orleans. 15

Möllhausen had as a result of this first trip, therefore, over a year's experience on the Western frontier with adventure and harrowing experience sufficient to satisfy the most rabid seeker of thrills. Further, he was able to put on paper some of the scenes which he had viewed. An exact catalogue of Möllhausen's pictorial records resulting from the experiences of this first trip to America is not possible, but an estimate can be made. In 1939, the Staatliches Museum fur Volkerkunde in Berlin possessed an original sketchbook of Möllhausen's containing 99 pencil sketches and 33 water-colors made on his American excursions. 16 In addition, his work has been reproduced in lithographic form in a number of volumes.

The original work of Möllhausen has unfortunately been largely destroyed, having been burned during the conquest of Berlin in April, 1945. The United States National Museum, Washington, however, possesses eight original pen and ink drawings and one original water-color sketch by Möllhausen with the following titles:

- 1. A cougar. Signed, "Möllhausen." (No date or location given.)
- 2. Indian woman with dog travois. Entitled, "Sioux Squaw," in Möllhausen's handwriting. Signed, "Möllhausen." (No date or location given.)
- 3. Indian woman with horse drawing tipi poles. Unsigned. (No date, tribe or location given.)
- 13. Belle Vue, or more exactly Bellevue, is now a village in Sarpy county, Nebraska, about ten miles south of present Omaha. It was established as a fur-trading post about 1823. The Indian agency at this location was officially entitled "Council Bluffs at Bellevue."—R. G. Thwaites, Early Western Travels (Cleveland, 1906), v. 22, p. 267.
- 14. Sarpy, called "Colonel Peter," was Pierre Labbadie Sarpy (1805-1865) who ruled autocratically at the American Fur Company post at Bellevue for many years. For a brief biographical sketch see ibid., v. 29, p. 372.
  - 15. Möllhausen, Diary, v. 1, pp. 301-303.
- 16. Letter to the writer from the director of the American department of the museum, Prof. Dr. W. Krickeberg, dated April 29, 1939. The Möllhausen collection included land-scapes, animal pictures, Indian types and scenes, and records of frontier life. The water-colors were for the most part 25 x 30 cm. to 25 x 35 cm. in size.
- 17. Letter from the director of Staatliches Museum, Dr. Walter Krickeberg, dated September 23, 1946, to the writer. Six of the Möllhausen paintings escaped destruction as they were hung separately in a museum room spared by the fire. The paintings remaining in the museum are:

  - n are:

    1. Buffaloes, signed 1851.
    2. Grizzly bears, 1859.
    3. Earth lodge of the Mohave with Indians playing ring-and-pin game (Plate facing p. 396 of Möllhausen's Tagebuch einer Reise, etc., 1854).
    4. Group of Mohave, 1857-1858.
    5. Group of Walapai, 1853.
    6. Group of Walapai, 1857-1858.

- 4. Pictographic designs painted by Indians on a buffalo hide. Unsigned. (No tribe, date or location given.)
- 5. Mounted Indians fighting. Signed, "B. Möllhausen." (2 Indians shown, no tribe, date or location given.)
- 6. Five Indians, one scalping a fallen enemy, the remainder brandishing weapons. Unsigned. (No tribe, date or location given.)
  - 7. Three bears. Signed, "B. Möllhausen." (No date or location given.)
  - 8. Indians and white man. Unsigned. (No date, tribe or location.)
- 9. Two Indians, one with Catlinite pipe, other with long barrel flintlock. Signed, "Möllhausen." (No tribe, date or location.)18

Paul Hudson, museum curator, Morristown National Historical Park, Morristown, N. J., examined Möllhausen's collection in Berlin in 1939 and noted the titles of a number of the sketches which are given below:

- 1. "San Felipe on the Rio Grande," 1853.
- 2. "Walapai Indians, Diamond Creek." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
- 3. "Buffalo Hunt on the Prairie," 1851. (Indian and white hunters.)
- 4. "Antelope," 1851. (Closeup of 5 animals.)
- 5. "Zuni Pueblo," 1853. (Distant view.)
- 6. "Corero, New Mexico," 1853.
- 7. "The Grey Bear," 1859. (Three bears.)
- 8. "Wolves Fighting Buffalo," 1852.
- "Sioux Indians," 1851. (Group on prairie, skinning deer, using fire, etc.

  —Reproduced with this article.)
  - 10. "Kioway," 1853. (Village with painted lodge in foreground.)
  - 11. "Comanche," 1853. (One mounted, three standing males, one female.)
  - 12. "Inhabitants of New Mexico (Albuquerque)," 1853. (Mexican costume.)
  - 13. "Waco, Delaware and Shawnee," 1853. (Four men, full length.)
- 14. "Oto Chiefs in Trading Post, Council Bluffs," 1852. (Indians and traders.—Reproduced with this article.)
- 15. "Fort Roubideaux, 1851, Western Slope of Rocky Mountains." (Panoramic view.—Reproduced with this article.)
  - 16. "Ruins on Pecos River, N. M." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
  - 17. "Mohave Indians." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
- 18. "Apache, Chimehuevi, Mohave, Haulpi Indians." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
  - 19. "Ojibway Indians of the Upper Mississippi," 1850.
- 20. "Pawnee Indians," 1851-1852. (One male mounted; three males, one female standing.)
  - 21. "Buffalo Crossing the Platte River," 1851.
- 22. "Dancing Warriors, Omaha Indians," 1852. (Good for dance costume and equipment.)
  - 23. "Navaho Indians," 1853. (Good costume.)
  - 24. "Wild Game of Colorado Region." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
  - 25. "Hunters—Oto Warriors," 1851. (In winter costume.)
  - 26. "The Wild Buffalo." (No date.)
  - 27. "Apache, Moqui, Navaho." Colorado Expedition, 1857-1858.
- 18. Information from Dr. F. M. Setzler, head curator, Department of Anthropology, U. S. National Museum, Washington.

28. "Mohave Indians near Colorado River," 1854. (House in background; men and boys playing hoop-and-pole game in foreground.)

29. "Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees (Arkansas)." 1853. (Shows varied costume worn by these Indians at that period.)

30. "Interior of Oto Tipi," 1851.

31. "Zuni and Moqui Indians," 1853. (Good for costume.)

32. "Crossing of the Colorado by the Expedition," 1854. (Distant view.)19

Fortunately the writer secured in 1939 photographic reproductions of several of the Möllhausen sketches. The titles of these sketches as received from the Berlin museum include:

V: "Oto-Handler auf der Pelztauschstation in den Council Bluffs," 1852. (See reproduction with this article.)

VIII: "Fort Roupideau, Scott Bluffs," 1851. (See reproduction with this article.)

XIV: "Sioux," 1851. (See reproduction with this article.)

XV: "Choctaw, Chickasaw, Cherokee," 1853.

XXV: "Übergang der Expedition über den Colorado," 1854.

XXIX: "San Felipe, Rio Grande, Neumexico," 1853.20

In addition, Dr. Charles L. Camp of the University of California wrote me that he photographed several dozen original Möllhausen sketches in Berlin "several years ago." 21

Altogether, when the copies of the originals are considered and the reproductions of Möllhausen's originals as lithographs are counted, a sizeable collection is available for the student.

Of this work, those resulting from Möllhausen's first trip to America include V (probably No. 14 of the Hudson list), VIII (possibly No. 15 of the Hudson list), and XIV (probably No. 9 of the Hudson list) of the writer's list.<sup>22</sup> In addition to this list of subjects, the following pictorial records of Möllhausen (note that these were made on his first American trip) are found as chromolithographs in his Diary (cited in Footnote 6):

1. "Wa-ki-ta-mo-ne and Hunting Party of Ottoe Warriors," v. 1, frontispiece.

2. "Chiefs of the Ottoe Tribe," v. 1, facing p. 248.23

 This information also comes from Dr. Setzler.
 Titles as given by the Staatliches Museum für Völkerkunde in letter accompanying photographs, August 5, 1939.

21. I presume that Dr. Camp's photographs were made before 1939. He is planning to reproduce several of them in the Prince Paul account mentioned in Footnote 10.

22. The conclusion that these items are work resulting from Möllhausen's first trip is based on the dates included on the sketches and the character of the subjects of the sketches as compared to Möllhausen's personal narrative of his travels. Note that sketch No. 19 of the Hudson list suggests that Möllhausen had traveled to the region of the upper Mississippi before his experiences on the plains.

23. These chromolithographs (and others in the Diary), 4% in. x7½ in. by "Hanhart," and signed "Möllhausen, Del," are not particularly well done. The same two illustrations appear in the German edition of the Möllhausen diary Tagebuch Einer Reise von Mississippi Nach den Küsten der Südsee (Leipzig, 1858). Unlike the English translation, it was published as a single volume. The chromolithography was usually by Storch and Kramer of Berlin and is not superior to that of Hanhart. The illustrations in color measure approximately 6 by 9 inches. The first illustration listed above is also used as a frontispiece for the German edi-

#### MÖLLHAUSEN'S SECOND AMERICAN TRIP

After nearly four months among the Omahas around Bellevue. Möllhausen rejoined Prince Paul either in St. Louis or New Orleans and spent several months in those places. In the fall of 1852, at the request of the German consul at St. Louis, he took charge of a consignment of animals for the Berlin zoo. He arrived in Berlin on January 6, 1853, and soon made the acquaintance of the celebrated geographer, Alexander von Humboldt, who became much interested in the young man and in the stories of his travels and in his sketches of Indian and frontier life.24 Von Humboldt encouraged Möllhausen to continue his travels, and after a four months' stay in Berlin in which he perfected himself "in some branches of artistic study" he returned to the United States with glowing recommendations from von Humboldt and other German dignitaries.<sup>25</sup> He arrived in New York on May 3, 1853, went immediately to Washington and one week later had been appointed "topographer or draughtsman" to Lt. A. W. Whipple's surveying expedition along the 35th parallel through southwestern United States.<sup>26</sup>

The expedition, one of three sent out by the government to seek possible rail routes to the Pacific, left Fort Smith on the Arkansas river, near the western boundary of Arkansas, on July 15, 1853. The route in general lay through Indian territory, across the Llano Estacado of Texas, through New Mexico territory to Albuquerque, through the petrified forest, south past the San Francisco mountains, across Bill Williams' fork of the Colorado, the Colorado itself, through the torrid stretches of the Mohave desert, and across the Coast range. The expedition eventually arrived at the Pueblo

tion; the second illustration appears facing p. 158. Barba, op. cit., p. 153, lists a second German edition of this book which appeared under the title Wanderungen durch die Prairen und Wüsten des Westlichen Nordamerika vom Mississippi Nach den Küsten der Südsee im Gefolge der von der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten under Lieutenant Whipple Ausgesandten Expedition (Leipzig, 1860). This edition, according to Barba, has one lithograph. As I have not seen this volume, I do not know the subject of the lithograph.

<sup>24.</sup> Barba, op. cit., pp. 44, 45; von Humboldt "Preface" in Möllhausen's Diary, pp. xxii and xxiii.

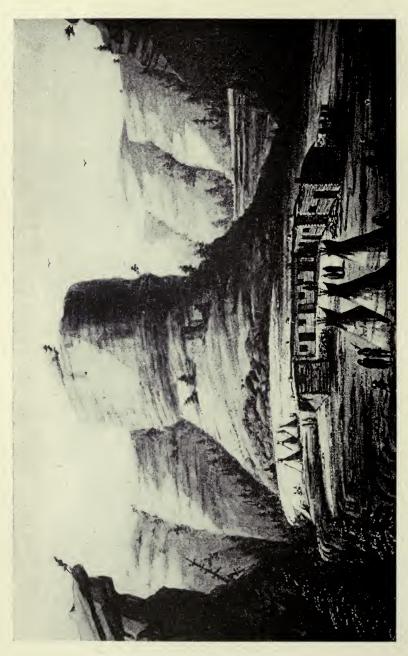
<sup>25.</sup> Ibid., p. vii.

<sup>25.</sup> Ibid., p. vii.
26. Ibid., p. ix; Reports of Explorations and Surveys, To Ascertain the Most Practicable and Economical Route for a Railroad From the Mississippi River To the Pacific Ocean (Washington, 1856), 33 Cong., 2 Sess., Sen. Ex. Doc. 78, v. 3, Part 1, p. 3. This, the official report, lists H. B. Möllhausen as "topographer and artist." The official report is hereafter cited as Whipple. Whipple's diary of the 1853-1854 expedition was reprinted recently as A Pathfinder in the Southwest (Norman, Okla., 1941); it is edited and annotated by Grant Foreman. Mr. Foreman includes in this version of the Whipple expedition an original photograph of Möllhausen (facing p. 16) and about which Mr. Foreman wrote me that he could not remember "to save my life where I got the picture." As Mr. Foreman had worked in the National Archives, it is possible that the Möllhausen photograph was among the Pacific railroad survey materials in the archives. Although Möllhausen's pose in Mr. Foreman's photograph is different from that in the photograph reproduced by Barba, facing p. 37 (and reproduced with this article), the frontier costume worn by Möllhausen is apparently the same in both photographs. Barba dates his photograph, "1854."



H. B. MÖLLHAUSEN In frontier dress, 1854.

From Balduin Möllhausen, the German Cooper, by Preston A. Barba. Courtesy of Dr. Barba.



The German Title "Fort Roupideau, Scott Bluffs," 1851, of This Original Möllhausen Sketch, Reveals Another Rare and Unique Illustration of Frontier History, the Roubidou Trading Post (Nebraska) on the Oregon Trail. The Original Sketch No Longer Exists. Courtesy, the Staatliches Museum, Berlin.

de los Angeles, some nine months after its start, on March 21, 1854.27

Möllhausen's experiences on this trip were published in the various editions of his Diary, cited in Footnotes 6 and 23. The Diary, however, is more than a logbook of travel, for Möllhausen has included in it an extended account of his own earlier experiences in the West, of stories gathered along the way, with stray bits of history and previous exploration thrown in for good measure. In his account, too, he occasionally refers to himself as "the German naturalist." Möllhausen appears to have had some training in natural history and indeed on his third trip to America was appointed "artist and collector in natural history" on still another government expedition.<sup>28</sup> His chief scientific interests, however, were in the native tribes. Many of the illustrations in the official reports of the two government expeditions with which Möllhausen was connected, depict Indians and Indian modes of life. Choctaw, Creek, Cherokee, Shawnee, Delaware, Wichita, Comanche, Kiowa, Zuni, and Mohave were all recorded by his pencil and constitute important ethnographic records for the present day.

The pictorial record of the Whipple expedition appears in the illustrations of the various editions of the Diary and of Whipple's official report. In the Diary the following full-page lithographic illustrations (in calca) will be found.

111	fustrations (in color) will be found:	Vol.	Facing p.
1.	"Sandstone Formation in the Prairie Northwest of Texas"	1	136
2.	"Camp of the Kioway Indians"	1	212
3.	"Sandstone Formation at Pueblo de Santo Domingo"	1	276
4.	"Church in the Pueblo of Santo Domingo"	1	336
5.	"The Petrified Forest in the Valley of the Rio Seco"	2	front.
6.	"Zuni, New Mexico"	2	98
7.	"San Francisco Mountains (Extinct Volcanoes)"	2	156
8.	"Mohave Indians, Valley of the Rio Colorado of the West"	2	250
9.	"Dwellings of the Natives of the Rio Colorado of the West," 29	2	262

In addition to the lithographs, there are 12 woodcut illustrations, chiefly of Indian utensils and drawings, although the following full-page woodcuts possibly should be noted:

page woodcuts possibly should be noted.	Vol.	Facing p.
1. "Cereus Giganteus"	2	219
2. "The Colorado River"	2	239
3 "Seguoia Gigantea"	9	364

The illustrations in the German edition (first) of the Diary (see

<sup>27.</sup> Whipple, op. cit., pp. 5-135.

<sup>28.</sup> Lt. Joseph C. Ives, Report Upon the Colorado River of the West (Washington, 1861), 36 Cong., 1 Sess., House Ex. Doc. 90, p. 21. Hereafter referred to as Ives.

<sup>29.</sup> Note that, in addition to these lithographs, there were two others in the Diary, those listed on p. 231.

Footnote 23) were much the same as those listed above, although slightly larger than those in Mrs. Sinnett's translation.

In Whipple's official report (see Footnote 26), Möllhausen, A. H. Campbell, and Lt. J. C. Tidball contributed most of the illustrations. Twenty-two full-page lithographs in color (or tinted) measuring approximately 6 x 9 inches in the print (the pages are quarto), some 65 woodcuts in the text as well as a number of geological and elevation cross-sections, make up the illustrated portion of the book. Leaving the last, the purely technical illustrations, out of consideration, ten of the lithographic illustrations are credited directly to Möllhausen, two indirectly, and another almost surely resulted from Möllhausen's work. (It should be pointed out, as is done on page 235, that credit for illustrations varies somewhat from volume to volume.) The remainder are credited to F. B. Meek (two fossil drawings), three to A. H. Campbell, three to J. C. Tidball and one to an unknown "F. S." Of the 65 woodcuts, a number are uncredited and it is difficult to trace the source. In Part III, 35 of the woodcuts appear to be credited to Möllhausen,30 and in Part IV some 15 woodcuts are credited to Möllhausen.

It can thus be seen that Möllhausen was the principal illustrator of the report. Some of the noteworthy full-page illustrations included in the report as typical of Möllhausen's work would include:

- 1. "Fort Smith, Arkansas" (see reproduction with this article), Part I, facing p. 5.
  - 2. "San Francisco Mountain" (From Leroux's river), Part I, facing p. 80.
- 3. "Rio Colorado Near the Mojave Villages" (depicts the crossing of the expedition), Part II, front.
  - 4. "Navajos" (Two mounted warriors), Part III, facing p. 31.
  - 5. "Mojaves" (Three painted natives), Part III, facing p. 33.
- 6. "A Conical Hill, 500 Feet High" (Valley of Laguna), Part IV, facing p. 25.

The "San Francisco Mountain" listed above, is not credited in all volumes to Möllhausen but since practically the same view appears in the *Diary* (both the German and the English editions) it is virtually certain that Möllhausen drew the original sketch upon which the lithograph was based.<sup>31</sup> The lithographic work was done by three: T. Sinclair, Philadelphia; A. Hoen and Co., Baltimore, and Sarony and Co. (or Sarony, Major, and Knapp), New York. The same subject in different copies of Whipple's report has been

<sup>30.</sup> The index of illustrations in Part III of Whipple, "Report Upon the Indian Tribes," lists 42 illustrations and then states: "The above named views, portraits, and inscriptions, are careful representations of the originals. They were drawn by H. B. Möllhausen, artist to the expedition."

<sup>31.</sup> In fact, in two of the four copies of the Whipple report that I have examined it is credited to "H. E. Möllhausen del."

reproduced by different lithographers. This is particularly true of T. Sinclair and Sarony, Major and Knapp. For example, one copy of the report which I have examined has Möllhausen's view, "Canadian River Near Camp 38" (Part I, facing p. 30), lithographed by Sarony, Major and Knapp and another copy has the same view lithographed by T. Sinclair. As a result, the tinting in the two views is different and the detail and outlines vary somewhat. For that matter, the tinting of the colored views varies somewhat from copy to copy even when by the same lithographer, depending presumably upon the number of copies that were made in a run and how frequently the stone was inked.<sup>32</sup>

One or two other irregularities in the illustrations may be noted while we have them under discussion. "View of the Black Forest," after A. H. Campbell's sketch, does not appear in the index of illustrations of Part II. In some volumes it appears in Part II, facing p. 32, lithographed by Sarony, Major and Knapp. In another copy, this illustration appears facing p. 33 of Part II, lithographed by Sarony and Co., and in one copy I examined it possesses as lovely a color as I have ever seen in a two-color impression (black and brown).

To cite still another irregularity, the illustration, "Bivouac, Jan. 26," is listed in the index of illustrations to Part I as facing p. 95 and in some copies appears in this position; in other copies it appears as facing p. 90. The most striking irregularity is the fact that in some copies this illustration is credited to J. C. Tidball and in others to Möllhausen. There are differences in detail and it may be that the difference in crediting is proper, but I am inclined to think the double credit is an error and that it would be difficult to decide who should be given credit for the illustration. Both views were lithographed by T. Sinclair.

The initials of Möllhausen are also cited irregularly in the caption to the illustrations. One such case has already been given in Footnote 31, but the most curious one occurs in the case of the frontispiece illustration in Part II, "Rio Colorado Near the Mojave

<sup>32.</sup> The colored plates are by multiple impressions as can be clearly seen on a number of the plates; the color was not washed in on a black and white lithograph as some authorities suggest. A number of the plates are two color; one a black impression and the other a brown one. On a few plates, a third impression of blue has been made. That chromolithography, printing from different color plates in register, was practiced in this country by the time the Whipple report was published, is evident from the following note published in Sartains Union Magazine, Philadelphia, v. 6 (1850), p. 100: "Two specimens of chromolithography by Mr. Ackerman of New York [are published?] in our present issue. The print (The serenade) in our number for August last Mr. Devereaux claims as the first successful attempt in this country to obtain a finished effect in color by means of successive printings from a series of engraved blocks; but in Europe this art (although rude enough until the last ten years) is ancient." In the June, 1849, issue of the Bulletin of the American Art-Union, p. 27, the claim is made that J. Duval of Philadelphia was using the process and that Childs and the firm of Leslie and Traver were just beginning printing from tinted wood blocks to produce illustrations in color.

Villages, View No. 2." In two copies this is credited to "R. R. Möllhausen," in another to "H. R. Möllhausen" and in a fourth (correctly) to "H. B. Möllhausen." The lithography in all four cases is credited to Sarony, Major and Knapp.

Many of the woodcuts, as already remarked, are uncredited, although in Part IV ("The Geology of the Route"), all woodcuts are credited to the respective artists in the index to the illustrations. One woodcut in Part I (p. 85) can be credited to Lieutenant Tidball, from a statement appearing in the text itself (p. 84). Other woodcuts in Part I may possibly be those of Möllhausen if comparison of the illustrations in the report with those in the *Diary* are made. Included in this group are:

- 1. "Petrified Tree Near Lithodendron Creek," p. 74. This view is somewhat similar to the frontispiece of volume 2 of the *Diary*. A. H. Campbell was present, however, and it possibly could have been drawn by him, but Lieutenant Tidball appears to have been absent when the party crossed the petrified forest area.
- 2. "Cereus Giganteus, on Bill Williams' Fork," p. 101. In the Diary, v. 2, facing p. 219, is the full-page woodcut "Cereus Giganteus." Here the two views are dissimilar—the chief similarity being in the titles.

As contributing to the authenticity and understanding of Möllhausen's sketches, instances of his mention in Whipple's official daily record can be selected.<sup>33</sup> Under date of September 29, 1853, while in present New Mexico, Möllhausen is recorded as one of the party making side excursions to the north of the main line of the survey while the rest of the group proceeded with the main survey directly to Albuquerque.<sup>34</sup> Several weeks later, while approaching the pueblo of Laguna and although not specifically mentioning Möllhausen, Whipple writes "As we approached the town, the Germans of the party almost imagined themselves in 'Fatherland.'" <sup>35</sup>

In February, 1854, while approaching the Colorado river near the mouth of Bill Williams' fork (present Arizona), Whipple makes mention of the fact that Möllhausen sketched "several singular trees and shrubs. . . ." A little later, Indian inscriptions and figures were observed on the cliff walls of a rugged canyon. "Some of the most interesting among them were sketched by the artist," reports Whipple.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>33.</sup> These instances are in addition to those found elsewhere in Whipple, such as the index to the illustrations of Part III, cited on page 234.

Whipple, op. cit., Part I, p. 42.
 Ibid., November 13, 1853, p. 59.

<sup>36.</sup> Ibid., February 15, 1854, pp. 106, 107. The inscriptions were probably those described in Part III, p. 42, as "Plate 35" but "Plate 35" is missing from both copies of the official report which I have examined.

In the same month, while the expedition was engaged in crossing the Colorado river, Möllhausen had a chance to play the hero's role. A barge capsized and William White, one of the surveyors, and a small Mexican boy were nearly drowned, but "the exertions of Mr. Möllhausen succeeded in extricating them from beneath the boat." <sup>37</sup> Möllhausen himself records the incident but modestly says that when the boat in which he and White were riding overturned in midstream, "I was the only one of the party who could swim, and I had to make great exertions to get Mr. White to where he could lay hold of the tow rope." <sup>38</sup> Möllhausen does describe the crossing of the river by the expedition in great detail, especially the interest shown by an audience of hundreds of Mohaves who were out for a gala day.

The last reference made to Möllhausen in the official report occurs on March 12, 1854. Möllhausen accompanied a party sent out to search for a lost Mexican herder who was a member of the expedition. They were either in or near the Mohave desert and in that desolate country found only the bloody clothes of the missing Mexican riddled with arrows; the body of the Mexican, murdered by Pai-Utes, was not found.<sup>39</sup>

#### THIRD AMERICAN TRIP

The members of the Whipple expedition, after renewing their outfits of clothing in Los Angeles, a town which "varies between two and three thousand" in population, pressed on to the Pacific coast port of San Pedro. On their overland journey from Fort Smith on the Arkansas to San Pedro on the Pacific, they had traveled 1,892 miles, according to their viameter—a necessary instrument for a surveying expedition. On March 24, 1854, they boarded the coast steamer *Fremont* for San Francisco "the most important place on the western coast of the American continent. . . "40

A few days later, six members of the party including Möllhausen took passage on the steamer *Oregon* for Panama, bound for New York. After a troublesome crossing of the Isthmus, the remainder of the ocean voyage on the steamer *Illinois* was uneventful and New York was reached on April 28, 1854, almost exactly a year having elapsed since Möllhausen had left there.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>37.</sup> Ibid., February 27, 1854, p. 117.

<sup>38.</sup> Möllhausen, Diary, v. 2, p. 271.

39. Whipple, op. cit., Part I, p. 127. Möllhausen also describes the murder of the Mexican in his Diary, v. 2, p. 300 f.

<sup>40.</sup> Ibid., chs. 19 and 20, from which both the brief quotations given above were taken. 41. Ibid., ch. 21.

After several months spent in New York and Washington, presumably in completing his sketches for the official report, Möllhausen returned to Berlin in August of 1854. Humboldt was again greatly interested in the account of Möllhausen's travels and in the new sketches which the young German brought back with him from his far-flung journey through the American Southwest. He arranged an interview for Möllhausen with King Frederick William IV of Prussia, who was himself greatly interested in art. As the result of this interview, King Frederick appointed Möllhausen custodian of the libraries in the royal residences in Potsdam, a title which Möllhausen held until his death in 1905.42 This position in effect was a subsidy for there were almost no duties and Möllhausen was free to follow his own inclinations. During his stay in Berlin between the second and third trip to America he was married to the daughter of Humboldt's secretary and, in addition, devoted a considerable part of his time to the preparation of the Diary (see Footnote 6 for full title) which apparently was ready for the press by the summer of 1857. At this time he received a letter of appointment from Lt. J. C. Ives, a member of the Whipple expedition, offering him a position as assistant on a government expedition to be sent out for the exploration and survey of the Colorado river of the West. 43 Möllhausen needed no urging to join Ives and left Berlin on August 12, 1857, for his third set of adventures in the New World.

The Colorado river of the West (now simply the Colorado river) is "the largest stream with one exception, that flows from our territory into the Pacific," Ives wrote. It drains an area then estimated at more than 300,000 square miles. Very little was known about the river in 1857 and the government was especially desirous of securing information on the navigability of the stream from its mouth as far inland as possible. The practicability of supplying frontier army posts in New Mexico and Utah territories by this route were to be particularly studied, as it was hoped that the long stretches of land transportation, then the only method in use, could be avoided, or at least lessened. The Mormon war of 1857-1858 was under way at the time the expedition was organized and the need for supplying the Southwestern posts of Fort Defiance and Fort Buchanan more efficiently was of major concern to the army. Möllhausen landed in New York on September 1, 1857, went to

<sup>42.</sup> Barba, op. cit., pp. 50, 51.

<sup>43.</sup> Möllhausen, Diary, v. 2, p. 389; Barba, op. cit., p. 52.

<sup>44.</sup> Lt. Joseph C. Ives, Report Upon the Colorado River of the West, pp. 5, 19 and 21.

Washington, and then returned to New York where he embarked for San Francisco by way of Panama with Dr. J. S. Newberry and F. W. von Egloffstein, a Bayarian topographer, also members of the expedition. On October 22, they joined Lieutenant Ives, the leader of the expedition, in San Francisco. 45 Here the expedition was divided into several parties. Möllhausen and Egloffstein, under P. H. Taylor, the astronomer of the expedition, left for San Pedro and Fort Tejon (California) and then crossed the desert to Fort Yuma on the Colorado river. Another party, under Newberry, went to San Diego to collect mules to be used for transportation, and they then crossed the desert to Fort Yuma. Ives, himself, with a small steamer to be assembled on the Colorado, left San Francisco by water, rounded the Lower California peninsula and sailed up the Gulf of California to the mouth of the Colorado.

The parties were assembled at Fort Yuma, near the Mexico-U. S. border and some 150 miles by river above the mouth of the Colorado, on January 9, 1858. A delay of the Ives party near the mouth of the Colorado had occurred, as it was necessary to assemble there the small steamboat, appropriately called the Explorer, to be used in the up-river trip. (A Möllhausen sketch of the Explorer is reproduced on the cover of this issue.) The Explorer was eventually made ready, and, loaded with six weeks' provisions at Fort Yuma, departed on January 11.46

After two months' travel they reached what was considered the head of navigation, some 530 miles above the mouth of the Colorado.47 After returning down the river to Beale's crossing, Ives reorganized his party, and, with a group of about 45, the exploration of the river was continued by land, the Explorer returning downstream to Fort Yuma. On March 23, 1858, the overland party started out and by April 3 were near the "Big Canyon," at present known as the Grand Canyon. A week later Ives reports he be-

<sup>45.</sup> Ives, op. cit., pp. 21, 22; Möllhausen, Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord-Amerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexico, Unter-nommen als Mitglied der im Auftrage der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten Ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition (Leipzig, Herman Costenoble, pub., 1861), v. 1, pp. 9-20. This two-volume work, unlike the Diary of Möllhausen, has never been translated. Prof. J. A. Burzle of the department of German, University of Kansas, however, has become interested and is now in the process of translating this important item of Western Americana.

Dr. J. S. Newberry was physician, geologist and in charge of natural history collections on the expedition; for a biographical sketch concerning him see Dictionary of American Biography, v. 13, pp. 445, 446. Eglofistein was a member of several Western expeditions. He was with Fremont in 1853 and with the Pacific railroad survey of Lieutenant Beckwith along the 41st parallel in 1854. Ives, op. cit., p. 6, particularly commends him: "The privation and exposure to which Mr. Eglofistein freely subjected himself, in order to acquire topographical information, has resulted in an accurate delineation of every portion of the region traversed." I would greatly appreciate receiving further biographical information concerning Eglofistein from any of my readers.

46. Ives, op. cit., pp. 25-45. A pack train left Fort Yuma going by an overland route to

<sup>46.</sup> Ives,  $op.\ cit.$ , pp. 25-45. A pack train left Fort Yuma going by an overland route to resupply the party upstream.

<sup>47.</sup> See ibid., Appendix B and Map No. 1.

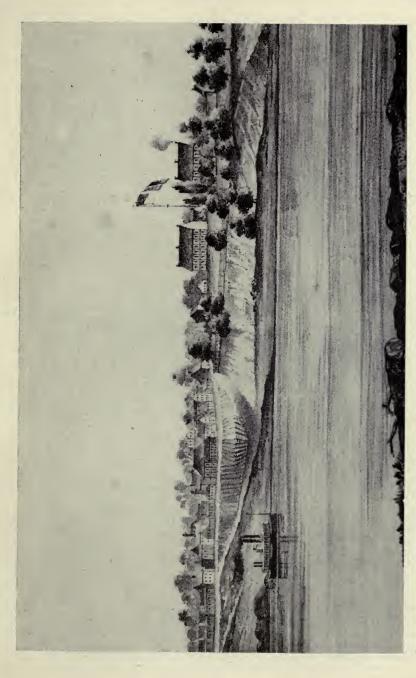
lieved they were opposite the most stupendous portion of the canyon. The going was rough, the tortuous side canyons misleading, grass for the mules was scarce, water difficult to find and the sun oppressively warm, but still they kept on, mapping, taking observations, recording the geology, vegetation and sparce fauna of the rugged Southwestern wilderness.

On April 13, as the mules had been nearly two days without water, an attempt was made to descend into the canyon, after discovering a downward Indian trail which, viewed at some distance, looked so tortuous and steep that "a mountain goat could scarcely keep its footing. . ." Closer inspection showed that the path, though narrow and dizzy, had been selected with some care, so down they started. But let Lieutenant Ives tell the hair-raising story:

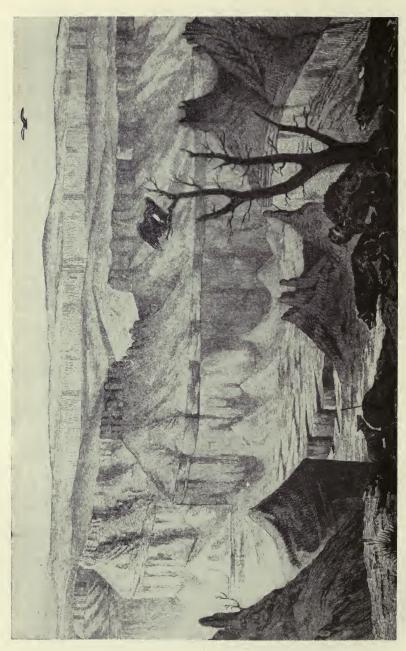
I rode upon it [the trail] first, and the rest of the party and the train followed—one by one—looking very much like a row of insects crawling upon the side of a building. We proceeded for nearly a mile along this singular pathway, which preserved its horizontal direction. The bottom of the canyon meanwhile had been rapidly descending, and there were two or three falls where it dropped a hundred feet at a time, thus greatly increasing the depth of the chasm. The change had taken place so gradually that I was not sensible of it, till glancing down the side of my mule I found that he was walking within three inches of the brink of a sheer gulf a thousand feet deep; on the other side, nearly touching my knee, was an almost vertical wall rising to an enormous altitude. The sight made my head swim, and I dismounted and got ahead of the mule, a difficult and delicate operation, which I was thankful to have safely performed. A part of the men became so giddy that they were obliged to creep upon their hands and knees, being unable to walk or stand. In some places there was barely room to walk, and a slight deviation in a step would have precipitated one into the frightful abyss. I was a good deal alarmed lest some obstacle should be encountered that would make it impossible to go ahead, for it was certainly impracticable to return. After an interval of uncomfortable suspense the face of the rock made an angle, and just beyond the turn was a projection from the main wall with a surface fifteen or twenty yards square that would afford a foothold. The continuation of the wall was perfectly vertical, so that the trail could no longer follow it, and we found that the path descended the steep face of the cliff to the bottom of the canyon. It was a desperate road to traverse, but located with a good deal of skill-zigzagging down the precipice, and taking advantage of every crevice and fissure that could afford a foothold.48

They soon found that the mules could not accomplish the descent and there was nothing to be done but to retrace their dizzy and weary way to the top where the packs and saddles were removed from the mules and they were started for the nearest water—thirty

<sup>48.</sup> Ibid., p. 106.



Fort Smith (Arkansas), on the Arkansas River, the Starting Point of the Lt A. W. Whipple Expedition of 1853-1854. From a Sketch by Möllhausen Reproduced as a Lithograph in the Official Whipple Report.



ONE OF THE VERY EARLY VIEWS OF THE GRAND CANYON OF THE COLORADO. FROM A SKETCH BY MÖLLHAUSEN REPRODUCED AS A LITHOGRAPH IN HIS BOOK "REISEN IN DIE FELSENGEBIRGE NORD-AMERIKAS," 1861.

miles distant. Nothing daunted, the next morning Ives, Lieutenant Tipton, Egloffstein, Peacock and a dozen of the men explored the bottom of the canyon on foot.

Further progress along the Colorado river was soon barred by the extent and magnitude of side canyons and further reconnaissance and lack of water led the party to turn south away from the canyon toward the welcoming pine shade and cooler weather of the San Francisco mountains. Farther east, as supplies ran short, a division of the party was made. Lieutenant Tipton, Möllhausen and the larger number of the soldiers and the pack-train headed east toward Fort Defiance.<sup>49</sup> Lieutenant Ives, Newberry, Egloffstein and ten men again turned north in the hope that they could make further surveys.<sup>50</sup> The two parties separated on May 6, 1858, and on May 14, Lieutenant Tipton and his party arrived at Fort Defiance. About a week later they were joined by Lieutenant Ives and his command and the expedition came officially to an end.<sup>51</sup>

Möllhausen, Newberry, Peacock and von Egloffstein decided to return east by the overland route; Lieutenant Ives, however, returned to Fort Yuma. The eastbound party was in Albuquerque by June 1 and in Santa Fe on June 12, 1858.<sup>52</sup> From Santa Fe, the famous Santa Fe trail was followed through northeastern New Mexico, and then through Kansas to Fort Leavenworth, which was reached on July 24, 1858. Möllhausen and Newberry, in haste to be back home, took the river boat to St. Louis, and then traveled by train to New York and Washington, and completed their transcontinental trip across the United States. After finishing his work in Washington, Möllhausen sailed for Berlin on September 1, 1858, never to return to the United States.<sup>53</sup>

#### PICTORIAL RECORDS OF THE THIRD TRIP

In addition to the original Möllhausen sketches listed on p. 231, illustrations by Möllhausen appear in his Reisen (see Footnote 45) and in the official report of Ives. The full-page illustrations in the Reisen are tinted woodcuts (plus one map) and measure approximately  $5 \times 7\%$  inches. The illustrations, all credited, of course, to Möllhausen, are:

<sup>49.</sup> Fort Defiance, a frontier military post, about 190 miles west of Albuquerque (and a little north); see A. B. Bender, "Frontier Defense in the Territory of New Mexico," New Mexico Historical Review, v. 9 (July, 1934), p. 266.

<sup>50.</sup> Ives, op. cit., p. 116.

<sup>51.</sup> Möllhausen, Reisen, v. 2, chs. 29 and 30; Ives, op. cit., pp. 116, 117, 130, 131.

Möllhausen, Reisen, pp. 263, 286; Barba, op. cit., p. 55.
 Möllhausen, Reisen, pp. 390, 392; Barba, op. cit., p. 56.

	Volume 1	
1.	"Ruinen von Pecos"	Frontispiece
	"Ruins on the Pecos"	
2.	"Vegetation der Kiesebene und des Colorado-Thales"	.facing p. 112
	"Vegetation of the Rocky Desert and the Colorado Valley"	
3.	"Schornsteinfelsen oder Chimney Peak"	.facing p. 174
	"Chimney Rock or Chimney Peak"	
4.	"Felsformation in der Nahe der Mundung von Bill Williams	
	Fork"	.facing p. 238
	"Rock Formation at the Mouth of Bill Williams Fork"	
5.	"Die Nadelfelsen oder Needles (von Norden Gesehen)"	.facing p. 238
	"The Needle Rocks or Needles (Seen From the North)"	
6.	"Ende der Schiffbarkeit des Rio Colorado—Aussicht aus dem	
	Black-Canyon"	.facing p. 374
	"End of Navigation on the Colorado River-Seen from the	
	Black Canyon"	
	VOLUME 2	
1.	"Eingeborene des Nordlichen Neu-Mexiko"	. Frontispiece
	Moquis Navahoes Zunis Wallpoys	
	"Natives of Northern New Mexico"	
	Moqui Navaho Zuni Walapai	
2.	"Eingeborene in Thales des Colorado"	.p. 1 54
	Wallpoys Mohaves Uma Chimehuebes Apache	
	"Natives of the Colorado Valley"	
	Walapai Mohave Yuma Chemehuevi Apache	
3.	"Der Diamant-Bach (Diamond Creek)"	.facing p. 48
	"Diamond Back (Diamond Creek)"	
4.	"Der Rio Colorado, Nahe der Mundung des Diamant-	
	Baches"	facing p. 54
_	"Colorado River Near the Mouth of Diamond Creek"	
5.	"Schlucten in Hoch Plateau und Aussicht auf das Colorado-	
	Canon" (Reproduced with this article, facing p. 241)	.facing p. 100
	"Gorge in the High Plateau and View of the Colorado	
	Canyon"	
б.	"Vegetation des Hoch-Plateaus"	facing p. 222
	"Vegetation of the High Plateau"	

The illustrations in the Ives official report are credited chiefly to Möllhausen and von Egloffstein and are of four types: full-page lithographic reproductions in single color (nine in number); five full-page steel engravings; seven full-page lithographic illustrations in color; and 69 woodcuts (41 in Part I and 28 in Part III) in text. In addition, there are three pages of paleontological engravings, maps, and eight excellent lithographic outline lithographs folded in (about four pages in width).

<sup>54.</sup> Listed in the index as the frontispiece to v. 1.

The volume is of quarto size so the illustrations are of generous dimensions. The seven lithographic illustrations in color are all credited to Möllhausen and are of the Indians encountered along the path of the expedition. The remaining full-page illustrations are credited, with two exceptions, to either Möllhausen or von Egloffstein, although several have been redrawn by J. J. Young, probably an artist employed by the firm publishing the illustrations. (The lithographs are credited to Sarony, Major and Knapp; the steel engravings are not credited in the three copies of the report I have examined.)

The two exceptions are a photograph taken by Ives and a sketch by Ives which was redrawn by von Egloffstein. One of the steel engravings is credited to Möllhausen, the rest to von Egloffstein. Of the remaining full-page lithographic illustrations, six are credited to Möllhausen, one to von Egloffstein. All of the panoramic views are by von Egloffstein and the woodcuts are the work of both these two illustrators although the individual illustrations are not credited.55

One significant feature of the illustrations in the reports of the Ives expedition is that they doubtless include the first pictorial records of the Grand Canyon. Von Egloffstein's panoramic views are especially notable in this connection, but several of the steel engravings in the official report are excellent records and are beautifully engraved. The Möllhausen view in the Reisen, "Schlucten in Hoch Plateau und Aussicht auf des Colorado-Canon," although rather crudely reproduced (woodcut), belongs also in the "first" class and appeared in print at the same time as the official Ives report. 56 (See the pictures accompanying this article.)

Comment on Möllhausen in the official Ives report will be found in Part I on p. 6 (statement that Möllhausen "prepared the greater portion of the views and illustrations taken during the trip"), p. 21 (appointment of Möllhausen as artist and collector in natural his-

<sup>55.</sup> In Ives, op. cit., Part I, p. 18, is an index of the woodcuts. A note states that they were "Drawn by Mr. J. J. Young from sketches by Messrs. Möllhausen and Egloffstein." The 28 woodcuts of Part III are not, however, similarly credited in the "List of Illustrations" on p. 8 of Part III. Presumably, however, the same credit as given in Part I applies.

Mention should also be made of Möllhausen's contribution to the botanical reports of the expedition.—Whipple, op. cit. (33 Cong., 2 Sess., Senate Ex. Doc. 78), v. 4, Part V. On p. 58 of this report it states: "The drawings made on the spot by Mr. H. B. Möllhausen, the artist of the expedition, greatly aided the work and were made use of, and even partly copied, especially in the plates exhibiting Cylindric Opuntiae."

<sup>56.</sup> A letter received from H. C. Bryant, superintendent of the Grand Canyon National Park (February 10, 1947), states that the earliest pictorial records of the Grand Canyon known to them are those of von Egloffstein of the 1857-1858 Ives expedition and I have not encountered in my studies any other records than those of von Egloffstein and Möllhausen. It is difficult to believe, however, that there are not extant earlier views of the Grand Canyon than those made by these two men in the spring of 1858.

tory), pp. 43, 52, 62 (Möllhausen's activities in natural history collections), pp. 82, 91, 98 (incidental references), p. 100 (Möllhausen takes sketch of canyon at Diamond river—which may be uncredited woodcut, Fig. 31 on p. 99). On p. 5 of Part V, Möllhausen is spoken of as the "zoölogist of the expedition," the zoölogical collections being principally birds.

#### MÖLLHAUSEN'S REMAINING YEARS

As already pointed out, Möllhausen's Western experiences formed the basis of his career as a writer. After writing an account of his travels with Ives (the Reisen), there appeared from his pen a series of short stories and sketches in 1860. In 1861, a four-volume novel, Der Halbindianer (The Half-Breed), and Der Flüchtling (a sequel to Der Halbindianer), also in four volumes, were published. The scene of action in the first novel ranged all the way from Missouri overland to California and in the second an even greater scope of Western territory was encompassed. From the time of these two novels until his death in 1905, an almost ceaseless flow of narratives by Möllhausen took place. Even at the end of a long life, his memories of the American West remained a powerful and pervading influence. In 1904, at the age of 79, he could write with effusive exuberance and self enchantment:

The Prairie.—There has always been a strange, mysterious charm about this word. . . . Even in extreme old age these recollections make the blood run faster and with renewed enthusiasm through the veins, for they bring to mind the days when one recognized no other master but Him who created the beauty of the prairie and the creatures and things that live on it—days when he light-heartedly braved the numbing blizzard and, with equal defiance, the cunning, red-skinned foe, and the prairie fire, that rages on with the speed of the wind, or faced the mountain-bear descending into the valleys. When one thinks of those days, one wishes to be up in the clouds or beyond them, even higher, so that one could embrace with a single glance the old familiar hunting-grounds from the icy North down to the blue Gulf of Mexico, from the lazily moving Mississippi to the long range of the Rockies; one would like to push back the inevitable onward march of civilization, before which the shaggy buffalo and the brown hunter disappeared, and, with them, the last of the romance of the "Far West." 57

<sup>57.</sup> Barba, op. cit., pp. 135, 136.

## W. E. Campbell, Pioneer Kansas Livestockman

C. W. McCampbell

WILBUR Emery Campbell was born on a farm near Brownsville, Pa., January 26, 1847. While still a small child his parents moved to a farm in Iowa.

On December 12, 1863, at the age of sixteen, he joined the Third Iowa cavalry with which he served until mustered out at Atlanta, Ga., August 9, 1865. While serving in the army he received three minor wounds and was captured twice, but escaped each time and was soon back with his regiment. One of the officers of the Third Iowa cavalry at the time Mr. Campbell enlisted was the brilliant and highly educated Maj. John W. Noble, then 32 years of age, who joined the Union army in 1861, served through the war, and retired in 1865 with the brevet rank of brigadier general. Despite the difference in age and rank of the two men, a close friendship developed which remained steadfast the remainder of their lives. Several years after the end of the Civil War, General Noble, then a leading lawyer of St. Louis, and Mr. Campbell, a leading livestockman of the Southwest, formed a partnership and developed a lead and zinc mining project in southwest Missouri, but the panic during the second Cleveland administration spelled finis to this venture. General Noble served as secretary of the interior under Pres. Benjamin Harrison (1889-1893).<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Campbell came out of the army only a boy in years, but a mature man in poise and self reliance. His first love was farming and livestock production, but being without capital he sought and found employment on the Union Pacific building westward from Omaha.2 It was his crew that laid the rails into Cheyenne, Wyo., November 18, 1867, and it was here that he heard a new market was being developed at Abilene which would provide an outlet for hundreds of thousands of Texas cattle. It was also here that he heard glowing accounts of the possibilities that southern and southwestern Kansas offered as cattle-producing areas. These reports interested him greatly, and early in 1868 he and a young friend arrived in the then railroadless trading post of Wichita. They found lodging with Henry Vigus, an early hotel proprietor in Wichita.3

Dr. Charles Wilbur McCampbell, a native of Marshall county, is professor of animal husbandry at Kansas State College, Manhattan.

<sup>1.</sup> Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1934), v. 13, pp. 539, 540.

Wichita Eagle, October 6, 1907, p. 19.
 Ibid.

Later in 1868, Mr. Campbell settled on the SW1/4 sec. 24, T. 28 S., R. 1 W., on Cowskin creek nine miles south of Wichita and two miles southeast of the present village of Oatville. This was still a part of the Osage Indian trust lands and Mr. Campbell did not get legal possession until after it was ceded to the federal government in 1870, but he retained possession from the first.<sup>4</sup>

The Chisholm trail, famous in fact and fiction, lay only a short distance from the land on which Mr. Campbell settled, and soon he was a trail driver as well as a Kansas farmer. He was one of the first, if not the first, to trail cattle from Texas and feed them corn and hay before going on to Abilene, Newton and other early-day cow-town markets. The best information available indicates that the first drove of cattle trailed from Texas by Mr. Campbell and fed corn and hay before continuing on to market arrived at the Campbell farm south of Wichita in the fall of 1869 and was trailed to Abilene early in 1870, where they were shipped by train to Kansas City.

While crossing Indian territory trail drivers frequently turned aside from the trail to rest and graze their cattle for a few days, a few weeks, or even a few months. Mr. Campbell followed this practice and became impressed with the value of certain portions of the Indian territory as cattle grazing and producing areas, and established camps (ranch headquarters) near the present site of Chickasha, Okla., and on Campbell creek in what is now Kingfisher county, Oklahoma. In a few years he was handling several thousand cattle on these ranches. The exact dates these ranches were started have not been determined, but other authenticated events indicate that Mr. Campbell was ranching in that area as early as 1872. These events also indicate that in a few years all his ranching activities in the Indian territory were concentrated at the Campbell creek ranch. Campbell creek, located in the southeast portion of Kingfisher county, was named for Mr. Campbell.

These ranches were located on Indian lands, and Mr. Campbell saw that sooner or later difficulties would arise over their use by ranchmen. Not long after he started ranching in the Indian territory he also began the development of a ranch in the southern portions of Barber and Harper counties in Kansas. In the beginning this ranch was on a free range basis, but as time went on it was operated on a leased and finally on an actual ownership

<sup>4.</sup> Congress on July 15, 1870, provided for the removal of the Osages from Kansas, leaving the lands open for white settlement.—U. S. Statutes at Large, v. 16, ch. 296, sec. 12, p. 362.

basis. Reports indicate that as its peak the Campbell ranch consisted of 48,000 acres.

The largest single purchase made in developing the Kiowa ranch was a portion of the so-called "Three-Mile-Strip." The land included in this purchase extended some 15 miles east from the west boundary of the present town of Kiowa.

This "three-mile-strip" resulted from the overlapping of surveys, and the story, in brief, is this:

The area commonly known as the Cherokee strip became the property of the Cherokee Indians by provisions of treaties relocating the Cherokees on land included in what is now Kansas and Oklahoma. This new Cherokee land was surveyed in 1837. Since the area was immediately south of the previously surveyed Osage Indian lands in what is now Kansas, the surveyor naturally started at the southeast corner of the Osage lands and ran his line straight west to the 100th meridian. That line was designated the north boundary of the Cherokee nation.

The Kansas-Nebraska bill of 1854 fixed the south boundary of Kansas as the 37th parallel north latitude. Lt. Col. Joseph E. Johnston, later a Confederate general, headed the surveying party which established this boundary in 1857. The new line ran about 2.46 miles south of the north boundary of the Cherokee land previously established.

Both Kansas and the Cherokees claimed this strip which extended approximately from where the Neosho river crosses the south line of Kansas to the present town of Englewood, a distance of about 276 miles. It contained approximately 435,096.59 acres.

The controversy was finally settled in 1866 when a treaty paved the way for the sale of the strip for the benefit of the Cherokees.<sup>5</sup> An act of congress May 11, 1872, provided for the sale—the portion east of the Arkansas river to sell at \$2 per acre, and that west of the river at \$1.50 per acre. A later act provided for the sale of unsold portions of the strip at not less than \$1 per acre.

<sup>5.</sup> When congress designated the 37° parallel as the southern boundary of Kansas, it was believed by the committee on territories that the boundary was being made to coincide with the northern boundary of the territory of the Cherokees. A survey was made in 1857 of the southern boundary of Kansas, and the Cherokees complained that the boundary established by the survey was not the true northern boundary of their territory. Their lands extended about two and one-half miles over into Kansas. By law (U. S. Statutes at Large, v. 10, p. 284) Indian territory could not be included within the territory of Kansas without the consent of the tribes concerned. In 1861, the act admitting Kansas to the Union (U. S. Statutes at Large, v. 12, p. 126) set the southern boundary at the 37° parallel of north latitude but expressly excepted from the state the lands of the Indian tribes that were within the borders, until the tribes should signify their consent. By the treaty of July 19, 1866, the Cherokees ceded their Kansas land in trust to the United States and gave their consent for the land to be included within the state of Kansas.—"The Northern Boundary of Oklahoma," by J. Stanley Clark, in Chronicles of Oklahoma, Oklahoma City, v. 15, pp. 271-290; "The Boundary Lines of Kansas," by George W. Martin, in Kansas Historical Collections, v. 11, pp. 55, 56; Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties (Washington, 1904), v. 2, p. 947; George Rainey, The Cherokee Strip (Guthrie, Okla., 1933), pp. 30-42.

Dr. John Hardtner of Illinois purchased a considerable portion of this strip centering along the southern border of present Barber county. The Campbell purchase just mentioned was made from Doctor Hardtner in 1884, but Mr. Campbell had been ranching on this land several years before he purchased it. While developing his holdings in Kansas he maintained ranch headquarters on Little Sandy creek in Harper county just a short distance north of the Kansas-Oklahoma line and about 40 miles west of Caldwell. When the Cherokee Strip Livestock Association decided in 1883 to fence their respective holdings in the Indian territory, Mr. Campbell discontinued his ranching activities in that area and concentrated all his efforts on the management of his Kansas ranch.

A notice indicating that Mr. Campbell was well established in this area previous to 1883 appeared in the February 23, 1882, issue of the Caldwell *Commercial*:

#### Pool MEETING.

A meeting of the Medicine River and Sand Creek Pool will be held in the Opera House, at Caldwell, Kansas, on the third of March, 1882. A full attendance is desired, as business of importance will come before the meeting.

BEN. MILLER, Secretary. W. E. CAMPBELL, President.

Caldwell, Kas., Feb. 22, 1882.

Correspondence, records of business transactions and newspaper references indicate definitely that Wichita was Mr. Campbell's post-office address from 1868 to 1879, but just where the Campbells made their home from October 28, 1871, when the farm south of Wichita was sold, to 1879 when he moved his family to the farm near Caldwell has not been determined. But, in view of the fact that he was away from home much of the time during this period operating ranches in the Indian territory, developing a ranch in the southern part of Barber and Harper counties, and trailing cattle from Texas, it is possible that Mrs. Campbell and the children spent the winters with her father or brothers who lived in or near Wichita, and the summers at one of the ranch headquarters, until the Campbells established the home near Caldwell in 1879.

As soon as the town of New Kiowa became a reality, Mr. Campbell began the development of a ranch headquarters a mile east of this new town. This headquarters when fully developed included a fine residence, beautifully landscaped lawns, a large acreage of trees both fruit and forest, and probably the largest and most upto-date barn in Kansas. R. B. Campbell, a son of W. E. Campbell,

<sup>6.</sup> Wichita Sunday Eagle, April 14, 1935.

now (1947) retired and living in Colorado Springs, describes these improvements as follows:

Buildings on the Kiowa place were east of the section line and road, but the house faced north. The drive passed the house on the north side and the barn on the south—a straight drive—but a quarter circle drive branched from it, curved around by the house and rejoined the straight drive near the barn. A yard fence inclosed the house which was two stories high and had seven rooms and three porches. There were fruit trees to the east and south and forest trees to the west outside the yard. There were forty acres in the orchard which consisted of apples, peaches, pears, plums, apricots, and nectarines, walnuts, and almonds. There were eighty acres of forest trees—catalpas planted four feet each way for fence posts. Roses lined the drive, and other flowers and shrubs were to be found in abundance within the quarter circle and yard. North of the drives and west of the barn was a five-acre plot of pines and cedars planted twenty-five feet each way.

The main barn was 106 feet long, forty feet wide and had a forty by forty foot extension on the west. There was also an extension to the east 200 feet long and 24 feet wide for work stock and cow horses. This extension had a hay loft its entire length. All upper floors were of three-inch tongued and grooved flooring. The extension to the west was three stories high, with feed mills and hoppers on the third floor. The hoppers and granaries were constructed with sloping floors converging to the grain chutes. Grain was dumped or shoveled into a pit below the ground floor and carried to the third floor by elevators, ground, and returned to the mixing box on the ground floor by gravity. A double header windmill with two power wheels twenty-two feet in diameter seventy-two feet from the ground furnished the power for elevating and grinding.

There were only three open stalls in the main barn. All others were box stalls. There was a sixteen-foot drive through the center, an office at the entrance, a harness and saddle room in the center, and an eight hundred barrel rain water cistern in the north end. The heavier beams were twelve by twelve inches and ten by ten inches, with all angles braced by four by fours. The outer walls were six-inch drop siding, and the stalls and driveway were lined throughout from floor to ceiling with one by twelve dressed lumber. All doors were double strength and all lumber was Georgia hard pine which father contracted at the mills and shipped himself.<sup>7</sup>

A letter written by Mr. Campbell to his mother in Iowa under the date of February 10, 1885, states that

I am going to make a nice and permanent home at New Kiowa, still I do not know when we will get out there. New Kiowa is a pretty fast place just now and I would prefer to have it quiet down a little before taking my family there to live but I want to have everything in readiness when we get ready to go.

Mr. Campbell had planted a border of hardy roses along the driveways, and when the headquarters was completed he named it

<sup>7.</sup> Other descriptions can be found in the Kiowa Herald, June 4, 1885, December 30, 1886, and in the Kiowa Review, July 17, 1895.

"Rosewood Park," the name under which it became well known throughout the Southwest.<sup>8</sup>

The development of the headquarters had progressed sufficiently to enable Mr. Campbell to move his family temporarily to the new home in 1885 <sup>9</sup> and the home near Caldwell, established in 1879, was sold in 1887.<sup>10</sup>

A formal dedication took place Thanksgiving Day, November 29, 1888. An announcement of this dedication stated that "Good speakers from abroad will be present, and a grand musical, intellectual and social event will be the order of the day. At night a grand ball will be given. . . . The social, ball and banquet will be given in Mr. Campbell's elegant new barn which is fit for a queens entertainment." <sup>11</sup> This proved to be one of the grandest early-day social affairs of the Southwest.

There were several speeches, but space will permit only one excerpt from the last one on the program made by J. Y. Leming, as follows:

In most instances children would not be given much consideration in planning an occasion of this nature, but not so in the case of Mr. Campbell. In order that all the children of that area might realize fully that they were invited, a notice appeared in the local paper that read:

Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Campbell want to see every little girl and boy in Barber county at "Rosewood Park" during the dedication on the afternoon of Thanksgiving day. Mr. Campbell is going to give all the little folks . . . a free ride out to the park and back. Now children, remember that you are all invited, and Mr. and Mrs. Campbell expect you to come and have a good time. Watch for the big wagons and flags and you will not be left.<sup>13</sup>

In welcoming his visitors on this occasion Mr. Campbell referred to his youthful guests in these words: "Especialy do I most sincerly welcome all these little children. My heart o'erflows with a double welcome to all these young people and [I] earnestly hope [they] will all thoroughly enjoy this beautiful Thanksgiving day." 14

<sup>8.</sup> The ranch was first referred to as "Palo Alto."—Kiowa Herald, September 4, 1884.

<sup>9.</sup> Ibid., June 4, 1885.

Kiowa *Herald-Ear*, March 3, 1887.
 Kiowa *Herald*, November 15, 1888.

<sup>12.</sup> Ibid., December 6, 1888.

<sup>13.</sup> Ibid., November 22, 1888.

<sup>14.</sup> Ibid., December 6, 1888.

Much of the Campbell ranch was splendid agricultural land, and the demand had been so great for this land for farming purposes that by the time the ranch headquarters was dedicated in 1888 a considerable portion of the original acreage had been sold. A description of the ranch in 1888 appeared in the Kiowa *Herald*, and read in part as follows:

The article also stated that there were 2,000 cattle on the ranch at that time (1888).<sup>16</sup> A news item of 1882, six years previous, states that at that time there were 6,000 head of stock on the Campbell ranch.<sup>17</sup>

By 1898 the ranch had been reduced to 1,600 acres, but Mr. Campbell had come into possession of another ranch of several thousand acres just across the Kansas border near present Winchester, Okla. He continued his residence and main headquarters at Rosewood Park, however. The same demand developed for the ranch land near Winchester, Okla., for farming purposes that had developed for the land of Rosewood Park, and Mr. Campbell disposed of what remained of the Oklahoma ranch in 1903, retired from ranching, and established the Campbell Land and Oil Company at Tulsa, Okla. He played an important part in the early development of the oil industry in that area and his untimely death, October 29, 1907, 18 is probably all that prevented him from achieving in the oil industry the same outstanding success he had achieved in the livestock industry.

In his earliest days as a ranchman Mr. Campbell was known as "Shorthorn" Campbell to distinguish him from several other Campbells in that area. Later he became known as "White-face" Campbell. He explained this change in an address given before a livestock convention and published in the Kiowa Review, February

<sup>15.</sup> This description was reprinted in the Kiowa Herald, June 14, 1888, from the Medicine Lodge Cresset, April 5, 1888.

<sup>16.</sup> Ibid.

<sup>17.</sup> Kansas City (Mo.) Live-Stock Indicator, September 21, 1882.

<sup>18.</sup> Kiowa Journal, October 31, November 7, 1907.

23, 1898.<sup>19</sup> After paying tribute to ranchmen for the progress that had been made in improving range cattle he said:

Such marvelous results are especially gratifying to me, and vividly [do I] recall many an article that I wrote for the agricultural press, urging the benefits to be gained by the use of pure bred bulls upon our southern herds almost a third of [a] century ago. At that time our cruel war with all its devastation was barely over and our southern friends were slow to take hold of new methods. Finding it better to demonstrate than to advocate, and that none of my neighbors cared to join in the so-called experiment, I procured some of the best Short Horn bulls then attainable and proceeded to demonstrate that the backs of our southern cattle could be broadened and their horns shortened by the use of Short Horn bulls. While I was as busy as a nailer in this missionary work, the boys of the old guard put their heads together and proceeded to re-christen me in a unique and chivalrous manner and from that day . . . I was known as "Short Horn Campbell." . . .

Having been identified with Short Horn cattle from my early childhood, it was but natural that I should believe them to be superior to all others for beef-making purposes. But this belief did not prevent me from seeking for and reading everything obtainable regarding the merits of other beef breeds, and although up to that time I had never seen a Hereford, I determined to procure some of the best specimens of that breed and to thoroughly test them, not only on the range but in the feed lot as well. . . . Prior to this I had made annual purchases of Short Horns from prominent breeders in Kentucky, Missouri and Iowa. . . . On one occasion after buying a car load of Short Horn cattle from that veteran breeder, Hon. Plinny Nichols of West Liberty, Iowa, I learned that Mr. G. S. Burleigh of Mechanicsville [Iowa,] some 30 or 40 miles distant, was breeding some high class Herefords. I went over and bought two excellent bulls [Prince Royal 1794 and Battle Ax 2801] from this gentleman and he assisted me in picking up enough grade Hereford cows and heifers to make out another car load. Both these car loads of cattle were shipped to Wichita, Kan., which was then [1879] the terminus of the Santa Fe railroad and the great Texas cattle shipping point of the southwest.

The arrival of such a shipment of blooded cattle in those days was something extra ordinary and drew a crowd of cattlemen about them almost equal to a circus. The Short Horns were almost universally admired by my Texas friends, but the Herefords were a new departure and . . . they were not only closely scrutinized but severely criticized on all sides. . . .

With such criticisms from my friends and a deep seated prejudice of my own in favor of the Short Horns, . . . it was not without grave doubts and misgivings, that I proceeded to test the merits of Hereford bulls, as a cross on my range cattle, side by side with their aristocratic Short Horn rivals in the great battle for supremacy. For this, my second offense against the old methods prevailing throughout the southwest I was more severely criticized than ever, and while I joined in many a laugh at my own expense, I considered it no laughing matter when the boys again re-christened me, dropping the "Short Horn" and substituting "White Face" as the first half of my autograph. . . .

<sup>19.</sup> Apparently a special edition was issued, for the address does not appear in the regular file copy for that date in the newspaper collections of the Kansas State Historical Society.

Under range conditions of that day cattle, including the bulls, were compelled to live on the more or less succulent grass of summer and the dry cured grass of winter. Before the arrival of Herefords in the range-cattle country, ranchmen expected a goodly percentage of their purebred bulls to succumb to the rigors of winter and the type of feed available, and those surviving to come through the winter in a more or less emaciated condition. Mr. Campbell's experience had been the same as that of the other ranchmen. He was therefore much surprised when the two Hereford bulls purchased in 1879 came through the winter of 1879-1880 in a strong thrifty condition, whereas the Shorthorn bulls that survived came through the winter emaciated and weak. This contrast was more than a surprise, it was something of a shock to Mr. Campbell's faith in the superiority of Shorthorns over all other breeds of cattle. He. always alert and progressive, wondered if Herefords as a breed were really as hardy and as well adapted to range conditions as his experience with the two Hereford bulls purchased in 1879 seemed to indicate. Being a man of action he immediately decided to make a practical large scale comparison of Hereford bulls and Shorthorn bulls under range conditions, and early in 1880 went East where he purchased a carload (26 head) of good Shorthorn bulls and a carload (25 head) of equally good Hereford bulls, brought them home, and turned them loose on the range together. Mr. Campbell later commented as follows on this comparison:

When the heat of summer came the Shorthorns could be seen standing along the streams or in the shade, while the Herefords were busy grazing. . . . Both breeds were allowed to remain on the open range the entire winter, without any artificial food or shelter of any kind, and were compelled to rustle for a living or die. The winter proved to be one of unusual severity, and before spring came almost fifty per cent of my beloved Shorthorns had died, and the remainder were but reeling skeletons. With the Herefords the test was perfectly satisfactory, and every one of the twenty-five showed up in good shape. . . . . 20

Mr. Campbell's experience with his first two Hereford bulls during the winter of 1879-1880 and with the carload of Hereford bulls during the winter of 1880-1881, together with the quality of the calves dropped in 1880 sired by the two Hereford bulls purchased in 1879, so completely convinced him of the superiority of Herefords as range cattle that he decided to establish a herd of purebred Herefords at once, primarily for the purpose of producing purebred Hereford bulls for use in his own commercial herd. However his

<sup>20.</sup> The Breeder's Gazette, Chicago, v. 6 (September 4, 1884), pp. 333, 334.

purebred herd eventually became so large that he was able to offer for sale each year a considerable number of both bulls and females. It might be mentioned at this point that for several years there was also a heavy demand for Campbell-raised grade Hereford bulls for use on the range farther south and west.

Mr. Campbell's first purchase of purebred Hereford cows was made in 1881. This purchase consisted of Duchess of Somerset 2nd 2954, Young Baroness 5872, Empress 5873, Ella 3rd 2107, Lady Maud 2nd 2110, Lady Maud 3rd 2111, Mermaid 2204, and Jessamine 2209. The first three were bred by D. K. and J. W. Wentworth of Maine, the next three by J. S. Hawes of Maine (later of Kansas), and the last two by T. E. Miller of Illinois. These were leading breeders of their day. Available records do not show from whom Mr. Campbell actually purchased these first eight Hereford females, but it is quite probable that he purchased the first six listed above from F. H. Jackson of Maple Hill because they were in calf by a bull (Emperor 2076) that Mr. Jackson was using at that time. Service records indicate that the remaining two were purchased direct from T. E. Miller who bred them.

In 1881 Mr. Campbell also came into possession of the Hereford bull The Equinox 2758 calved September 23, 1879. This bull was bred by J. Merryman, Cockeysville, Md., but purchased from T. E. Miller, Beecher, Ill.<sup>21</sup> The Equinox developed into one of the great show bulls of his day and proved to be an excellent sire.

For the next few years the herd was enlarged rapidly, but all purchases were made on the basis of quality. A story in the November 15, 1883, issue of the Kansas City (Mo.) Live-Stock Indicator reports the kind of females Mr. Campbell purchased. It states that:

Mr. Campbell is an energetic and enterprising breeder, and at Mr. Adams Earl's sale on Thursday he purchased imported Empress E. [7540], 4 years old, a prize winner in England, and said to be one of the best breeding young cows on the American continent. He also bought [imported] Blush [6970], a 4-year old, by [imported] De Cote [2563], the sire of the celebrated cow, Leonora. . . . Both of these cows are in calf to [imported] Sir Bartle Frere [6419], the highest-priced Hereford ever sold and a Royal [England] winner. Another of his purchases is [imported] Myrtle 5th [7537], a 2-year-old by the renowned [imported] Prince Horace [7413], and bred to [imported] Garfield [7015], a Royal [England] prize winner, and said to be the best Hereford bull in America. . .

Sanders' book, The Story of the Herefords, states that Mr. Campbell purchased the imported cow Miss Archibald 11119 for \$1,230

<sup>21.</sup> Caldwell Post, July 7, 1881.

at a public sale in Kansas City in September, 1884.<sup>22</sup> This was one of the highest prices ever paid for a Hereford female in the United States up to that date, but she proved to be a splendid producer and an excellent investment. The records of the American Hereford Association show that Mr. Campbell imported seven head of Herefords previous to 1884.

Mr. Campbell selected herd sires for his purebred Hereford herd with the same care and discrimination that he selected females.

That the quality of the Campbell herd of purebred Herefords was appreciated is indicated by a reference to Campbell Herefords in The Story of the Herefords (p. 698) which states: "W. E. Campbell . . . and J. S. Hawes . . . established large and excellent herds . . . which were drawn upon heavily, not only by those founding new purebred herds in the Missouri River region, but also by ranchmen further west."

He showed purebred Hereford cattle for the first time in the fall of 1881, and this first show herd consisted of a group of purebred Herefords selected from those purchased early that year. He showed these cattle at both the district fair at Wichita, and the state fair at Topeka.

The Wichita *Eagle* of October 6, 1881, refers to Mr. Campbell's Hereford winnings of 1881 as follows:

The thoroughbred herd of Hereford cattle exhibited by W. E. Campbell, of Caldwell, Kansas, was one of the principal attractions. This herd was headed by the magnificent young bull, "Equinox" [2758]. He does credit to his noted ancestors and will be the "Prince of Bovines" wherever he goes. At the State Fair he took the first premium in his class and then carried off the special sweepstake offered for the best Hereford of any age or sex on exhibition. Two of the heifers belonging to this herd were also shown at the State Fair and carried off the prizes. At our Fair this herd carried off twelve prizes, including the three highest sweepstakes prizes and diplomas: "The Equinox" 2758 being adjudged the best bull of any age or breed, "Ella 3d" 2107 being adjudged the best cow of any age or breed, and Mr. Campbell's Hereford herd being adjudged the best thoroughbred herd on exhibition. These awards certainly speak well for the Herefords as there was strong competition and a number of excellent Short-horn herds on the ground. Mr. Campbell is also an extensive breeder of Short-horn cattle, but is now breeding all his Shorthorn cows to Hereford bulls. He uses about 100 . . . bulls on his ranches south west of Caldwell. . . .

Mr. Campbell again showed Herefords at the district fair at Wichita in 1882 and won all the first prizes in the Hereford classes; but when the sweepstakes classes, which included all breeds, were

<sup>22.</sup> Alvin H. Sanders, The Story of the Herefords (Chicago, 1914), p. 531.

judged, Mr. Campbell's Herefords were deliberately ignored. When asked for an explanation, the chairman of the judging committee replied that Herefords had no business showing against Shorthorns. The protests of spectators were so emphatic that the judging committee was dismissed, a new committee selected, and the sweep-stakes classes ordered rejudged. The first committee consisted of men who had been, or were, Shorthorn breeders. The second committee consisted of a city butcher, an Englishman who had had extended experience in England, New Zealand and this country and a feeder and shipper. Under the second committee Campbell Herefords won all three of the sweepstakes classes—The Equinox winning the bull class; Ella 3rd, the cow class; and the herd headed by the Equinox, the herd class.<sup>23</sup> This incident is more or less typical of the resentment of Shorthorn breeders toward Hereford breeders during those early years of the Hereford "invasion."

The Campbell herd was also shown at Topeka in 1882, but detailed winnings seem not to have been published. However, in a letter written by Mr. Campbell in the fall of 1882 he states that, "My herd of Herefords, headed by the young bull The Equinox 2758, have proved themselves invincible at the fairs this fall, and have carried off the lion's share of sweepstake prizes against some noted adversaries in the Short-horn ranks." <sup>24</sup>

Mr. Campbell showed his cattle more extensively in 1883 and more successfully than previously. In those days, two of the leading fairs and livestock shows of the Middlewest were held in Kansas -one known as the National Western Fair, sponsored by the Union Pacific railroad, was held at Bismarck Grove near Lawrence; the other, known as the state fair, sponsored by the Santa Fe railroad, was held at Topeka. Mr. Campbell showed at both these fairs. The Kansas Farmer, Topeka, of September 12, 1883, commenting on the Campbell showing at the National Western Fair stated: ". W. E. Campbell, Caldwell, Kas., . . . made a remarkably fine showing. . . ." His winnings in competition with herds from Iowa, Missouri, and Illinois included second on three-year-old bull; first on bull under one year; second on cow three years and over; second on cow under two years, and second on bull and five of his calves. The next week practically the same herds met at the state fair at Topeka. T. L. Miller in his History of Hereford Cattle refers to the Campbell show herd at this fair in these words:

Wichita Eagle, September 14, 1882; T. L. Miller, History of Hereford Cattle (Chillicothe, Mo., 1902), pp. 476-480.
 The Breeder's Gazette, Chicago, v. 2 (September 28, 1882), p. 416.



W. E. Campbell (1847-1907)
A pioneer livestock breeder of southern Kansas.



Mr. W. E. Campbell, an extensive ranchman and cattle raiser of Caldwell, Kans., exhibited at the Kansas State Fair a fine herd of Hereford cattle. . . . The Equinox 2758 standing at the head of this herd had proven an excellent stock getter as well as invincible show bull. He won first prize in the grand sweepstakes ring open to bulls of any age or breed, in a strong field of eighteen show bulls, representing the best Shorthorn, Hereford, Polled Angus and Galloway herds of Iowa, Illinois, Missouri and Kansas. He also carried off the first prize in his class, and his bull calf Jumbo and his heifer calf Lady Maud 4th each won first honors in their respective classes. In the sweepstakes ring for the best bull and five of his calves, open to all breeds, The Equinox again came to the front and won second honors, though his calves were very young and showed to bad advantage on that account. Queen of the Lillies [4367], out of Jessamine by Winter de Cote, that was first at Bismarck, was assigned a second place here after much hesitation. The winnings of this herd are unprecedented. . . .

The merits of any thoroughbred race are best demonstrated by the quality of their progeny, and to practically demonstrate the superiority and potency of the Herefords over other breeds, Mr. Campbell exhibited the yearling heifer Texas Jane. This heifer was sired by a thoroughbred Hereford, and was out of a little scrub Texas cow. She [Texas Jane] weighed about 900 pounds [off grass], and had all the character and markings of a thoroughbred Hereford. She was universally admired and attracted much attention and comment from the public, to whom she gave the following account of her birth and breeding, through a placard conspicuously posted over her stall:

I was born on W. E. Campbell's ranch, Aug. 19, 1882, and was at once christened Texas Jane.

My father was a Hereford thoroughbred, My mother a wild "Texas scrub." The cross makes me easily fed, And I am able to rustle for grub.

Don't stare at the meat on my back, Or be surprised at my snow-white face; For it was all the work of papa, That gave me this Hereford grace.<sup>25</sup>

Mr. Campbell had been one of the principal boosters for a fatstock show to be held at Kansas City, and the first of such shows was held in November, 1883. It was here that Mr. Campbell's cattle received their most favorable publicity and it was also at this show that Mr. Campbell gave Herefords the most effective advertising as range cattle that they have ever received. In 1881 six little south Texas cows that had cost Mr. Campbell eighteen dollars a head including calves at foot, got away from the common herd and joined the good grade herd some ten miles away where Hereford bulls were being used. The next year (1882) these six cows produced one heifer and five bull calves.

<sup>25.</sup> Miller, op. cit., pp. 437, 438.

The bull calves were steered and from the six the heifer and three steers were selected to feed for exhibition at the fairs the following season. One of the steers was killed when about a year old. The heifer and two remaining steers were named Texas Jane, Texas Bill and Texas Jack. These three Hereford-South Texas yearlings and three of the same breeding but a year younger constituted Mr. Campbell's "demonstration" exhibit at the Fat-Stock Show at Kansas City in 1883. One writer stated that there were more "Cattle Kings" of the West present at this show than at any other time or place, and that Mr. Campbell's "demonstration" exhibit made a profound impression upon them. Another writer stated with great emphasis that this exhibit really sold Hereford cattle to range men. The Breeder's Gazette of November 15, 1883, commenting on this exhibit stated that

W. E. Campbell's exhibit of calves, the get of Hereford bulls, out of Texas cows, was one of the most interesting sights of the show. The remarkable animal known as Texas Jane is, to all appearances, a model Hereford heifer, finely marked; a slight show of black on one of her hind legs being the only apparent trace of alien blood. Mr. Van Natta has taken one of the best heifers to Indiana, we believe, for the purpose of trying the effect of another Hereford cross.

This "demonstration" exhibit won the \$100 special prize offered by F. W. Smith for the best six half-blood Hereford and Texas steers or heifers bred on the range by the exhibitor and not to exceed eighteen months of age. It also won the \$200 special prize offered by Underwood, Clark and Company for the most valuable display of stock in the show.

The Kansas City (Mo.) Live-Stock Indicator of November 15, 1883, states that Mr. Campbell showed 90 head of cattle at this first Kansas City Fat-Stock Show. His winnings other than those already mentioned included second on carload (15 head) of three-year-old range cattle (Shorthorn); first and second on carload (18 head) of two-year-old range cattle (Herefords); first and second on carload (20 head) of yearling cattle (Herefords); special premium for the best grass-fed steer or cow, and second on thorough-bred yearling steer.

At the close of this show Mr. Campbell sold to A. A. Crane & Son of Osco, Ill., the Hereford bull calf, Jumbo, by the Equinox 2758, that had won first at the state fair two months previously. The price was \$500 and a report of this sale stated that he was seven months old and weighed 770 pounds.<sup>26</sup> Texas Jane weighed

Kansas Farmer, Topeka, November 14, 1883; Kansas City (Mo.) Live-Stock Indicator, November 15, 1883.

1,260 pounds and after the Chicago Fat-Stock Show was sold for \$150 to Crane & Son, who kept her on exhibition at the Kansas City stock yards for the next three years.<sup>27</sup>

One of the two Hereford-Texas cross steers mentioned above—Texas Bill—weighed 1,682 pounds as a two-year-old in 1884 and was sold on a special order at eight cents a pound to be served on the banquet table during the ice carnival of the Twin Cities, Minneapolis and St. Paul.<sup>28</sup> The other of these two steers, Texas Jack, was carried over until 1885 and shown in the carcass contest of the Kansas City Fat-Stock Show of that year. He weighed 1,720 pounds and won first in the class for three-year-old steers in competition with a group of phenomenal steers that had been winners on foot at several shows. A large percentage were Shorthorns and most of them came from Kentucky, Illinois, and Missouri. One came from Scotland.<sup>29</sup>

The demand for Campbell Herefords became so great that he did not deem it necessary to show breeding cattle after 1883, and his only appearance in the show ring after that date was when he featured Texas Jack in the carcass contest sponsored by the Kansas City Fat-Stock Show of 1885.

Several articles implying that Shorthorn cattle were superior to all other breeds appeared in *The Breeder's Gazette* in 1883 and 1884. These articles were written by George W. Rust, a member of the *Gazette* staff and an ardent Shorthorn admirer. Rust's claims made for the Shorthorns did not seem to Mr. Campbell to be justified, and Campbell's comments, published in the September 4, 1884, issue of the *Gazette*, end with this prophetic statement: "The Hereford bull is 'king of the range,' and Mr. Rust will live to hear him bellow triumphantly over every grazing region from the snow-capped peaks of Mexico on the south to the British Possessions on the north."

This led to a debate over the relative merits of Shorthorns and Herefords in the columns of the *Gazette* by Mr. Rust, the theorist, and Mr. Campbell, the man of experience. Mr. Rust's next letter appeared on October 2, and was answered by Mr. Campbell on October 23. Again on November 6 Mr. Rust defended the Shorthorns and in the issue of November 20 Mr. Campbell tells more of his experiences with the two breeds.

<sup>27.</sup> Kiowa Review, February 23, 1898. The sale price was reported at \$100 in the Caldwell Journal, December 13, 1883, and the Kansas City Live-Stock Indicator, December 6, 1883.

<sup>28.</sup> Kiowa Review, February 23, 1898.

<sup>29.</sup> Ibid.: Kansas City Live-Stock Indicator, November 12, 1885,

By this time Mr. Campbell had left Mr. Rust little or no ground upon which to stand in this debate, and in his article which appeared in the December 4 issue, Mr. Rust resorted to an attempt to belittle Mr. Campbell's style of writing and experience as a cattleman. Mr. Campbell's reply appeared on December 18. He summarized from the beginning his experiences with both Shorthorns and Herefords as range cattle; gave concise reasons for his conclusions and convictions; and ended with these words:

Mr. Rust . . . evades the principal question at issue, and . . . pitches into me personally, and virtually says my literary attainments are inferior to his, . . . which is certainly very strong argument in favor of Short-horns as range cattle. . . . He is not even satisfied with this, but accuses me of studying the cattle business by lamp light. A grave charge indeed, but nevertheless true. I confess even more. I have studied it by the glimmering light of tallow candles in lonely and isolated dugouts far beyond the reach of civilization; by silvery starlight while making my tedious nightly rounds guarding slumbering herds, when the country was infested by hostile savages; by brilliant sunlight, when my herds were slowly wending their way northward through the burning sands of a southern clime.

Yes, I have studied the cattle business by the light of as fierce and vivid, death-dealing lightning as ever flashed from an angry sky, and at a time too, when comrades were laid low in death by the fury of the storm. When the artillery of heaven made the very earth tremble by the force of her cannonading and peals of thunder, that scattered my herds in the wildest and most terrific stampedes. Yes, my lessons in the cattle business were all learned in the stern school of experience, and of course can not be compared with Mr. Rust's theories or "book larnen."

The final article by Mr. Rust appeared in the issue of January 1, 1885, and Mr. Campbell's last argument was published on January 22. Thus ended the Rust-Campbell debate which consisted of five articles by each that appeared in *The Breeder's Gazette* from August, 1884, to January, 1885.

Mr. Campbell's experience with Hereford cattle resulted in his becoming an ardent crusader for this breed as an improver of range cattle. As has been indicated, he conducted his crusade on the range, in the feed lot, in the show ring, and in the press. He, probably more than any other one individual, is responsible for the present popularity of Hereford cattle on the ranges of America.

Mr. Campbell loved horses, handled them with consummate skill, and made a notable contribution to the improvement of the horses, as well as the cattle, of his day. About 1880 he decided to attempt the production of better cow horses than were then generally available. His first move was to purchase several hundred Indian ponies, from which 50 of the best mares were selected for use as a

basis in this improvement program. His next move was a trip to Kentucky where he purchased the Thoroughbred stallion Legal Tender to mate with these mares.

Some high class cow horses were secured from this mating but most of them were a bit too high-strung to meet Mr. Campbell's exacting standard for a good cow-horse. Some of the latter developed into very fast short distance running horses; others into horses that possessed great endurance coupled with considerable speed, and still others proved later to have been an excellent foundation for the production of good driving horses when mated with Standard-bred stallions.

In those days buggies, carriages, buck-boards and spring wagons provided the major means of human transportation locally and to a considerable extent over some distance. Experience had proved that the Standard-bred (trotter or pacer) was the best adapted of all breeds for driving purposes. It was also being used to a considerable extent for farm and other work. The demand for this breed for utility purposes was greater than the supply. Furthermore, there was a strong demand for fancy driving horses, and many men of wealth had turned to harness horse racing as a sport and were willing to pay very high prices for racing prospects as well as for horses of proved racing ability.

This opportunity for profit and pleasure greatly appealed to Mr. Campbell, and in the middle 1880's he decided to engage in the production of high class driving horses. The plan he had in mind called for the purchase of registered Standard-bred sires of the best quality and breeding obtainable and a select group of well bred registered Standard-bred mares. These mares and the Indian pony-Thoroughbred cross mares on hand were to serve as the foundation upon which a large scale breeding program would be built. This program got underway in 1887 when he went to Kentucky and purchased three young stallions and several young mares. stallions were Alcolyte 7849, a yearling by Onward 1411 for which he paid \$1,500; Lorenzo 7844, a three-year-old by Onward; and Redmore 8243, a yearling by Red Wilkes by George Wilkes. Three of the fillies-Symbol, Lady Onward, and Gaity were also by Onward.30 The filly, Symbol, later became famous as the dam of the sensational Symboleer 19869 that made a world's two-year-old pacing race record of 2:11 in 1894.

Mr. Campbell's next problem was the selection of a sire to which

<sup>30.</sup> Kiowa Herald, December 29, 1887.

daughters and granddaughters of Onward could be bred. After giving the situation thoughtful consideration he decided to secure a son of Electioneer 125 owned by Leland Stanford of Palo Alto, Cal., so in the late summer of 1888 he went to California and finally was able to purchase a two-year-old son of Electioneer which was later registered as Campbell's Electioneer 11671. This colt cost \$9,500,31

Mr. Campbell put Campbell's Electioneer into training soon after his arrival at Kiowa in September, 1888, and in less than 60 days he lowered the then existing Kansas 2-year-old record 21 seconds by trotting a mile in 2:34 over a poor track and in the rain. He won every heat in which he started as a two-year-old.<sup>32</sup>

In 1889 as a three-year-old Campbell's Electioneer was campaigned from Kansas to Kentucky after a light breeding season and won every race in which he started except one. This race, trotted at Lexington, Ky., October 14, 1889, was won by Nancy Hanks who later became the world's champion trotter. Campbell's Electioneer ended his three-year-old campaign with a record of 2:22½.33 In 1890 as a four-year-old he made a heavy stud season at Kansas City at a service fee of \$200. A bad case of distemper following the breeding season made a racing campaign impossible that year. In 1891 as a five-year-old he again made a heavy stud season at Kansas City standing at \$200 and earned \$11,000 in service fees. At the end of the breeding season he was put into training and made another extensive and successful racing campaign. On September 18 he lowered his record to 2:221/4, on September 23, to 2:19 34 and on October 28 to 2:173/4.35

The breeding and speed shown by Campbell's Electioneer as a three-year-old attracted wide-spread attention and resulted in many offers for him, including one of \$33,000 from an Austrian syndicate. All were declined, but in 1892 Mr. Campbell sold Campbell's Electioneer at public auction in Lexington, Ky. The depression of the 1890's was already being felt and he brought only \$15.100.36

Symboleer 19869 foaled in 1892 was the best of the many good Standard-bred horses bred by Mr. Campbell, and the fastest horse

<sup>31.</sup> Kiowa Journal, August 16, 1888. The Journal of September 6, 1888, quoting the Wichita Eagle, reported the purchase price as \$12,000.

<sup>32.</sup> A comment in *The Breeder's Gazette*, v. 14 (November 7, 1888), p. 476, said that Campbell's Electioneer was the fastest two-year-old stallion in America except one; Kiowa *Herald*, November 15, 1888.

<sup>33.</sup> Ibid., November 14, 1889.

<sup>34.</sup> Kiowa Journal, October 1, 1891.

<sup>35.</sup> Ibid., November 12, 1891.

<sup>36.</sup> The Breeder's Gazette, v. 21 (March 23, 1892), p. 232.

sired by Campbell's Electioneer. Carmine by Symboleer, a gelding foaled in 1896, was the fastest horse bred by Mr. Campbell. Carmine made a race record of 2:07½ at Columbus, Ohio, July 31, 1901.<sup>37</sup>

On November 3, 1894, Symboleer made a new world's pacing race record for two-year-olds of 2:11 at Dallas, Tex.<sup>38</sup> This sensational performance was considered of sufficient importance as a news item to find its way into the daily press throughout the country. An enthusiastic homecoming reception was tendered this remarkable colt upon his return to Kiowa.<sup>39</sup>

Mr. Campbell sold Symboleer at public auction in New York in 1895 for \$1,310. He also sold Symboleer's dam, Symbol, for \$1,500 in the same auction. Symboleer lowered his race record to 2:09½ at Readville, Mass., September 5, 1898. Although he did not reach the heights as a race horse that his two-year-old form promised, it has been established that this failure was not the fault of Symboleer. He did prove to be one of the three greatest Standard-bred sires ever produced in Kansas and he climbed to these heights the hard way, having been mated with very few high class Standard-bred mares, until the last years of his life.

When Campbell's Electioneer passed to another owner in 1892, Alcolyte 7849 by Onward, purchased in Kentucky as a yearling and then six years of age, was promoted to the position of head sire. He proved to be a very successful sire, perhaps a greater sire than Campbell's Electioneer. There was, however, this difference in the get of these two stallions. The get of Alcolyte did not develop as much speed at an early age as did the get of Campbell's Electioneer; however, statistics show that the final records of all the standard performers sired by Alcolyte average five seconds faster than the final records of all the standard performers sired by Campbell's Electioneer.

A worthy contemporary of Campbell's Electioneer and Alcolyte at the Campbell ranch was Breastplate 11392, foaled in 1884, and purchased from L. U. Shippel of Stockton, Cal., in 1888 at the time Campbell's Electioneer was purchased.

Alcolyte was followed as head herd sire by the splendidly bred Huro 37351 foaled in 1898. He in turn was followed by Marvin Bell 36229 foaled in 1900, a grandson of Electioneer out of a grand-daughter of George Wilkes.

<sup>37.</sup> The Horse Review, Chicago, August 6, 1901, pp. 861, 862.

<sup>38.</sup> Kiowa Review, November 7, December 12, 1894.

<sup>39.</sup> Ibid., December 12, 1894.

W. E. Campbell bred many fast and courageous race horses, a large portion of which were sold as prospects and made their records for their new owners. The success of Campbell-bred race horses proved to be excellent advertising for all Campbell-bred horses and helped materially to secure good prices for the horses sold at home as well as those sold annually at auction in St. Louis, Chicago, or New York. One shipment to New York averaged \$720 a head. Mules were also produced on the Campbell ranch in considerable numbers and usually found a ready market at profitable prices.

When the Campbell horse-breeding activities reached their peak the horse inventory showed some 400 mares, eight Standard-bred stallions, one Thoroughbred stallion, two draft stallions and three jacks in service. This was the most extensive horse-breeding establishment in Kansas devoted to the production of well bred horses.

When portions of Oklahoma were opened for settlement in 1889 and in 1893, W. E. Campbell outfitted groups of friends and relatives and acted as their guide in making both runs for claims. These groups had a better chance for success than most other participants because Mr. Campbell owned the best horses in that section of the country and was thoroughly familiar with both areas. All members of both groups secured good claims—those making the run in 1889 on land over which Mr. Campbell ranched in the early 1870's.

A considerable portion of the Kiowa ranch was devoted to crop production, and while the acreage and activities of this ranch were at their peak 33,000 bushels of wheat and 15,000 bushels of oats besides a considerable amount of corn were produced in a single year.

When Mr. Campbell started ranching in the Indian territory it was the rendezvous of outlaws from every section of the United States. Many lived by rustling cattle and horses, robbing individuals, banks and trains, and gambling. A goodly number were ruthless cold-blooded killers. Someone has said that "These outlaws were even more savage than the red man in their dealings with ranchmen and other white persons." Mr. Campbell had his share of experiences with outlaws, but only a couple will be related.

On one occasion he found, upon arrival at his Indian territory ranch with a trail herd from Texas, that outlaws had stolen all the horses at the ranch. He immediately started on the trail of the thieves and followed them into Mexico where their trail was lost and he had to return empty handed. He, however, had the satisfaction of knowing that he had done his best to meet the requirements of the unwritten law of the range in dealing with such cases.

A few years later he had an experience in dealing with outlaws that has been reported in several books and other publications under the title of "The Jim Talbot Raid" at Caldwell. Jim Talbot, an outlaw who had formerly operated in western Texas and eastern New Mexico, drifted into Caldwell in the fall of 1881. On the morning of December 17 of that year he and his pals started "shooting up" the town. Apparently the motive behind this action was to get Mike Meagher, a former chief of police at Wichita, into the fight and kill him. When the shooting started, the city marshal of Caldwell called upon Meagher for help and the latter was soon in the thick of the fight. Talbot outmaneuvered Meagher, got the drop on him and killed him. The outlaws then hurriedly left town and upon reaching "Bovine Park"—the Campbell headquarters a short distance from Caldwell-they rode into the yard and at the point of a Winchester commandeered a saddle horse from a group of men who were digging a well near the Campbell house. Mr. Campbell saw the incident from a window of his home, but was persuaded by Mrs. Campbell not to become involved. When the outlaws left, Mr. Campbell, well-armed, started for Caldwell to mail some letters and papers. On the way he met a posse starting on the trail of the outlaws. He joined the posse and apparently by common consent became its leader.

The many stories of the Talbot raid written in recent years all differ considerably as to details. T. W. Walton, editor of the Caldwell Post at that time, who had been threatened with death by Jim Talbot the previous evening, was a member of the posse that pursued the outlaws and engaged them in a running fight for several miles. It is quite probable that the story he wrote and published in his paper five days later—December 22, 1881—is more nearly accurate than any other that has been printed or relayed to the present time by word of mouth. Excerpts that relate to Mr. Campbell's part in the pursuit and fight follow:

The outlaws headed for Deutcher Bros.' horse ranch on Deer creek [and] . . . passed on to the bluff and creek about six hundred feet south of the ranch [headquarters], dismounted and took to the brush and rocks, firing all the time at the citizens. The citizens finally drove them over the bluff and into a canyon, where there had been a stone dugout. Into this three of the outlaws went, threw up breast-works of stone, got behind them and would

bang away at any one who showed an inch of his person to their view.

The citizens surrounded the gulch and kept up a constant firing at the fort, but without effect. One of the outlaws took refuge up in a small gulch leading to the west, and was not seen until he fired at W. E. Campbell, who was sliding down the hill on his face to get a commanding point above the fort. The outlaw's ball took effect in Campbell's wrist. . . . Had the fourth man been anywhere else in the gulch the citizens could have taken them in; but his position covered every point that the others were exposed from. . . . Thirty minutes more daylight would have told the tale for the outlaws; or had Campbell escaped the fire of the villain that shot him, he could have killed the other three in as many minutes, as his position commanded the fort in every corner.

The outlaws escaped in the dark and Mr. Campbell was taken to his home. The shot in the wrist proved to be quite serious and he nearly died from loss of blood. Mr. Campbell also received two other less serious wounds.

In the same issue of the Caldwell *Post*—December 22, 1881—the editor commented that:

W. E. Campbell is doing splendidly under the care of Dr. Noble, and will in a few days be able to be up and around. Campbell showed himself to be up to the business of hunting outlaws while on that chase, and at the round up his brand would have appeared on three persons . . . if they had not shot him just when they did. Twenty-seven [bullet] holes appeared in his clothing. . . .

A post card written by Mrs. Campbell to Mr. Campbell's mother under date of December 21, 1881, states:

I find by examining his clothes closely there are 27 bullet holes instead of 16. We had no idea there were so many at first. . . . This is a card that was in his right vest pocket enclosed in a small day book. You can see where the bullet passed through the end. There were quite a bunch of cards in the book. The bullet passed through the book then through a large roll of newspapers he had roped to mail. I have no doubt this saved his life.

This book and bullet are treasured reminders of other days, now in the possession of a son.

Ridings, discussing "The Talbot raid" in his book, *The Chisholm Trail*, identifies the Campbell involved as "Barbeque" Campbell, the name under which B. H. Campbell, another prominent cattleman of that area, was known. He was locally known as "Barbeque" Campbell because of the brand his cattle carried which was —BQ (bar B-Q).<sup>40</sup> W. E. Campbell, as Editor Walton indicates, was the Campbell involved.

Indians frequently went on the warpath, dealing death and destruction until quelled by the army. At other times groups of

<sup>40.</sup> Sam P. Ridings, The Chisholm Trail (Guthrie, Okla., 1936), pp. 478, 479.

renegade Indians plundered and killed wantonly, and always Indians were attempting to exact tribute from ranchmen as well as trail drivers of beef or money or both. An incident typifying this constant hazard was reported in the Medicine Lodge *Cresset*, December 22, 1881. It reads:

The report reaches us that Big Horse's band of Cheyennes rounded up a couple of Billie Quinlin's men a short time ago and made them give up their six-shooters while they (the Indians) helped themselves to a beef. As Big Horse has about sixty young warriors with him, he has his own way in these matters to a considerable extent.

The Breeder's Gazette of November 8, 1883, quoting the Medicine Lodge Cresset, states even at that late date that "We understand that the Indians are giving some trouble to parties holding cattle in the Oklahoma country, and a short time since undertook to burn the range. The heavy rains balked their plans at that time, but it is feared they may cause trouble in the future." The possibility of Indians carrying out their vengeful practice of starting prairie fires was a most serious hazard because grass was the only winter feed available, and if one's winter range was destroyed he had to move or liquidate.

The Campbells had their share of trouble with Indians, but only a few of their many unpleasant experiences which have been preserved in the memory of members of the Campbell family can be included in the brief sketch.

In 1874 while Mr. Campbell was following the horse thieves mentioned above, word reached the Campbell headquarters in the Indian territory that a group of Indians had gone on the warpath and would probably pass through the Campbell range. Mrs. Campbell's brother, John Duncan, foreman on the Campbell ranch, hastily improvised a two-wheeled cart by inserting a wagon tongue into the rear portion of the running gears of a wagon upon which he built a box large enough to accommodate Mrs. Campbell with a babe in arms, a two-year-old son, and Mr. Duncan. Since all the horses had been stolen, oxen were hitched to the cart and the trip to Wichita was begun. Fortunately they reached their destination in safety.

On another occasion five young bucks demanded a beef of Mr. Campbell. He pointed to one they could have, but they were not satisfied. They wanted the best. An altercation ensued and the Indians retreated without a beef, but not without hope of revenge. A few days later they found Mr. Campbell alone on the range and sought to get even. Mr. Campbell dropped from his horse into a

buffalo wallow with his Winchester and signaled them to stop. This they did but began maneuvering to surround him. However, when one would leave the others Mr. Campbell would motion him back, and if the Indian did not respond promptly the Winchester would come to the shoulder ready for action. After several attempts to surround him failed they rode away, and the incident was closed.

At another time, after a long day hunting horses that had strayed away, Mr. Campbell and John Duncan were attacked by a band of 23 Indians. They were first seen some distance to the rear following at full speed. The white men knew their horses were too tired from the long day's ride to enable them to escape by flight, so they figured their only chance was to out-maneuver and confuse the Indians and hope for a lucky break. The white men turned in their saddles and waved with their hats to the Indians to come on and continued at a slow trot. Two young bucks rode much faster horses than the others and soon were well ahead of the main group. At the opportune time Mr. Campbell and Mr. Duncan reversed their course, spurred their horses to full speed up the slope, and with their Winchesters in action met the two leaders near the top of a hill. These leaders were so surprised by this action they wheeled their horses and ran into their companions that were following. This threw all the Indians into confusion and allowed the white men to leave the trail and pass down a draw at right angles. This draw led to a creek running parallel to the trail. The white men followed the creek under cover of a high bank on the trail side, going in the direction from which the Indians came. They escaped detection and reached some small timber on higher ground from which they could see the Indians in the valley below searching for them in all directions. The white men made good their escape but did not reach camp until the next day.

Not long after the above experience a couple of Indians stopped at the Campbell camp when Mrs. Campbell was alone and asked for food. She fed them, but they became troublesome before leaving. However, when Mrs. Campbell reached for the Winchester they beat a hasty retreat. This incident emphasizes the fact that under conditions existing in those days women as well as men had to be courageous and resourceful.

When Mr. Campbell first saw typical longhorn Texas cattle he was greatly impressed with their lack of the type and quality necessary for the production of good beef, and soon after he started ranching it became one of his major ambitions to help improve

these cattle. He appreciated their ability to survive hardships and to travel far, but he also realized that sooner or later conditions would demand cattle of better quality. So he went East, purchased several purebred Shorthorn bulls, and turned them loose on his range. This experiment proved to be disastrous in one important respect—all of these bulls succumbed to Texas fever—but not until they had sired a crop of calves. This cross made a most favorable impression upon ranchmen who saw them, and after selecting the best bull calves from this crop for his own use he sold the remainder to Drumm and Snyder, large cattle operators in the Cherokee Strip, for \$50 a head at weaning time. This was when Longhorn cows with calf at side sired by Longhorn bulls were selling at \$20 a head. This experience convinced Mr. Campbell of two things in particular: The possibility of greatly improving longhorn cattle, and the need of eradicating Texas fever from the herds of the West. From that day on he did yeoman service in both causes.

Trail herds were usually infested with Texas fever ticks—the carriers of the Texas fever germ—and the utmost in precautions had to be exercised to keep tick-infested cattle off the ranges of native cattle, which were highly susceptible to this disease. Protecting his improved cattle from ticks proved to be one of Mr. Campbell's most difficult problems. On more than one occasion tick-infested cattle got onto his range despite constant vigilance on his part and caused death losses amounting to thousands of dollars. On at least one occasion tick-infested cattle, en route to Dodge City across Mr. Campbell's range, then carrying mostly improved cattle highly susceptible to Texas fever, were stopped despite threats and attempted intimidation. This incident happened soon after he had concentrated most of his ranching activities in the vicinity of Kiowa.

Mr. Campbell learned about this herd and the plan to pass through his range while in Caldwell. He immediately started west on horseback and overtook the herd some ten miles east of his range. He told the men in charge about the deaths it would cause in his native cattle and tried to reason with them, but the sum total of the results of his efforts was a statement that the owners "would go through if they had to wade blood up to their chins." Mr. Campbell hurried on, reaching his headquarters on Little Sand creek at dusk. He immediately sent for C. W. Clifford, a neighboring ranchman. After a conference they sent all riders from both ranches to neighboring ranchmen with the news of the approaching herd and the request that they and their ranch hands meet in

front of the herd at sunrise. Mr. Campbell and Mr. Clifford met the herd at daybreak and were received with abuse and threats, but, as the light grew stronger, riders were seen coming from the distant hills and ridges. The herdsmen continued obstinate and abusive but by sunrise there were so many determined ranchmen, cowboys, and "forty-fours" blocking their path they left the bed ground in reverse and later shipped their cattle from Caldwell by train. That was the last "ticky" herd to attempt a drive through that section of the range country.

It seems fitting to present in this sketch more about the part Mr. Campbell played in the founding of the present town of Kiowa. In 1884 he purchased a stretch of the so-called "three-mile-strip" extending eastward some 15 miles from what is now the west boundary of Kiowa. Soon thereafter he heard rumors to the effect that plans were on foot to build a railroad through the town of "Old" Kiowa which was located approximately five miles northwest of his ranch. He went up to "Old" Kiowa, spent the night there and learned a great deal about the plans to bring in a railroad. next morning he saddled his horse, rode to Harper, and boarded a train for Topeka. Here he saw the right people and made a deal for the Southern Kansas railroad to pass through a town to be located on the west end of his ranch.41 The information he had gained while working for the Union Pacific some years previously relative to the methods employed by railroads in selecting routes and in dealing with townsite companies aided greatly in handling this deal. Upon his return from Topeka several substantial citizens of that area met with him at Harper, August 2, 1884, and organized the Kiowa Town Company. The directors elected were Andrew Drumm, A. W. Rumsey, F. H. Shelley, O. P. T. Ewell, and W. E. Campbell. The incorporation papers for the town of New Kiowa were filed with the secretary of state on August 4, 1884,42

The Kiowa Town Company purchased approximately 5,000 acres off the west end of Mr. Campbell's portion of the "Three-Mile-Strip" at \$8 per acre and located the town at the extreme west edge of this purchase, but Mr. Campbell retained 320 acres approximately one mile from town for a new home and headquarters.

The men behind this project were capable, fast workers and within a year had developed an active thriving frontier town of 1,000 inhabitants. The first train came in over the new track on

<sup>41.</sup> Wichita Eagle, October 6, 1907.

<sup>42.</sup> Kiowa Herald, August 14, 1884; "Corporations (official charter copybooks from the office of the secretary of state, in archives division of Kansas State Historical Society)," v. 17, pp. 507-509.

August 6, 1885, and the first trainload of cattle was shipped from Kiowa on August 9.43

The town company felt the need of a newspaper to promote the new town. A brilliant young man had recently started a newspaper at "Old" Kiowa. Mr. Campbell visited the new editor and publisher and finally persuaded him to move his equipment to "New" Kiowa. The deciding inducement was a nice townsite advertising contract and about 300 subscriptions.44 This young man was Dennis T. Flynn, editor of the Kiowa Herald, who later became a political leader in Oklahoma and served as delegate in congress from the territory of Oklahoma for most of the period from 1893 to 1903. Mr. Campbell and Mr. Flynn remained lifelong friends. Mr. Campbell's only venture in politics was stumping Oklahoma for Flynn in one of his campaigns for congress.

A few years later Mr. Campbell had a hand in bringing another newspaper man to Kiowa-a man who later became one of the well-known newsmen of Kansas-David D. Leahy. In an article written in 1935 Mr. Leahy said, "Forty-eight years ago at the solicitation of two old . . . friends-W. E. Campbell and James W. Dobson—I went to Kiowa to edit The Herald." 45 This incident occurred in 1887. Mr. Campbell and Mr. Leahy had become close friends while the Campbell headquarters was located only a short distance out of Caldwell (1879-1886) and these two men also remained close lifelong friends.

Mr. Campbell's formal education was limited to that offered by a pioneer Iowa country school, but he became a well-educated man -a self-educated person. He wrote well and was a frequent contributor to the leading agricultural publications of his day. He was a forceful and convincing speaker, and his name appeared on the programs of many early-day livestock meetings and conventions throughout the Southwest.

Mr. Campbell was plain-spoken and aggressive, but at heart he was generous, kind and sympathetic. He could not tolerate incompetence or dishonesty, and abhorred liquor and gambling. neither of which was ever permitted on any of his properties. He was a leader in the betterment of economic and social conditions of the communities in which he lived.

The many local improvements and developments in which he participated include: Petitioning for the incorporation of Wichita

<sup>43.</sup> Kiowa Herald, August 6, 13, 1885.

Wichita Eagle, October 6, 1907.
 Kiowa News-Review, April 8, 1935.

as a town; the organization of the New Kiowa Town Company and the founding of the town of Kiowa; establishing the first bank, the first newspaper, the first school (private), the first hotel and the cemetery at Kiowa, and bringing both railroads to that town. He also built the first brick store building and opera house in Kiowa.

W. E. Campbell married Emily Duncan of Wichita, January 21, 1871. They reared six children: Wilbur Denton Campbell, Robert Boyers Campbell, Charles Duncan Campbell, Roy Hamilton Campbell, Frank Lee Campbell and Gladys E. Campbell. All are living at this time—1947—and all are useful and highly respected citizens of the communities in which they reside.

Through the years one finds many published statements attesting the fine character and ability of W. E. Campbell. A few, published at rather wide intervals of time, follow. In 1888 the Medicine Lodge Cresset carried an exchange item which read:

Mr. Campbell is a born stockman and clearly one of the most honorable, painstaking and successful breeders in the country. He . . . came to southern Kansas in '68 without a dollar. He came before a furrow was turned south of the Arkansas river, and with many another brave, self-helpful boy, contested with the red-handed savages for the mastery of this beautiful region. His trusty Winchester, steady nerve and ready tact have more than once been called into service for the protection of his home, his friends and herds, from the scarcely less savage white marauders of the early day. He has seen the dissipation of countless herds of buffalo; turned the green sward on many a virgin prairie; shared in the trials and triumphs of pioneer life, never forgetting his own fight with poverty, he has been from first to last the friend of the poor. 46

In 1898 T. L. Miller stated in his *History of Hereford Cattle* that, "Few men have had the long and varied experience of Mr. Campbell, and at this writing he is still ranching and breeding Herefords in the vicinity of his early range experience. . . . He was and is a master of the range business." <sup>47</sup>

In 1935 David D. Leahy in a story in the Wichita Eagle referred to Mr. Campbell as ". . . my old friend W. E. Campbell, . . . a brave and enterprising citizen," 48 and the same year in a story published in the 50th anniversary edition of the Kiowa News-Review, Mr. Leahy headed a list of Kiowa citizens noted for their solidarity with the name of W. E. Campbell. 49

Early in October, 1907, Mr. Campbell spent a few days in Wich-

<sup>46.</sup> April 5, 1888, in the Medicine Lodge Cresset; reprinted in the Kiowa Herald, June 14.

<sup>47.</sup> Miller, op. cit., p. 524.

<sup>48.</sup> Wichita Sunday Eagle, April 14, 1935. 49. Kiowa News-Review, April 8, 1935.

ita with Mrs. Campbell who was ill in a hospital. The editor of the Wichita Eagle, learning of his presence in the city which he helped to incorporate nearly 40 years previously, sent a member of the Eagle staff to interview him. The result of this interview was an interesting resume of the high lights of Mr. Campbell's eventful life, and it seems fitting to close this sketch with a few lines from that story:

William E. Campbell has left deep footprints in Kansas. . . . Mr. Campbell was a town builder, a country builder, . . . a public spirited man, a public benefactor, a fighter and always a good citizen. . . . He improved the horses and cattle and the grains and grasses and the fruit and vegetables of his country. He . . . was never afraid of risking either his life or his right for progress or upbuilding. 50

50. Wichita Eagle, October 6, 1907.

# William Clark's Diary

MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831

PART THREE, 1829
Edited by Louise Barry

ST. LOUIS, January, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermom	State	Points of	Thermom	State	Points	
, 1829	8 A M	Weather	Wind	4 P. M	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
January							
"1st.	62	Clear	S.	60	S	Cloudy	River very low.
2	52	Cloudy	N.	41	N	Cloudy	44 '44 44
3	50	Clear	N	51	W	Clear	
4	54	Clear	W	52	W	Clear	River lower than ever before
Sunday							
5	72	Clear	W	70	NE	Clear	44 41 11 41
6	78	Clear	S.	72	8	Cloudy	River very low.
7	48	Cloudy	N.	42	S	Cloudy	
8	40	Clear	N	28	N.	Clear	
9	30	Clear	NW	26	N	4.6	
10	26	Clear	NW	20	NW	6.6	Some ice in the river
11	20	Cloudy	N	18	N	Cloudy.	Ice running plenty.
Sunday							
12	26	6.6	S.E.	28	NE.	Cloudy.	44 44
13	34	Rainy	E.	34	E	Rain	** ** **
14	38	Clear	NE	36	W	Clear	** ** **
15	54	66	S.W.	52	W	Clear	River clear of Ice.
16	48	Clear	N.W.	50	N.	Clear	44 44
17	48	Clear	N.	51	N.	Clear	
18	30	**	N	32	N	44	Some Ice running.
Sunday					•		
19	36	**	N	34	NW		River clear of Ice.
20	38	44	W	37	W.	Clear.	No Ice running.
21	38	Clear	NW	36	W.	Clear.	River clear of Ice.
22	36	6.6	NW	38	W	C[?]	66 66 66
23	38	**	NW	36	W.	Clear	44 44
24	32	Cloudy.	W.	34	w.	Cloudy.	66 66 66
25	46	Cloudy	SW	44	8	Cloudy	68 66 86
Sunday							
26	38	44	W	36	W	**	44 44 44
27	32	44	W	30	N.	**	** ** **
28	30	Snow	S.W	30	N.W	Snow	44 66 66
29	26	Clear	NW	24	N.W.	Clear	Ice Ice Ice
30	30	Cloudy	SE	28	S.W.	Clear	Soft Ice
31	34	Cloudy	SW.	30	S	Cloudy	Thin Ice running.

LOUISE BARRY is in charge of the Manuscripts division of the Kansas State Historical Society.

#### REMARKS

- 1 New Years day. Fine Morning Summer heat. fine Eveng. Clear fine weather. Lottery draws to day an apprentice Boy of the City drew the highest Prize \$5,500—never to be got in my opinion.<sup>207</sup> Post Meridian News Room opened to day.<sup>208</sup>
- 2 Fine morning tho' cloudy. turning cool No arrival, or departure
- 3 Pleasant Clear morning cool. Arrived Steamer Cleopatra 8 days from Louisville Capt Hill reports the River, nearly dried up below
- 4 Pleasant morning Little cooll in the Eveng Steamer Cleopatra for Louisville she cant get out
- 5 Delightful morng. P. M. like spring. warm Eve. No arrival or departures
- 6 Beautiful & charming morng. P. M. Summer heat. No arrival or departures Fine weather.
- 7 Some rain fell last night, which cool'd the air suddenly. To day a considerable change. Steamer Missouri (Lately Repaired) departed for New Orleans.<sup>209</sup> Rainy weather and very unpleasant—
- 8 Cool morning. Freezing. Evening cool.
- 9 Cold morning & continues so during the day
- 10 Cold morning. Continues very cold during the day
- 11 Cold & cloudy morning. continues very cold
- 12 Cool morning & cloudy— pleasant evening.
- 13 Turns warmer with some rain— cloudy evening.
- 14 Sudden change from cold to warm day
- 15 Fine warm morning & delightful weather.
- 16 Sudden change again turning cooler with north wind. This day Capt. G. H. Kennerly departs for Washington in company

207. Lotteries were not illegal in the United States at this time, and were advertised quite often in the newspapers. This particular scheme was "managed" by John and Mark Anthony and designated by them as "for the benefit of internal improvements." The capital prize was a house and lot, in Cincinnati, valued at \$5,500, according to their advertisement.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, December 30, 1828. The names of the winners of the several prizes were not announced in the newspapers, and whether the "apprentice Boy" got his house and lot is not known.

not be another an another and the newspapers, and the state of the state of the collections of the Kansas State Historical Society, and the editor is indebted to Mrs. Brenda R. Gieseker, librarian of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, for this report on the lottery and several other items.

208. The "Post Meridian News Room" was opened by H. P. Bradbury. He advertised in the Missouri Republican of January 6, 1829, that "a few of the periodicals selected for it are already received and on file." The subscribers were notified that the reading room would be officially opened on January 12.

209. This is the first mention of the Missouri since her accident of August 29, 1828. See Footnote 165.

- of Gnl. Smith <sup>210</sup> by the stage. No Steam Boat arrivals nor none may be expected till Spring.—weather moderate.
- 17 Fine Clear Morning, & clear, pleasant Evening.
- 18 Pleasant morning. remains so through the day.
- 19 Fine warm morning. P. M. quite pleasant.
- 20 Beautiful morning, clear & sun shining day.
- 21 Charming morning & clear. warm & pleasant eveng.
- 22 Beautiful morning & continues warm all day. Steam Boat Muskingum arrives this evening, 30 days from Louisville & 20 from the mouth, owing to the lowness of the river. The Steam Boat Illinois struck a snag on her way up on the 16th. just below St. Genevieve and went down in 5 feet water & broke in 2 places.<sup>211</sup>
- 23 Charming weather. Fine warm evening. Arrived Steamer Wm Duncan from Louisville 20 days—grounded 75 times.
- 24 Pleasant morning tho' cloudy. pleast evening Arrived Little Steamer Victory <sup>212</sup> new 7 days from Louisville. Steamer Muskingum departs to day for Louisville—also the Wm Duncan to day.
- 25 Fine pleasant morning warm as Spring thro' day. New Steamer *Victory* depts for Louisville
- 26 Cloudy and cold this day Little Steamer P. Boy arrives 15 days from N Orleans & passed Steamr Jubilee 12 miles above the mouth fast aground.
- 27 Has much the appearance of Snow Str Plough Boy departs for Louisville.
- 28 Commences to snow & continues during the day Snow falls to day depth of 5½ inches. very warm
- 29 Beautiful day, altho. the ground is covered with Snow about 4 inches
- 30 Pleast day. Snow melting fast.
- 31 Warm cloudy morning. Snow melting rapidly

<sup>210.</sup> Probably Gen. Thomas A. Smith of Franklin, Mo. He is mentioned in A. L. Langham's letter of May 1, 1829.—Office of Indian affairs, "Registers of Letters Received," v. 2, in the National Archives, Washington, D. C.

<sup>211.</sup> The Illinois had only been running one season. See Footnote 108.

<sup>212.</sup> The Victory, a 100-ton boat, was built at Pittsburgh, and apparently this was one of her first runs. Hall, James, Notes on the Western States . . . (Philadelphia, 1838), p. 262, lists her as completed in 1829.

# February, 1829

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Date at o		of of		Thermom State of 4 P.M. Weather		Stage or Height of River
Februar		***************************************	17 2414			Wind	to a second seco
1st. Sunday	40	Cloudy	W	42	Cloudy	W	River very low
2	18	Clear	N	18	Clear	N	44 44 44
3	18	Cold	N	18	Cold	N	Full of Ice
4	20	44	NW	18	Clear	NW	66 66 66
5	21	Clear	N.	20	Clear	N.	Ice thawing
6	28	Clear	N	-21	Clear	NW	** **
7	36	Cloudy	S.	28	Cloudy	S.W.	Ice breaking up.
	20	44	W.	16	Cloudy	NW.	Ice running again.
Eunday				11			
9	8	Cloudy	N.W.	16	Cloudy	N.	" " Thick
10	18	Clear	N.	16	Clear	N.E.	The River closed
11	18	Clear	NW.	14	Clear	NW.	River frozen Hard.
12	18	Clear	W.	20	Cloudy	W.	River still Frozen
13	20	Clear	N	20	Clear	N.	46 66 66
14	28	Clear	N.W.	26	Clear	NW.	River Frozen still harder.
15	30	Clear	NW.	28	Clear	N.	River still bound ice
Eunday		O.O.			0		
16	26	Clear	NW	28	Clear	N.W.	River still frozen hard.
17	32	Cloudy	NE	29	Cloudy	W.	River still frozen
18	38	Cloudy	S.W.	40	Cloudy	s.w.	44 44 44
19	28	Cloudy	E.	28	Cloudy	N	44 44 44
20	28	Clear	W.	26	Clear	S.W.	
21	22	Cloudy	8.	E	Clear	8	River still Frozen
22	36	Clear	N	28	Clear	NE	66 66 66
Sunday	00	Olour			Cross		
23	41	Clear	NW	34	Clear	W.	44 44 44
24	32	Cloudy	NW	32	Cloudy	W	66 66 66
25	40	Rain	8	36	Rain	NW	*4 . **
26	30	Snow	E	30	Snow	E	River thawing by rain,
27	30	66	E	30	44	-	River broken in places
28	28	Clear	N	26	clear	N	44 44 44 HAGES
48	40	Cicai	74	20	CIOBE	14	

# REMARKS

- 1 This day remains Cloudy & weather damp
- 2 To day & since last night, remarkably cold
- 3 and excessively cold weather
- 4 Cool weather though pleasant.
- 5 Turning warm & weather pleasant.
- 6 Fine pleasant weather warm evening
- 7 Warm morning & cloudy. Some rain falling. Keokuck <sup>213</sup> & party 18 arrives.

213. Keokuk, a Sac leader, was born about 1780, on Rock river in Illinois. His mother was part French. He gained recognition for his abilities and his oratorical skill. (See, also, Footnote 154.) By supporting the U. S. government, he became chief, superseding the famous leader Black Hawk, following the latter's defeat in the Indian war of 1832. The Sac and Foxes removed to a tract on the Iowa river after the treaty of 1832. In 1845 Keokuk moved again with his people to a reservation in present Kansas. His later days were spent in dissipation. He died from poison given him by a member of his tribe in the spring of 1848. —Hodge, Frederick Webb, Handbook of American Indians (Washington, 1907), v. 1, pp. 673, 674; Fulton, A. R., The Red Men of Iowa (Des Moines, 1882), pp. 231-247; Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1933), v. 10, p. 350; The Gazette, St. Joseph, Mo., June 16, 1848.

- 8 Turning very cold, with Snow. Cold Sharp Evening.
- 9 Very Cold morning, with strong N. wind. Snow. Evening very cold.
- 10 The River closed This morning at 8 o'clock. Very cold evening.
- 11 Cold morning. People crossing to day on the River.
- 12 Cold morning with some snow. cool evening. February sets in warm: towards the 8th Snow falling Ice running thick in the River; on the morning of the 10th it closes. 11th & 12th Froze hard & the people crossing It is the 1st occurrence of the kind for 4 years.
- 13 Cold This morning, & still so thro' the day.
- 14 Very cold last night. Cold evening & freezing.
- 13 & 14 Still very cold, the river bearing the weight of Many people & horses who are crossing
- 15 Fine morning out doors. Keeokuck & party depart. To day Keokuck's party depart for home.
- 16 Cold morning sharp N. W. wind. Cold evening
- 17 River still frozen and horses & waggons, sleigh's &c crossing. Cloudy
- 18 Cloudy & weather moderating little. Warm evening.
- 19 Cloudy morning with Snow. 4 P M driving N wind & Snow.
- 20 Excessively Cold last night. Very Cold morning. Last night Ball celebration 22nd
- 21 Weather moderating this morning, with S. wind.
- 22 Warm morning & pleast. turns cooler towards eveng.
- 23 Pleasant morning. Military Ball at Jeffn Bks.
- 24 Cloudy like Rain & Snow changing 214
- 25 Rain with some hale continues to Rain
- 26 Pleasant morning & warm. evening turns cloudy
- 27 Heavy Snow falls this day & night, depth 18 inchs in places.
- 28 Snowing last night, till 12 & very deep. much Sleighing. The month ending warmly & the deep Snow now covering the ground melting fast. March setting in Beautifully.

<sup>214.</sup> It is surprising that an event of national interest on this date—the death of Col. Auguste Chouteau—is not recorded in the diary. Niles' Weekly Register, Baltimore, March 28, 1829, carried the following item: "Died, at St. Louis, Missouri, on the 24th Feb. col. Auguste Chouteau, 'the patriarch of St. Louis,' aged more than 30 years." Clark was absent from St. Louis at this time, and the clerk's entries in the diary are concerned chiefly with the weather.

# March, 1829

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermom	State	Points	Thermom	State	Points	
1829	8 A.M	Weather	Wind	4 P.M.	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
March							
1st Sunday	28	Clear	w.	24	Clear	s.w.	River still closed. Tho' from the warmth of the preser weather may soon break
2	48	Clear	S.	58	Clear	S.W.	" Thawing
3	32	Cloudy	S.E.	30	Rainy	S.	
4	56	Clear	W.	48	Cloudy	8.W.	River thawd all along our shor and breaking up fast, aft being closed & passable for 28 days.
5	54	Clear	N.W.	48	Cloudy	E	30 3390
6	48	Cloudy	NE.	46	Cloudy	E.	
7	50	Cloudy	N.E.	48	Cloudy	NE.	River Clear of Ice.
8	58	Clear	NE	54	Clear	Calm	River rising a Little
Sunday							
9	60	Clear.	W.	58	Clear	W.	66 66
10	60	Cloudy	S.	58	Cloudy	S.W.	River still rising
11	50	Cloudy	N.E.	48	Cloudy	N.	River rising
12	40	Cloudy	N.	36	Cloudy	NW.	66 66
13	42	Clear	N.	38	Clear	NW	River still rising.
14	40	Clear	NW.	36	Cloudy	W	44 44 44
15	40	Cloudy	N.E	37	Rainy	NW.	River rising
Sunday							
16	42	Cloudy	W.	36	Cloudy	N	66 66
17	46	Clear	N.	38	Clear	N.W.	46 46
18	40	Cloudy	N.	38	Cloudy	N. E.	66 66
19	32	Cloudy	N.	30	4.6	N.W.	** **
20	28	Cloudy	N.E.	27	Cloudy	N	46 46
21	38	Clear	N	34	Clear	4.6	** **
22	42	Clear	S.	38	**	SW.	River upon a stand.
Sunday							A Transfer of Contract of
23	46	Clear	W.	42	Clear	W.	44 44 44
24	48	66	Calm	46	**	Calm	66 66 68
25	46	1 66	44	44	44	E.	** **
26	50	Clear	Calm	48	Clear	Calm	** **
27	60	44	6.6	52	66	S.	61 66 66
28	62	**	44	62	Rain	8	
29	42	Cloudy	NE	50	Clear	W.	River Rising
Sunday		1					
30	58	Clear	S.	64	Clear.	8.	
31st	58	Cloudy	S.	62	Cloudy	S.W.	
			1				

## REMARKS

- 1 River breaking up about this time, after having been frozen over, for more than 20 days, sufficiently strong to bear passing daily during that time.
- 2 Warm day & a general Thaw takes place. warm eveng.
- 3 Warm Cloudy morning, thawing rapidly. Cloudy evening.
- 4 Fine warm Spring morning. pleast evening.
- 5 Last night the river broke up. Ferry Boat crosses to day 1st time for 20. Warm

- 6 Fine morning warm. River clear of Ice. warm evening
- 7 Warm Cloudy morning—pleast evening S. Bt. arrives.
- 8 Fine pleasant Spring morning. P. M. Summer heat! pleast eveng Steamer *Missouri* arrives 10 days from the mouth Ohio where she was detained by the Ice.
- 9 Beautiful morning & delightful weather. warm eveng. Steamer Jubilee arrives 8 days From Trinity.
- 10 Fine Spring morning. Cloudy. warm evening. Steamer Maryland arrives 7 days from Trinity

Cleopatra " " "

Missouri departs for Louisville

Fine "North America arrives from the Mouth Col. Clinch 215 & other officers arrive

11 Cloudy morning with some rain, last nig[h]t. turning cooler raining

Steamer Maryland departs for Pittsburg.

- " Plough-Boy arrives from Louisville.
- " Jubilee departs for N. Orleans.

Cleopatra " " Louisville.

- 12 Cold Last night with some snow. Cool day with N. wind. Steamer *Plough Boy* departs for Trinity.
- 13 Cold morning with severe wind. Cool evening & windy.
- 14 Cool morning & cloudy with Strong W. wind Steamer N. America departs for N. Orleans

Clinton 216 (1st trip) arrives from Pittsburg

- 15 Cold rainy morning. Cloudy weather Steamer Clinton departs for Louisville
- 16 Some Snow Last night. Cold & Cloudy during day. Steamer *Plough Boy* arrives from Trinity.
- 17 Beautiful morning & pleast. Evening cool with some wind Steamer Plough Boy departs for Louisville
- 18 Cool morning & Cloudy. Evening cool & Cloudy This morning we receive news that the S Boat Talma <sup>217</sup> (1st trip) took fire about 14 miles from this and was scuttled in order to save her. False report.

<sup>215.</sup> Duncan L. Clinch, colonel of the Fourth infantry regiment, and other officers, unidentified. Clinch was brevetted brigadier general on April 20, 1829.—Heitman, Francis B., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army . . . (Washington, 1903), v. 1, p. 310.

<sup>216.</sup> The Clinton, 132 tons, was built at Cincinnati in 1825. Hall, op. cit., p. 253, lists her as "worn out" in 1831.

<sup>217.</sup> The Talma, a new boat, of 140 tons, was built at Pittsburgh.-Ibid., p. 262.

- 19 Col. Croghan <sup>218</sup> arrives this eveng. Cold & Snowing hard with N. wind. Cool evening Steamer Talma arrives from Louisville, slowly having to use the pumps as she sustained some damage Col. Croghan arrives on board.
- 20 Cloudy but turning warmer. Thawing a little Steamer Galena Packet arrives from Louisville.
- 21 Clear morning but cool. Evening Cold & windy North
- 22 Clear morning tho' cool & disagreable from the Wind. Steamer *Missouri* arrives from Louisville.
- 23 Fine morning & pleast throughout the day. Steamer *Triton* <sup>219</sup> arrives from Louisville.
  - " Rome 220 " " Nashville.
  - " Galena Packet departs for Galena.
  - " Talma 1st time " " Franklin Mo.
- 24 Fine warm morning. Evening clear & pleasant.
  Steamer Missouri departs for Galena
  "Rome" "Nashville.
- 25 Beautiful morning & clear. Evening pleasant. Steamer Diana arrives from Louisville.
- 26 Charming morning & calm. holds do through the day. Steamer *Belvidere* arrives from Cincinnatti
- 27 Delightful morning & warm. warm pleasant Eveng. Fine weather & warm.

Steamer Belvidere departs for Louisville.

Diana " " "

- 28 Fine warm morning & somewhat Hazy. Some rain. Steamer Velocipede arrives from Cincinati.
- 29 Cool & cloudy morning Pleasant Evening. Steamer *Ploughboy* arrives from Cincinati.

" Velocipide departs for "

The Cleopatra arrives from Louisville, on board of which is Gnl Clark <sup>221</sup> and Lady, & Miss Radford, from Washington Steamer Lawrence arrives from Louisville

30 Gnl Clark & family arrive from Washington 29th inst. Beautiful morning with weather. Fine warm evening &c.

Steamer Rover arrives from N. Orleans

" Plough-Boy departs for Louisville.

<sup>218.</sup> See Footnote 36.

<sup>219.</sup> The Triton, first mentioned here, was a little 50-ton boat, built at Cincinnati in 1826.—Hall, op. cit., p. 262.

<sup>220.</sup> Hall lists no steamboat named Rome.

<sup>221.</sup> See Footnote 188. Clark had been absent, apparently, in Washington, D. C., or in the East, since October 30, 1828.

- 31 Cloudy & Hazy this morning & continues so throughout the day Steamer Talma arrives From Franklin
  - " Missouri " " Lower rapids, Mssi " Lawrence departs for Louisville

April, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D 4	Thermom	State	Points	Thermom	State	Points	
Date 1829	8 A.M.	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 PM	of Weather	of Wind	Stage or Height of River
April	0 22.44.	W Cathor	11 1110	2 4 414	W Casuci	Willia	btage of Height of Hiver
1st	50	Cloudy	W	48	Cloudy	NW	River rising fast.
2	48	Clear	W	46	Cloudy	N	44 44 44
3	48	Cloudy	N	46	Clear	NW	" upon a stand.
4	46	14	S.	45	Clear	W	44 44 44
5	48	Clear	W	46	Clear	NW.	66 66 66
Sunday						Alberta I	
6	46	Clear	W	48	Clear	NE	46 44 46
7	62	Cloudy	S.	68	Cloudy	S	River rising a Little.
8	60	Rainy	S.W	62	Cloudy	S.	
9	52	Cloudy	S.	50	Cloudy	w.	" upon a stand.
10	48	Clear	W.	60	Cloudy	W	
11	50	Cloudy	S.W.	48	Rainy	W.	" Rising
12	48	Rainy	W.	46	Cloudy	W	
Sunday		14			11110		
13	58	Clear	N.	56	Clear	N.	River falling a little
14	48	Clear	N	60	Clear	Calm	River rose about 8 inchs, last
							night & continues to rise,
15	62	Clear	Calm	62	Clear	S.	drift running.
16	62	Clear	S	60	Cloudy	S.	River rose 21/2 inches last night
17	66	Cloudy	S	80	Cloudy	8.	River Fell to day 6 inches.
18	64	Rainy	s.w	62	Cloudy	S.	" " " 5 inches
19	65	Clear	S	64	Clear	S.	" " " 2 inches
Sunday	00	Clear	b	0.2	Clear	ь.	2 inches
Sunday 20	62	Clear	W	58	Clear	w.	" Rose last night 14 inches
20	58	Clear	W	58	Clear	S.	River Rising still 6 inches
22	64	Clear	S	56	**	S.	upon a stand to day
	56	Cloudy	NW	52	44	W	River fallen 6 Inches
23	52	Cloudy	NW.	52	Cloudy	NW	Risen one foot
24	52	Clear	14 44 .	50	Cloudy	NW.	River falling fast
25	58	Cloudy	N.	52	Clear	S.	" fell 14 inches
26	98	Cloudy	74.	02	Слеаг	ы.	fell 14 inches
Sunday	00	Clean	W	60	Clear	w	" natus fuit 18.
27	62	Clear	W	62	Clear	**	natus fuit 18.
28	64			62	Class	8	River fallen 3 Ft since 28th
29	66	Clear	S	02	Clear	D	still falling.
30	68	Clear	s.w.	72			" " 14 inches
30	00	Casai	2.11.				1 1 monog

## REMARKS

- 1 Rainy & very Windy. Bad times for the Ladies of the City Steamer Cleopatra departs for Louisville
  "Talma" "Cincinatti
- 2 Clear morning & somewhat cool— Evening windy & cool. Steamer Rover departs for Galena

- 3 Cool morning & cloudy. Cloudy & warm evening. Steamer Oregon arrives from N. Orleans, & Brings news of the loss of the Muskingum & the Natchez 222
- 4 Rain this morning & cloudy. pleasant Evening
- 5 Pleasant morning, turns cool towards P. M. Evening pleasant. Steamer *Oregon* departs for N Orleans.
- 6 Fine warm morning & clear Pleasant evening. W. R. arrives Steamer *Diana* arrives from Louisville Mjr Biddle <sup>223</sup> & Wm Radford, <sup>224</sup> on board.
  - New " Phoenix " "
    - " Rover " " Lower rapids.
- 7 Cloudy morning tho' pleasant. Warm cloudy evening. Steamer *Diana* departs for Louisville.
- 8 Rainy morning with Thunder & Lightning. rainy thro' the day.

Steamer Missouri departs for Galena & K——[?]

' Phoenix " " Louisville

9 Cloudy disagreable morning, cool & Strong S. Wind. rainy thro' the day

Steamer Belvidere arrives from Louisville.

" Essex " " Trinity

mean "Josephine " " Galena

10 Col. Croghan <sup>225</sup> arrives. Clear morning, but turns cool & rainy throughout the day

Fine Steamer Jubilee arrives from New Orleans 11 days

" Wm Duncan" " Cincinatti

' Essex departs for Louisville.

11 Cold Cloudy morning— with rain & cold winds. Cool & rainy river rising

Steamer Rover departs for Galena.

" Belvidere " " Louisville.

12 Mjr. Dougherty 226 arrives Cloudy morning with rain Gnl.

222. For item on the Muskingum see Footnote 195. The Natchez, according to Hall, op. cit., p. 259, was a 240-ton boat, built at New York in 1822. She was "Snagged, below Natchez."—Ibid.

223. Maj. Thomas Biddle, paymaster in the U. S. army, resided in St. Louis. He was killed in a duel with the Hon. Spencer Pettis in August, 1831.—St. Louis Beacon, September 1, 1831.—The duel took place on an island in the Mississippi river, opposite St. Louis. Most accounts say the shots were fired from a distance of five paces (the Beacon says five feet), because of the nearsightedness of Biddle, and, not surprisingly, both men were mortally wounded at first fire.

224. See Footnote 164.

225. See Footnote 36 and entry of March 19, 1829.

226. See Footnotes 49 and 65.

Hughes <sup>227</sup> arrives with Indns little Steamer Red Rover arrives from the Lower rapids with Majr Dougherty 19 Indians—Kansas & Weas to gether 10 with Gnl Hughes

13 Clear pleasant morning pleasant Evening. Steamer *Ploughboy* arrives from Louisville

Wm D. Duncan departs for Franklin, Mo.228

14 Beautiful clear morning—warm. Peach Trees blooming Steamer St L[ouis] & Galena Packet arrives from Galena.

Ploughboy departs for Louisville.

small Steamer Red Rover departs for Galena.

15 Warm & Delightful morning continues so. 32 Sacs & Fox Indns. arrive.

mean Steamer Velocipede arrives from Louisville.

" Jubilee departs for N. Orleans.

Maryland arrives from Pittsburgg

a party of 35 Foxes arrive on business

- 16 Warm & Hazy morning. Warm & Cloudy 35 Foxes arrive Steamer Cleopatra arrives from Louisville
- 17 Warm & Cloudy with little rain. Evening warm & cloudy. Steamer Cleopatra departs for Louisville on board of which Gnl. Hughes & Mjr. Dougherty depart.

  Steamer Galena Packet departs for Galena on board of which Keokuck <sup>229</sup> & party of 22 depart Fine Steamer N. America arrives from N. Orleans. Keokuck & party of 22 dept for Uppr Mssi.
- 18 Rain Last night with Thunder & Lightning Warm Cloudy Evening mean Steamer Velocipede departs for Louisville
- 19 Rain with Thunder & lightning in the evening. warm & Sultry Steamer Maryland departs for Pittsburgh the small pox on board

mean " Triton arrives from Galena.

- 20 Turns cooler this morning. Cool & windy this Evening. Steamer *Essex* arrives from Louisville.
- 21 Beautiful morning & pleast. Col. Menard arrives. Evening warm Steamer *Diana* from Louisville Mr. G. H. Kennerly & Mr. Sanford on board. Steamer *Essex* Departs for Lower Rapids. Foxes (35) in number depart for Rock River A

227. Andrew S. Hughes, a Kentuckian, was subagent for the Iowas and part of the Sacs and Foxes at this period.—22 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 101 (Serial 213), p. 11.

228. Franklin, Mo., some 200 miles up the Missouri river from St. Louis, was an outpost on that stream for steamboat trade prior to the establishment of Cantonment Leavenworth in 1827.

229. See Footnote 213.

Party of Kansas (Chief White plume 230) are at present here on business. They are encamped about 5 miles from this [place] to keep clear of the small pox which is in Town.

22 Fine morning tho' rather warm. Hot South wind blowing. Steamer Diana Departs for Louisville

- 23 Rain last night & now cloudy. Cool this Evening. Steamer Wm Duncan arrives from Franklin Mo.
- 24 Cool morning. Windy & cool thro' the day. Party this Eveng. Steamer Missouri arrives from Galena White Plume & Party depart for Kansas River.
- 25 Cool morning tho' pleasant. Cool evening Steamer Red Rover arrives from Galena Livingston 231 " New Orleans
- 26 Cold morning with frost which injures the fruit. pleast Evening

Little Steamer Josephine from Mouth Missouri

- Plough Boy " Louisville full of passengers A Weea Chief arrives to day Majr. Graham 232 & Interpreter depart for the Kansas.
- Beautiful & serene morning. pleasant Evening. 27 Little Steamer Red Rover Departs for Galena Essex arrives from

20 Shawnees arrive trading & 23 Delewares.

- Fine warm morning. Majr Graham Leaves Warm Eveng. Little Steamer Ploughboy departs to Louisville Essex depts for Louisville
- 29 Warm morning warm pleast Evening. Little Steamer Wm Duncan depts for Franklin, Majr Graham & Interpreter on board for Shawnee Agency. Steamer Josephine Depts. for St. Peter. 20 Shawnees and Delewares Depart
- 30 Warm morning fine for vegetation. warm Evening Steamer Livingston Depts. for N. Orleans 28 Kickapoos arrive on business with the Supt. April ends with fine warm weather for the planters.

232. See Footnotes 125 and 237.

<sup>230.</sup> White Plume, chief of the Kansas Indians, was in his sixties at this time. As described a few years later (1833): "He was tall and muscular, though his form, through neglect of exercise, was fast verging towards corpulency. He wore a hat after the fashion of the whites, a calico hunting shirt and rough leggings. Over the whole was wrapped a heavy blanket. His face was unpainted, and although his age was nearly seventy his hair was raven black, and his eye as keen as a hawk's."—Irving, John T., Jr., Indian Sketches (London, 1835), v. 1, pp. 64, 65.

231. The Livingston, a 200-ton boat, was built at Smithland (Smith's Landing, Ill.) in 1826.—Hall, op. cit., p. 257.

May, 1829

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Dete	Thermon	m State		Thermor	n State	Points	
Date 1829	8 AM	Weather	of Wind	4 P.M.	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
May			8 AM.			4 P.M.	
1st	72	Cloudy	W.	68	Rainy	S.W	River Falls 3 inches
2	64	Cloudy	W.	69	Clear	Calm.	" remarkably low.
3	58	Clear	N	72	Clear	NW.	River fallen 2 Inches
Sunday							
4	62	Clear	W	74	Clear	N.	" falls 4 Do.
5	62	Clear	Calm	73	Clear	Calm	" falls since last Evng 6 In.
6	62	44	W	72	**	**	Rises 1 Inch
7	62	Clear	Calm	60	Clear	Calm.	River Rises 2 inches.
8	68	Clear	Calm	60	Clear	Calm	" " 2½ inches
9	62	Clear	W.	62	**	**	River Rises 4 inches.
10	64	Clear	w.	58	**	**	Rises 3 Do
Sunday							
11	62	Cloudy	E.	52	Rainy	N.	falls 4½ Do.
12	52	Cloudy	N.	58	Clear	W.	River fell since 4 oclock yesterday 6 inches
13	58	Clear	N.	68	Cloudy	E.	River fell since Last night 1 inch.
14	60	Clear	W.	62	Clear	W.	River upon a stand.
15	64	Rainy	S.	80	Clear	S.	11 11 11
16	68	Clear	W.	66	Clear	S.	River rose about 31/2 inches.
17	68	Clear	W.	66	Clear	Calm	River Rose 2 inches Last nt.
Sunday							
18	68	Cloudy	S.	68	Cloudy	S.	" fell since Last night 2½ inches
19	72	Clear	W.	70	Cloudy	E.	1 "
20	70	Clear	W.	71	Cloudy	E.	11/2 "
21	72	Clear	W.	74	Clear	SW.	River rises 1 inch to day.
22	80	Clear	E.	80	Cloudy	E.	" falls 1 " " "
23	78	Cloudy	E.	72	Cloudy	S.W.	" " 1½ " " "
24	81	Rainy	S.	82	Rainy	W.	River rises 1 inch
Sunday							
25	82	Clear	W.	81	Clear	W.	River falls 2 inch's
26	81	Clear	Calm	80	Cloudy -	S.	** ** 1 **
27	82	Rainy	W.		Clear	W	" " 1 "
28	82	Clear	Calm	88	Clear	S.E.	River falls 1 inch.
29	88	Clear	S.E.	86	Cloudy	S.	" " 2 inch's.
30	84	Clear	W.	88	Clear	S.	" 2 inchs.
31	88	Clear	Calm	92			" " 1 Do.
Sunday				V	ery Warm	Weather	
					100		

## REMARKS

- 1 Fine Spring weather. rainy in the Evening. Steamer Cleopatra arrives from Louisville Col. Leavenworth <sup>233</sup> on board.
- 2 Cloudy morning & warm. Warm evening & clear. Steamer Rover arrives from Galena
- 3 Cool about sun rise, but pleasent day. Warm Evening Steamer Diana arrives from Louisville
- 4 Fine Clear morning & pleasant. Evening fine & Pleasant. 28 Kickapoos depart for Osage River.

<sup>233.</sup> Bvt. Brig. Gen. Henry Leavenworth, of the Third infantry, the founder of Cantonment Leavenworth (see Footnote 57).

- 5 Fine warm morning & clear. Fine Evening & clear. Steamer Diana from Jeffn. Barracks with troops on board, under command of Majr. B Riley, ordered to the mouth of the Platte to protect Santa Fe Traders.234 departd.
- 6 Clear Warm morning. wedding of Miss Stokes Last night.235 Miss Wilson married 236
- 7 Warm morning, throughout the day continues so. Cloudy & windy night

Steamer Oregon from N. Orleans. 15 days.

- Phoenix from Louisville. Cap Geo. Vas[h] on 237 on board. Agent for Delewares & Shawnees in place of Majr. Graham.
- St L. & Galena Packet from Galena. river above very low, & not commenced rising yet. also mean little Str. Triton [arrives]
- 8 Warm morning windy thro' the day. pleast Evening. Str. Missouri from Lowr Rapids. river rising Esser " Louisville

27 Kickapoos arrive from Osage River.

- 9 Cool morning & pleast. Windy. Cool pleasant evening Steamer Jubilee arrives from N. Orleans.
- 10 Fine pleasant morning—Delightful evening—camp S. Bts. Origon for Orleans, Essex for Louisville, Phoenix for Louisville S. B. Gallena Packett arrives from Kaskaskia
- 11 Rain & warm Cool in the Evening. Rainy weather. S. B. Plough Boy from Louisville Steamer Red Rover from Galena.

234. Bvt. Maj. Bennet Riley and four companies of the Sixth infantry left Jefferson Barracks on May 5, 1829, for Cantonment Leavenworth. Brig. Gen. Henry Atkinson's order of April 18, 1829, had read: ". . Notice is hereby given, that a detachment of two hundred troops, under the command of major Riley, of the 6th regiment of infantry, will proceed from Cantonment Leavenworth, about the 1st of June, on the Santa Fe road, to the Arkansas river, for the protection of caravans engaged in commercial intercourse with the provinces of New Mexico. The detachment will halt at some position on the Arkansas, for the return of caravans, till some time in October, when it will fall back upon the frontier. . ."—Niles' Weekly Register, May 16, 1829. The military escort encamped near Chouteau's Island in the Arkansas river while the traders proceeded through Spanish territory to Santa Fe. During the summer the troops were harassed by Plains Indians and an attack on August 3 was repelled with some casualties. The expedition returned to Cantonment Leavenworth on November 8, 1829.—American State Papers (Military Afairs), v. 4, pp. 277-280; The New Mexico Historical Review, Santa Fe, v. 2, pp. 178-192, 269-300. Brevet Major Riley was presented with a sword from the legislature of Missouri for his services in convoying this expedition. pedition.

235. William Smith and Ann Stokes, both of St. Louis, were married on May 5.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, May 12, 1829.

236. Hiram Rich and Julia Ann Wilson were married on this date.—Ibid.

237. George Vashon had served in the War of 1812, and was a captain when he resigned from the army in 1819. Clark wrote McKenney of the Indian department on May 18, 1829: ". . . Capt. Vashon has reported and will begin his duties on return of Mjr. Graham from the Tribes near the Kanzas River. . . "—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records" (in Kansas State Historical Society), v. 4, pp. 8, 9. In 1830 or 1831, Vashon was appointed agent to the Cherokees in Mississippi. He died in 1835.—The National Calendar, for MDCCCXXXI (Washington City, 1831), p. 105; Heitman, op. cit., p. 985.

- Cold morning & sudden change. Evening cooll Steamer Plough Boy for Louisville
- 13 Cold morning & unpleasant. Pleasant evening. Steamer Missouri for Galena
  - Maryland from Pittsburg
  - Missouri departs for Galena
- 14 Fine Pleasant morning. Pleasant evening 3 Shawnees arrive from White River.
- 15 Cloudy morning with Rain. Pleast Evening. 3 Shawnees start for the Merrimack River.
- 16 Clear morning & clear. Fine pleast evening Steamer Emerald<sup>238</sup> arrives from Nashville.
- 17 Beautiful morning. Warm evening. A house burnt down on the hill.
- 18 Warm cloudy weather Warm Sultry evening Steamer Cleopatra departs for Louisville To-day Genl. M. G. Clark S. Agent for Kansas departs for his Agency on Kansas River.<sup>239</sup> 27 Kickapoos start for the White River. 129 Shawnees arrive & camp with business with Supt.
- 19 Very Warm to day, Warm Sultry evening, Locust Very Abundant and abundant [sic!] and destroying the Apples Pears & oak Trees
- 20 Fine morning, tho' warm. Sultry & warm evening. S. B. Diana arrives from the Platte with 100 Troops on board for Jeffn Barracks.<sup>240</sup> Steamer Maryland depts for N. Orleans.

S. B. Essex arrives from Louisville

Diana Jeffn Barracks.

32 of [the Shawnees] arrive in St. Louis on business with Supt.

- Turning very warm— Very warm & Sultry. Steamer Essex 21 depts for Louisville.
- Warm morning & Sultry. Turning cooler with showers. Fine Steamer N. America arrives from N. Orleans.
  - Missouri Galena.
  - Diana depts for Louisville.

To day Mr. Mêtté departs for Peoria, on business.

238. The Emerald, a 150-ton boat, was built in 1824 at Cumberland river. She was "worn out" by 1830.—Hall, op. cit., p. 254.
239. Marston G. Clark, a Virginian who had removed to Indiana, was appointed Indian subagent in March, 1829. His post was at the Kansas river agency, where he served until 1833.—Office of Indian affairs, "Registers of Letters Received," v. 2, p. 104; Indiana Historical Collections, Indianapolis, v. 24, p. 134, footnote.

240. From the establishment of Cantonment Leavenworth in May, 1827, the post had proved an unhealthful place, with many troops ill during the summer months of malarial fever. In 1829 it was decided to withdraw the complement then stationed there, leaving the frontier to be guarded by Bvt. Maj. Bennet Riley's force (see Footnote 234), which had just reached the cantonment on board the Diana.—Hunt, E., and W. E. Lorence, History of Fort Leavenworth, 1827-1937 (Fort Leavenworth, 1937), pp. 19-24.

- 23 Pleasant morning. Rainy. Rain. pleast Evening. 3 keels; & 4 small boats arrive from the Platte with 3d Regt.<sup>241</sup> Steamer Wm Duncan arrives From Franklin (Mo.)
- 24 Cool morning & rainy. Rainy thro' evening
- 25 Warm morning. P. M. warm. Evening Sultry. mean Steamer *Triton* departs for Galena.

  "Red Rover" " "
- 26 Locusts appear in country Very warm morning. Rainy this Evening. Steamer *Ploughboy* arrives from Louisville. on board Majr Dougherty Ind Agt. 1st. Time Steamer *Atlas*<sup>242</sup> arrives from N. Orleans, freight on board for Supt
- 27 Rainy this morning. Warm Evening Steamer Plough Boy departs for Louisville.
- 28 Warm morning— Very Warm this Evening Fine new S. Boat Walter Scott <sup>243</sup> arrives from Louisville 1st trip Steamer Livingston arrives from N. Orleans
- 29 Exceedingly Warm morning P. M. Warm & Sultry.
- 30 Warm sultry morning. Warm Evening Steamer Essex from Trinity.
- 31 Many Locusts Excessively warm day. Summer setting in Locusts Prevail in Country J. B. Steamer *Talma* from Pittsburgh.

Steamer Atlas depts for N. Orleans

- " Galena Packet arrives from Galna hot.
- " Missouri " " reports the river still low.

June, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1829	Thermonat 8 A.M.	of	Points of Wind	Thermon at 4 P.M	n State of Weather	Points of Wind	Stage or Height of River
June	degr.	1.4	Cl14	00	0-1	C	River on a Stand low.
1st	90	hot	Sultry	88	Calm	Sultry	
2	90	Clear	Sultry	86	Cloudy	Calm	** ** ** **
3	88	Clear	Calm	84	Rain	Cool	River Rises 2 inches.
4	84	Clear	Calm	82	Rain	Cool	" 1½ inch
5	84	Clear	Calm	80	Rain	Cool	" 3 inches
6	84	Rain	S.W.	86	Cloudy	44	River Rises 8 inches.
7	78	Cloudy	W.	64	Cloudy	Cool.	" 9 inches
Sunday							
8	72	Clear	W.	80	Cool	N.	River Falling. — at a stand.
9	64	Cloudy	W	68	warm	W	
10	64	Clear	W	66	44	W	River falls 2 inches

- 241. Further transfer of troops from Cantonment Leavenworth. See Footnote 240.
- 242. The Atlas, a 160-ton boat, was built at New Albany in 1827.—Hall, op. cit., p. 252.
- 243. The Walter Scott, a 200-ton boat, was built at Cincinnati in 1829 .- Ibid., p. 263.

	Thermo		Points	Thermon	n State	Points					
Date 1829		of Weather	of Wind	4 P.M	Weather	Wind		Sta	ge or	Hei	ght of River
11	62	Cloudy	W.	68	Warm	S.		5	inch	es	
12	84	Clear	S	86	Plest	8.	River	falls 4	4	4	
13	86	Clear	S	85 deg.	"	N.E	River	Rising	2		
14	88	hot	8	96	Hot	Sultry	River	Rising	5 I	nche	8.
Sunday	,										
15	88	Hazy	W.	92	Warm	44	46	44	9	4.6	
16	88	Clear	s.w.	94	Warm	Cloudy	**	falls	2	**	
17	62	Cloudy	8.	64	Cool	Cloudy	6.6	**	4	6.6	
18	62	Clear	W	62	Cool.	44	**	**	4	4.6	
19	70	Clear	8	68	plest	Rain	44	**	3	**	
20	70	Cloudy	W.	64	calm	Calm	4.6	**	4	**	
21	62	Clear	W	60	Clear	W	44	44	4	6.6	
Sunday	,										
22	62	44	E	64	Cloudy	E	4.6	**	4	**	
23	64	44	E	66	Clear	E	44	Rises	2	66	
24	64	44	E	62	44	E	6.6	**	11/2		
25	62	4.4	E	60	Cloudy	E	4.6	44	4	4.6	
26	64	Rainy	8.	68	Clear	S.W.	66	**	41/2		
27	80	Clear	8.	98	Rain	NW	**	**	3	44	drift running.
28	66	44	NW	64	Clear	NW	44	**	31/2	66	Drift running.
Sunday											
29	64	Cloudy	N.	68	Cloudy	N.	Since ;	yesterd	ay r	ose 1	Foot.
30	70	Clear	W.				44	**	R	ose	Inchs.
		June ends	with fine,	cool & p	least weath	er.					

## REMARKS

- 1 This morning Mr. Elias T. Langhamm <sup>244</sup> Sub Agent from St. Peters arrives [on the S. B. *Missouri*]. Sets in Very Warm. excessively warm & sultry
- 2 Very Warm morning. Very warm evening Steamer *Cleopatra* depts for Louisville
  - " Crusader " " Louisville
  - " Livingston " " N. Orleans.
- 3 Still warm & dry with thousands of *Locusts* fine shower cool Fine Str Walt Scott depts for Louisville
- 4 Pleast morning & not So warm. Fine shower of Rain. Steamer Gala Packet starts for Gala. Mr. Langham S. Agt on board
  - "Diana Starts for Louisvle Wm. Radford <sup>245</sup> on board. This morning Capt Geo Vashon <sup>246</sup> Agt for Dels Shawnees &c departs for Kanzas River. Majr Dougherty departs—in the Stage
- 5 Warm morning. Pleast evening & cloudy. Str *Oregon* from N Orleans. Col Menard from home. The Interpreter J. Metté arrives from Peoria.

<sup>244.</sup> Elias T. Langham, Indian subagent at St. Peters, resigned this post in July, 1832.—Office of Indian affairs, "Registers of Letters Received," v. 3 (Langham letter of July 2, 1832), in The National Archives, Washington, D. C.

<sup>245.</sup> See Footnote 164.

<sup>246.</sup> See Footnote 237.

- 6 Fine Rain this morning. Pleast Eveng threatng Rain
- 7 Cool Pleasant morning. Cool pleast Evening.
- Very Cool Last night & this morning. Many Locusts destroyed by rain[y] weather

Str. Criterion arrives from Florence

- " Gnl. Pike depts for Orleans. McNair 247 on board
- 9 Locusts Dying off & Disappearing Very Cool Weather. Go To Edwdsville to overtake Express.
- Pleast weathere Returned this Evening 10
- 11 Locust destruction diminishing Still warm thro' the day. Sultry Evening.
- Clear Warm morning. P. M. Sultry. Warm Evening. 12
- 13 Very Warm to day. P. M. Sultry. Warm Evening Str. Missouri from Chariton Mo.

" Wm. Duncan" Franklin "

Steamer Oregon depts for N. Orleans

- " Jubilee arrives from N. Orleans, reports Sickness raging there. Small pox & Yellow Fever. A Party of Sacs & of 8 Foxes arrive with a Sioux woman prisoner, on business.
- 14 Very Warm Morning. P. M. Excessively Warm & Sultry.
- 15 Warm Summer morning. Warm Evening.
- 16 Very Warm This morning. Oppresive heat. Cloudy
- Fine Shower Last night which has coold the air very much 17
- 18 Pleasant morning & Cool. Pleast cool Evening, the 7 Sacs & Foxes dept for home.
- Cool & heavy Shower Last night Pleast Evening. rain 19
- Cool pleasant morning. Pleast Evening. Fine Large Str. Walk 20 in the Water 248 from N. Orleans (1st time). The Sioux woman Prisoner depts for Uppr Missouri to day 20th.
- Clear but some fog early in the mo[rn]ing, after which warm 21
- 22 Morning clear & pleasant, evening Cloudy & has apearance of rain
- 23 Morning Cool, but from 10 A. M. to 5 P. M. warm Str. Crusader from Louisville. Gnl Hughes on Board.
- 24 Com. speak of starting to P. du Chein. Col. Menard at Mir. Grat[iot?]
- 25 Genl. Hughs arrives from Kenty. Cloudy in evening Str. Wm. Duncan from Franklin (Mo.)

<sup>247.</sup> Dunning D. McNair, clerk and interpreter. See Footnote 150.

<sup>248.</sup> The Walk in the Water was a 425-ton boat, one of the largest class steamers on the Mississippi. She was built at New York in 1826.—Hall, op. cit., p. 262.

26 Rainy morning & cool. Warm Evening.
Str. Crusader depts for Cincinnatti. Miss Lane
"Essex" "Louisville.

Fine Str. North America <sup>249</sup> from N. Orleans. reports that it is very sickly & apprehensive of the Seasons being very much So. Str. Cumberland from Trinity

- 27 This morning quite warm hard Storm from N Genl. Hughes departs for Ioway S Agency, Uppr Mo.
- 28 Cool & pleasant morning. Mr Metty leaves for Prairie du Chein To collect the Indians & attend the Treaty Little Str Plough boy from Louisville Fine Str. Phoenix 250 from N. Orleans. To day a flat Boat ran against her coming down Loaded with Lead & was stove so that it sunk directly in 13 Ft water. Contained about 40 Tons people engaged fishing it up.
- 29 Pleasant Morning. River Rising fast. Pleast Evening. Mjr. Hamtramck's Express arrives with dispatches from him
- 30 This Morning quite Cool The Commrs. Gnl. McNeil Col. Menard & Mr. Atwater depart for holdg Treaty at P. du Chien. Mr Charles S. Hempstead the Secretrary to the Comrs. & Capt G. H. Kennerly also depart To day the Commissioners Genl. McNeil Col Menard & Mr. Atwater, for holding a Treaty at Prairie des Chiens, depart for that place on board S. B. Missouri, accompnd. by C. S. Hempstead, Secty, & Capt Geo. H. Kennerly as Contractor for Presents, Goods &c. For the Indians.<sup>251</sup>

July, 1829

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1829	Thermo	of	Points of Wind	Thermo	m State of Weather	Points of Wind		Height of Rive
July		very	***		CIR	***	River rising.	4147 I
1st.	62	Cool.	W.	64	Clear	w.		1½ Inch.
2	70	Cool	S.W.	72	Cloudy	8.	River upon a	stand.
3	72	Cool	W.	78	Rain	S	River risen 3	Inches
4th.	62	66	NW	60	Clear	NW	" falls 4	44
5	60	Clear	NW	62	44	W	" " 9	44
Sunday								
6	62	Cloudy	E	80	Cloudy	E	7	- 44
7	74	Clear	E	88	Clear	E	""6	44

249. "The s. b. North America, Scott, Master, arrived this morning from New-Orleans, with full freight, 60 cabin passengers and upwards of 100 on deck."—St. Louis Beacon, June 27, 1829. The North America was a 300-ton boat. (See Footnote 127.)

250. This Phoenix, 250 tons, was a new boat, and not the same as the Phoenix (200 tons) mentioned in the diary in the summer of 1827.

251. "The Commissioners for holding the Treaty with the Winnebagoes, for the purchase of the Lead Mine Country, on the Upper Mississippi, left this place on Tuesday 31st ult. on board the steam boat Missouri, for the village of Prairie du Chien, where the Treaty is to be held. . . ."—St. Louis Beacon, July 4, 1829. On July 29, a treaty was made with the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies; and on August 1, with the Winnebagoes.—U. S. Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Treaties Between the United States of America, and the Several Indian Tribes (Washington, 1837), pp. 435-442.

8 A.M	of	of					
	Weather	Wind	at 4 P.M	of Weather	of Wind	1	Stage or Height of River
74	44	E	86	44	E	**	" 416 "
76	**	W	88	**	w.	44	11 2 11
76	**	W	88	**		**	" 1 "
84	**	W	82	Storm	W	**	2
76	44	W	80	Clear	W	44	On a Stand
74	44	W	82		W	4.6	11/2 "
76	**	W	86	**	S	44	1 "
81	**	8	78	Rain	S	6.6	2 "
78	**	S.	88	Clear	8.	4.4	2 "
88	44	8	94	44	S	- 44	On a stand
84	44	W	96	44	W	6.6	risen 2
80	4.6	W	94	44	w	6.6	falls 1 ''
74	44	W	96 ~	**	W	4.4	fall ½ "
66	**	W	98	**	S	4.4	1 "
86	44	S	98	44		4.4	on a Stand
86	44		90	**	W	44	11 11 11
68	Cloudy		68	44	W	44	Rises 8 "
62	**			44	W		31/2
	Clear	W		44	W	44	on a Stand
68	**	W	74	Rain	W	4.4	44 44
86	Cloudy	S	88	Cloudy	8	4.6	11 11
84	Clear		86	Clear	S	44	
	44			Clear		44	**
	44			14	8	44	11 11
	76 84 76 74 76 81 78 88 88 88 80 74 66 68 66 86 68 68 68 86	76	76	76	76	76	76

#### REMARKS

- Last night June 30, sufficiently cool to sleep with cover of Blanket & This morning Fire was necessary for comfort. Pleasant Eveng
- 2 Fine cool weather to day. Cool Cloudy Evening.
- 3 Cool & pleasant morning. Evening rainy cool
- 4 A large fire in the Dining Room, owing to cool weather. cool evening
- 5 Clear morning and warmer than yesterday. evening clear
- 6 On Saturday (4th) Mr Jesse Benton started on express to Galena & P. du Chien
- 8 A very hard rain last night, to day clear and warm
- This day very warm. Mr. Wallis 252 buried. Recd letter from W R 253 New Steam Tow Boat Galena 254 (Bates) arrives from Cincinnati The Oregon here.
- 10 The weather warm & Inhabitants a good deal sickly Friday a party of Kickapoos (25) arrive

<sup>252. &</sup>quot;Died on Friday morning, in the 21st year of his age, Mr. Hugh Wallace, formerly from Culpepper co. Va., and late of Kentucky."—St. Louis Beacon, July 11, 1829.

253. "W R" was William Radford. (See Footnote 164.)

<sup>254.</sup> Hall, op. cit., p. 256, lists a steamboat Galena, of 110 tons, built at Cincinnati in 1829. Her name was changed to Hawk Eye.

- The Crusader arrives & Powhattan 255 starts— Hard & hot time
- Letter to day from Capt G. H. Kennerly (Lower Rapids 12
- The Oregon arrived on Saturday— a party of Kickapoos & 13 Sacs in town a party of Socks from Missouri arrive of in No.
- Capt Warner 256 Sub Agt for Sacs & Foxes arrived on Sunday 14
- Roy <sup>257</sup> employed as Interpreter on 14th— St. B. Traveller <sup>258</sup> 15 arrived A party of Sacs from Missouri in town & also a party Kickapoos
- Very hot weather. Evening very hot & air close
- a party of Kickapoos here— Evening intensely hot
- 18 Some mist[?] early this morning. very hot.
- Clear & warm. Judge Carr & Mir Hopkins Daughter shot by 19 accident vesterday 259
- A party of Fox Indians arrived. very warm weather 20
- 21 This day hotter than any felt during this Summer.
- 22 The night of this day more hot than any experienced
- Express arrives from Govnr Miller,<sup>260</sup> dispatches issued 23
- A party of Shawanees (Fish)<sup>261</sup> arrive. The Foxes leave 24
- 25 This day Cloudy in the morning but clear & warm at Evening
- Cloudy yet warm morning. this evening very warm 26
- 27 Very warm day Rain in the Evening Thunder
- 28 Heavy fog, followed by a warm morning. Warm evening
- 29 Clear warm and Dry weather
- To day Col Wooly 262 Starts with his family to Ky 30
- Warm day and clear and dry weather 31
- 255. The *Powhattan*, first mentioned here, was a 221-ton boat, built at Pittsburgh in 1828.—*Ibid.*, p. 260.
- 256. Wynkoop Warner was subagent for the Sacs and Foxes for a short time.—23 Cong., 1 Sess., Senate Doc. 512 (Serial 245), p. 62.
- 257. Possibly Alexander Roy, who had been on Pike's expedition. The Roy family lived in St. Louis.
- 258. The Traveller, a small boat (50 tons) was built at Wheeling in 1828, and sunk at St. Louis in 1832, according to Hall, op. cit., p. 262.
- 259. Judge William C. Carr (1783-1851), of St. Louis. In 1826 he had been appointed circuit judge of the St. Louis circuit.—Billon, F. L., Annals of St. Louis (1888), pp. 201, 202. Major Hopkins' daughter has not been identified further.
- 260. John Miller was governor of Missouri at this time. The dispatches were issued as a result of an affray between some Iowa Indians and a party of white men in the region of the Grand Chariton river in northern Missouri. There were casualties on both sides, but the whites suffered the loss of four killed and the affair was represented to Governor Miller as one of Indian aggression. The governor asked General Leavenworth to send troops to put down the "uprising." There was no further fighting, but the lowas were asked to surrender those who were involved in the matter, and some of the Indians were held as hostages until 10 of the Iowas surrendered.—Niles' Weekly Register, August 29, 1829, p. 1; Hunt and Lowrence, op. cit., pp. 25, 26; St. Louis Beacon, July 25, 1829. See, also, diary entries of October 13, November 11-13, 29, 1829, and accompanying footnotes.
  - 261. See Footnote 103.
  - 262. See Footnote 98.

# August, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

To let	Thermo		Points	Thermo		Points				
Date 1829	8 A.M.	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M	of Weather	of Wind	8	tage or	Height of River	
August	0 1210-00	***************************************	********		***************************************			ange of		
1	82	Clear	S	90	Clear	S	River	rises 3	Inches	п
2	86	Clear	W	98	44	8	44	" 1	1/2 "	
3	86	**	W	98	44	W	44	falls 4		
4	76	6.6	W	84	**	W	4.6	** 2	44	
5	78	4.6	W	86	44	S	**	** 2	"	
6	76	Rain	W	82	44	W		Rises 3	44	
7	78	Clear	Calm	88	44	Calm	**	" 1	1/2 "	
8	82	44	/ S.		**		**	On a	Stand since yestere	day
9										
10				32						
11	84	4.6	8	86	4.4	S	**	falls s	ince Saturday 2 In	ich
12	86	**	Calm	98	44	S	4.4	**	4 Inch	
13	98	4.6	S	98	44	Calm	6.6	- 64	3½ In	
14	84	44	Calm	98	**	**	44	**	2 In	
15	82	44	S	96	44	8	4.6	**	2½ In	
16										
17	76	Rain	NW	94		8	**	4.4	3 In	
18	72	Clear	NW	74	**	NW	**		2 In	
19	72	**	NW	74	**	NW	**	**	1½ In	
20	72	44	N	78	4.6	NW	**	6.6	1 In	
21	74	**	N.W.	78	44	8	1 66	**	2 In	
22	78	**	8	86	**	S	**	44	2 In	
23	78	44	Calm	88	Clear	S	River		4 I[nches]	
24	78	44	8	86	Rain	8	44	44	2	
25	72	44	S			S	4.6	4.4	1	
26	72	Cloudy	SE	78	Clear	S.E.	**	rising	11/2	
27	78	Clear	NW	84	44	NW	44	**	2	
28	78	4.6	8	78		8	6.6	**	2	
29	88	44	S.	86	**	S	**	**	11/2	
30	88	**	S	94		S	**	Falls		
31	84	Clear	S.	78	Clear	S.	6.6	4.4		

### REMARKS

- 1 This day Clear with a pleasant breeze from the South
- 2 The morning pleasant, but from 11 to night very warm
- 3 Warm morning. A cool & pleasant breeze this Evening (Mr. Roy sick & not here)
- 4 This morning pleasant after a cool night
- 5 Mr. Roy returns to business to day. Kick[apoos] yet here
- 6 A Storm of Wind & rain this morning Clear
- 7 A clear morning after fog. very warm & calm Evening
- 8 Warm morning. S. Boats Fecility & Essex arrive from Louisville. go to hunt horses
- 11 Warm & dry. an alarm of fire last night, but little dam[age]
- 12 this morning close air & like rain. very warm evening
- 13 This weather hot, by day & by night
- 14 This weather hot by day and by night

- 15 Morning more cool than several passed. hot evening
- 16 begins to rain about 6 P. M. continues
- 17 Cloudy this morning a nights rain & more cool than yesterday. Mr Metty arrives from P. du C.
- 18 Cool & pleasant morning a cool pleasant day
- 19 Clear & cool morning. this evening cool & pleasant
- 20 pleasant morning after a cool night Cool Evening
- 21 pleasant but a little cloudy. very warm Evening
- 22 Red Rover arrives this morning [from] Gallena having Comrs. 263 on Board
- 23 Geo. Clark <sup>264</sup> arrives last night from Kty. Very warm
- 24 Cloudy & warm morning. Rains in the evening. continues
- 25 A very hard rain last night
- 26 not much air st[ir]ring Wreck of S. B. Liberator <sup>265</sup> floated down
- 27 This day cool & pleasant with a NW. wind (a Soldier condemned to die 266
- 28 Morning warm. very warm evening.
- 29 This day very warm. Capt Ruland goes in the [illegible]
- 30 The morning warm, Evening fine. S. Breeze
- 31 August Ends. warm & Sultry. Warm Evening. S. Bts. Car [of] Commerce & Plough boy arrive.

September, 1829

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermo		Points	Thermon		Points		
1829	8 A.M.	of Weather	of Wind	at 4. PM	of Weather	of Wind	8	tage or Height of River
Septem								
1	86	Clear	S.	88	Clear	S	River	Falls
2	81	44	NW	86	66	NW	66	on a Stand.
3	78	**	W	84	44	W	44	44
4	72	**	W	78	**	S	6.6	Still on a Stand
5	76	66	8	78	**	8	44	**
6	62[?]	little rain	••••	60	cloudy little	NW		
7	68	44	W	72	Clear	8	66	Falls 4 Inch
8	64	Clear	NW	76	44	NW	64	2 "
9	62	**	NW	72	44	S		Rises 1 "
10	76	**	NW	74	**	S	6.6	on a Stand.
11	74	**	NW	76	44	S	4.6	** **
12	74	**	8	76	Cloudy	8	66	** **
13	70	**	S.	71	**	s.w.	**	** **

<sup>263.</sup> See diary entry of June 30, 1829, and Footnote 251.

<sup>264.</sup> George Clark has not been identified.

<sup>265.</sup> The Liberator was last mentioned under date of August 5, 1828. The diary does not record when, or where, she was wrecked. See, also, Footnote 274 and diary entry of April 9, 1830.

<sup>266.</sup> See diary entry of September 26, 1829, and Footnote 272.

Mary 1	Thern		Points	Thermo		Points					
Date 1829	8 A.I	M. Weather	of Wind	at 4. PM	of Weather	of Wind	St	age	or Height	of F	tiver
14	69	Cloudy	W	70	**	S.W.	River	yet	continues	on a	Stand
15	69	6.6	S.W.	71	44	S.	44	44	44	4.6	44
16	68	Clear	NW	73	Clear	SW	4.6	6.6	44	44	4.4
17	69	Clear	w.	72	Cloudy	S.E	44	44	6.6	44	44
18	70	Cloudy.	S.	73	Cloudy	8	River	yet	extremely	Low	
19	73	46	S.	72	Cloudy	S.W.	44	4.6	44	44	
20	73	Clear	s.w.	75	Clear	S.	44	6.6	44	44	
21	73	Clear	S.	78	Clear	S.	44	44	44	4.6	
22	82	Clear	S.	85	Clear	S.	**	**	44	4.4	
23	74	Cloudy	S.E.	83	Clear	SW	6.6	4.4	44	4.4	
24	79	Clear	S.	83	Clear	8	4.6	4.6	4.4	44	
25	80	Cloudy	S.W.	78	Cloudy	s.w.	**	44	44	**	
26	64	Cloudy	N.W.	67	Cloudy	S.W	4.6	4.6	66	4.6	
27	63	Cloudy	N.	66	Cloudy	N.W.	44	4.6	4.4	44	
28	65	Cloudy	S.	68	Cloudy	S	6.6	6.6	44	**	
29	64	Clear	N.W.	67	Cloudy	SW.	44	44	44	44	
30	70	Clear	8	69	Clear	S.E.	4.4	44	44	44	

## REMARKS

- 1 A very warm day but clear S. Bt. Jubilee <sup>267</sup> arrives from N. Orleans
- 2 A strong & pleasant NW. wind this morning. Fine new S. Boat St. Louis <sup>268</sup> arrives
- 3 Cool & pleasant morning & continues so.
- 4 Very warm throughout this day
- 5 Mrs. Clark, Miss Radford, Miss J. Preston, Capt. Geo. Kennerly & Mr. Wm. P. Clark leave for Fincastle Va. in stage.<sup>269</sup>
- 6 Cool weather
- 7 The weather cool & pleasant. Evening cool
- 8 Clear & cool morning. the Evening & night cool
- 9 This morning clear, Evening Cloudy & like Rain
- 10 Morning cool & pleasant, clear Evening
- 11 Cool morning & fire pleasant, like fall weather
- 12 Clear morning. Cloudy about 12. Rain at 4 oClk
- 13 Pleasant and agreeable weather for the season

267. The St. Louis Beacon of September 5, 1829, reported: ". . . It is the season of lowest water at this place that has ever been known for the summer in the memory of man; yet the largest class of boats are regularly arriving and departing. Besides the North America and Jubilder, which are in the St. Louis trade, and run regularly to and from New Orleans, there are many others that have come here to tie up, or to repair, or to make occasional trips while unable to run upon the Ohio. The Jubilded and Car of Commerce arrived from New Orleans this week; the North America is expected in a few days; the Oregon is advertised to go off to-day, the Missouri to-morrow, the Hurtsville for the 15th inst. Besides these, there are lying in port, and will depart for New Orleans in the course of the present or coming month, the Lady of the Lake, the Walk-in-the-Water, and the Maryland. . . ."

268. "We were yesterday gratified with a visit to the new steam boat Sr. Louis, now lying at the landing.—She was built at Cincinnati this last summer, and is a beautiful specimen of western architecture. Her cabin [is] on the upper deck, and contains fifty-six births [1], including those in the ladies' cabin and state rooms. She carried about 200 tons—draws comparatively but little water—and for strength, speed, and accommodations, has no superior on the western waters. . . "—Ibid.

269. Mrs. William Clark, her daughter Mary Preston Radford, Josephine Preston (daughter of Maj. William and Caroline [Hancock] Preston), George H. Kennerly, and William Preston Clark,

- 14 Rainy and Cloudy to-day and cool— Evening stormy with high wind
- 15 Cool and Cloudy this morning— Noon Cloudy— Evening with the appearance of rain
- 16 Clear and cool morning all but frost. Noon pleasant— Afternoon agreeably fine

Arrived Red Rover from Lower Rapids

' Essex from Louisville

" N. America [from] New Orleans.

- 17 Clear and pleasant morning. Noon agreeable— Afternoon Cloudy. Departed Red Rover [for] Lower Rapids
- 18 Cloudy with an appearance of rain. Last night very cool— Afternoon warm Arrived Neptune 270 from N. Orleans
- 19 Cloudy with the appearance of rain. Rain a little. P. M. fine with a little Rain Departed St. Louis for Trinity
- 20 Clear warm morning— Noon pleasant— Afternoon warm yet agreeable Arrived *Phoenix* from N. Orleans
- 21 Clear pleasant morning— Noon warm— P. M. warmer than has been for 3 weeks

  Arrived Cleopatra [from] Trinity
  - " Galena do.

Departed Missouri 271 [for] N. Orleans

- 22 Very warm morning— Noon very warm— P. M. disagreeably warm
- 23 Fine Showery morning after a warm night. P. M. Fine after rain.
- 24 Warm morning— Noon sultry— P. M. very warm.
- 25 Rainy morning after a warm night. P. M. fine— Evening pleasant.
- 26 Cool morning after the late rain. P. M. cloudy. Evening rain A Soldier (Cogland) Executed on Sand bar below Town <sup>272</sup>
- 27 Extremely cool morning. Noon commenced rain. P. M. rain with a continuation all night
- 28 Rain all night with a continuation this morning. Cloudy & disagreeable.

<sup>270.</sup> The Neptune, a 200-ton boat, was built at Pittsburgh in 1828.—Hall, op. cit., p. 259.

<sup>271. &</sup>quot;The steam boat Missouri, Capt. Culver, left here on Monday last, for New Orleans, with her barge and four flat boats in tow!—all loaded—the latter having on board upwards of 100 horses."—St. Louis Beacon, September 23, 1829.

<sup>272.</sup> According to the Beacon of September 5, 1829, Michael Cogland was executed for the murder of Daniel Desant, and another murderer, Samuel Danforth, was scheduled for execution on September 30. The diary does not mention the latter event.

- 29 Cool morning after the late continual rains. Cloudy yet agreeable.
- 30 Clear and fine morning. Noon agreeable. Afternoon pleasant.

# October, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

- 40	Thermon			Thermon		Points	
Date 1829	8 AM	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Stage or Height of River
October	OMM	W Cather	Willia	Z I .IVI.	TT Cather	** 1114	Stage of Height of Isiver
1	69	Clear	S.	70	Clear	sw	River yet extremely low.
2	68	Clear	SE.	69	Cloudy	S	River rising a little oweing to the late rain
3	63	Cloudy	S.W.	66	Cloudy	S	X 1 TO 1 TABLES OF 1 TO 1
4	64	Clear	8	64	Clear	8	River upon the rise
5	54	Cloudy	NE	62	Clear	S.W.	
6	55	Cloudy	S.E.	58	Cloudy	S.W.	44 44 44
7	70	Cloudy	S.	71	Clear	8	River on a Stand
8	69	Cloudy	S.E.	72	Clear	S	44 44
9	68	Cloudy	S	73	Clear	S	44 44 44
10	69	Cloudy	8	75	Clear	8	The river, within the last few days, has
11	68	Clear	W	70	44	W	risen 3 or 4 feet, owing no doubt to heavy
12	60	Clear	**	74	4.6	44	rains above. The past has been an
13	62	Clear	44	70	44	44	almost unparalleled season of low water
14	70	Cloudy	E	70	Warm	66	in the Mississippi; but notwithstanding,
15	74	Clear	E	76	44	S	Steam Boats of the largest class have
- 16	78	44	8		44		made their trips to New Orleans, and
17	76	**	S	80	44	S	those of a smaller size have kept up our
18	74	44	S	72	Rain	S	intercourse with Louisville and the in-
19	54	Cool	NW		Clear	NW	termediate Ports on the Ohio! 273
20	56	66	NW	57	**	NW	River falls fast, & the Sand Bar from Lib-
21	58	Cloudy	W	58	Cloudy	W	erator inc [reases?] 274
22	57	**	W	64	Rain	S	
23	62	44	S	72	Windy	8	
24	62	Warm	8	72	44	S	
25	60	Clear	W	60	W	W	River upon a Stand
26	58	Cool	NW	54	NW	NW	River rising a little
27	54	44	W	54	Clear	W	River risen 4 Inches
28	56	**	E	54	44	E	. 20 .
29	54	**	E	56		E	10
30	.58	**	W	40	Cold	W	o reet
31	40	1	NW	42	••	NW	2

# REMARKS

- 1 Fine cool morning. Noon pleasant. Afternoon fine
- 2 Fine cool and clear morning. Noon cloudy. P. M appearance of rain
- 3 Rainy morning after rain all night— Noon pleasant— P. M. Cloudy. Saturday. Major Hamtramck <sup>275</sup> arrived at Department from Agency.
- 4 Clear morning— Beautiful Day as regards weather. P. M. Fine.

<sup>273.</sup> Quoted from the St. Louis Beacon of October 7, 1829.

<sup>274.</sup> See diary entries of August 26, 1829, and April 9, 1830.

<sup>275.</sup> See Footnote 128.

- 5 Morning fine and pleasant. Noon pleasant— P. M. agreeable weather
- 6 Fine morning— Noon Cloudy with rain. P. M. cloudy and disagreeable
- 7 Warm morning accompanied with little rain. Noon warm. P. M warm
- 8 Foggy morning. Noon warm— P. M warm yet agreeable
- 9 Foggy damp morning— Noon warm— P. M. warm and pleasant
- 10 Warm morning after a little rain during night— Noon warm— Evening fine
- 11 This Evening Genl. A. S. Hughs arrives with 11 Ioway Indians including Big Neck & continue on to J[efferson] Barracks.<sup>276</sup>
- 13 This day the Big Neck & party arrive under Military guard On the 12th The Big neck, Pumpkin & other Ioways (10 in number) who were in the battle with the whites, arrived from Jefferson Bks—accompanied by a guard of the Military under Command of Lt. Cutts & were delivered over to the civil authority when the examination commenced before the Hon. Judge Peck. On the 13th. 34 Sacks arrived— Examination of Ioways continued
- 14 Further examination of Ioways put off this day (14th Oct.) untill known whether the Battle between the whites of Chariton Cty. Mo. & the above Indians took place within or without the State line.
- 22 Thunder & lightning accompanied by hard Rain & high winds.
- 26 Ice this morning on the service [!] of a tub of water.
- 27 This morning cool and the weather fine
- 28 Mr Russell Farnham married last Evening to Miss S. Bosseron <sup>277</sup> (Mrs Gyre Consort of H. S. Gyre Esqr, dies last night <sup>278</sup>)
- 30 This morning Clear & Cool this day cool and windy
- 31 The whole of this day cold and windy.

<sup>276.</sup> See Footnote 260.

<sup>277. &</sup>quot;MARRIED, on Tuesday evening last, by the Rev. Mr. Saulnier, Mr. Russell Farnham to Miss Susan Bosseron, all of this place."—St. Louis Beacon, October 31, 1829. Russel Farnham (1784-1832) was a noted fur trader, employed by the American Fur Company. He died October 23, 1832, during the cholera epidemic of that year at St. Louis.—Ibid., October 25, 1832. Susan Bosseron was the daughter of Charles Bosseron, a prominent French settler of St. Louis.—Billon, op. cit., p. 224.

<sup>278.</sup> Mrs. Clarissa B. (Starr) Geyer, wife of Henry S. Geyer.—St. Louis Beacon, October 31, 1829; Billon, op. cit., p. 281. Geyer had been a state representative from 1820-1824; and was later (1851-1857) a U. S. senator from Missouri.

## November, 1829

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermo	m State	Points	Thermon	m State	Points	
1829	8 A.M		Wind	4 P.M.		Wind	Stage or Height of River
November							
1	58	Cold	NW	56	Cold	NW	River upon a Stand
2	58	44	NW	54	Cool	NW	" falling
3	54	Cold	W	58	44	W	" falls 2 ft
4	56	Clear	W	56	Warm	W	" " 1 do
5	50	Rain	E	56	Clear	W	" " 13 Inch
6	58	Cloudy	S	54	44	W	44 44
7	58	Clear	S	58	44	S	44 44
8	60	Cloudy	S	58	64	S	44 44
9	62	Clear	S	58	44	8	44 44
10	58	44	NW	54	44	NW	
11	34	Clear	W	46	44 %	NW	
12	32	44	N	38	44	N	
13	30	Cloudy	N.	48	44	W	
14	45	Clear	N.W	46	44	NE	river rises a little
15	38	Cloudy	NE	50	Cloudy	NE	
16	50	44	NE	52	**	NE	river rises a little
17	45	Clear	West	50	Cloudy	N.W.	
18	42	44	N.W	48	44	W	
19	44	Clear	N.E.	49	Cloudy	S.E	
20	34	Cloudy	44	42	Smoky	SE	
21	30	Cloudy	NE	32	44	SE	
22	29	Cloudy	N	28	Hail	NW	
23	26	Clear	W.	30	Clear	W	
24	26	44	E	34	Cloudy	W	The River thickly covered with floating Ice
25	36	Cloudy	E	38	Clear	E	Ice Continues to run thick ferry boat
							crosses.
26	34	44	**	40	44	SE	Ice in the river thick
27	38	Clear	W	42	Cloudy	W	Ice thick in the river river rises a little
28	38	44	NE	40	Clear	NE	Some floating Ice
29	44	44	S	46	44	W	River clear of ice
30	50	Cloudy	W	52	44	W	Part of the Control o

#### REMARKS

- 1 Mjr. L. Taliaferro <sup>279</sup> & Lady arrive from St. Peters. This day cold accompanied by hard winds
- 2 This morning Mrs. Clark & family arrive from Virginia 280
- 3 This morning hard frost. Mr. Mulamsecs Brewery burnt down last night <sup>281</sup>
- 4 Thick fog & frost. This Evening Cloudy. Mjr. Taliaferro leaves for Bedford Springs
- 5 Rain last night & this morning Cloudy. Clear
- 6 Cloudy & damp morning. warm & pleasant.
- 7 A Clear & fine morning, equally so in the evening
- 8 Cloudy & warm morning. Clear Evening.

<sup>279.</sup> See Footnote 140.

<sup>280.</sup> See diary entry of September 5, 1829.

<sup>281.</sup> The fire at John Mullanphy's brewery was "done by an incendiary," according to the St. Louis Beacon, November 4, 1829.

- 9 Clear fine day with cool night
- 10 Very cold day This day Mjr. Dougherty & Mr Dagget <sup>282</sup> arrive
- 11 Indn. prisoners examined & committed ordered to randolph escaped & were found
- 12 McNair returned without the prisoners
- 13 Augt. Kennerly Set out with the 7 Ioway prisoners to Randolph County under guard
- 14 Clear day
- 15 Rained the greater part of this night
- 16 Cloudy and Some rain to day foggy
- 17 Smokey
- 18 do Cold after rain
- 19 Gloomeay[?] weather
- 20 Rained last night
- 21 Rained all day moderately and ocasionally Mrs. For sythe died last night  $^{283}\,$
- 22 Cloudy hail Several hours family Came up from Jefferson Barracks rained last night
- 23 Thermometer last night at 10 pm was at 18 below 0. Very Cold Ice 2 inchs thick floating in the river thick Mrs. Forsyth buried
- 24 Very coold last night Snow Covers the ground
- 25 Comence Snowing at 12 oClock
- 28 Augt. Kennerly returns
- 29 St Cere & the Ioway returned from pursuit of the 4 Ioway prisoners 284
- 30 Hard thunder and rain last night wind hard from the W

283. Mrs. Sarah (DeMaillot) Forsyth, wife of the Indian subagent Thomas Forsyth, died at St. Louis on November 21, 1829.—Ibid., p. 226.

284. Apparently four of the Iowa prisoners made good their escape. Compare with diary entries of November 11-13. "St Cere" was one of the St. Cyr family of St. Louis, possibly Hyacinthe St. Cyr, Jr.

<sup>282.</sup> Possibly John D. Daggett, St. Louis businessman.—Billon, op. cit., p. 340.

# December, 1829

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date			Points	Thern		Points	Mary American Property
1829	8 Al		Wind	4 P.		Wind	Stage or Height of River
Decembe							
1	50	Clear	N	52	Clear	W	river Rises a little
2	50	44	w	48	44	NW	
3	48	4.4	NE	42	Cloudy	S.E	river rises
4	48	Rain	8	48	14	S	14 44
5	48	44	S	48	44	S	44 44
6	68	Clear	S	66	Clear	S	44 44
7	68	Rain	S	44	Rain	S.W	" still rising.
8	34	Cloudy	NW	34	Cloudy	NW	44 44 44
9	24	Foggy	N	30	Foggy	W	
10	34	Clear	S	42	Clear		
11	50	Cloudy	S.	50	3- 11	E	
12	50	**	E	52	Rain	E	
13	44	Clear	W	44	Clear	NW	River rising but little
14	62	44	W	64	44	S	" risen about 3 feet
15	58	4.4	S	58	Cloudy	8	" " 1 Do.
16	60	44	NW	40	Clear	W	** **
17	40	4.6	W	40	66	NW	
18	48	44	W	48	66	64	
19	48	44	W	54	4.6	W	River fallen about 3 feet
20	56	64	W	58	44	S ,	" still falling
21	68	6.6	64	68	64	S	" still falling
22	68	8.6	W	68	66	W	66 66 66
23				62			** ** **
24	68	Rain	S	58	Rain	S	" Still falling
25	58	Clear	W	56	Clear	W	" Rising a little
26	48	Cloudy	W	48	Cloudy	W	** ** **
27	54	44	W	58	C[?]	W	" " but slowly
28	48	Cloudy	S.E	58	Rain	E	" " falling
29	68	44	E	64	44	E	** ** **
30	58	4.6	E	56	Cloudy	W	" falling
31	54	Clear	N		110		FINIS, of the year 1829.

#### REMARKS

- 1 Smokey
- 2 Miss Sanford and Capt Clark maried <sup>285</sup> Steam Boat Huntsman from Louisville send of [f] Ioway hostages with Beron—[?]<sup>286</sup>
- 3 Warm, and mud[d]y Streets
- 4 Rain last night, cloudy and very warm weather
- 5 Some rain last night Weather continues warm and Cloudy
- 6 Warm night When duty [Note: the seven-line statement following, in pencil, was erased, and cannot be deciphered. It was, apparently, some philosophical observation.]

285. Henrietta C. Sanford, daughter of Alexander Sanford, of Baltimore, Md., was married to Capt. John B. Clark, of the Third infantry regiment, on this date.—Missouri Republican, St. Louis, December 8, 1829.

286. See Footnote 260. These were the hostages taken by General Leavenworth to insure surrender of the Iowas involved in the July, 1829, affray. Clark wrote the secretary of war on August 20, 1829, that General Leavenworth had arrived on a steamboat with 19 Sac, Fox and Iowa Indians of General Hughes' subagency who had offered themselves as hostages.—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, p. 31.

- 7 Dark day
- (Snow last night.)
- Cold & frosty with fog
- 10 Cold night & Sroubery[!] covered with frost
- Clear butifule night. Judge Carr maried to Miss Bent.287
- Very dark & rainy evening and the River rising slowly 12
- This morning clear & cool. the evening of this day clear & 13 moderate
- 14 A beautiful clear & pleasant morning. pleasant Evening
- Weather much like the warmth of Spring. Cloudy evening 15
- Some snow this morning before day. Clear and Cool evening 16
- Messrs Daugherty & J. L. Bean, leave for Philidelphia & Pitts-17 burgh. 288 Clear and Cool Majr. Bean S. Agt. arrived yester-
- The ground frozen hard this morning. Clear & pleasant 18
- 19 The morning & Evening presenting fine weather fo[?]
- 20 The season pleasant weather to day. somewhat smoky
- Fine pleasant morning. Clear and warm 21
- Clear and warm. more like Sumer than winter
- This morning Mr. H. Crossler starts for C[ouncil] Bluffs in 23 company with Paul prince of Wertemburg & Suit 289
- This morning damp with some rain. Genl. M. G. Clark 290 arrives from the Kanzas with an Indian accused of Murder
- 25 Christmas morning warm & pleasant, but a little Cloudy
- The weather still continues warm, like that of Ind. Sumer
- The celebration of St. Johns day by a procession to the Episcopal Church accompanied with the band of the 3d Rgt.
- 28 This morning cloudy & much like Rain. Cloudy

287. Judge William C. Carr and Dorcas Bent, daughter of Silas Bent, Sr., were married December 10, according to Billon, op. cit., p. 202.

288. Indian agent John Dougherty and Indian subagent (to the Sioux) Jonathan L. Bean.

288. Indian agent John Dougherty and Indian subagent (to the Sioux) Jonathan L. Bean. 289. Clark wrote the following letter to the secretary of war, on this same date: "The enclosed application has been made to me, by Paul, prince of Wurtemburg, to go into the Indian Country, on the Upper Missouri.

"His object being of a scientific nature, I have given him a permit to pass to the Sub Agency of Mr. Sanford with the understanding that this Report will be made to you, and if the Government does not disapprove of his passing farther than the Indian Country, his passport will be extended to the Columbia.

"This Gentleman or, prince as he may be termed, visited this Country in 1823, and by the authority of the Secretary of War of the 10th of June of that Year, I was authorised to permit him to pass through the Indian Country at my discretion, his object appearing to be entirely Scientific.

"This morning this Gentleman set out from this place, for the Council Bluffs, where there is a Trading establishment; accompanied by his two Servants, a Clerk, and two hired Men of the American Fur Company.

the American Fur Company.

"Please to signify to me your approval or disapproval of the extention of the passport of this Prince to the Columbia and pacific Ocean. . . ."—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records," v. 4, pp. 74, 75.

290. See Footnote 239.

- 29 Very damp, close & warm weather. Genl. M. G. Clark leavs for Kan[zas] this day
- 30 This morning still damp. wind changes & cold
- 31 Ground frozen & cold morning. Miss S. Benton married to Capt Brant this Evening.<sup>291</sup>

[Part Four, the Concluding Installment, 1830-1831, Will Appear in the November, 1948, Issue]

291. Capt. Joshua B. Brant and Sarah Benton, daughter of Samuel and Mary Benton, and niece of Sen. Thomas Hart Benton, were married on December 31, 1829.—Edwards's Great West (St. Louis, 1860), pp. 197, 198.

# Recent Additions to the Library

Compiled by HELEN M. McFARLAND, Librarian

IN ORDER that members of the Kansas State Historical Society and others interested in historical study may know the class of books we are receiving, a list is printed annually of the books accessioned in our specialized fields.

These books come to us from three sources, purchase, gift and exchange, and fall into the following classes: Books by Kansans and about Kansas; books on the West, including explorations, overland journeys and personal narratives; genealogy and local history; and books on the Indians of North America, United States history, biography and allied subjects which are classified as general. The out-of-state city directories received by the Historical Society are not included in this compilation.

We also receive regularly the publications of many historical societies by exchange, and subscribe to other historical and genealogical publications which are needed in reference work.

The following is a partial list of books which were added to the library from October 1, 1946, to September 30, 1947. Government and state official publications and some books of a general nature are not included. The total number of books accessioned appears in the report of the secretary in the February issue of the Quarterly.

## KANSAS

ABERNATHY, GEORGE ELMER, Strip-Mined Areas in the Southeastern Kansas Coal Field. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1946. [20]p. (State Geological Survey of Kansas, Bulletin, No. 64, Pt. 4.)

——, JOHN M. JEWETT, and WALTER H. SCHOEWE, Coal Reserves in Kansas. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1947. 20p. (State Geological

Survey of Kansas, Bulletin, No. 70, Pt. 1.)

AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION, JUNIOR BAR CONFERENCE, COMMITTEE IN AID OF SMALL LITIGANT, A Survey of Personal Finance Conditions in Kansas. Chicago, The Junior Bar Conference of the American Bar Association [1944]. 52p.

Anderson, Algor E., Men of Tomorrow (a Playlet for Boys in One Act, Three Scenes). Kansas City, The Raymond Youmans Publishing Company, c1931.

Beal, George Malcom, Perspective, a Practical Development of Basic Principles. [Ann Arbor, Edwards Brothers, Inc.] 1946. 52p.

Beals, Frank Lee, Buffalo Bill. Chicago, Wheeler Publishing Company [c1943]. 251p.

CATLIN, MARY, and GEORGE CATLIN, Building Your New House. New York, A. A. Wyn [c1946]. 267p.

CLARK, GLENN, The Man Who Walked in His Steps. St. Paul, Minn., Macalester Park Publishing Company [c1946]. 60p.

CLARK COUNTY CHAPTER OF THE KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Notes on Early Clark County, Kansas, Vol. 4, September, 1942-August, 1943. (Reprinted from The Clark County Clipper.) [111]p.

Crawford, Nelson Antrim, comp., Cats in Prose and Verse. New York, Coward-McCann, Inc. [c1947]. 387p.

CUMMINGS, WILL H., School Days at Rose. No impr. [7]p.

Curry, Thomas Albert, Blood on the Plains, a "Captain Mesquite" Novel. New York, Arcadia House, Inc., 1947. 256p.

Denison, Presbyterian Church, 75th Anniversary of the Denison Congregation, 1871-1946, Kansas Presbytery, 1871-1946. No impr. 16p.

Dexter, F. Theodore, 1946 Edition of the Antique Arms Collector and Service Exchange Directory and Pictorial Type and Value Guide for Americans Purchasing Arms in Europe. Topeka, F. T. Dexter [1946]. 47p.

——, Thirty-Five Years' Scrapbook of Antique Arms. Topeka, F. T. Dexter, c1947. 2 Vols.

Dodd, Clara (Crumb), Washburn Lang Syners; Life at Washburn During the Eighties and Nineties. Topeka, F. M. Steves and Sons [1946]. 44p.

Dodge City's Diamond Jubilee; 75th Birthday Party, May 23-24-25, 1947. [Dodge City, Chamber of Commerce, 1947.] 53p.

Driscoll, Charles Benedict, Country Jake. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1946. 256p.

EBERLE, GERTRUDE, Charioteer, a Story of Old Egypt in the Days of Joseph. Grand Rapids, Mich., Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company [c1946]. 295p.

[EISENHOWER, DWIGHT DAVID], Report by the Supreme Commander to the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the Operations in Europe of the Allied Expeditionary Force 6 June 1944 to 8 May 1945. [Washington, U. S. Government Printing Office, 1946.] 123p.

FAIRCHILD, DAVID GRANDISON, The World Grows Round My Door; the Story of the Kampong, a Home on the Edge of the Tropics. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1947. 347p.

FORSTER, MINNIE JANE (WYATT), He Led Me Through the Wilderness. No impr. 139p.

Frazer, Robert W., The Truce of Altmark. Wichita, Municipal University of Wichita, 1947. 24p. (University Studies Bulletin, No. 18.)

Gregory, Pauline, *Poems and Proses*. Kansas City, Mo., Press of Ramsey, Millett and Hudson, 1880. 96p.

HAHN, HARRY J., The Rape of La Belle. Kansas City, Mo., Frank Glenn Publishing Company, Inc., 1946. 274p.

HAINES, STELLA B., comp., Directory Past State Presidents of Kansas Council of Women and Affiliated Organizations. N. p., 1947. [28]p.

Hall, Carrie Alma (Hackett), Random Reflections Along Life's Highway. Privately Printed, 1946. 18p.

HALLERAN, EUGENE E., Double Cross Trail, a Western Novel. Philadelphia, Macrae-Smith-Company, 1946. 219p.

Hersch, Virginia (Davis), The Seven Cities of Gold. New York, Duell, Sloan and Pearce [c1946]. 243p.

Holland, Raymond Prunty, *The Master*. [New York] A. S. Barnes and Company [c1946]. 85p.

Hunt, Mrs. Blanche Seale, Stories of Little Brown Koko. Illustrated by Dorothy Wagstaff. Chicago, American Colortype Company [c1940]. 96p.

Jelinek, George, Ellsworth, Kansas, 1867-1947. Salina, Consolidated, 1947. 32p. Johnson, Walter, William Allen White's America. New York, Henry Holt and Company [c1947]. 621p.

JONES, BENJAMIN SAMUEL, Sam Jones: Lawyer. Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 1947. 218p.

[Joyce, Mary], ed., Centennial Celebration, 1847-1947; Osage Mission, St. Paul, Kansas. N. p. [1947]. 111p.

Kansas Business Magazine, 1947 Kansas Legislative Directory. Topeka, Kansas Business Magazine [1947]. 161p.

[Kansas Industrial Development Commission], Horton, Kansas, an Untapped Reservoir of Skills and Manpower. No impr. 24p.

Kansas Legislative Council, Research Department, Psychiatric Facilities in Kansas. Mimeographed. 2 Pts. (Publication, Nos. 143 and 145, November, 1946.)

Kansas Magazine, 1947. [Manhattan, Kansas Magazine Publishing Association and The Kansas State College Press, c1947.] 104p.

Kansas State Geological Survey, Glimpses From Resource-Full Kansas. [Lawrence, University of Kansas Press, 1946.] [40]p.

KANSAS UNITED WAR FUND, History of Kansas United War Fund, Inc., Affiliated With National War Fund . . . 1943-1946. Mimeographed. 73p.

Kelly, Florence (Finch), The Delafield Affair. Chicago, A. C. McClurg and Company, 1909. 422p.

——, Emerson's Wife, and Other Western Stories. Chicago, A. C. McClurg and Company, 1911. 334p.

KING, CHARLES, Fort Frayne. New York, R. F. Fenno and Company [c1895]. 289p.

Kraft, Jessie (Lofgren), Overtone. New York, The Exposition Press [c1947]. 63p.

Kurtz, Luther W., King Alcohol Files a Complaint; Preached Sunday Morning, October 20, 1946, Potwin Presbyterian Church, Topeka, Kansas. No impr. 12p.

——, The Mission of Jesus; Preached Sunday Morning, December 15, 1946, Potwin Presbyterian Church, Topeka, Kansas. No impr. 9p.

League of Kansas Municipalities, Kansas Governmental Guide . . . . Topeka, The League of Kansas Municipalities, 1947. 151p. (Publication, No. 134.)

LERRIGO, MARION OLIVE, and TORU MATSUMOTO, A Brother Is a Stranger. New York, The John Day Company [c1946]. 318p.

McElravy, May F., Tortilla Girl. Chicago, Albert Whitman and Company, 1946. [28]p.

McIntire, Josephine, Boot Hill [Poems]. Boston, Chapman and Grimes, Inc. [c1945]. 48p.

- Maher, John C., Subsurface Geologic Cross Section From Scott County, Kansas, to Otero County, Colorado. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1947. 11p. (State Geological Survey of Kansas, Oil and Gas Investigation Preliminary Cross Section, No. 4.)
- MALIN, JAMES CLAUDE, Essays on Historiography. Lawrence, James C. Malin, 1946. 188p.
- MARBERRY, M. MARION, The Golden Voice; a Biography of Isaac Kalloch. New York, Farrar, Straus and Company, 1947. 376p.
- MARKHAM, WILLIAM COLFAX, Autobiography. Washington, D. C., Ransdell Inc. [c1946]. 241p.
- MARTIN, ALBERT B., and L. W. CHESNEY, Kansas Government, a Short Course.

  Topeka, The League of Kansas Municipalities, 1946. 126p. (Publication, No. 132.)
- MARYMOUNT COLLEGE, SALINA, The Garland 1947. [Salina, Consolidated Printing and Stationery Company, 1947.] 72p.
- Medcraft, Mollie A., The Long, Long Miles (a Narrative Poem). Boston, Meador Publishing Company [c1945]. 106p.
- Men and Women From Douglas County in the Armed Forces During World War II. [Topeka, Myers and Company, 1946.] 123p.
- MILLER, ORMAL LEROY, Finding God, a Sermon, First Methodist Church, Topeka, Kansas, October 13, 1946. No impr. 13p.
- ——, The Living Christ, a Sermon, First Methodist Church, Topeka, Kansas, December 22, 1946. No impr. 20p.
- ——, The Pursuit of Happiness, a Sermon, First Methodist Church, Topeka, Kansas, July 14, 1946. No impr. 15p.
- ——, "Whose Art Thou," a Sermon, First Methodist Church, Topeka, Kansas, November 3, 1946. No impr. 16p.
- MISSELWITZ, HENRY FRANCIS, The Melting Pot Boils Over, a Report on America at War. Boston, The Christopher Publishing House [c1946]. 242p.
- Morgan, J. D., *Fiscal Kansas*. Lawrence, University of Kansas, Bureau of Business Research and Bureau of Government Research [1947]. 98p.
- NATIONAL COUNCIL OF AMERICAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP, INC., The Truth About the Book the Nazis Like [W. L. White's Report on the Russians]. New York, National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc., 1945. 30p.
- NATIONAL SOCIETY UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS OF 1812, KANSAS, History of the Kansas State Society, 1912-1946. No impr. 45p.
- Newcomb, Rexford, The Spanish House for America; Its Design, Furnishing, and Garden. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company [c1927]. 164p.
- OSWALD, ANTHONY LEWIS, Superior Sires. Hutchinson, The Midwest Livestock Press, 1945-1947. 2 Vols.
- OWENS, M. LILLIANA, SISTER, The American Douai, the National Pontifical Seminary of Our Lady of Guadalupe. (Reprinted from Records of the American Catholic Historical Society of Philadelphia, Vol. 58, No. 1, March, 1947.) 21p.
- Prouts, R. W., The Feasibility of the Leather Tanning and Shoe Industries in Kansas. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1947. 62p. (Industrial Research Series, No. 8.)
- Pioneer History of Kingman County, Kansas. No impr. 56p.

POWELL, LYLE STEPHENSON, A Surgeon in Wartime China. Lawrence, University of Kansas Press, 1946. 233p.

PRITCHARD, LELAND J., Kansas Banking During the War Economy Period, 1939-1945. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1946. 86p. (Industrial Research Series, No. 7.)

ROOT, EDWARD MERRILL, Frank Harris. New York, The Odyssey Press, 1947.

ROWLAND, JESSIE HILL, Pioneer Days in McPherson. [McPherson] The Mc-Pherson Junior Chamber of Commerce [1947]. 24p.

Rush, Elmer Ellsworth, School on the Range. Cynthiana, Ky., The Hobson Book Press, 1945. 119p.

St. Benedict's College, Student Council, The Raven 1932. [Atchison, The Lockwood-Hazel Printing and Stationery Company, c1932.] 190p.

Schaefers, William, Keepers of the Eucharist. Milwaukee, The Bruce Publishing Company [c1946]. 157p.

Seventy-Fifth Anniversary Celebration of the Congregational-Christian Church, Osborne, Kansas, September 6 and 7, 1947. No impr. [11]p.

SHANNON, FRED ALBERT, ed., The Civil War Letters of Sergeant Onley Andrus. Urbana, The University of Illinois Press, 1947. 147p. (Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, Vol. 28, No. 4.)

SIEGELE, HERMAN HUGO, Pushing Buttons. Boston, Chapman and Grimes, Inc. [c1946]. 34p.

SMITH, RUTH, White Man's Burden: a Personal Testament. New York, The Vanguard Press [c1946]. 222p.

STOCKTON, FRANK TENNEY, Natural Resources: Their Relation to Power and Peace. Lawrence, University of Kansas, Bureau of Government Research, 1947. 19p. (Citizen's Pamphlet, No. 4.)

[STRONG, CHARLES STANLEY], Kansas Marshal, by Chuck Stanley [pseud.]. New York, Phoenix Press [c1946]. 256p.

STUTLER, BOYD B., John Brown's Letter. [19]p. (Colby Library Quarterly, Series 2, No. 2, May, 1947.)

SWEET, WILLIAM WARREN, ed., Religion on the American Frontier, Vol. 4; the Methodists, a Collection of Source Materials. Chicago, The University of Chicago Press [c1946]. 800p.

TAFT, ROBERT, Kansas and the Nation's Salt. (Reprinted from Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science, Vol. 49, No. 3, December, 1946.) [49]p.

Topeka Woman's Club, Creative Writing Class, Charisma. N. p. [1945]. 44p.

\_\_\_\_\_, Reflections. N. p. [1946]. [32]p.

VALDOIS, INEZ, History of Haven, Kansas, Its People, Industries, and Institutions . . . Haven, The Haven Booster Club, 1946. [54]p.

VER WIEBE, WALTER AUGUST, Exploration for Oil and Gas in Western Kansas During 1946. Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1947. 111p. (State Geological Survey of Kansas, Bulletin, No. 68.)

Vestal, Stanley, Jim Bridger, Mountain Man. New York, William Morrow and Company, 1946. 333p.

——, Wagons Southwest; Story of Old Trail to Santa Fe. New York, American Pioneer Trails Association, 1946. 50p.

- WAITE, HERBERT A., Geology and Ground-Water Resources of Scott County, Kansas. Topeka, State Printer, 1947. 216p. (State Geological Survey of Kansas, Bulletin, No. 66.)
- Wellman, Paul Iselin, *The Walls of Jericho*. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company [c1947]. 423p.
- Welsh, Willard, Hutchinson, a Prairie City in Kansas. N. p., 1946. 166p.
- West, Samuel E., Cross on the Range; Missionary in Wyoming. Philadelphia, The Church Historical Society [c1947]. 105p. (Church Historical Society Publication, No. 21.)
- WHITE, WILLIAM ALLEN, Selected Letters of, 1899-1943. Edited with an Introduction by Walter Johnson. New York, Henry Holt and Company [c1947]. 460p.
- WHITE, WILLIAM LINDSAY, Report on the Germans. New York, Harcourt, Brace and Company [c1947]. 260p.
- WICHITA, CITY MANAGER, Your City Government in Action, Wichita, Kansas, 1946. No impr. 47p.
- WILDER, BESSIE E., Governmental Agencies of the State of Kansas, 1861-1946.

  Topeka, State Printer, 1946. 128p. (University of Kansas, Governmental Research Series, No. 4.)
- WILLIAMS, CHARLES C., and CHARLES K. BAYNE, Ground-Water Conditions in Elm Creek Valley, Barber County, Kansas . . . Lawrence, University of Kansas Publications, 1946. [47]p. (State Geological Survey of Kansas, Bulletin, No. 64, Pt. 3.)
- WINGET, DE WITT HARRIS, Anecdotes of Buffalo Bill Which Have Never Before Appeared in Print. Clinton, Iowa [Press of The Merry War], 1912. 224p.

#### THE WEST

- Anderson, Anita Melva, Fur Trappers of the Old West. Chicago, Wheeler Publishing Company [c1946]. 252p.
- Andy Palmer's Favorite Tales of the Old West. No impr. 24p.
- [BARKER, EMERSON N.], Early Colorado Mails . . . [Denver, Nelson, 1946?] Sp.
- Beals, Frank Lee, Kit Carson. Chicago, Wheeler Publishing Company [c1941]. 187p.
- Buck, Franklin A., A Yankee Trader in the Gold Rush: the Letters of Franklin A. Buck. Compiled by Katherine A. White. Boston, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1930. 294p.
- Burdick, Arthur Jerome, The Mystic Mid-Region, the Deserts of the Southwest. New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1904. 237p.
- Chase, Joseph Smeaton, California Desert Trails. Boston, Houghton Mifflin Company [c1919]. 387p.
- Child, Andrew, Overland Route to California; Description of the Route, Via Council Bluffs, Iowa . . . Los Angeles, N. A. Kovach, 1946. 60p.
- CROY, HOMER, Corn Country. New York, Duell, Sloan and Pearce [c1947]. 325p.
- DAVIDSON, LEVETTE JAY, and FORRESTER BLAKE, eds., Rocky Mountain Tales. Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 1947. 302p.
- Draper, Mabel (Hobson), Though Long the Trail. New York, Rinehart and Company, Inc. [c1946]. 313p.

GIPSON, FRED, Fabulous Empire: Colonel Zack Miller's Story. Boston, Hough-

ton Mifflin Company, 1946. 411p.

GUIE, HEISTER DEAN, and LUCULLUS VIRGIL MCWHORTER, eds., Adventures in Geyser Land; Reprinted From The Wonders of Geyser Land . . ., by Frank D. Carpenter. Caldwell, Idaho, The Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1935. 318p.

HEIN, OTTO LOUIS, Memories of Long Ago . . ., by an Old Army Officer.

New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1925. 310p.

HEWETT, EDGAR LEE, and WAYNE L. MAUZY, Landmarks of New Mexico. 2d ed. [Albuquerque] University of New Mexico Press [c1947]. 204p. (Handbooks of Archaeological History.)

Howe, Mark Antony De Wolfe, The Life and Labors of Bishop Hare, Apostle

to the Sioux. New York, Sturgis and Walton, 1912. 417p.

JENSON, ANDREW, Day by Day With the Utah Pioneers, 1847; a Chronological Record of the Trek Across the Plains; a Revision of the Account Published April 5, 1897, to July 24, 1897, in The Salt Lake Tribune. Clippings. [116]p.

KING, FRANK MARION, Pioneer Western Empire Builders, a True Story of the Men and Women of Pioneer Days. [Pasadena, Trail's End Publishing Company, Inc., 1946.] 383p.

KIP, LEONARD, California Sketches With Recollections of the Gold Mines. Los

Angeles, N. A. Kovach, 1946. 58p.

LOCKWOOD, FRANCIS CUMMINS, Thumbnail Sketches of Famous Arizona Desert Riders, 1538-1946. Tucson, University of Arizona, 1946. 30p. (University of Arizona, General Bulletin, No. 11.)

LOOK, Look at America: the Southwest. Boston, Houghton Mifflin Company

[c1947]. 393p.

-, The Santa Fe Trail, a Chapter in the Opening of the West. New York, Random House [c1946]. 271p.

MIRSKY, JEANNETTE, The Westward Crossings; Balboa, Mackenzie, Lewis and

Clark. New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1946. [378]p.

MUMEY, NOLIE, The Teton Mountains, Their History and Tradition With an Account of the Early Fur Trade, Trappers, Missionaries, Mountain Men and Explorers Who Blazed the Trails Around the Inspiring Peaks. Denver, The Arteraft Press, 1947. 462p.

NELSON, BRUCE OPIE, Land of the Dacotahs. Minneapolis, University of Min-

nesota Press [c1946]. 354p.

PRIESTLEY, HERBERT INGRAM, Franciscan Explorations in California. Glendale, Cal., The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1946. 189p.

RADER, JESSE LEE, South of Forty; From the Mississippi to the Rio Grande, a Bibliography. Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 1947. 336p.

Sage, John W., Reminiscences of the Life of Rev. John W. Sage. Compiled by William Jewell Sage. N. p., 1914. 26p.

TOPONCE, ALEXANDER, Reminiscences of Alexander Toponce, Pioneer, 1839-1923. [Salt Lake City, Century Printing Company, c1923.] 248p.

TRENHOLM, VIRGINIA COLE, Footprints on the Frontier; Saga of the La Ramie Region of Wyoming. [Douglas, Wyo., Douglas Enterprise Company, c1945.] 384p.

TUTTLE, DANIEL SYLVESTER, Reminiscences of a Missionary Bishop. New York, Thomas Whittaker [c1906]. 498p.

- UDELL, JOHN, Journal, Kept During a Trip Across the Plains, Containing an Account of the Massacre of a Portion of His Party by the Mojave Indians in 1859. Los Angeles, N. A. Kovach, 1946. 87p.
- WATERS, FRANK, The Colorado. New York, Rinehart and Company [c1946]. 400p.
- Westerners Brand Book 1944; Being a Collection of the Original Papers Presented at the Meetings of the Westerners and Also of the Discussions in Which They Participated During the First Year, March, 1944, to March, 1945, at Chicago, Illinois. N. p. [c1946]. 151p.
- WILLISON, GEORGE FINDLAY, Here They Dug the Gold. 3d ed. New York, Reynal and Hitchcock [c1946]. 315p.

#### GENEALOGY AND LOCAL HISTORY

- ABERCROMBIE, RONALD TAYLOR, The Abercrombies of Baltimore; a Genealogical and Biographical Sketch of the Family of David Abercrombie, Who Settled in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1848. Baltimore, n. p., 1940. 35p.
- Acton, Mass., Vital Records of Acton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1923. 311p.
- Adams, Josiah, The Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Haven, of Lynn, Massachusetts, Who Emigrated From England About Two Hundred Years Ago. Boston, William White and H. P. Lewis, 1843. 54p.
- ALBEMARLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Papers, Vol. 6, 1945-1946. Charlottesville, Va., Society, 1946. 64p.
- ALDRICH, LEWIS CASS, ed., History of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties, Vermont . . . Syracuse, N. Y., D. Mason and Company, 1891. 821p.
- ALEXANDER, LURA (FALLAS), comp., ed., and pub., Genealogy; Descendants of William and Dorcas Fallass of Boston, Massachusetts . . . Some Hollands, the McLarens . . . the Brewer Family . . . Kansas City, Mo., 1929. 325p.
- Allison, John, ed., Notable Men of Tennessee, Personal and Genealogical.

  Atlanta, Southern Historical Association, 1905. 2 Vols.
- AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Proceedings at the Annual Meeting Held in Worcester, October 17, 1945. Worcester, Mass., Society, 1947. [232]p.
- ——, Proceedings at the Semi-Annual Meeting Held in Boston, April 18, 1945. Worcester, Mass., Society, 1947. 232p.
- American Genealogical Index, Vols. 20-22. Middletown, Conn., Published by a Committee Representing the Coöperating Subscribing Libraries . . ., 1946-1947. 3 Vols.
- APPLETON, WILLIAM SUMNER, Record of the Descendants of William Sumner, of Dorchester, Mass., 1636. Boston, David Clapp and Son, 1879. 204p.
- Auburn, Mass., Vital Records of the Town of Auburn (Formerly Ward)
  Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850. With the Inscriptions From
  the Old Burial Grounds. Collected and Arranged by Franklin P. Rice. Worcester, Franklin P. Rice, 1900. 142p.
- BABCOCK, LOUIS L., Thomas A. Budd, a Forgotten Worthy. Buffalo, N. Y., The Buffalo Historical Society, 1947. 27p.
- Baldwin, Thomas Williams, Bacon Genealogy; Michael Bacon of Dedham, 1640, and His Descendants. Cambridge [Press of Murray and Emery Company], 1915. 420p.

Barber, Lulu Bell, Genealogy of the Descendants of Lyman Barber of Newark Valley, New York. Brockport, N. Y., 1944. 60p.

Bartlett, Joseph Gardner, Simon Stone Genealogy: Ancestry and Descendants of Deacon Simon Stone of Watertown, Mass., 1320-1926. Boston, The Stone Family Association, 1926. 802p.

Bell, Albert D., comp., Preliminary Report on Descendants of Snow Jones With Genealogical Data on Families Related to Them by Blood or Marriage. [1947.] Mimeographed. 40p.

BEVAN, WILSON LLOYD, ed., History of Delaware, Past and Present. New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929. 4 Vols.

BIDDLE, HENRY D., Notes on the Genealogy of the Biddle Family, Together With Abstracts of Some Early Deeds. Philadelphia, W. S. Fortescue and Company, 1895. 95p.

Biographical History of Crawford, Ida and Sac Counties, Iowa. Chicago, The Lewis Publishing Company, 1893. 688p.

Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago, The Lewis Publishing Company, 1900. 758p.

BLANCHARD, CHARLES, ed., Counties of Morgan, Monroe and Brown, Indiana; Historical and Biographical. Chicago, F. A. Battey and Company, 1884. 800p.

BLODGETTE, GEORGE BRAINARD, Early Settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts; a Genealogical Record of the Families Who Settled in Rowley Before 1700 . . . Revised, Edited and Published by Amos Everett Jewett. Rowley, 1933. 472p.

BOLTON, ETHEL (STANWOOD), A History of the Stanwood Family in America. Boston, Rockwell and Churchill Press, 1899. 317p.

BOSTONIAN SOCIETY, Proceedings Annual Meeting, January 21, 1947. Boston, Society, 1947. 69p.

Bowen, Richard Le Baron, Early Rehoboth; Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township. Vol. 2. Rehoboth, Privately Printed, 1946. 177p.

Brewster, Lawrence Fay, Summer Migrations and Resorts of South Carolina Low-Country Planters. Durham, N. C., Duke University Press, 1947. 134p. (Historical Papers of the Trinity College Historical Society, Series 26.)

BROUGHTON, CARRIE L., comp., Marriage and Death Notices in Raleigh Register and North Carolina State Gazette, 1826-1845. Raleigh, North Carolina State Library, 1947. 402p.

BUNNELL, A. O., ed., Dansville [New York] Historical, Biographical, Descriptive, 1789-1902. Dansville, N. Y., Instructor Publishing Company, n. d. [537]p.

[CAVERLY, ROBERT BOODEY], Genealogy of the Caverly Family, From the Year 1116 to the Year 1880. Lowell, Mass., George M. Elliott, 1880. 196p.

CHAMBERLAIN, HOPE SUMMERELL, History of Wake County, North Carolina, With Sketches of Those Who Have Most Influenced Its Development. Raleigh, N. C., Edwards and Broughton Printing Company, 1922. 302p.

CLARKE COUNTY [VIRGINIA] HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, Proceedings, Vol. 5, 1945. [Berryville, Va., Blue Ridge Press] c1945. 68p.

COATES, TRUMAN, comp., A Genealogy of Moses and Susanna Coates Who Settled in Pennsylvania in 1717, and Their Descendants. N. p., 1906. 319p.

- COLLIN, HENRY PARK, A Twentieth Century History and Biographical Record of Branch County, Michigan. New York, The Lewis Publishing Company, 1906. 879p.
- Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Harrison and Carroll, Ohio, Containing Biographical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens, and of Many of the Early Settled Families. Chicago, J. H. Beers and Company, 1891. 1150p.
- Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio, Containing Biographical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens, and of Many of the Early Settled Families. Chicago, J. H. Beers and Company, 1894. 1220p.
- Commemorative Historical and Biographical Record of Wood County, Ohio . . . Chicago, J. H. Beers and Company, 1897. 1386p.
- Compendium of History and Biography of the City of Detroit and Wayne County, Michigan. Chicago, Henry Taylor and Company, 1909. 719p.
- CRAPO, HENRY HOWLAND, Certain Comeoverers. New Bedford, Mass., E. Anthony and Sons, Inc., 1912. 2 Vols.
- CUTTER, WILLIAM RICHARD, ed., New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial . . . New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1913. 4 Vols.
- DARNELL, ERMINA JETT, Forks of Elkhorn Church. Louisville, Ky., The Standard Printing Company, 1946. 322p.
- Dewing, Benjamin Franklin, Descendants of Andrew Dewing of Dedham, Mass., With Notes on Some English Families of the Name. Boston [T. R. Marvin and Son], 1904. 165p.
- DIEFENBACH, Mrs. H. B., Index to the Grave Records of Soldiers of the War of 1812 Buried in Ohio. N. p. [1945]. 71p.
- Duermyer, Louis Ansel, The John Wagle Genealogy. Kansas City, Mo., n. p., 1947. 45p.
- Du Puy, Charles Meredith, A Genealogical History of the Dupuy Family With Additions, by . . . Herbert Du Puy. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1910. 165p.
- Early Settlers of New York State; Their Ancestors and Descendants. Vols. 1-3, July, 1934-June, 1937. Akron, N. Y., T. J. Foley, 1934-1937. 3 Vols.
- EAST TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Publications, No. 18. Knoxville, Society, 1946. 188p.
- Evans, Rella (Bright), and Mrs. J. Frank Thompson, comps., Wills and Administrations of Boone County, Missouri, 1821-1870. [c1932.] Mimeographed. 107p.
- Evans and Allied Families, a Genealogical Study With Biographical Notes. Compiled and Privately Printed for Marion Boyle Evans. New York, The American Historical Company, Inc., 1946. 115p.
- FINNEY, MINNEHAHA, Two Hundred and Fourteen Years of the Finney Family, 1732-1946; Descendants of Thomas Finney and Susanna Finney of Dauphin County, Pennsylvania. Typed. 275p.
- FISHER, CHARLES ADAM, A Biographical History and Genealogy of the Woodling Family. Selinsgrove, Pa., n. p., 1936. 43p.
- ———, Central Pennsylvania Marriages (1700-1896). Selinsgrove, Pa., 1946. Mimeographed. 90p.

- FORD, THOMAS, A History of Illinois From Its Commencement as a State in 1818 to 1847. Vol. 2. Chicago, The Lakeside Press, 1946. 371p.
- Foresman, La Verna, Foresman Genealogy; Brown-Morris-Barney. Mimeographed. 2 Vols.
- GANDRUD, PAULINE MYRA (JONES), and KATHLEEN (PAUL) JONES, Genealogy of the Harris and Allied Families. Huntsville, Ala., 1929. Mimeographed. 128p.
- GIBSON, JOHN, ed., History of York County, Pennsylvania, From the Earliest Period to the Present Time . . . Chicago, F. A. Battey Publishing Company, 1886. [972]p.
- GILLMAN, ALEXANDER WILLIAM, Searches Into the History of the Gillman or Gilman Family Including the Various Branches in England, Ireland, America and Belgium. London, Elliot Stock, 1895. 334p.
- HAKES, HARRY, The Hakes Family. 2d Edition With Additions and Corrections. Wilkes-Barre, Pa. [Robert Baur and Son], 1889. 220p.
- Hall, Charles Samuel, Hall Ancestry, a Series of Sketches of the Lineal Ancestors of the Children of Samuel Holden Parsons Hall and His Wife Emeline Bulkeley of Binghampton, N. Y. . . . New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1896. 507p.
- HARDON, HENRY WINTHROP, Huckins Family; Robert Huckins of the Dover Combination and Some of His Descendants. Privately Printed, 1916. 195p.
- HARMON, ADA DOUGLAS, comp., The Story of an Old Town—Glen Ellyn. Published by Anan Harmon Chapter, D. A. R. [Glen Ellyn, Ill., Glen News Printing Company, c1928.]
   208p.
- Hill, George William, History of Ashland County, Ohio, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches. N. p., Williams Brothers, 1880. 408p.
- HILLHOUSE, MARGARET PROUTY, Historical and Genealogical Collections Relating to the Descendants of Rev. James Hillhouse. New York, Tobias A. Wright, 1924. 694p.
- HINCHMAN, LYDIA SWAIN (MITCHELL), Early Settlers of Nantucket, Their Associates and Descendants. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1896. 158p.
- HINSHAW, WILLIAM WADE, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy . . . the Ohio Quaker Genealogical Records . . . Vols. 4-5. Ann Arbor, Edwards Brothers, Inc., 1946. 2 Vols.
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE, Historical and Biographical Papers. Vol. 4. Wilmington, The Historical Society of Delaware, n. d. [506]p. (Papers, Nos. 34-42.)
- History of Bedford, Somerset and Fulton Counties, Pennsylvania . . . Chicago, Waterman, Watkins and Company, 1884. 672p.
- History of Dodge County, Wisconsin . . . Chicago, Western Historical Company, 1880. 766p.
- History of Morris County, New Jersey, Embracing Upwards of Two Centuries, 1710-1913. New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1914.
  2 Vols.
- History of Oswego County, New York, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers. Philadelphia, L. H. Everts and Company, 1877. 449p.

- History of St. Joseph County, Michigan . . . Philadelphia, L. H. Everts and Company, 1877. 232p.
- HORTON, LUCY (HENDERSON), Family History. Franklin, Tenn., Press of the News, 1922. 289p.
- HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF SOUTH CAROLINA, Transactions, No. 51. Charleston, S. C. [Baltimore, Waverly Press, Inc.], 1946. 64p.
- Huntington Family in America; a Genealogical Memoir of the Known Descendants of Simon Huntington From 1633 to 1915. . . . Hartford, The Huntington Family Association, 1915. 1205p.
- IDAHO STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Twentieth Biennial Report 1945-1946. Boise, n. p., 1946. 148p.
- Illustrated Historical Atlas of the State of Indiana. Chicago, Baskin, Forster and Company, 1876. 462p.
- Illustrated History of the State of Idaho . . . Chicago, The Lewis Publishing Company, 1899. 726p.
- Indiana, Governor, Executive Proceedings of the State of Indiana, 1816-1836.
  Indianapolis, Indiana Historical Bureau, 1947. 911p. (Indiana Historical Collections, Vol. 29.)
- Jacobus, Donald Lines, comp., The Gipson Family of Maine, Including Ancestral Lines and Branches to the Children of Corwin E. Gipson. Minneapolis, Privately Printed, 1946. 68p.
- Jewett, Amos Everett, and Emily Mabel (Adams) Jewett, Rowley, Massachusetts, "Mr. Ezechi Rogers Plantation," 1639-1850. Rowley, The Jewett Family of America, 1946. 350p.
- JOHNSON, MARY (COFFIN), The Higleys and Their Ancestry; an Old Colonial Family. 2d ed. New York, The Grafton Press [c1892]. 738p.
- Jones, Elias, Keene Family History and Genealogy. Baltimore, Kohn and Pollock, Inc., 1923. 343p.
- Kellogg, Dora (Zink), The Zink Families in America . . . Omaha, Citizen Printing Company, 1933. [385]p.
- KINIETZ, WILLIAM VERNON, Delaware Culture Chronology. Indianapolis, Indiana Historical Society, 1946. 143p. (Prehistory Research Series, Vol. 3, No. 1.)
- KNAPPENBERGER, J. WILLIAM, comp., The Descendants of Elisha Harvey From 1719 to 1914. No impr. 44p.
- Kulp, George Brubaker, Families of the Wyoming Valley; Biographical, Genealogical and Historical. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. Wilkes-Barre, Pa. [E. B. Yordy, Printer], 1885-1890. 3 Vols.
- LAWRENCE, THOMAS, Historical Genealogy of the Lawrence Family, From Their First Landing in This Country, A.D. 1635, to the Present Date, July 4th, 1858. New York, Edward O. Jenkins, 1858. 240p.
- LEACH, JOSIAH GRANVILLE, Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Hon. Levi Parsons Morton . . . Cambridge, Riverside Press, 1894. 191p.
- LEVERING, JOHN, Levering Family; History and Genealogy. [Indianapolis, Wm. B. Burford, 1897.] 975p.
- LINZEE, JOHN WILLIAM, JR., The History of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles of Roxbury, Mass., and Their Ancestors and Descendants. Boston [Samuel Usher], 1913. 609p.

McCausland, Elizabeth, The Life and Work of Edward Lawson Henry, N. A., 1841-1919. Albany, The University of the State of New York, 1945. 381p. (New York State Museum, Bulletin, No. 339.)

Maryland, General Assembly, Proceedings and Acts, 1769-1770. Baltimore, Maryland Historical Society, 1945. 502p. (Archives of Maryland, Vol. 62.)

MASON, POLLY CARY, comp., Records of Colonial Gloucester County, Virginia; a Collection of Abstracts From Original Documents Concerning the Lands and People of Colonial Gloucester County. Newport News, Va., Mrs. George C. Mason, 1946. 146p.

MEARS, NEAL F., A History of the Heverly Family . . . Chicago, The Bates

Printing Company, 1945. 340p.

Meeker, G. W. L., and Luella (Coleman) Meeker, The Genealogy and History of the Coleman-Poole and Allied Families. Galesburg, Ill., Martin Printing Company, 1937. 64p.

MENDON, MASS., Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850.

Boston [Wright and Potter Printing Company], 1920. 518p.

MORRISON, GRANVILLE PRICE, History of a Branch of the Morrison Family Whose Progenitor Emigrated to America, and Located in Virginia in Colonial Days . . . Also a Sketch of the New Hampshire and Pennsylvania Morrisons . . . [Charleston, W. Va., Jarrett Printing Company, 1928.] 103p.

Morristown, N. J., First Presbyterian Church, [Registers, Minutes and History of the First Presbyterian Church of Morristown, N. J., 1742-1891]. No impr. [496]p.

MOUNT VERNON LADIES' ASSOCIATION OF THE UNION, Annual Report, 1947. N. p., The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union, 1947. 36p.

Mowry, William Augustus, The Descendants of John Mowry of Rhode Island. Providence, Preston and Rounds Company, 1909. 292p.

----, Richard Mowry of Uxbridge, Mass.; His Ancestors and His Descend-

ants. Providence, Sidney S. Rider, 1878. 239p.

Murdock, Joseph Ballard, Murdock Genealogy; Robert Murdock of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants . . . Boston, C. E. Goodspeed and Company, 1925. 274p.

NATIONAL SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF FOUNDERS AND PATRIOTS OF AMERICA, Lineage Book, Vol. 27, 1943. [West Somerville, Mass., Somerville Printing Com-

pany, c1943.] 334p.

NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, PENNSYLVANIA, Register of Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America. Philadelphia

[Lancaster, Pa., Wickersham Company], 1911. 368p.

New Jersey Historical Society, Documents Relating to the Colonial, Revolutionary and Post-Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey; Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Administrations, Etc., Vol. 10, 1801-1805. Trenton, MacCrellish, and Quigley Company, 1946. 651p. (Archives of the State of New Jersey, First Series, Vol. 39.)

NOBLIT, JOHN HYNDMAN, Genealogical Collections Relating to the Families of

Noblet . . . [Philadelphia] Ferris and Leach, 1906. 401p.

NORDYKE, LURA (BALLARD), comp., Old Homesteads and Historic Buildings; Genealogy and Family Lore; Architectural, Pictorial-Historical Exhibition, Collected by Manhattan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution,

- New York City. [Parsons, Kan., The Commercial Publishers Company, pref. 1930.] 235p.
- Panhandle-Plains Historical Review, Vol. 19. Canyon, Tex., Panhandle-Plains Historical Society, c1946. 106p.
- PARKER, HORATIO NEWTON, comp., Some Descendants of Six Pioneers From Great Britain to America. N. p. [1940]. 25p.
- PARRAN, ALICE (NORRIS), Register of Maryland's Heraldic Families . . . Baltimore, H. G. Roebuck and Son [c1935]. 408p.
- PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL AND MUSEUM COMMISSION, Pennsylvania at War, 1941-1945. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1946. 63p.
- Perkins, Edward, What I Know About My Ancestors and Their Families.

  Also Some Account of My Wife's Ancestors and Their Families. Copied

  From the Original Manuscript, 1888, by Victor J. Andrew. Mimeographed.

  33p.
- PITONI, VENANZIO PIETRO, Guidex Genealogical Research Guide to Principal Sources and Indexes. Annapolis, Family Guidex, 1947. 59p.
- POPE, CHARLES HENRY, comp., Prouty (Proute) Genealogy. Boston, Charles H. Pope, 1910. 239p.
- Portrait and Biographical Album of Des Moines County, Iowa . . . Chicago, Acme Publishing Company, 1888. 774p.
- Portrait and Biographical Record of Adams County, Illinois . . . Chicago, Chapman Brothers, 1892. 598p.
- Portrait and Biographical Record of Denver and Vicinity, Colorado . . . Chicago, Chapman Publishing Company, 1898. 1306p.
- Portrait and Biographical Record of Kalamazoo, Allegan and Van Buren Counties, Michigan . . . Chicago, Chapman Brothers, 1892. 946p.
- Portrait and Biographical Record of the Eastern Shore of Maryland . . . New York, Chapman Publishing Company, 1898. 927p.
- Potts, Genevieve Mary, Abstracts of Wills and Administrations of Estates of Washington County, Ohio, With Miscellaneous Notes and References. Columbus, Ohio, n. d. Mimeographed. [69]p.
- PRATT, ELEAZER FRANKLIN, Phinehas Pratt and Some of His Descendants. Boston [T. R. Marvin and Son], 1897. 164p.
- PRUITT, JANYE CONWAY (GARLINGTON), Revolutionary War Pension Applicants Who Served From South Carolina. [Charlton Hall, Va., 1946.] 70p.
- REDDY, ANNE WALLER, and ANDREW LEWIS RIFFE, IV, Virginia Marriage Bonds; Richmond City, Vol. 1. Staunton, Va., The McClure Company, Inc., n. d. 158p.
- RICE, FRANKLIN PIERCE, comp., Paxton, Massachusetts, Burial Ground Inscriptions, to the End of the Year 1849. Worcester, Franklin P. Rice, 1906. 32p.
- RILEY, ELIHU SAMUEL, A History of Anne Arundel County, in Maryland.
  Annapolis, Charles G. Feldmeyer, 1905. 169p.
- RIPLEY, CHARLES STEDMAN, The Ingersolls of Hampshire, a Genealogical History of the Family From Their Settlement in America, in the Line of John Ingersoll of Westfield, Massachusetts. Boston, Alfred Mudge and Son, 1893. 107p.
- Rolfe, Maro O., Old Tioga and Ninety Years of Its Existence . . . Tioga, Pa., Bunnell and Rolfe, 1877. 116p.

Selected Documents Dealing With the Organization of the First Congregations and the First Conferences of the Augustana Synod and Their Growth Until 1860. Vol. 2. Rock Island, Augustana Historical Society, 1946. 167p. (Augustana Historical Society Publications, Vol. 11.)

Sketches of Successful New Hampshire Men. Manchester, John B. Clarke,

1882. 315p.

- SMITH, HENRY PERRY, and WILLIAM S. RANN., eds., History of Rutland County, Vermont, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers. Syracuse, N. Y., D. Mason and Company, 1886. 959p.
- SMITH, JOSEPH H., History of Harrison County, Iowa . . . With Sketches of Its Pioneers . . . Des Moines, Iowa Printing Company, 1888. 491p.
- Society of Indiana Pioneers, Year Book 1946. Printed by Order of the Board of Governors, 1946. 115p.
- South Dakota Historical Society, Collections, Vol. 22, 1946. [Madison] The Madison Daily Leader, 1946. 544p.
- Stewart, Mrs. Harriet Wylie, History of the Cumberland Valley, Pennsylvania. No impr. 146p.
- Tioga County Historical Society, The Papers and Proceedings, Vol. 2, Parts 2 and 3. Wellsboro, Pa., Press of the Agitator, 1910. 2 Pts.
- Tubbs, Charles, Wellsboro and the Wells Family. Wellsboro, Pa., Advocate Print, 1909. 26p.
- UPTON, HARRIET (TAYLOR), History of the Western Reserve. Chicago, The Lewis Publishing Company, 1910. 3 Vols.
- VOORHEES, EDWARD KINSEY, comp., Notes on the Southerland, Latham and Allied Families; Register of the Ancestors of Imogen Southerland Voorhees. Atlanta, Ga., 1931. Mimeographed. 137p.
- WARE, EMMA FORBES, Ware Genealogy; Robert Ware of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1642-1699, and His Lineal Descendants. Boston, Charles H. Pope, 1901. 335p.
- WATERS, MARGARET R., and DONALD D. MURPHY, Smith Family; Descendants of George and Barbara (Bash) Smith of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, and Coshocton County, Ohio . . . 1946. Mimeographed. 280p.
- WEST SPRINGFIELD, MASS., Vital Records of West Springfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1944-1945. 2 Vols.
- WHITE, ALAIN CAMPBELL, The History of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut, 1720-1920. Litchfield, Enquirer Print, 1920. 360p.
- WHITENER, DANIEL JAY, Prohibition in North Carolina, 1715-1945. Chapel Hill, The University of North Carolina Press, 1945 [i. e. 1946]. 268p. (The James Sprunt Studies in History and Political Science, Vol. 27.)
- WHITTELSEY, CHARLES BARNEY, comp., Genealogy of the Whittelsey-Whittlesey Family. Hartford, The Case, Lockwood and Brainard Company, 1898. 414p.
- WILLIAMS, I. NEWTON, The Rogers-Turfler Family; a Search for Ancestors. Bradley Beach, N. J., Clarence W. Smith Press, 1946. 120p.
- Williams, Roger, An Answer to a Letter Sent From Mr. Coddington of Rode Island, to Governour Leveret of Boston in What Concerns R. W. of Provi-

dence. Providence, Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Rhode Island, 1946. [20]p. (Publication, No. 38.)

Wills of Colonel William Rockhill Nelson, Mrs. Ida Houston Nelson, Mrs. Laura Nelson Kirkwood, of Kansas City, Missouri. Kansas City, Mo., Commerce Trust Company, n. d. 23p.

Young, Robert Kennedy, Tales of Tioga, Pennsylvania, and Its People. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company [c1916]. 158p.

ZARTMAN, RUFUS CALVIN, The Zartman Family. Philadelphia, Lyon and Armor, 1909. 431p.

## GENERAL

- Adams, Evelyn Crady, American Indian Education; Government Schools and Economic Progress. New York, King's Crown Press, 1946. 122p.
- Adams, James Truslow, ed., and others, Album of American History. Vol. 3, 1853-1893. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons [c1946]. 435p.
- ALLEN, ROBERT SHARON, ed., Our Fair City. New York, The Vanguard Press, Inc. [c1947]. 387p.
- American Book-Prices Current. Index 1941-1945. New York, R. R. Bowker Company, 1946. 1126p.
- ANGLE, PAUL McCLELLAND, ed., The Lincoln Reader. New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1947. 564p.
- AYER, N. W., AND Son's, Directory Newspapers and Periodicals, 1947. Philadelphia, N. W. Ayer and Son, Inc. [c1947]. 1380p.
- BARRETT, STEPHEN MELVIL, Sociology of the American Indians. Kansas City, Mo., Burton Publishing Company [c1946]. 142p.
- Barton, Roy Franklin, The Religion of the Ifugaos. [Menasha, Wis.] American Anthropological Association, 1946. 219p. (Memoirs, No. 65.)
- Bergstrom, Evangeline H., Old Glass Paperweights, Their Art, Construction and Distinguishing Features. Chicago, The Lakeside Press, 1940. 120p.
- Bigelow, Francis Hill, Historic Silver of the Colonies and Its Makers. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1917. 476p.
- BILLINGTON, RAY ALLEN, and others, The United States; American Democracy in World Perspective. New York, Rinehart and Company, Inc. [c1947]. 894b.
- BOATRIGHT, MODY COGGIN, ed., Mexican Border Ballads and Other Lore. Austin, Texas Folklore Society, 1946. 140p. (Publication of the Texas Folklore Society, No. 21.)
- BRIGHAM, CLARENCE SAUNDERS, History and Bibliography of American Newspapers, 1690-1820. Worcester, Mass., American Antiquarian Society, 1947. 2 Vols.
- CLARK, ROSCOE COLLINS, Threescore Years and Ten: a Narrative of the First Seventy Years of Eli Lilly and Company, 1876-1946. Privately Printed [Chicago, The Lakeside Press], 1946. 132p.
- CRENSHAW, OLLINGER, The Slave States in the Presidential Election of 1860.

  Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1945. 332p. (The Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series 63, No. 3.)
- CRESSON, WILLIAM PENN, James Monroe. Chapel Hill, The University of North Carolina Press [c1946]. 577p.

Dowdey, Clifford, Experiment in Rebellion. Garden City, N. Y., Doubleday and Company, Inc., 1946. 455p.

EMERSON, DONALD E., Richard Hildreth. Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1946. 181p. (The Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series 64, No. 2.)

Encyclopedia of American Biography. New Series, Vol. 19. New York, The American Historical Company, Inc., 1947. 448p.

ESPINEL, LUISA, comp., Canciones de Mi Padre; Spanish Folksongs From Southern Arizona. Tucson, University of Arizona, 1946. 56p. (General Bulletin, No. 10.)

FOREMAN, GRANT, The Last Trek of the Indians. Chicago, The University of Chicago Press [c1946]. 382p.

GREEN, CONSTANCE (McLAUGHLIN), The Role of Women as Production Workers in War Plants in the Connecticut Valley. Northampton, Mass., 1946. 84p. (Smith College Studies in History, Vol. 28.)

GUNTHER, JOHN, Inside U. S. A. New York, Harper and Brothers, 1947. 979p. HAINES, HAROLD HARDIN, The Callaghan Mail, 1821-1859; a Book Featuring the Lives of William Callaghan, the Pioneer, and His Educated Slave, Isaac Crawford, Indians, Big Game, Gold and Old Letters. 2d ed. Hannibal, Mo., c1946. 104p.

HILLS, RATCLIFFE MELLEN, The Naval Origin of the United States Flag. N. p. [c1947]. 43p.

Howard, Clinton Newton, The British Development of West Florida, 1763-1769. Berkeley, University of California Press, 1947. 166p. (University of California Publications in History, Vol. 34.)

Hudson's Bay Company, Minutes, 1679-1684. Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1945. 378p. (Hudson's Bay Company Series, Vol. 8.)

Information Please Almanac, 1947. [New York] Doubleday and Company, Inc. [c1947]. 1014p.

Jones, Robert Leslie, History of Agriculture in Ontario, 1613-1880. Toronto, The University of Toronto Press, 1946. 420p. (University of Toronto Studies, History and Economics Series, Vol. 11.)

Kravchenko, Victor Andreevich, I Chose Freedom; the Personal and Political Life of a Soviet Official. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1946. 496p.

Lewis, Montgomery Smith, Legends That Libel Lincoln. New York, Rinehart and Company, Inc. [c1946]. 239p.

LILIENTHAL, DAVID ELI, TVA; Democracy on the March. New York, Harper and Brothers [c1944]. 248p.

LOMAX, JOHN AVERY, Adventures of a Ballad Hunter. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1947. 302p.

Look, Look at America; the Country You Know—and Don't Know. Boston, Houghton Mifflin Company [c1946]. 341p.

LORANT, STEFAN, ed., The New World; the First Pictures of America, Made by John White and Jacques Le Moyne and Engraved by Theodore De Bry . . . New York, Duell, Sloan and Pearce [c1946]. 292p.

McInnis, Edgar, Canada, a Political and Social History. New York, Rinehart and Company, Inc. [c1947]. 574p.

- McLean, Joseph E., William Rufus Day, Supreme Court Justice From Ohio.
  Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1946. 172p. (The Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series 64, No. 3.)
- MASON, BERNARD STERLING, The Book of Indian-Crafts and Costumes. [New York] A. S. Barnes and Company [c1946]. 118p.
- MEZERIK, AVRAHM G., The Revolt of the South and West. New York, Duell, Sloan and Pearce [c1946]. 290p.
- MILLER, FRANCIS TREVELYAN, *History of World War II*. Philadelphia, Universal Book and Bible House [c1945]. 966p.
- MILLMAN, THOMAS R., Jacob Mountain, First Lord Bishop of Quebec, a Study in Church and State, 1793-1825. Toronto, The University of Toronto Press, 1947. 320p. (University of Toronto Studies, History and Economics Series, Vol. 10.)
- National Cyclopædia of American Biography, Vol. 32. New York, James T. White and Company, 1945. 517p.
- New York Times Index for the Published News of 1945. New York, The New York Times Company, c1946. 2302p.
- Partridge, Bellamy, and Otto Bettmann, As We Were; Family Life in America, 1850-1900. New York, Whittlesey House [c1946]. 184p.
- Patterson's American Educational Directory, Vol. 43. Chicago, American Educational Company [c1946]. 1024p.
- Peters, Fred Joseph, comp., Railroad, Indian and Pioneer Prints by N. Currier and Currier and Ives. New York, Antique Bulletin Publishing Company, 1930. 106p.
- Petersham, Maud (Fuller), and Miska Petersham, America's Stamps; the Story of One Hundred Years of U. S. Postage Stamps. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1947. 144p.
- Prefaces to Peace, a Symposium . . . [New York] Coöperatively Published by Simon and Schuster, Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc., Reynal and Hitchcock, Inc., Columbia University Press [1943]. 437p.
- PRICE, H. B., The Prophet Wa-bo-ki-e-sheik; the Light, White Cloud [a Medicine Man]. No impr. [13]p.
- RADIN, PAUL, The Story of the American Indian. Enlarged Edition. New York, Liveright Publishing Corporation [c1944]. 391p.
- RALPH, PHILIP LEE, Sir Humphrey Mildmay: Royalist Gentleman; Glimpses of the English Scene 1633-1652. New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1947. 245p. (Rutgers Studies in History, No. 3.)
- RAYMOND, WAYTE, ed., The Standard Catalogue of United States Coins From 1652 to Present Day . . . 12th ed. New York, Wayte Raymond, Inc., 1947. 224p.
- REDDIG, WILLIAM M., Tom's Town; Kansas City and the Pendergast Legend. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company [c1947]. 394p.
- RICHARDSON, JANE, Law and Status Among the Kiowa Indians. New York, J. J. Augustin [c1940]. 136p. (Monographs of the American Ethnological Society, No. 1.)
- RISTER, CARL COKE, Robert E. Lee in Texas. Norman, University of Oklahoma Press, 1946. 183p.

ROHKAM, WILLIAM, JR., and ORVILLE C. PRATT, IV, Studies in French Administrative Law. Urbana, The University of Illinois Press, 1947. 109p. (Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, Vol. 28, No. 3.)

RYGG, Andrew Nilsen, American Relief for Norway. Chicago, 1947. 320p.
Sanderlin, Walter S., The Great National Project; a History of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal. Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press, 1946. 331p.
(The Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series 64, No. 1.)

Sanders, W. E., Outline of Culture of Prehistoric Indians of Iowa. (Reprinted from Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Science, Vol. 52, 1945.) [15]p.

SETTLE, RAYMOND W., Alexander William Doniphan, Symbol of Pioneer Americanism. Alumni Day Address William Jewell College . . . May 24, 1947. Liberty, Mo., 1947. [13]p. (William Jewell College Bulletin, Vol. 20, No. 7.)

SMITH, WINSTON OLIVER, The Sharps Rifle; Its History, Development and Operation. New York, William Morrow and Company, 1943. 138p.

Soule, George Henry, Prosperity Decade; From War to Depression, 1917-1929. New York, Rinehart and Company, Inc. [c1947]. 365p.

STARKEY, MARION LENA, The Cherokee Nation. New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1946. 355p.

Stoddard, Henry Luther, Horace Greeley, Printer, Editor, Crusader. New York, G. P. Putnam's Sons [c1946]. 338p.

TALMAN, JAMES JOHN, ed., Loyalist Narratives From Upper Canada. Toronto.
The Champlain Society, 1946. 411p. (Publications of the Champlain Society, Vol. 27.)

Thomas, Benjamin P., Portrait for Posterity; Lincoln and His Biographers. New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1947. 329p.

U. S. Army, European Theater of Operations, CONAD Compendium . . . [Heidelberg] Continental Advance Section, Communications Zone, European Theater of Operations, United States Army [1945]. 2 Vols.

——, CONAD History . . . [Heidelberg] Continental Advance Section, Communications Zone, European Theater of Operations, United States

Army, 1945. 379p.

Van Gelder, Robert, Writers and Writing. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1946. 381p.

WALLACE, HENRY AGARD, Sixty Million Jobs. [New York] Reynal and Hitch-cock, 1945. 216p.

WINDOLPH, CHARLES A., I Fought With Custer; the Story of Sergeant Windolph, Last Survivor of the Battle of the Little Big Horn as Told to Frazier and Robert Hunt . . . New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1947. 236p.

World Almanac and Book of Facts for 1947. New York, New York World-Telegram, 1947. 912p.

Zeitlin, Joseph, Disciples of the Wise; the Religious and Social Opinions of American Rabbis. New York, Teachers College [c1945]. 233p.

# Bypaths of Kansas History

CROSSING THE PLAINS IN 1850

The two letters printed below were written by S. E. Hardy to his mother, Mrs. Jane E. Hardy of St. Joseph, Mo. They were given to the Kansas State Historical Society by Fenn Ward of Highland.

THE PLAINS, May the 24th 1850

DEAR MOTHER. I take this opportunity to send you a few lines to let you know how we are getting along on our journey we are all well and in good spirits except Tom's Jeffers who was taken sick yesterday and was very bad all night until this morning when a Doctor Jones was got on the road. Tom's and Rob. and Jim are going home tomorrow we are about 160 miles from we have been traveling on some of the finest Prarie land in the World I expect but the worst of it is it is all Prarie and nothing else is scarce and we have had but very little wood since we left the Bluffs of Missouri six miles from St. Joseph. there is some 5 or 6 fresh graves on the road that we have seen. if Tom has any notion to come he had better travel pretty fast or he will not get up to us at all our horses stand the trip very well so far grass is from 3 to 6 inches high and has been good ever since we left the Iowa Mission [about three miles northeast of present Highland—now preserved by Kansas as a state historic site] the roads is as good as any in Missouri a few bad Creeks excepted John and me has learned how to cook first rate we can fry meat and make coffee and mix some flour and water together and burn it a little and call it bread it tastes very well when we are hungry we bought some soda today from Jeffers boys to raise our bread we are laying by today on account of Tom's being sick we layed by Saturday afternoon 6 miles before we got to the Mission you may tell uncle Dave that I don't want home because I had to stand guard one night Joe keeps us alive with his drollery he always keeps his musket loaded he sayes he is watching for old Montezuma who he expects to meet every day the road is crowded with wagons there has been between 60 and 80 passed us today we have met a good many going back you must all try and do the best you can and I will do the same I remain

MRS. JANE E. HARDY

Respectfully your
Obedient Son
S. E. Hardy

LINDEN Aug. 25 [1850]

Dear Mother I take this opportunity to let you know how we are getting along all the company are well except Jo and Munroes Ed they have been sick but about well now we have had no trouble on the road yet and are getting along very well on our Journey we are in three miles of Fort Laramie we passed Fort Kearney the 30th day of May and have been traveling over a country entirely different from Missouri ever since the main Platte river is twice as wide as the Missouri the banks are not more than from one to three feet high the bluffs are high and rocky and scattered over with cedar

and pine there is no soil nothing but sand and gravel we got to the Chimney Rock the 7th of June that is a great curiosity to any person the only way that I can describe it is it looks like a big sweet potato hill with a pile of rocks on the top something like a chimney it has rained almost every night since we passed Fort Kearney so the stories you have heard about the rains on the plains will not do we heard this evening from Fort Laramie they say at the Fort that there has been 4464 wagons passed there this spring and 400 women and 1500 children and I expect there is as many behind us our horses stand the trip as well as can be expected I like the plan of my outfit better than any I have seen yet though I cannot advise till I get through if you can find any way to send me a letter to Sacramento City if I get there I will be apt to get it as I have not much time to write I will have to wind up I Remain

Your Obedient Son S. E. HARDY

# "THE GRAVEST OFFENSE"

From The Weekly Osage Chronicle, Burlingame, November 7, 1863.

JAYHAWKING.—The Natchez (Miss.) correspondent of the St. Louis Republican gets off the following serious joke:

And so far as quiet stealing goes, the soldier gets alarming skillful. "Strategy, my boy," becomes an element of his larcenies. It is a fact, I believe, that a party of the 5th Kansas once stole a grave. How? you ask. In this way: Some members of the 2d Wisconsin had to bury a comrade, and dug a grave for the solemn purpose. Some members of the 5th Kansas having the same melancholy office to perform for one of their deceased companions, watched a chance, and while the detailed of the 2d Wisconsin had gone for the Wisconsin corpse, took possession of the grave and buried their own inanimate jay-hawker therein. I call that the gravest offense, in its way, on record.

# A FLYING FISH?

From The Weekly Free Press, Atchison, December 9, 1865.

SINGULAR OCCURRENCE.—The train from St. Joseph due at this place at 1 o'clock p. m. yesterday, was detained at a water-tank between that city and Atchison by a singular accident. When the train stopped in order that the engine might receive its supply of water, the pipe was thrown open, but to the consternation of all it was discovered that the water would not flow. Considerable time elapsed and the passengers began to be impatient, the conductor looked puzzled and the tank-men swore, but the pent up water still refused to leave its reservoir. A careful examination was therefore instituted, and to the astonishment of all a huge cat fish was found tightly squeezed into the conduct pipe. No satisfactory theory is given accounting for the presence of the fish in that peculiar place. Suffice it to say the conductor captured a prize and the train moved on, reaching this city an hour behind time.

#### "TAKE AS DIRECTED"

From the Marysville Enterprise, August 18, 1866.

While a train was encamped near Oketoe the other day one of the teamsters made his complaint to the wagon-master that he was very sick—had the ague very badly.

"Then why don't you take something?" said the wagon-master.

The next morning a horse was missing from the train, and so was the sick man. The wagon-master started in pursuit and soon overtook the fellow, leading the horse.

"Ah ha," said he, "you've got my horse, have you! How came you to do that?"

"Why;" said the thief, "you told me to take something, yesterday, so I thought I'd take a horse!"

The wagon-master thought this joke a little too practical, so he gave the man of ague a terrible "shaking."

#### FOR ABILENE'S SCRAPBOOK

From a letter published in the Topeka Weekly Leader, September 6, 1866.

The most noticeable thing about Abilene is a prairie dog-town in the main street of the village. . . .

#### BUT NO RADIO COMMERCIALS!

Advertisement in the daily Leavenworth Times, May 1, 1867.

WELLS FARGO SALOON, JUNCTION CITY, — KANSAS. THE WORST LIQUORS, THE POOREST CIGARS,

And a Miserable Billiard Table,

Are to be found at this Establishment, for the Amusement of "all persons" over Twenty-One years of age, or any other man.

The New York Herald, Chicago Tribune and St. Louis Republican on file daily, for the use of visitors. apr12d1m

### "HIGH" MEAT PRICES IN 1867

From the Marysville Enterprise, June 15, 1867.

The Anti-Beef-Eating Society is increasing in numbers, as the price of "choice cuts" advances. Steaks are now selling at thirty cents a pound, short weight; and the best beef cattle bring six to seven cents per pound gross. Most people are coming to the conclusion that fresh meats are not healthy at this season.—Bulletin.

# Kansas History as Published in the Press

The Westerners Brand Book, Chicago, has in several recent issues published Kansas history items. The May, 1947, issue featured an address by Col. Edward N. Wentworth on the Southwest cattle empires. Colonel Wentworth mentioned some of the early cattle trails into Kansas, including the Chisholm trail. The story of Horace Greeley's journey through Kansas in 1859 was told by J. Monaghan, Illinois state historian, in the issue for July-August. W. Turrentine Jackson's speech on army engineers as road builders appeared in the December number. "Photographing the Frontier," a talk by Elmo Scott Watson, was printed in January, 1948. Watson referred extensively to Dr. Robert Taft's article, "Seeing Kansas in the Sixties," published in The Kansas Magazine, Manhattan, for 1939. A story of the battle of "Arickaree Fork," by Hilton Ira (Hi) Jones, appeared in the February, 1948, issue.

Included among recent articles in the series entitled, "The Birth of a State—This Month in Kansas History," by Cecil Howes, published in *The Kansas Teacher*, Topeka, were the following: "Indian Tribes in Kansas," September, 1947; "Fairs Still Retain the Old Flavor," October; "When Bicycles Swarmed on the Highways," November; "Buffalo All Gone—But Tracks Remain," December; "The Chisholm Cattle Trail," January, 1948; "Box Suppers and Pie Socials," February; "Opening of the Santa Fe Trail," March; "Beecher Bible and Rifle Colony," April, and "Rain Makers and Water Witches," May.

An article, "Historical Huron Cemetery," by Grant W. Harrington, was printed serially in the Kansas City Kansan, December 17-28, 1947. Huron cemetery, located in present Kansas City, Kan., first came into existence about 1843 when the Wyandot Indians buried 60 of their number who died from an epidemic. The Wyandots had arrived in the area from Ohio only a short time before. A few years later many of the Wyandot tribe became citizens and were granted land individually by the government. The burial place was set aside as a cemetery. However, because of the increasingly high value of the land, several attempts have been made in the past fifty years to have the bodies removed and the property sold. The first attempt was unsuccessful because of the objections from the Wyandots. The second was in 1906 when congress by law authorized the bodies to be removed and the land sold. The case went to the supreme court of the United States but the attempt was finally

stopped when Congressman Charles Curtis was successful in getting the law repealed. Another attempt was made in the 1948 session of congress, but the move was blocked by interested Kansas congressmen. In 1913 congress appropriated \$10,000 for the upkeep of the cemetery, and soon thereafter it was turned over to Kansas City for maintenance. For many years Huron cemetery was a burial ground for the Wyandots. A few of the graves are marked but many are unmarked and their locations unknown.

"Benjamin, or 'Pap' Singleton And His Followers," is the title of an article by Roy Garvin reprinted in pamphlet form from The Journal of Negro History, Washington, v. 33 (January, 1948), pp. 7-23. Benjamin "Pap" Singleton was one of the principal leaders of the greatest mass movement of Negroes in the United States. Mr. Garvin dealt principally with the movement of Negroes from the South to Kansas during the period of the 1870's and 1880's. Singleton had a major part in the founding of eleven colonies in Kansas during that period. The difficulties and the hardships the Negroes endured and the measures taken to aid them by the state and local governments of Kansas were discussed. Mention was made of several of the more prominent figures in the migration.

The Dodge City Journal in recent months has printed a historical column entitled "It's Worth Repeating," with Heinie Schmidt contributing much of the information. Some of the subjects discussed were: naming Southwest cities, January 8, 1948; a brief history of Fort Dodge, January 15; the original cowboy band of Dodge City, January 22; beginnings of Wright park, January 29, and O. A. (Brick) Bond, buffalo hunter, February 5. Beginning February 12 the column featured the reminiscences of F. A. Hobble. The early days of the Methodist church were reviewed on February 26, "Ham" Bell, last of the Wild West sheriffs, and the blizzard of 1878, March 4. Later articles, several of which were written by Mr. Schmidt, included: highways of pioneers, April 15; establishment of the first church (Union) in Dodge City, May 6, and the first cattle drive over the old Palodura or Goodnight trail, June 10.

An article appearing in the Manhattan Mercury-Chronicle, January 29, 1948, and the Manhattan Republic, February 4, by Leslie Black, recalled the founding of Wabaunsee, in northern Wabaunsee county. The settlement was sponsored by Henry Ward Beecher, famous Congregational minister, and was known as the Beecher Bible and Rifle Colony. When the group met in old North Church,

New Haven, Conn., Beecher, then pastor of the Plymouth Church in New York, pledged \$600 from his congregation for purchasing Sharps rifles. When the money arrived it was accompanied by Bibles. The pioneers arrived at their new home on April 28, 1856. Work was soon started on the Beecher Bible and Rifle Church which was completed in 1862. The church still stands today although it has not been used regularly for many years.

Articles of historical interest in the March, 1948, number of the Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science, Lawrence, include: "Kansas Weather: 1947," by S. D. Flora; "The Climate of Kansas, 1871," from Resources of Kansas, by C. C. Hutchinson, 1871; "The Flora of Douglas County, Kansas," by Ronald L. McGregor; "Kansas and the Geodetic Datum of North America," by Walter H. Schoewe; "Ground Waters Available for Water-Flooding Oil Projects in Southeastern Kansas," by G. E. Abernathy, and "Some Effects of Burning Upon a Prairie in West-Central Kansas," by Harold Hopkins, F. W. Albertson and Andrew Riegel.

"Mennonites in Comanche County, Kansas," by Mrs. S. Enos Miller, appeared in the Protection Historical Society columns of the Protection Post, March 5, 12, 19 and 26, 1948. Other subjects discussed recently were: the banks of Protection, April 9; Protection's livery stables or barns, April 16, 23 and 30; Protection's postal service, May 7 and 14; Protection's first vacation Bible school, May 28, and Protection's first band, June 11 and 18.

A brief history of the newspapers of Rooks county by W. F. Hughes was printed in the *Rooks County Record*, of Stockton, March 11, 1948, and republished in the Plainville *Times*, March 18. The first newspaper in the county was the Stockton *News* in 1876. Of all the newspapers started in Rooks county, only the *Record* and the *Times* are now in existence.

Osage county history, as compiled several years ago by the Kansas Historical Records Survey, Division of Community Service Programs of the Works Progress Administration, is being printed in *The Peoples Herald*, Lyndon, beginning March 11, 1948. Topics discussed include: origin and name of Osage county, March 11; early explorations, March 18; Indian occupancy, March 25, April 1 and 8; white settlement—early towns, April 8, 15, 22 and 29; first elections, April 29 and May 6; first townships, May 13; judicial districts and organization, May 13, 20 and 27; the county seat question, May 27, June 3 and 10, and county buildings, June 10, 17 and 24.

W. E. Baer's "Across the Years—A History of La Cygne," has continued to appear in the La Cygne Journal. The issue of March 12, 1948, stated that J. W. Mitchell bought the Journal and became its editor and publisher in November, 1896. In August, 1897, the Journal again changed hands, going to Bruce Dennis. Other subjects discussed include: the G. A. R. reunion at Leavenworth in 1897, March 26; the graduating class of 1898 from La Cygne High School, April 9, and the response from La Cygne boys to the first call for volunteers for the Spanish-American war in the spring of 1898, April 23. On April 16 a list of marriages from 1893 to 1898 was published. The members of the Twentieth Kansas regiment from La Cygne were listed on April 30. Brief biographical notes on some of the early settlers in La Cygne who died late in 1899 and early in 1900 were printed on May 21.

"History of Neosho County," by W. W. Graves, has been featured in recent issues of the St. Paul Journal. In the issue for March 18, 1948, Mr. Graves described the judicial, legislative and congressional districts relating to Neosho county. Also the commissioner districts and townships of the county were discussed. On March 25, April 1, 8, 15 and 29 several Neosho county poets were mentioned with brief samples of their work. Included were: Esther Clark Hill, Clarence Oakes, Dr. J. A. DeMoss, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Lease, the Rev. Thomas A. McKernan, Mrs. Helen B. Kyser, J. M. Cavaness, the Rev. Knowles Shaw, Mrs. Mary Haufle Carpenter, Susie Gibbons Graves and Mrs. Fannie Smith Gray. Histories of some of the Neosho county townships were given as follows: Big Creek township, April 22; Canville township, April 29 and May 13, and Centerville township, June 3 and 17.

Pictures of "Historic, Beautiful Kansas," by Russell Walker of St. John, have continued to appear in the Hutchinson News-Herald. Recent pictures include: Wamego windmill, built in 1879 by J. B. Schonhoff, March 22, 1948; a college building said to be the oldest in Kansas, at Baker University, Baldwin, April 5; the mansion built by Frederick P. Stanton in 1857, near Lecompton, April 19; Monument Rocks, sometimes called Kansas Pyramids, in Gove county, April 26; a covered bridge near Springdale, in Leavenworth county, May 3; Tauy Jones home near Ottawa, built in the 1860's, May 10, and the old Kaw Mission, at Council Grove, May 17.

A brief history of Sunset cemetery at Manhattan was sketched in the Manhattan *Mercury-Chronicle*, March 29, 1948. The cemetery site was selected in June, 1860, and Mrs. Juliette Lovejoy Whitehorn, who died in November, 1860, was among the first burials. (See The Kansas Historical Quarterly, May, 1948, p. 175.) The name "Sunset" was not officially applied until 1935. Today the cemetery contains about 75 acres.

The history of the Frankfort *Index* was printed in a special anniversary edition issued April 1, 1948. Forrest Warren established the Vliets *Echo* April 6, 1898, which was changed to *The Marshall County Index* when it was moved to Frankfort in 1905. The daily *Index* was started February 26, 1906, and continued until 1944. Frank Hartman, father of the present publishers, joined Mr. Warren in publishing the *Index* shortly after it was moved to Frankfort. It is now published by H. H. and A. P. Hartman.

An article, "Genealogy Research Is Walter McKeen's Hobby," by Marietta McLeod, was printed in the Manhattan Mercury-Chronicle, April 4, 1948, and in the Manhattan Republic, April 7. Mr. McKeen, a resident of Manhattan, began tracing his lineage and that of his wife in 1935. He discovered that both he and Mrs. McKeen had ancestors on the Mayflower. Another of Mr. McKeen's hobbies is collecting books on the history of Kansas. He also has a file on the history of Riley county.

Among historical articles of interest to Kansans in recent issues of the Kansas City (Mo.) Star were: "Towers in the Western Sky Attest Faith of Pioneers," the story of the building of the "Cathedral of the Plains" at Victoria, by Victor C. Leiker, April 4, 1948; "Epic Stand by Quantrill Raiders Is Subject of a Manuscript in Pencil," a Quantrill battle recorded in a penciled manuscript by one of his men, by Edward R. Schauffler, April 10; "A Doctor [Dr. Julius A. Burger] and His Wife Find Joy in Family of Fourteen," by Sarah Kroh, April 11; "A Young Man [Dr. Franklin D. Murphy] Looks To New Goals in Kansas Medicine," an article on the new dean of the University of Kansas school of medicine, by Charles W. Graham, April 18; "Portrait of Indian Ancestor of Charles Curtis To Light," a brief sketch of the life and ancestory of Charles Curtis, by Mrs. Clyde H. Porter, May 16; "Sunflower Village, a Dormitory on the Kansas Prairie," by Margery Stubbs Handy, and "K. U. Had Four Graduates at First Commencement [in 1873]," by Patricia James, May 23, and "'Governor's' [Charles Robinson] Treason Trial Highlighted the Exciting Year of 1857 in Kansas," by Edward R. Schauffler, June 16. Articles in the Kansas City (Mo.) Times were: "Carry Nation Recalled as a Crusader Who Could Laugh at Own Discomfiture," personal recollections written by E. A. Braniff, March 29; "Carl Sandburg, Poet, Found America's Traditions Summed Up in [Gen. Dwight] Eisenhower," by Duncan Emrich, April 5; "Frederic Remington Learned About West in a Year as Owner of a Kansas Ranch," May 14, and "Graduating Veterans at K. U. Have Been a Stimulus To Student Body," by Fred Kiewit, June 4.

The Overbrook Citizen and the Scranton Gazette-Record of April 8, 1948, printed a brief story of the journey of the Jim Simmons family from Chico, Cal., to Pomona, Kan., by covered wagon in 1915. The journey was begun July 6 and ended November 30. A diary, kept by the oldest daughter, Corgia, shows that the average distance traveled in a day was about 20 miles.

The Larned Chronoscope and The Tiller and Toiler have continued the publication from time to time of historical articles on Pawnee county. The reminiscences of Mrs. Elizabeth Halloway appeared in the weekly Tiller and Toiler April 8, The Daily Tiller and Toiler April 9, and the Chronoscope April 15. Mrs. Halloway's father, William Montgomery DuMont, brought his family to Kansas in 1866, settling near Olathe. In 1874 the family moved to Larned where Mrs. Halloway still lives.

A five-column article by Rolland Jacquart on the history of old Fort Wallace, located in extreme western Kansas in the 1860's and 1870's, was published by the Goodland *Daily News*, April 18, 1948.

The Johnson County Herald, Overland Park, published a 70-page anniversary edition on May 13, 1948. The Herald was first issued July 17, 1924. Included among the articles of historical interest were: "Story About Great Seal of the State of Kansas," "Slavery Question in Kansas Was a Bitter Incident," and "Story of John Brown in Kansas." Articles by Martha Peto were: "The Pony Express in Johnson County," "Edgar Porter Reminisces About Early Days Here," "Indians, Bushwhackers in A. E. Wedd's Story" and "Frank Schepers Recalls Early Overland Days." Also by Martha Peto was a biographical sketch of John L. Barkley, Johnson county farmer who was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor in World War I. Articles by other contributors included: "History of Quivira," by V. R. Clark; "Olathe, County Seat, Dates Back to 1857," by Ernie W. Miller; "Shawnee Indians Early Settlers in This Territory," by Frank Hedrick; "Merriam Was Formerly Called Campbelltown," by Mrs. James B. Fairhurst, and "Recollections of Early Lenexa Days," by E. A. Legler. A history of the Shawnee

Mission Indian Historical Society, organized in October, 1930, was another feature of the edition.

In a small, attractive, 12-page pamphlet entitled Shawnee, the Gateway of Kansas, R. O. Larsen briefly related some historical facts concerning the community of Shawnee, Johnson county. Three pages were devoted to present-day Shawnee. The historical portion of the pamphlet was reprinted in the Johnson County Herald, Overland Park, May 13, 1948.

The seventieth anniversary of the founding of Anthony was observed in a three-day celebration held May 26-28, 1948. Histories of some of the city's clubs, churches and business institutions were reviewed in the special 50-page edition of the Anthony Republican issued May 20. Among the feature articles were: "Petition To Incorporate Anthony Circulated on July 9, 1879," "English Settlement at Runnymede," "Anthony Library Donated by Group From New York," "Claim Jumping Every Day in 1879," "List of First Known Anthony Residents" from official census records, "Municipal Airport a Growing Enterprise," "Anthony School System One of the Best in State," "Anthony's First Postoffice in Connell and Wright Grocery," "Anthony Located on April 6th, 1878," and "Municipal Lake Noted Beauty Spot."

Old-time Leavenworth was revived in a "Pioneer Days" celebration held May 27-29, 1948. Leading up to and during the festivities the Leavenworth Times continued to publish a series of historical articles by Harry H. Seckler. Some of the recent articles were: "This City Never Could Rightly Be Called a 'One Horse Town,' " a story of the part played by horses in early Leavenworth, March 24, 1948: "Leavenworth Has a Real Right To Be Termed the Pioneer City of the Great West-Its Size and Growth Amazed Easterners," "Some Wanted a New Kansas Town To Be Named Douglas," and "The Planters House Once Was Host To Abraham Lincoln-His Slayer Also Was a Guest There," a brief article on famous people who visited Leavenworth, May 27; "'Buffalo Bill' Cody Was Ideal of Children of Pioneer Days," and "Post Offers Interesting History Sites," May 28; "Leavenworth, Jefferson, Platte County History Intertwined," "3 Men From City Served as Governors," and "Some Early Historical Facts About Leavenworth, Vicinity," May 30. An article entitled "Busy Business Blocks During Pioneer Days of This City," appeared unsigned in the issue of April 7.

### Kansas Historical Notes

The seventy-third annual meeting of the Kansas State Historical Society will be held in the rooms of the Society in the Memorial building at Topeka on October 19, 1948.

Funds for restoring the old Beecher Bible and Rifle Church at Wabaunsee are being collected under the sponsorship of the Old Timers' Association of Wabaunsee. Mrs. Josephine Brown, 1126 Pierre street, Manhattan, is chairman of the committee. The church, dedicated in 1862, is being repaired and it is hoped that the restoration will be completed by the latter part of August when a homecoming celebration will be held.

Some damage to the historic rocks at Alcove Springs, six miles south of Marysville, famous camping site of emigrants traveling the old Oregon trail, was recently reported by Arthur McNew, present owner of the land. The large rock near the falls, on which initials and dates of many emigrants are carved, has been used as a campfire site, which has resulted in turning the rock white. Mr. McNew warns that such trespassers will be prosecuted.

The historical committee of the Meade county council of women's clubs met in the home of Mrs. W. S. Dingess of Meade, March 20, 1948. Rules for the historical writing contest sponsored by the county council were drawn up. Contestants must be adult residents of Meade county or descendants of early settlers in the county. The manuscripts must be at least 1,500 words in length. The State Historical Society will judge the entries and cash prizes will be awarded by the county council for the best stories. The contest closes September 1, 1948.

Manuscript of Volume II of "Chase County Historical Sketches" was sent to the publishers in April, 1948, the Chase County Historical Society has announced. The material was compiled under the direction of Mrs. Clara Hildebrand, historian of the society. Volume I was printed in 1940-1941. Members of the executive committee of the society are: George T. Dawson, chairman, D. M. Smith, Howel Jones, Henry Rogler, George Miller and Claude Hawkins.

The newly organized Osawatomie Historical Society elected Alden O. Weber as its first president at a meeting on April 23, 1948. Other officers are Mrs. Pauline Gudger, vice-president, and Mrs. Ruby McIntosh, secretary-treasurer. The president explained that

the purpose of the club was to stimulate and sustain interest in Osawatomie history and to work for the preservation of historic buildings, monuments, etc. The old stone church at Sixth and Parker streets was cited by Mr. Weber as an example.

A Kansas Historical Marker to "Coronado and Quivira" was erected four miles west of Lyons on highway US50-North in May, 1948. This was one of the 56 markers which the Kansas Highway Commission originally scheduled for placing several years ago, but the war and resulting material shortages prevented its erection until now. The text of the marker was printed in *The Kansas Historical Quarterly* of November, 1941 (v. X, No. 4), p. 342.

Jerry Voorhis, native Ottawan and former congressman from California, met with the Franklin County Historical Society at Ottawa May 6, 1948. Voorhis mentioned several people and business houses that he remembered from his boyhood days. He was seven years old when his family left Ottawa for California. Sen. B. F. Bowers, president of the society, presided at the meeting.

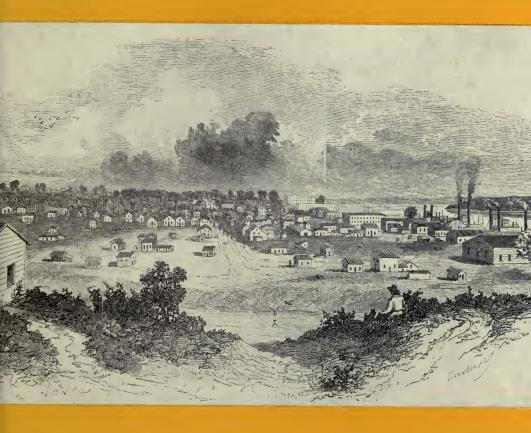
Project Report on Historical Aspects of Kanopolis Reservoir on Smoky Hill River, Kansas is the title of an interesting 34-page illustrated mimeographed review recently prepared by Merrill J. Mattes, historian of Region Two, National Park Service, of Omaha, Neb. The dam and reservoir, in Ellsworth county, were officially dedicated on May 31, 1948. A more general article by Mr. Mattes, "Historic Sites in Missouri Valley Reservoir Areas," appeared in the July-September, 1947, issue of Nebraska History of Lincoln. In May, 1948, the corps of U. S. engineers of the Kansas City district issued a revised 14-page report with maps of their publication entitled Kanopolis Dam and Multiple-Purpose Reservoir.

A story on the iron monument marking the boundary between Kansas and Nebraska was written by James C. Olson for the June, 1948, issue of *Nebraska History* of Lincoln. Mr. Olson and others recently visited the monument, originally placed at the northeast corner of Kansas in 1855, and found it in excellent repair.

Those Who Served (Newton, 1947), a 136-page illustrated booklet edited and compiled by William Jewell Sage, lists those from Harvey county who served in the armed forces in World War II, and gives brief histories of the civilian groups which were organized to further the war effort. Major work included the operation of the Red Cross railway canteen and the USO.

# KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

November · 1948



Published by

Kansas State Historical Society

Topeka

#### CONTENTS

Over the Santa Fe Trail Through Kansas in 1858 (Translated by John A. Burzle; Edited and Annotated by Robert Taft),
H.B. Möllhausen, 337
A HISTORY OF THE TOPEKA DENTAL COLLEGE
WILLIAM CLARK'S DIARY, MAY, 1826-FEBRUARY, 1831: Part Four, 1830-1831—Concluded
Bypaths of Kansas History
Kansas History as Published in the Press
Kansas Historical Notes
Erratum in Volume XVI
Index To Volume XVI

The Kansas Historical Quarterly is published in February, May, August and November by the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kan., and is distributed free to members. Correspondence concerning contributions may be sent to the editor. The Society assumes no responsibility for statements made by contributors.

Entered as second-class matter October 22, 1931, at the post office at Topeka, Kan., under the act of August 24, 1912.

#### THE COVER

Leavenworth in 1858, the year it was visited by H. B. Möllhausen's exploring party (see pp. 378-380) on returning from the region of the lower Colorado river. The drawing was published in Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper, New York, December 25, 1858. It was sketched by the magazine's own correspondent "from the residence of Amos Reese, Esq., situated upon an elevation near the river, in South Leavenworth, and directly facing toward the north."

# THE KANSAS HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Volume XVI

November, 1948

Number 4

# Over the Santa Fe Trail Through Kansas in 1858

H. B. MÖLLHAUSEN

Translated by John A. Burzle Edited and Annotated by Robert Taff

#### I. INTRODUCTION

HEINRICH Balduin Möllhausen was a German who, between 1849 and 1859, became extensively acquainted with the American West. He was a member of two federal exploring parties and accompanied a German prince on a third expedition, as has been described at greater length in an article on Möllhausen in *The Kansas Historical Quarterly* for August, 1948.

In the fall of 1857 Möllhausen accompanied Lt. Joseph C. Ives' expedition on an exploration, by steamship, of the Colorado river from its mouth in the Gulf of California to the head of navigation. Leaving their boat, members of the expedition attempted their exploration along the Colorado river eastward through the rugged country along the southern side of the Grand Canyon. The expedition was abandoned in the spring of 1858 at Fort Defiance in present eastern Arizona. Möllhausen, with several fellow members of the expedition, continued eastward to Santa Fe, and left that town via the Santa Fe trail for Fort Leavenworth on June 16, 1858.

On his return to Germany, Möllhausen wrote an account of the expedition, based on a diary which must have been carefully kept on the Western journey. It was published in two volumes at Leipzig, Germany, in 1861, under the voluminous title Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord-Amerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexico, unternommen als Mitglied der im Auftrage der Regierung der

For more detailed biographical information on H. B. Möllhausen, see Robert Taft's "The Pictorial Record of the Old West: Part VI," in The Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. XVI (August, 1948), pp. 225-244.

Dr. John A. Burzle is professor of German at the University of Kansas, Lawrence. Dr. Robert Taff is professor of chemistry at the University of Kansas, Lawrence.

Vereinigten Staaten ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition (Journeys Into the Rocky Mountains of North America as Far as the High Plateau of New Mexico, Undertaken as a Member of the Colorado Expedition by Commission of the Government of the United States).

This first-hand account of the West has never been translated into English and is even rare in the original German. We have been able to locate but few copies in this country. Through the kindness and courtesy of the California State Library at Sacramento we secured an extended loan of an excellent copy of Möllhausen's work. Professor Burzle is preparing a translation of both volumes, but a translation of that portion of the account describing the return trip through Kansas is presented herewith.

This portion of the Möllhausen account includes chapters 35, 36, 37 and 38 of his *Reisen* (v. 2, pp. 333-391 of the original) and begins while the return party was still in present northeastern New Mexico, covering the dates June 29 to July 25, 1858.

Although not a literal translation, translator and editor have attempted to follow the original meaning as closely and exactly as possible—not an easy task, for Möllhausen was at times, as the interested reader will soon find out, a wordy and an effusive writer. The most important changes from the original in the translation occur in the spelling of proper nouns where modern American spelling has been consistently followed, i. e., Topeka for "Topeca"; Neosho for "Neoscho"; Cheyenne for "Scheyenne," etc. Despite Möllhausen's prolixity, he was an observant and thoughtful traveler. The record of his intense interest in the detail of life and surroundings of a day now gone is a most valuable contribution to the contemporary literature of this period in Kansas history.

# II. THE JOURNAL—UP THE SANTA FE TRAIL THROUGH KANSAS [Chapter 35]

When we stepped outside our camp on the morning of June 29 I noticed that we had stopped overnight in a grass-covered basin surrounded on three sides by hills. A swampy brook with clear water which, however, contained magnesium, wandered through the prairie. Because of low water level, it was stagnant at the time; I observed thousands of fish of various sizes in it that hurriedly slipped back and forth between the reeds. We did not take time to catch any, especially since I saw only the one species of "Pomatis." <sup>1</sup>

Möllhausen evidently classified these fish correctly as this family would include such fish as bluegills, green sunfish, etc., common to our Western rivers.

After a journey of 25 miles, we reached the Cimarron river in the early hours of the afternoon.<sup>2</sup> We were forced to continue our trip for some time up the little river. We then immediately prepared to stay overnight. The main sources of the Cimarron river are on the eastern slopes of the Raton mountains (104° W. L. of Greenwich); flowing in a northeasterly direction from the mountains it approaches the Arkansas river within a few miles at 101° longitude. Then suddenly it turns southeast, and cutting away from the northern bend of the Arkansas, it empties into this river at the 96th degree.

As far as I am familiar with the Cimarron, it resembles a brook, winding through green treeless meadows, its water level only a few feet below its wide shallow banks. Like many other creeks and rivers in these latitudes, the Cimarron flows at times under the surface and only when it receives water from the snow of the Western mountains does its wide valley resemble a river; then roaring wildly it empties into the Arkansas.

Whenever one comes upon running water in the Cimarron during the dry season it has only a slight taste of magnesium; but it becomes almost undrinkable in the pools because of its alkali contents. It also is accompanied by a bad, musty odor that makes it quite disagreeable. Whenever I rode through the little river I observed that only a thin film of sand covered its bed, and that wagon wheels, as well as the hoofs of animals, stirred up an evil-smelling, blueblack mould which gave the stagnant water of the nearby brooks and pools these peculiar qualities.

Contrary to my expectations, I found the territory of the Cimarron river poor in game; to be sure, I noticed numerous buffalo paths and even a dead buffalo dried to a mummy, an indication that in some years the bison extends its wanderings to these regions. The native game of the region, the antelope and the white-tailed stag (Cervus Virginianus), I saw only in very small numbers and usually from a great distance.

We left our camp on June 30th at the usual hour, and followed the level, but winding road in the Cimarron valley. We encoun-

<sup>2.</sup> The travelers encountered the Cimarron near the extreme northeastern corner of present New Mexico and followed the river for some 60 or 65 miles, first on one side of the stream and then the other, going into present Oklahoma and then Colorado as the river follows a devious way eastward before entering Kansas in present Morton county in the extreme southwestern part of the state.

western part of the state.

The dry, alkaline, or miry character of the river bed in this region, as mentioned by Möllhausen in the text which follows, has been described by other travelers; see, for example, the field notes of Joseph C. Brown in the Eighteenth Biennial Report of the Board of Directors of the Kansas State Historical Society (Topeka, 1913), pp. 122, 123. Brown's notes are a part of the report of a committee appointed to prepare a map of the Santa Fe trail through Kansas and this source is hereafter referred to as the Eighteenth Biennial Report.

tered several caravans of traders; they were taking goods to New Mexico on heavy wagons with teams of twelve oxen; from everyone with whom we talked we learned that the larger part of the buffalo herds had already moved north, but that we could still count on good hunting.

This news hastened us forward so that even in the noon hour when the sun was perpendicularly above our heads and our shadows almost disappeared under our feet, when the heated atmosphere trembled and dazzled us, and the mirage tantalized us with its illusions, we still hurried on as cheerfully and vigorously as we did in the early morning hours after a restful night, or, as we did in the cool of the evening when an expanse of water beckoned to us from the distance. With enthusiasm we even hunted the sly wolf and the fleet antelope on our robust animals. If we did stop for a few hours during the day, we rested around the wagon in a circle, laying our heads in its shade so as not to be exposed to the dangerous effects of the sun's rays during our short nap.

After riding fifteen miles we reached the spot where the road leaves the valley and rises to the plateau above. There we met the United States mail which had left the Missouri sixteen days earlier. They brought only scanty news but they stressed the fact that they had encountered numerous bands of Indians on the way and had escaped being molested only because of their speed. We asked them-to mark the places where the natives were encamped, but not particularly worried about our future, we ascended to the upland in order to continue our trip until nightfall.

For 12 miles we rode over a surface that was almost as smooth as a billiard table and then came down again into the valley where we passed the night. A small group of travelers, evidently coming from Missouri, camped close to us. We walked over to ask whence they had come and about their destination, and were most pleasantly surprised when Peacock recognized an old and trusted friend in their leader.<sup>3</sup>

We soon were engaged in a lively conversation, and as an example of how hospitality is offered and accepted on the prairies I quote the conversation between the two old friends: "How about it, Peacock?" the stranger asked, "Did you count on bad water and have you taken sufficient fortifying spirits along to last until you get to the Missouri?"

<sup>3.</sup> Peacock was G. H. Peacock "of California" in charge of the mule train of the Ives expedition.—See Joseph C. Ives, Report Upon the Colorado River of the West (Washington, 1861), p. 6; see, also, Footnotes 10 and 17.

"When we left Santa Fe," Peacock answered, "we had so many full bottles and barrels that we thought we could sell some on the Missouri; but we have constantly come upon bad water, the sun has been so hot and our thirst so great that I can't think of the future without worrying."

"And there is no prospect," the other one interrupted, "of your thirst diminishing; fortunately my train is still behind me, and I am glad to be able to help you out in this dilemma." With these words he tore a piece of paper from his notebook, wrote a few words in pencil on it and handing it to Peacock he said: "You'll meet my train tomorrow night or the following morning, give my regards to the wagon master, hand him this receipt and an empty barrel; if you don't get it back filled with as good brandy as ever was taken across the prairies, then I'll be hanged." "But not in the prairies," Peacock added smilingly, "it might be difficult to find a tree for you."

We visited together until late into the night, but when we stepped outside the following morning we found the camping place of our host deserted; he had already set out during the night.

On the first of July we remained only a short time in the river valley; but before we turned to higher ground above the river we stopped at a depression at one side of the road to fill our water vessels at a spring there [Middle Cimarron spring],<sup>4</sup> for even though we rode hard we could not count on reaching the running water of the Cimarron that same day. At this place the Cimarron river makes a bend toward the southeast and consists of nothing but a few puddles. Our day's journey amounted to 28 miles, and when the sun set, we again approached a green, grassy valley in which we discovered a pool of dirty water for our animals. We stopped and had hardly finished the last preparations for the night when a thunderstorm broke loose. A fine wetting rain veiled the whole country and hastened the onset of night.

It was still raining when we mounted the mules the following morning and proceeded in the same direction, following the Cimarron for the first twelve miles. As the sun rose higher the rain diminished and when we approached one of the most important springs in the otherwise dry river valley at about eleven o'clock, the clouds had parted and the almost perpendicular rays of the sun greedily absorbed the rain which had fallen.<sup>5</sup>

5. Probably the Lower Cimarron spring (later known as Wagon Bed spring) in present southern Grant county.—Ibid., pp. 113, 122.

<sup>4.</sup> The travelers were now in Kansas, as the Middle Cimarron spring was "in southwest Morton county, about seven miles north and six miles east of the southwest corner of Kansas."

—Eighteenth Biennial Report, p. 122.

We rested for two hours at this spring and were visited there by a group of disreputable looking Mexicans who claimed that they were returning from a trip to the Comanches with whom they had traded. Never in my life had I seen a greater assortment of robber faces than among this band; indeed, some of them presented a truly terrifying exterior, and they certainly did not give the impression that any one of them would have shrunk from cold-blooded murder. They were about twenty in number and I can truthfully say that we were not particularly pleased when some of them joined us and started to question us to the best of their abilities. We gave them short answers, and as far as the continuation of our trip was concerned, incorrect answers, because no one of us was in doubt that we were face to face with one of the bands of highway robbers which made those trade routes unsafe, and committed the numerous crimes which are often blamed on the Indians. We were too well armed to be afraid of this sinister company in daylight, and only to prevent a night attack and the loss of our mules did we lead the inquirers astray with our answers.

Upon continuing our trip we underwent a torture which we had experienced on preceding days but which doubled in intensity after the mild rain. Small, scarcely visible flies filled the humid air and descended upon us and the animals in droves; we tried to protect ourselves by covering our heads and our hands, but we did not succeed in shutting out the small insects completely; they crept into our beards and into our hair where they tortured us extremely with their bites and stings. Not until we left the valley and moved to higher ground over which we continued our trip to the Arkansas was there an end to the torture.

After having journeyed 27 miles we arrived toward evening in a small valley in the plain which is known by the name of Sand creek.<sup>6</sup> We stayed overnight near a murky pool which we found in the bed of the infrequently flowing stream, and almost against our expectations we remained undisturbed for we had not believed that the band of robbers which we had met the previous day would be able to resist the temptation to try at least to steal our mules.

During the latter part of the night it rained very hard and we saddled and mounted our animals in the rain on the morning of

<sup>6.</sup> The camp on the night of July 2 probably was in present Haskell county somewhat less than half way from Wagon Bed spring to the crossing of the Arkansas river in present Gray county, if we interpret Möllhausen's distances correctly. No Sand creek is listed in Brown's notes as the survey apparently followed a somewhat different route in this part of the trail than did Möllhausen and his party. There is listed a Sand creek in Gregg's table of distances along the trail which was some 50 miles from the crossing of the Arkansas.—Ibid., pp. 116, 121.

July 3. Our surroundings presented so desolate and hopeless an appearance that we had no wish to remain there waiting for better weather; we therefore put our blankets around our shoulders and at a fast pace moved across a level expanse whose horizons were marked by the falling rain as if by lead-colored walls.

We met several caravans that morning, and among them there was also the one we expected. Peacock had carefully preserved the slip of paper and according to our previous arrangement he gave it to the wagon master; he actually got the promised barrel of which it could be said that never had a better one found its way through the prairies. The sky cleared again around noon and the boundless prairie extended in all directions without even the slightest swell. Although rainwater had gathered in the low parts of the road, providing many appropriate camping spots, we traveled on until evening without interruption and then pitched camp in a grassy hollow.

The sun set on the plain in all its glory, and rose again as gloriously from the fiery east on July 4; not a cloud obscured the lovely blue sky and huge dewdrops adorned the short stems of buffalo grass. The grazing mules had brushed the dew from the grass and had given it a darker color for a short distance making paths which crossed in the queerest patterns. It was a magnificent morning, a morning of which there are so many on the prairies. We could have considered ourselves the only living beings and therefore the masters of the entire world, for besides our small group there was actually nothing but the wide green plain, the infinite firmament, and the beautiful sun. True, our shoes had begun to fall off our feet, and our tattered clothing showed little desire to stay with us very much longer, but our surroundings, as simple as they were, seemed sublime.

We greeted the new day with loud shouts and with heartfelt songs, like larks that have no worry but dull weather, and no other desire than bright sunshine. My mule contentedly closed its eyes as I approached, perhaps with the hope that he would remain unnoticed by me. He heaved a deep sigh when I pulled the girth tight, and when I mounted him, he pricked up his long, long ears and trotted cheerfully ahead of the rumbling wagon in the company of his fellow travelers.

For a distance of 14 miles the character of the scenery did not change at all, but then we came to a series of sandy hills, and an hour later we were on the edge of the valley of the Arkansas river.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7.</sup> The travelers were now approaching the crossing of the Arkansas river near the present town of Cimarron in present Gray county.—Ibid., p. 113.

Two caravans were camped there, numerous mounted Indians roamed about, but before I turned my attention to them I looked down into the valley that the wide, clay-colored Arkansas divided in half.

On my journeys I have observed a number of prairie rivers, among them the Nebraska [the Platte], the Canadian, and the Arkansas, but as a rule I have not noticed any distinct difference in their character. Everywhere was the same sandy, wide shallow bed; everywhere the low banks, the flat grassy valleys; everywhere the hilly border of the valley, and nowhere were there trees worth mentioning. The latter circumstance is no doubt the reason why, at first sight, these rivers do not produce as pleasant an impression as one gets from rivers in scenically more agreeable regions.

One must get used to them, so to speak, in order to like them; one must have drunk from their waters for weeks; one must have bathed in their shallows in order to leave them with regret; and this feeling is also true of the upper Arkansas river which hurries through the plains almost moodily; at times rising, at times falling, but carrying a large part of the water of the eastern slopes of the Rocky Mountains to the father of the rivers, the Mississippi.

The Indians whom we met belonged to the tribes of the Cheyenne, the Kiowa, and the Arapaho, but I was unable to detect any feature in their exterior which would have pointed to a tribal difference. They were tall, well-built people, genuine inhabitants of the plains in whose posture you could not miss seeing a certain boldness, and in whose armour, Indian wealth. Their hair fell down to their knees on both sides of their painted faces while the fantastically adorned scalp-lock, together with the hair of the back, reached down to the middle of the spine.

The dress was different in the case of each native, and so gaily colored, so peculiarly adorned and cut that one involuntarily wondered at the gift of imagination of these people who knew how to express their taste in such varying and different forms. Not only the moccasins and leggings were brilliant with glass beads, finely cut leather fringe, bells, rare fur strips and rings, but the saddles of their strong and wiry horses were similarly decorated. Contrary to our expectations the wild prairie riders proved to be friendly and sociable, and one after another rode over to us to shake hands and greet us.

We remained only a short time on the upland with the caravans; riding down the sandy slope we soon got down into the valley

which lay scarcely one hundred feet lower than the prairie proper. On the green bank of the river we unharnessed the animals in order to rest for an hour; scarcely had this fact been noticed by the Indians on the hills above when a number of them galloped near and camped quite close to us. It was not our intention to get deeply entangled with the visitors whose motives we could not guess. Their obvious modesty, however, had this time more effect than their usual forwardness, and we were soon engrossed in a conversation with one who seemed to me to be one of their most respected warriors.

As a means of communication I used the sign language as I had learned it during my stay among the northeastern tribes on the upper Missouri, and I was very pleased when I made myself understood, and in turn found the answers very intelligibly given in a similar manner. Thus, I learned that the Arapahoes, the Cheyennes and the Kiowas were gathered farther upstream on the Arkansas river in order to receive the gifts which were to be presented to them by the Indian agent Bent in the name of the government of the United States.<sup>8</sup> To be sure, these tribes receive a small bounty every year if there are no complaints about them from the caravans and, in all probability, it was mainly due to this circumstance that they behaved so politely and reservedly toward us.

As a rule, Bent trades with all the natives on the upper Arkansas river and his main depot is at Bent's fort (103° W. L. of Greenwich), a fortified place from where business and negotiations are conducted even with natives living in more remote regions. Through the fact that Bent has been appointed agent of the United States, a liaison officer so to speak, between the United States and the Indians and as all payments and presents for them go through his hands, his influence and esteem have been considerably increased, and gradually a relation of mutual sympathy has arisen, a relationship one still frequently finds in the West between traders and natives. Naturally, Bent derives the greatest relative benefits from such traffic, inasmuch as all Indians in whose district he lives feel themselves obligated to trade their furs only with him.

Thus the Indians looked forward to the arrival of the agent. Some of them had assembled for that purpose farther upstream and others farther downstream from the spot where we first came

<sup>8.</sup> Bent was doubtless "Col." William Bent, builder of Bent's new fort and a famous figure of the Southwestern frontier. Information on Bent can be found in George Bird Grinnell's extensive but irregular account, "Bent's Old Fort And Its Builders," in Kansas Historical Collections, v. 15, pp. 28-88. According to Grinnell (pp. 86 and 87), Bent was not an Indian agent in 1858 but Fort Bent was frequently headquarters for the Indian agents of the upper Arkansas tribes.

upon the Arkansas river, so that they might welcome Bent and accompany him to his fort. For several weeks they had been waiting, and some distrust had begun to creep up among them as day after day passed without their hope being fulfilled. As I have mentioned above, however, they abstained strictly from any remark concerning this fact, and allowed the numerous caravans to pass without molesting them. The tribes, about which the people accompanying the mail had complained, were the Osages and the Kaw or Kansas Indians; they had no relations with those who depended on Bent; on the contrary, there was friction between them, and at the time of our presence, bloody engagements had occurred between the Osages and the Comanches.

After a two hours' rest we set out again and followed the Indians who had raced wildly ahead of us toward the Arkansas river. We were able to recognize the ford from afar because a large caravan was crossing the river, and at the moment we arrived the last wagon was brought up to the right bank. It was a government caravan accompanied by a command of mounted troops who were on their way to Fort Union.

The officers met us in the most friendly manner and since they recognized us as a government expedition by the "U. S." with which our animals and our wagons were marked, no special formalities were needed to establish friendly relations quickly. We had scarcely an hour at our disposal because the troops had to start looking for a camping place with more grass, and we ourselves intended to ford the river before nightfall, and also look for a good grazing place for our animals. An hour, however, was sufficient to get acquainted with one another and to question each other.

Moreover it was July 4, the mere mention of which transports the American into ecstasy; it was the celebration of the Constitution which a great many citizens do not think is celebrated adequately unless they burn down a few houses as a climax to fireworks, and then they look for nocturnal peace in an artificially produced happy mood.<sup>9</sup> Even though we did not shoot off fireworks, we had enough stuff for our Constitutional thirst, and standing around boxes and baskets we drank every kind of toast, it may have been to the Constitution or to the emperor of China, to the Democrats or to the Whigs, to the slaves or to the free black man or to any other subject destined to go down or to rise; at any rate we drank and it tasted wonderful. The troops, too, did not lag

<sup>9.</sup> Möllhausen's knowledge of American history was evidently not much better than that of many Americans in confusing "celebration of the Constitution" with Independence day.

behind, because everyone, without distinction of rank or person, received a double ration of brandy in honor of the day.

Not far from us a high-wheeled light traveling coach had stopped, and in it I saw a beautiful pale lady with a white and a black servant. "It is my wife," the commanding officer remarked. "I ask your pardon if I do not present you to her, but the poor creature got so frightened when we forded the river and the carriage threatened to capsize that she still is unable to speak." We thanked him and were not dissatisfied because during our long trip our faces had received such a robberlike patina that we justly feared to make an unpleasant, horrifying impression on a lady who had just been torn away from a cultured home and atmosphere.

Since the level of the Arkansas river was unusually high and the water came over the shoulders of the mules, the commander of the troops put two of his tallest horses at the head of our team in front of the wagon, and we were overjoyed to see our belongings arrive safely on the left bank of the river in a short while. We then took leave cordially, and crossing our feet above our saddles we rode into the river. The impact of the water was more powerful than I had thought, and on the treacherous sandy soil eroded in furrows by the current, the animals needed all their strength to keep themselves upright with their load.

But we crossed the stream, which at this spot is approximately six hundred feet wide, without an accident; a few Arapahoes had accompanied us on their horses, and we gave them some tobacco for their trouble. We then waved good-bye to the caravan that was just starting west on the other bank, and a few minutes later we were on a plain above the river and trotting cheerfully along on the road which forms a boundary between the valley of the Arkansas and the prairie proper. Toward evening we turned to the river, and stayed overnight near some tall grass that marked a strip of swampy soil.

On July 5 we continued our trip along the river valley; the road was good, the weather extremely pleasant, but there was so little change in the scenery that it could be considered as non-existent. When we therefore observed indistinct forms of three or four cotton-wood trees on the far horizon or went past islands on which willows grew, we turned our full attention to them, and found objects beautiful and pleasant which would have gone unnoticed in other regions.

Around noon we rested near the last remnants of an old abandoned military post which Peacock identified as the former Fort

Mann. 10 Commissioned by the government, it had been founded in 1847 by a certain Daniel P. Mann to protect nearby herds of grazing cattle. Establishment of new posts further west with more timber, made the maintenance of Fort Mann unnecessary. Since passing caravans considered the rafters of the deserted shacks and huts welcome firewood, the clay-walls, deprived of their supports, soon fell into ruin, and a simple sod wall, in the shape of an irregular triangle is all that is left of the post. Near Fort Mann the Arkansas river makes quite a bend toward the south. Since we had now learned that the Comanches were camping in that region with their wives and children, and since we had no great desire to make our way directly through their temporary village, we decided to cut off the bend of the river and to slip past them by going across the plain in a direct line. At this time a meeting with the Comanches was, to be sure, not dangerous, but we might have been delayed, a fact we wanted to avoid under all circumstances. By the way, there is a road across the upland known as the "Dry Road." It is even shorter than the road down the river which has been called the "Water Road." but the "Dry Road" is always avoided by the oxen caravans, and usually by the mule caravans, too, because of the lack of water.

That afternoon, after a trip of 25 miles, we were near a road junction when we suddenly noticed a small dark spot crossing our road and moving slowly towards the river. The opinion that it was a bison was confirmed when Peacock looked at it through his telescope. We at once decided to give chase. Since I was the only one with a rifle, my companions being armed only with double-barreled shot guns, I undertook the job of either stopping the hairy fellow with a well-aimed bullet or moderating his speed to such an extent that my comrades would gain time to ride close enough to make use of their guns. To be sure, Peacock observed that on all his trips never had the first buffalo that came in sight been killed, but I was not to be deterred from the attempt.

I spurred my animal on, and describing a wide circle got the buffalo between myself and the river. The wind was favorable, and instead of running away, the enormous animal turned toward me and watched as I zig-zagged toward it foot by foot. I was almost within shooting distance when it suddenly snorted, turned

<sup>10.</sup> Peacock was evidently an old hand on the plains, for Fort Mann, according to present records, had been abandoned by 1850 and had been succeeded by Fort Atkinson which in turn was abandoned by 1854. The site of these two military establishments was three miles west of present Dodge City.—Kansas Historical Collections, v. 8, pp. 489, 490; Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 1, p. 55, and v. 15, pp. 329, 330.

around and galloped toward the river. I immediately started to gallop after it on my mount; but the buffalo stopped after a short run and looked around for me. I also stopped dead in my tracks without having lessened the distance between us.

I quickly threw the lasso to the ground, which prevented my mule from running away, slid quietly from my saddle and flattening out I crawled toward the buffalo which kept its eyes on the grazing mule. I had come within two hundred paces of it when it saw me and put up its short tail as a sign of distrust. I got up at once, and before it had time to think of flight, my bullet hit it through the ribs between its shoulder blades. The colossus trembled under the heavy impact but it staved on its feet and clumsily trotted toward the river. The bullet had, however, found its mark and after 20 paces the animal stopped and watched me and my companions who were slowly approaching it. A second bullet from my rifle again shook the gigantic body without, however, felling it and only after the third shot did it fall.

My companions had come close in the meantime, and especially Dr. Newberry, 11 who had never seen a buffalo in the wilderness, watched with great interest the defenseless animal that did not want to die. "I'd like to shoot at the buffalo, too," said the doctor, when we were less than 50 paces from it and could see the fierce expression with which the animal looked at us. "With pleasure, doctor!" I replied, handing him my rifle, "but keep in mind that the buffalo's heart lies deeper than in any other game." The doctor raised the rifle, aimed and fired; the animal jumped up with its last strength, reached the bank of the river in two leaps, and plunged headfirst into the water. "But, doctor," I exclaimed, "you are bringing to life again what I have killed." And laughingly we went to the spot where the buffalo had disappeared.

Fortunately, it had not fallen into deep water, but rested on solid ground, although half-covered by the water; we did not experience any difficulty in pulling the dead animal out of the water and examining it more closely. It was a bull, and I must admit that I have rarely seen a buffalo that surpassed this one in height and girth; because of its age it had, however, lost the woolly hair from

<sup>11.</sup> Dr. John S. Newberry was physician, geologist and naturalist of the Ives expedition. A biographical sketch of Newberry will be found in the Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1984), v. 13, p. 445.

The heartless shooting of the bison described by Möllhausen on this and succeeding pages of his narrative was nothing unusual in Western frontier history. Every expedition and every traveler as soon as "buffalo" country was entered became imbued with the lust for slaughter, whether meat was needed or not. The wanton killing of these animals reached its apogee during the 1870's when the vast buffalo herds were virtually wiped from the map of Western America.

its back and flanks; it could whet the appetite of only very hungry people or of the wolves which constantly circled around us. We were satisfied with taking out its tongue, and severing some skin from its back for leather strips. With a feeling of remorse for having killed the animal to so little advantage, we set up camp there on the bank of the river.

Immediately upon leaving the camp on July 6 we moved up to the plain which at this spot rises about fifty feet above the river valley. The grass there had already felt the effects of the almost unbearable heat of the sun, for the endless surface was no longer the green we were accustomed to, but was yellow and dry and seemed to join the horizon without a break.

The road, however, was as solid as a barn floor, and in order to reach water again at an early hour the following morning, we speeded up the pace of our animals. Luck favored us, because twice we came upon pools where we could water the animals, the last one after a trip of 32 miles, in the dry bed of a river which Peacock called "Coon creek" and where we then, of course, set up camp for the night.<sup>12</sup>

Our cavalcade, which consisted of eight pack mules, six riding mules and a race horse, was increased by a strong horse on this day. The horse which we saw from the road, had probably escaped from the Comanches camping near us down the river valley. Since we could see no one near or far, we considered the horse masterless and agreed to catch it for our own use. It was no easy task and it took all our energy to drive the nervous animal to the spot where we camped. There we began a new attack with united forces, and after several futile attempts which, by the way, gave us material for many interesting conversations, we succeeded at last in surrounding the flighty racer in such a way that we were able to catch it and to tie it by means of lassos.

When the horse was captured, it proved to be manageable. We noticed on its back the unmistakable signs that it had been worked a great deal recently and had probably been used on the buffalo hunt. At any rate, our trouble was rewarded and, in prairie fashion, we no longer cared who had formerly been its rightful owner.

The wolves that run in packs, especially near an Indian encampment, molested us considerably during the night, the more so as we could not distinguish in the cloudy darkness whether the unrest of our animals was caused by wild beasts or by thieving Comanches.

<sup>12.</sup> Coon creek is in present Pawnee county.—Eighteenth Bicnnial Report, p. 112.

The early morning convinced us that we were not to be troubled by uninvited guests for the plain was, as far as the eye could reach, barren and empty; numerous smoke columns rose from the tents of the natives along the Arkansas valley, and hungry wolves circled around the camp in order to take possession immediately after our departure. In fact we were not two hundred paces distant when they were already fighting for the kitchen scraps; I sent them a bullet, and at once the wild group dashed away upon seeing one out of their number sink down without a sound, hit by the murderous lead.

We went on our way quickly, and when the heat of the rising sun began its fatiguing effect, a small wooded grove shone invitingly from the distance. With many turns the dark green strip traced its way from north to south toward the Arkansas river; the slope of the land indicated that a small stream pursued its course continually in cool shade. Taught by instinct about the proximity of water, the animals strained themselves still more in their dusty harnesses, and obeyed the spurs and the whip willingly.

The Pawnee fork <sup>13</sup> was before us, a favorite summer resort of the natives of that district. From the caravans which we had met we had been prepared to meet an important group of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, but to our surprise we found the valley deserted and empty, and only screeching ravens and crows hovered over the artificially erected arbors that had been used as temporary shelters, the surest proof that only very recently people had lived there. The tracks of horses and of dragging tent poles <sup>14</sup> going west toward Fort Bent indicated to us that a group of at least four-hundred people must have camped there, and that they had left only on the preceding day.

Although we had journeyed only 25 miles that day, we decided not to pass by the inviting spot, and established our small camp on the left bank of the river. I hastened to get down to the river with my fishing tackle but I threw my hook in vain for, although numerous fish enlivened the water, none of them seemed to be inclined to touch the bait. For a long time, however, I sat on the edge of the water and watched the rushing stream which was about 20 feet wide and 3-5 feet deep. The stream flowed tempestuously

<sup>13.</sup> The Pawnee fork was crossed near present Larned, Pawnee county.-Ibid.

<sup>14. &</sup>quot;Drageting Tent Polles.—When the Prairie Indians are traveling they fasten the tent poles (16-20 feet long) on both sides of their pack animals in such a fashion that the thin end drags on the ground. Children, sick and aged people take long trips on the prairies in relative comfort by being assigned seats on buffalo skins that had been tied to the poles dragging behind the horses on both sides, and were quite elastic."—Möllhausen.

around the accumulated driftwood, reflecting the steep banks with their shady trees in its moving surface.

The wide prairie with its sublime tranquility and its majestic expanse certainly has an appeal to receptive and contemplative minds. But when, after a long trip through the endless grassy meadows, one suddenly finds himself in a region where mighty walnut trees, sycamores, oak trees and willows of many kinds crowd the dark masses of their tops together, decorated with lianas and grapevines—where, in other words, the earth's inexhaustible productive force is revealed in the luscious vegetation, in the knotted trunk as well as in the tender twig—then the enjoyment is doubly great. Also doubly beautiful does the picture of the grassy plain appear to be, the plain which one has just left and which he is going to cross once more. The smallest wooded strip extends nature's kind greeting to the wanderer of the prairie.

The twittering and the singing of birds touch your heart, and even in the clear eye of the turtle which raises its head from the water and watches your motions, you seem to recognize a greeting; in fact, nature beckons to you, friendly and understanding, from all sides, if you listen attentively to the thousand voices which speak to you even from seemingly inanimate objects.

The mosquitoes finally chased me from the river; when I returned to the camp I found my companions occupied in watching a buffalo through a telescope. The animal was slowly moving toward our camp. We got ready for the hunt at once, but the bison, apparently suspecting danger, suddenly turned from the direction it had followed and went farther down the Pawnee fork toward the Arkansas river.

The night passed without any disturbance, and in the early morning of July 8 we were on our way. A mild rain had refreshed the entire country after a thunderstorm, and the wooded grove far to the south, which we could see from the height, was resplendent in the freshest green; even the green of the prairie was brighter. Our wide road extended in an easterly direction, freed from the unpleasant dust for a while. At times we approached the Arkansas river, and then left it again as the river wound along, or we passed dry beds of streams running from north to south that crossed our road at several places.

We met only one Arapaho; he was going to announce to his tribe the impending arrival of the agent who, according to his information, was still a four days' trip behind. The Indian presented a picture of a handsome warrior, and though he was overloaded with arms and fantastic decorations, especially owl and hawk feathers, he controlled his fiery horse with extreme grace and assuredness. Judging from his weapons, he must have been an aristocratic chieftain because before him on his saddle rested a long rifle, from his shoulders hung a shield of solid buffalo leather, as well as a bow of elkhorn with a well-filled quiver. In his right hand he held a light spear while a tomahawk and a knife flashed in his belt.

After a short stop we parted, but soon afterward we met three single riders who raced like mad over the plains on their wild horses. When they noticed us they turned toward us, and from afar we recognized two Americans and an Indian who could hardly be distinguished from one another in appearance. The former were two young fellows with audacious expressions on their beardless faces. By neglecting their personal appearance and by dressing partly in Indian garments their features had taken on much of the native's traits, while the Indian whom I considered a halfbreed on account of his light color, attempted to imitate the white race through his posture and dress. They told us that they were connected with the trader whose establishment on Walnut creek we would reach in the course of the day and that they were about to go to the Comanches to whom they had already sent a few wagons with articles for trade.

I must ask the readers' indulgence that I even mention meeting individual people in my book but in the indescribable loneliness of the prairie the appearance of human beings is considered an event and is, therefore, imprinted in one's memory in inextinguishable colors; I think that I should not omit mentioning such trivial circumstances here.

In this case I remember it especially well because my eyes deceived me as I did not recognize a man with whom I had at one time wandered through the prairies for months. I learned in the house of the fur trader that the suspected half-breed was actually a young Mexican by the name of Vincenti 15 who had been kidnapped as a child by the Comanches and had gradually taken on their customs and interests. His features and the tone of his voice had struck me, but not sufficiently to cause me to ask for his name. I would never have suspected that the handsome slender Indian,

<sup>15.</sup> Möllhausen had met Vincenti in 1853 near Fort Arbuckle, in present Oklahoma, when a member of the Lt. A. W. Whipple expedition.—See Möllhausen, Diary of a Journey From the Mississippi To the Coasts of the Pacific, translated by Mrs. Percy Sinnett (London, 1858), v. 1, pp. 94-97.

whose richly embroidered moccasins and leggings indicated that very skillful squaws waited on him, that this was little Vincenti who at one time accompanied Whipple's expedition as an interpreter; the boy had changed so much in the course of four years.

Whether Vincenti really did not remember me or out of sheer moodiness did not want to recognize me I cannot say; anyway we met and parted as strangers and a few hours later I learned that the prophecies which I once had made for the wild boy had come true, that he was happy in the fancy-free life of an Indian and that since he possessed a few pretty wives he was not ready to exchange his lot with that of anyone else.

#### [CHAPTER 36]

After a march of 30 miles we got to Walnut creek,<sup>16</sup> a little river that completely resembled Coon creek in character and in size. I noticed the same picturesque grouping of trees, the same variety in the trees themselves, the same healthy dark-green appearance and the same steep clay banks. We crossed the river, and turning downstream toward the Arkansas river we reached the log cabin of the fur trader in a short time.

The owner of the trading post had gone to the Missouri, as a few young people who were staying there informed us, in order to sell the furs he had obtained and at the same time to procure new goods. To protect his property, which included a nice herd of cattle, he had left six young Americans and Vincenti; according to all appearances they all led an easy life. The natives, who were glad to have a trader there, molested them but little, and there never was a lack of food in the cabin since they always had fresh meat to supplement a supply of flour. The eastern angle between Walnut creek and the Arkansas river was constantly enlivened by buffalo and, when on a fast horse, it took only a little effort to kill one or more of them.

We decided to stay overnight near the log cabin on the river bank, and betook ourselves presently to the young people who were not a very select company but afforded us, nevertheless, interesting conversation. We also found there an opportunity to replace our boots which no longer held together, with soft Indian moccasins. We also got some poor whisky which aroused my suspicion that for their furs the Indians were often paid here in something more exciting than the usual articles of trade. The inhabitants of the trad-

<sup>16.</sup> The crossing of Walnut creek was near present Great Bend in Barton county.— Eighteenth Biennial Report, p. 112.

ing post did not feel entirely safe; the coming winter months worried them especially, for then they would receive numerous visits from the natives who came for the sole purpose of being fed through the off season and could not be rejected if the traders did not want to spoil their chances for trade with the whole tribe.

I cannot deny that I have been, so-to-speak, an admirer of the adventurous life of a trapper and a fur trader ever since my first acquaintance with the "Far West"; to such an extent that it took a great deal to change my intention of spending my entire life in the romantic, alluring, primeval wilderness. Nowhere did I feel more comfortable than in the log cabins on the upper Missouri and in the Rocky mountains, and nowhere was I happier than in the company of white hunters, even though other conditions of the most adverse nature might confront and threaten me on all sides.

But here in the trading post on Walnut creek it was different and, although I cannot explain it, I felt that many things were not the way they should have been, and that this establishment could not be considered one of the trading posts of the American Fur Company by which the natives are always treated according to certain principles, even if some accusations against the company are true, and military order partly takes the place of the law.<sup>17</sup>

I had a great deal of pleasure in watching six tamed buffalo which were being driven, together with the rest of the cattle, into an enclosure formed by strong palisades. Although not yet fully grown, they were, nevertheless, stately animals and did not differ at all in character and behavior from their spotted comrades which seemed to have developed a special kind of friendship for them. It must seem strange, however, that the tamed buffalo never joined the numerous wild herds that grazed daily in their neighborhood; this fact confirmed my opinion that the North American bison, as it is more correctly called, is suited just as well for a domestic animal as sheep or ordinary cattle.

These buffalo had been caught as calves with little trouble after their mothers had been killed, and had been added to the herd.

<sup>17.</sup> The trading post, purely a private affair as Möllhausen suggests, and not company owned, was established by one Allison of Independence, Mo., in 1857. It was at this post that a George Peacock was killed in 1860 (cf. Footnotes 3 and 10).—Emporia News, September 22, 1860; Kansas Historical Collections, v. 10, pp. 664, 665. There seems to be more than a possibility that George Peacock was the G. H. Peacock of the Ives expedition. We have already called attention in these notes to the fact that apparently Peacock was a man of long experience on the plains. The Weekly Reveille, St. Louis, November 10, 1845, mentions a Peacock, a Santa Fe trader. In J. J. Webb's Adventures in the Santa Fé Trade (Glendale, Cal., 1931), edited by Ralph P. Bieber, p. 170, mention is made of George Peacock of Independence in December, 1845. Bieber makes editorial comment on Peacock, citing the reference to the Weekly Reveille given above and also to the Daily Missouri Republican, St. Louis, September 18, 1860. The Kansas Press, Council Grove, April 9, 1860, states: "Mr. Peacock of Allison's old Ranche, passed through town the other day with 2000 Wolf Pelts for Kansas City."

From the first moment the young animals had shown neither restlessness nor antipathy to being driven or led by men. They were eventually to be led to the Missouri river and to be sold; the buffalo trade there was considered a business which really deserved some attention.

The bison brought to civilized regions is unfortunately used only for slaughtering purposes and sold by the pound at very high prices to people who wish to become familiar with the taste of this world-famous meat. Therefore the momentary profit does not permit the establishment of proper buffalo breeding in America, but I gradually became convinced that with some care in their breeding the bison cannot only be tamed easily, but acclimatized. Its introduction to Europe would be less troublesome and more profitable than might be suspected at first.

It was too late to start hunting on this day, and so I enjoyed myself till evening with observing the distant herds through a telescope. I was amused by the antics of the gigantic shaggy animals as they walked towards the water after their meal, or lay around comfortably ruminating. The long-bearded, powerful animals had an extremely serious look; it therefore seemed the funnier when some of them in youthful exuberance jumped about in awkward motions or attacked one another with their dull horns in a battle-like game. The old ones of the group looked indifferently at the young folk, the cows cleaned and licked their redbrown calves, and on the bent backs of all, flights of trusting cowbirds lighted to remove broods of poisonous flies from their shaggy fur. The setting sun illuminated a picture of serene peace, a picture of peace in which only man was absent to disturb it, since a mere glimpse of one would have been sufficient to cause the animals to flee in fright.

On the morning of July 9 we discovered to our great dismay that under the cover of darkness one of the mules had slipped away in the trees. A careful investigation revealed that it had taken the way back, and we immediately had one of the young men at the log cabin ride after the fugitive and bring it back as speedily as possible. We ourselves went on to the mouth of Walnut creek, two miles distant, to wait there until the next day, on the grassy bank of the Arkansas river, for the return of the escaped mule. The heat was oppressive and we tried in vain to escape the glare of the sun in the shade of the wagon and the tent; we almost forgot that we were in the buffalo region and were therefore no little surprised

when we suddenly noticed nine powerful buffalo bulls clumsily wading in the middle of the river.

From the direction in which they moved I concluded they would reach the bank a short distance below our camp. I hastened to meet them there with my rifle while the doctor and Peacock saddled the two horses and got ready for the pursuit. But we had noticed them a little too late, for I still was not yet within good shooting range when the first one jumped onto the bank and shook the water from his fur. He was followed by the others but because they looked around and saw me I could not lessen the distance that still separated us. When they saw the wagon and the mules they became restless and, getting ready for flight, they put up their short tails. In the meantime I lay in the grass and having chosen the fattest one as a mark for my bullet, I fired the moment the first one started galloping.

Badly hit, the animal went down on its knees but rallying rapidly it joined its comrades and raced like mad across the prairies. As soon as the shot had been fired the doctor and Peacock started from the camp on horseback and chased the fleeing buffalo, each with his revolver in one hand and swinging a whip in the other. A knoll in the ground soon removed them and their prey from my sight, but shots, fired in rapid succession, told me that they had caught up with the herd and had scattered it.

I was just ready to reload my rifle when my attention was drawn by our cook to a lone buffalo racing straight towards our camp. Wigham, 18 whose curiosity had also gotten him out of the camp, was between me and the onstorming bull. I called to him to chase it toward the river so that it would have to run straight toward me. But Wigham, our loyal Irishman, was of a different opinion; intending to conceal his person from the frightened animal, which seemed to him horrible beyond all description, he lay down on the ground and hid himself as well as he could in the low grass. Unfortunately, he was directly in the path which the buffalo had taken. In mortal fear he saw the animal race toward his hideout which he dared not leave for fear of being pursued and caught by the furious beast.

When the bull was only about 20 paces from him he could no longer bear the horrible sight. In his imagination he saw himself tossed and trampled by the thick horns and heavy hoofs; gathering all his strength for a last attempt at saving himself, he jumped up

<sup>18.</sup> About Wigham, apparently a member of the Ives expedition, we have little information other than that given here by Möllhausen. He is not mentioned in the official Ives report.

and ran toward the camp. But scarcely had the buffalo seen the human figure emerge from the grass in front of him when he, no less frightened, jumped aside and galloped around the Irishman in a wide circle. Although I was running as fast as I could, trying to get closer to the buffalo, I did not miss the indescribably comical picture in which man and beast frightened and fled from each other. In my memory I still see faithful old Wigham before me, how he held his revolver in one hand, his hat in the other, how his long yellow hair, standing on end with fear, surrounded his face like a halo, and how he forced his massive figure to take leaps of the sort that would make an antelope proud.

The buffalo stormed past me within good shooting distance and I did not fail to fire my rifle at it. With a loud report the bullet made its way through the shoulder blade, the animal collapsed, but rose again, hurried through the river, half swimming, half wading, and finally fell and died on the opposite shore. I now returned to Wigham, still speechless with fright and reproached him because he had not driven the fleeing buffalo toward the river as I had wanted; in that case it would have been easy to kill the animal a few steps from our tent. But Wigham, who was unaware of the cowardice of fleeing buffalo, replied that he did not consider it a joke to be attacked and pursued by such a terrible beast, and that he would not fight with such an animal for all the gold in California and for all the buffalo tongues on the prairies.

The slain buffalo was not recovered from the wolves which now approached from all sides for none of us felt a great desire to cross the treacherous river; moreover we had obtained so much meat from the first one which had been shot, and from the second one which the doctor and Peacock had killed with their revolvers, that we should have had enough for the remainder of the trip, if it could have been kept from spoiling too quickly in the glowing heat of the sun.

We felt very comfortable in the luxury with which our larder now was provided and our contentment was increased when the messenger we had sent out returned shortly before evening with the escaped mule. Now no new obstacles prevented the continuation of our trip, but it was not without anxiety that we viewed the horizon in the northwest where the setting sun hid behind heavy clouds that rose with furious speed, and at nightfall concealed the entire sky in a black fire-spitting veil. As we went to bed the first raindrops hit the tautly stretched tent walls, the thunder rolled

dully and incessantly while the lightning magically illuminated the entire surroundings for a brief moment and then let it sink back into the black impenetrable darkness. The steadily increasing tumult and the oppressive atmosphere did not prevent us from falling asleep, however.

Not until about midnight, when the rain had turned into a cloudburst and the earth trembled under the crash of heavy thunder, did we jump up and notice that the tent posts had become loosened in the softened ground, and that the water trickled in under us and into our beds. We immediately hurried out to prevent the collapse of our tent and we barely succeeded in tightening the canvas that had become heavy with water. The dampness was thus kept away from above, but we could not prevent the rising of the water on the ground below. In order to save the blankets from becoming completely drenched we rolled them up and put them on the camp chairs; we ourselves then sat down on the raised seats, and pulling up our feet we watched the water as it rose in the grass and any thought of sleep was banished for the rest of the night.

The storm continued with unabated fury until daybreak; the angry elements seemed to struggle for supremacy in an endless fight. Numerous thunderstorms had concentrated from all sides above the mouth of Walnut creek; flashing bolts of lightning stormed at one another and when one retracted, it was as if to gather new strength and then to engage in battle with redoubled vigor.

Darkness had completely disappeared, the entire atmosphere was suffused in a bluish light with zigzagging lines which incessantly crisscrossed the masses of water pouring down; columns of fire connected the hanging clouds with the trembling earth for seconds; added to all this scene, the deafening thunder rolled, and quickly following one another, piercing and penetrating bolts crackled as the lightning hissed into the foaming water or split trees or dug up the earth. The frightened mules crowded around us as if seeking protection, but what protection could we give them who were drenched ourselves and who searched in vain for a camping spot on the ground that now had turned into a swamp?

How gladly man forgets unpleasant situations if through them he can increase his knowledge and his experiences in the realm of nature! It seems as if she opens for him at such times the most secret part of her book so that one can read a page in it; amidst the loudest thunder and the brightest lightning she announces her wise laws and arouses sincere admiration; in fact, filial love is inspired in her affectionate adherents although she horrifies animals and neurotic minds.

When on July 10 the light of day replaced the morning haze, the storms dispersed, but heavy clouds still covered the sky and a heavy rain poured from them incessantly. At our camp site the ground was not only soaked but was partly covered with water; we, therefore, did not deem it advisable to stay longer, and after having eaten a scanty meal, we hastened to leave the swampy corner and to exchange it for the higher ground.

Before we set out one of the young traders came to us; he was sick and wished for advice and help from our doctor. I learned at this time that there had been serious friction between the Comanches and the Osage Indians on the previous day and that the latter had stolen unnoticed into several isolated tents, had scalped two women alive, slain several men and had taken several women and children with them as prisoners. He also told us that a Mexican who had gone ahead of the "train" in order to hunt buffalo had been shot on the road near Cow creek by an Osage Indian, and he advised us to be on guard during the next few days.

We thanked the young man although we could not be any more watchful than we had been, and moved slowly through the grassy flat into which the wagon wheels cut deeply and into which the animals sank above their fetlocks. However we soon reached the solid road on the upland and using whip and spur we increased the speed of our train to three miles an hour.

At noon we found ourselves among a number of sandy hills, and since the rain had decreased in intensity we stopped there for an hour. We were just about to continue our trip when I noticed a herd of buffalo grazing peacefully in a bowl-shaped valley. While Peacock and the doctor saddled the horses which were usually riderless, I went around the herd in a wide circle in order, if possible, to kill one of them and to drive the others toward the road where my companions could take up the hunt.

Everything went according to plan. I left my mount and unnoticed got to the edge of the little valley. The herd was unfortunately still too far from me to assure success. Nevertheless, I fired three times, and three times a buffalo trembled in pain before it moved slowly towards its companions grazing farther away. As the hunters had in the meantime taken position, I mounted my animal and pursued the fleeing herd across the road where the hunt

was immediately continued by the doctor, Peacock and Egloffstein. 19 It was an interesting spectacle to observe how the riders separated the animals of the herd from each other, rushed up to a single buffalo and fired at full speed shot after shot from their revolvers until the exhausted animal, bleeding from many wounds, finally collapsed.

I had picked out as my mark a bull which had been hit, and my mount had no difficulty in keeping up with the exhausted animal. I rode so close to it that the fire from my revolver singed its wool, but a few more shots were necessary before the beast stopped and I could finish it off.

The hunt had separated us far from one another and as a fine but very dense rain concealed the landscape, it was only after some wandering that we met again at the wagon which had continued its course undisturbed. It rained uninterruptedly until evening but when we arrived at Cow creek, after a journey of 27 miles, it had cleared in the west and the setting sun was reflected in the innumerable raindrops that weighed down the blades of grass or descended from the disappearing clouds as a last gift of the cooling air.

Dusk had already set in when we stopped on the green bank of a little river 20 and started pitching camp. Wet were the ground, the grass and the green ash-trees on the bank; wet were the tent, the blankets and our garments; we, therefore, had no great choice but spread the cots on the damp grass, and warmed our feet at a little fire of buffalo chips, over which fresh juicy meat was roasting. Steaming hot "grog" revived us and, wet as we were, we crept between wet blankets from which we moved only to take over the watch, and to walk shivering around the camp for an hour.

The tent steamed under the rays of the sun when we gathered around the table on July 11. Since Cow creek, which normally had water no deeper than one or two feet, now had risen to 16 feet, we could not cross it. The bright sunshine was, therefore, doubly welcome as we were able to spread our drenched articles on the green meadow to dry. The air was sultry, the dampness steamed from the ground and we could no longer keep the meat which we had brought along from Walnut creek. Limiting ourselves to what we had bagged on the previous day, we threw away the older meat; but when the rising sun started the fermentation process thousands

F. W. von Egloffstein, a Bavarian, was the topographer of the Ives expedition.—Ives, op. cit, p. 21.
 The Cow creek crossing was a little west of present Lyons, Rice county.—Eighteenth Bienniel Report, p. 112.

upon thousands of green and red Spanish fly and brass-beetles <sup>21</sup> appeared from all directions in order to get the meat as food for their brood. There was a humming and buzzing as if we had been surrounded by swarms of bees; the glittering insects surrounded the evil-smelling chunks of meat in droves.

Around the tent and the wagon there was a thick circle of these clumsy insects which had hit against the tautly-drawn canvas in their speedy flight, and had fallen to the ground on their backs. Never did I see beetles in such masses as on that morning, and it almost looked as if the clumsy but gorgeously colored winged insects had come from miles around.

I found the tumblebug in particularly great numbers; the tumblebug is known to every prairie traveler and its curious behavior amused me many times on my trips. The insects, the size of the ordinary dung beetle, form, alone or in pairs, round regular balls, the shape and size of a pigeon egg, out of manure and other decayed matter. When one ball is finished they harness themselves in front of it in such a way that, if the ball belongs to one, it rolls the ball forward with its two hind legs, walking backward on the four front legs; if two share in the possession of the little work of art, the second one is harnessed in front and pulls the load after it. Thus the industrious animals often take their treasure a great distance, bury it in a safe place, together with their brood, and then fly away to chisel out new supplies and to roll them in another direction.

These strange beetles are found most frequently on roads where cattle have been driven, and you see them rolling their balls tirelessly in the wagon tracks until they finally discover a spot where they can roll their load out of a canyon which must be an awe-inspiring sight for them. I often dismounted and made a track for the industrious workers so that they would not be crushed by the wagon wheels. But I often, too, surrounded them with an earthen wall to force them to exert their greatest effort. In the latter case the little insect would leave its ball, and immediately run up and down the slopes looking for the most appropriate place of exit; then it would go back to its load and now begin the difficult task of lifting and pushing.

I never knew at what I was more astonished, whether at the strength of the beetle that pushed the smooth ball uphill or held it in balance, or whether at its perseverance in starting all over again

<sup>21.</sup> Möllhausen's meaning here is uncertain. He undoubtedly is referring to the very common "blow flies."

without discouragement when the ball escaped its claws and rolled down the slope together with the beetle, after the beetle had reached a terrace. I made a beetle roll its ball to the top of such a terrace 60 times in vain but I did not succeed in making it give up its property and fly away, because my patience was not equal to its own. I, therefore, opened a comfortable gate for it, saw how it harnessed itself behind the ball almost triumphantly and pushed its load away with undiminished strength.

In the course of the forenoon the United States mail arrived at Cow creek. It had left the Missouri river only eight days before; its carriers were unpleasantly surprised that they were held up in their flying trip by the flooded little river. The carriers are obliged by contract to make the trip through the prairies within a certain time and only truly insurmountable obstacles are accepted as an excuse for lost time; in other cases they have to expect a reduction of pay. The post-office business in the United States is almost exclusively in the hands of private persons; they receive considerable sums from the government for the fast and safe transportation of letters and persons. They also have the right to requisition escorts, where the roads are very unsafe at times, from one military post to the next on the routes between the Missouri river and the Pacific. These escorts are then forced to keep up with the little caravan.

The mail caravan normally consists of one to six light-traveling wagons, depending upon the number of passengers that have registered for the trip; each wagon is provided with four or six of the best mules, but takes along a double number so that the mules can be exchanged every four to six hours; since the larger part of the freight consists of heavy nutritious fodder, and the animals are therefore not dependent on grass, they are given at the most six or eight hours of the 24 for rest. Besides the driver there are two riders with each wagon, one of whom has to supervise the unharnessed animals while the other one rides at times on the other side of the wagon and keeps the draft animals in fast motion with the help of a long whip. Thus the mail hurries across the endless plains at an average speed of four miles per hour. Provided with the best animals, it is not difficult for the mail coach to cover 50-70 miles per day and to get to Santa Fe from the Missouri or back in the incredibly short time of 18 days.

Several times at a nocturnal hour when I walked around the camp and no other sound disturbed the stillness except the deep breathing of resting men and animals, I could hear the sound of the

mail in the distance like the uncanny rumbling of a ghostly hunt. More and more distinctly I could hear the encouraging calls, the cracking of whips, the tramping of hoofs and the rattling of wagons. I would try peering through the darkness but could see nothing but sparks emanating either from iron-clad hoofs striking the pebbles on the road, or from the wind blowing into glowing pipe-bowls. The indistinct silhouettes of wagons, riders and animals would gradually become clearer as the flying caravan came closer and closer.

Suddenly at shooting distance it would stop. I would hear the cocking of pistols and at the same time the call: "Who is camping there?" "A government expedition" would be the answer. "The mail" it would come back, the whips would crack, the chains and rings on the harnesses would ring, and with a loud "Hallo!" the United States mail would trot past. A rider would leave the caravan, address a few questions to me concerning the road or the natives, answer my questions briefly, urge his horse on, and gallop after the wagons and the riders who had already disappeared in the darkness but whose sounds were still audible far in the distance when I crept back into the tent to wake up my replacement.

Such a caravan had arrived at Cow creek at an early morning hour, and had camped almost opposite us. We greeted the riders that accompanied it but the rushing stream disturbed our conversation although we would have preferred to keep it up for a long time. The shade of the tents and the wagons was more welcome to everyone than the sunny river banks sheltered from every current of air.

We had been informed that we would not find buffalo any more during the remainder of our trip. Since I saw to the west several more herds that were grazing slowly north, I made one more attempt toward evening to end, as I could rightly surmise, my buffalo hunting for this life. I could only hope to continue the hunt some day like the Indians in the Happy Hunting Ground.<sup>22</sup>

During the afternoon I had already observed through the telescope about twenty splendid bulls whose movements were scarcely noticeable in the indicated direction. According to my calculation they had to cross the road shortly before sunset at a spot where on the previous day I had discovered some gullies washed out by the rain that were excellently suited for a hiding place. I therefore set out and two hours before nightfall I was about three miles from the

<sup>22.</sup> Möllhausen is quite evidently referring to the fact that his penchant for wandering had been satisfied and he was ready to forego further travels.

camp; from my hideout I observed the longbearded herd grazing on their way toward me.

An hour passed, and the buffalo were still a quarter of a mile away from me; the sun set toward the plains but the buffalo did not hasten their steps. I finally realized that I would have to wait until late at night for their arrival, perhaps until the following morning. I therefore decided to stalk them in the open plain. I placed my revolver and my knife on my back, took the rifle in my left hand, and stretching out in the grass I began the tedious task of crawling on the ground as level as a table and where no stone or bush offered me an opportunity to rest without being noticed.

The wind was in my favor and the sun just touched the western horizon when I arrived within shooting range of a bull who watched me attentively and probably thought me a wolf since he was blinded by the long head hair. He had unfortunately turned his head and chest toward me and I, therefore, had to wait for a considerable time before I was able to shoot. Following the shot the buffalo made a convulsive motion but walked toward his companions without swaying; only from the restlessness with which he pushed among them did I realize that he really had been mortally wounded.

As with all cattle, the smell of blood that gushed from the wound caused furious consternation among the herd; with a hollow, uncanny roar the embittered animals lowered their bushy heads, and where the blood had reddened the ground they dug up the grass with their short horns and with heavy hoofs they threw up earth and grass. I used the general confusion to reload my rifle in haste and to crawl still closer. When a heavy bull turned his broad side toward me I carefully took aim and fired for the second time. But this one too did not fall immediately; walking among his companions he heightened the fury of the herd by his loss of blood. Satisfied with the success of my hunt as the two wounded bulls could hardly stand upright I used less caution, and got to my knees in order not to be hindered in my movements when loading.

Suddenly, as if by a given signal, all raised their heads and observed me very attentively for a few seconds under their bushy manes. I cannot deny that I did not like it at all when the whole bunch, snorting loudly, came towards me with measured steps but it was apparent that they still thought me a wolf—not a human—and were planning to unleash their fury on their hated enemy. I jumped up and waved my hat to shy them away but this movement had the opposite effect because the animals started to crowd to-

gether and increasing their speed they approached me with all the signs of unfriendly intentions.

I had but one method left to avoid the menacing hoofs and horns and I did not hesitate for a moment to use it; I bolted as fast as I could run around the herd in a westerly direction and when the first animals were scarcely thirty paces from me I was in line with them and a northwest wind blowing gently across the prairie. Hardly did the buffalo sense the proximity of man when, seized by sudden fright, they rushed away in wild flight without stopping. This again afforded me an opportunity to fire another successful shot.

The three wounded buffaloes separated at once from the herd and only a short distance from me one of them crashed to the ground. I went to him presently, finished his suffering with my long knife, and cut out his tongue. When I got up and looked around for the escapees, I saw only the two wounded ones at about a mile's distance, one of them was lying on its side, dying, while the other one stood beside it as if in meditation. The dusk that quickly passed into darkness prevented me, however, from going farther toward them.

Not without a feeling of remorse for having killed three of the stately buffalo of the prairie for a single tongue I turned toward Cow creek. The night was clear and starry but dark; the camp fires showed me the direction, and listening for the slightest noise around me, I hurried past the spot where a few days before the Mexican had lost his life through a hostile bullet, and where his friends had buried him.

Our first walk on July 12, bright and early in the morning, was to the fording place. We met the escorts of the mail and together we examined the depth of the river that had already receded considerably but still prevented our crossing. Not until noon did the mail undertake to begin the crossing; it got over to us without any trouble. Bent <sup>23</sup> who had arrived there in the course of the forenoon with a few light carriages followed it, and when the last of his horses climbed the right bank we crossed over to the left, where we continued our trip with renewed vigor.

#### [CHAPTER 37]

After we had crossed Cow creek the path led us up an elevation. From here we could see the winding course of the river with its wooded banks as far as its junction with the Arkansas. We rode

<sup>23.</sup> Presumably Bent was William Bent of Bent's fort mentioned previously (see Footnote 8).

side by side and listened to one of Peacock's murder stories which he recalled because of the surroundings.

"Do you notice down there the sharp bend in Cow creek?" he asked. "Twelve years ago in the cold of winter, when there was very little traffic on this road, 22 travelers camped on that spot. They had only as many wagons or rather pack animals with them as they needed to transport their food for they were in part merchants who had their warehouses in Santa Fe and were on their way back there, and in part people who were leaving the Missouri to go to the same city. The latter wanted to make sure of a place, for the following spring and summer, in the army destined to fight against Mexico. In other words they were all men who wanted to travel as quickly as possible and therefore paid little attention to comfort.

"In the company was a rich merchant named Jarvis who, partly because of his reputation and partly because of his experience, had been chosen as captain of the expedition. Since he was carrying about a hundred thousand dollars of government money on his person he thought himself fortunate to be surrounded by a guard which was not only familiar with life in the wilderness, but had already gained some experience in the Indian wars.

"Without mishap and even without annoyance the company reached that spot. They could have camped just as well here on the road where they would have likewise found firewood in abundance; but since the whole company agreed on that secluded spot, Jarvis, who had no suspicion of treachery, gave in and left the road with the whole caravan in order to spend the night in this concealed place.

"On the following morning when Jarvis was preparing for departure he was surprised that not a single one of the company was following his example. When he asked the cause of this behavior, he was still more surprised that no one wanted to answer him and that all kept out of his way. A certain MacDaniel, Jarvis' intimate friend and at the same time the ringleader who had been able to win the whole company over to his treacherous plans, finally stepped up to Jarvis: 'You are in possession of a hundred thousand dollars,' he began. 'Now look at us. We are all agreed that the money shall be divided among us, but in order to carry this out you must die.'

"Jarvis, who realized that nothing could save him from the hands of his murderers, turned thereupon to the men: 'If you are really determined,' he said, 'to rob me of my property, then take it, together with my oath never to divulge a word about it, and I will leave you in undisputed possession of it. Only allow me to return home to my family and do not defile your hands with my blood which will certainly cry out more for revenge against you than the money which you covet.'

"This speech caused a commotion among the men and at once two parties were formed, of which one voted for the death of the merchant and the other against it. Even if there were some who would have liked to back out and who would have preferred to let Jarvis return home with his wealth undiminished, they did not dare raise their voices lest they too would disappear without a trace in the prairie. So there remained just the two parties, and they immediately prepared for the vote that was to decide over life and death. The result was that of 21 men, 8 insisted on the murder while 13 on the other hand, wanted to let Jarvis go unharmed under the terms of the above-mentioned oath. A quarrel ensued and it would certainly have resulted in violence if MacDaniel, with the words, 'Dead men tell no tales,' had not suddenly raised his gun and shot the unfortunate Jarvis through the heart.

"After the murder they set about the division of the spoils, swore one another with oaths and threats to absolute secrecy, buried the body at the edge of the creek, and separated with the words, 'never to meet again.' The eight murderers took the road back to the Missouri, the other thirteen on the other hand, half of whom had taken part in the theft unwillingly, went to Santa Fe and in spite of all the oaths and threats immediately made known the crime.

"Of course, couriers were sent at once to Independence on the Missouri. Although the murderers had long since separated and scattered in different directions, the police who were pursuing them captured them one after the other and all except one or two atoned for their crime on the gallows." <sup>24</sup>

So ran Peacock's story; scarcely had he finished it when he remembered another similar one and we crossed few brooks or rivers which did not awaken in his memory an experience of his own or the adventures of other travelers in which theft and murder usually played the major role. But such things cause no surprise, for as the broad surface of the endless ocean, following the eternal laws of nature, rolls on in its appointed way and becomes smooth and tranquil

<sup>24.</sup> Möllhausen was always ready to listen and record tales of camp and trail, and his recounting of Peacock's story is typical. Peacock's story is a version of a well-known tragedy of the plains. "Jarvis" was the anglicized (or Germanized) form of Chavez—Don Antonio José Chavez to be exact. Chavez was a reputable trader of Santa Fe and his murder in 1843 (not 1846, as the Peacock story would seem to date the event) was one of the leading events in the Texas-Mexico-United States troubles of a century ago.—See A. T. Andreas and W. G. Cutler, History of the State of Kanaos (Chicago, 1883), p. 56, and Josiah Gregg, Commerce of the Prairies (Philadelphia, 1855), v. 2, pp. 166-169.

again untroubled about what is hidden in its depths, so in this same way the flowering plain germinates, grows green and withers, untroubled by the crimes which frequently desecrate its surface. On the graves of the slain, flowers bloom, and each spring covers the blood-reddened earth with a new cloak in order, as it were, to hide the "secrets of the plains" only a few of which come to light.

After a ride of 18 miles we reached the Little Arkansas river, a river which has dug deep into the loamy earth and whose steep banks bear trees similar to those of the Missouri.<sup>25</sup> We camped on the right bank near a little log cabin which several adventurers had erected for the purpose of trading with the Kaw Indians. We saw the Indian encampment farther above at a distance of about four miles; we also saw a single warrior who slipped past in the shadow of the woods and seemed to be avoiding us.

Against our expectations, however, we were not disturbed during the night and if the thieving Kaws, true to Indian custom, chose the early morning hours to appropriate several of our animals, they came too late, for before day dawned we were already under way, while on the abandoned camp site, the fire, fed intentionally with dry wood, flickered merrily.

During the first half of the day a fine but penetrating rain made traveling difficult. In the afternoon, however, the weather cleared, the warm sun dried our clothes as well as the road; and blades of grass and stems of flowers, bent sadly to the ground as a result of the continued dry heat, revived almost before our eyes. The closer we came to the Missouri the more luxuriant and fresh became the vegetation; the short, insignificant but nevertheless nourishing buffalo grass ("Sesleria dactyloides Nutt") disappeared entirely and in its place appeared the long dark green leafy grass which serves so excellently as hay. The depressions of the ground became deeper, the elevations higher, and the springs and brooks whose beds cut through our road became more numerous.

We went up and down in the rolling plain and after a journey of 27 miles we reached Turkey creek where we decided to spend the night.<sup>26</sup> Why the little river had been named after the wild turkey I could not explain, for as far as I could see I discovered not a tree or a bush, and it is well known that turkeys prefer wooded regions in order to be able to escape from their numerous enemies by taking refuge in the tree tops at night.

<sup>25.</sup> The Little Arkansas was crossed in present eastern Rice county.—Eighteenth Biennial Report, p. 112.

<sup>26.</sup> Turkey creek is in present McPherson county.-Ibid.

On July 14 about noon we reached Cottonwood creek, a little stream charming beyond all description.<sup>27</sup> Because of its valley with its gradually rising ground and its magnificent groups of trees it had already enticed several settlers. The few little log houses which I noticed at great distances from one another had not yet changed the character of the landscape; still it was a pleasing sight to see a narrow column of smoke rising from the chimney of a human dwelling, to see the fence which surrounded a green cornfield, and to see the spotted cows grazing in the rich grass by the edge of a brook.

We rested for several hours by the rippling water in the shade of a mighty cottonwood tree, and not until the rays of the sun fell more obliquely did we mount again and ride seven miles farther to a ravine where we found water and where we spent the night.

The entire stretch of 28 miles which we covered on July 15 was between tracts of land which seemed ideal for cultivation and settlement. Even though some uplands gave promise of nothing more than good grazing land, the lowlands, however, presented such a charming variety of meadows and narrow wooded strips, and the healthy vegetation of trees and grass gave proof of such fertility of soil that one felt involuntarily attracted by it. One also felt a certain inclination to overlook all the hardships and obstacles with which first settlers always have to contend, and to think only of the pleasures which are afforded to the diligent and satisfied farmer by his eden-like surroundings as well as by the grateful soil.

Unfortunately, however, there is so great a difference between the winter and the warmer seasons in these regions that many a person whose eyes and feelings were fascinated by his first visit in the mild spring or in the first summer months is greatly disappointed in spite of the advantages offered. This disappointment comes largely because it is difficult for the settler to become accustomed to loneliness; a loneliness which is not felt bitterly until a cold winter with its snow storms hinders communications and keeps him prisoner in his log cabin.

Shortly before evening we reached one of these secluded settlements which was situated picturesquely on the slope of a little valley where an icy cold crystal spring bubbled out of the rock. The place had been named Diamond Spring, and a more suitable name could scarcely have been imagined, for a strong jet of water gushes

<sup>27.</sup> Cottonwood crossing was in present Marion county near present Durham.—Ibid., p. 111.

like diamonds out of the earth and ripples brook-like through the nearby valley.<sup>28</sup>

Although still far from the borders of civilization, the inhabitants of that settlement, among whom I noticed several women and children, seemed to be extremely satisfied with their life. They grew corn chiefly, and were able to dispose of their products on the nearby trade route. They, moreover, had the advantage that the money was brought right to their houses by the travelers and the goods taken away in exchange. Transportation, therefore, was no problem for them at all. We, too, purchased several sacks of feed corn for our animals as they were beginning to lose their strength rapidly, although they had been in the best of condition when we left the Rio Grande. The herd, once strong and well-nourished, now consisted of thin, emaciated animals.

We camped several miles east of Diamond Spring on an unnamed brook. Tall grass surrounded us, an annoyance which we could not avoid. A very uncomfortable annoyance it was, because the heavy dew of evening had already fallen and whenever we moved we got thoroughly wet. This was especially so in the morning when we were preparing to break camp. We were soaked above our hips with every movement and had no other change of clothing nor wearable shoes. A storm threatened to increase the unpleasant wetness but it passed by during the night with much noise and without a drop of rain having fallen. When we continued our journey on the morning of July 16 the clear-blue sky was mirrored in the dew-covered prairie.

After a march of six miles on a higher plain we suddenly came to the edge of the valley of the Neosho, the last tributary of the Arkansas which we were to touch on our trip. We had already left the immediate environs of the Arkansas at Walnut creek. The Arkansas river flows at that point in a south-southwesterly direction. We had by now approached the Kansas river which we followed in a northeasterly direction.

Although we were near the Kansas river and were getting farther away from the Arkansas, we had until now crossed only tributaries of the latter.<sup>29</sup> Since we crossed the Arkansas we had been travel-

<sup>28.</sup> Diamond spring, the famous "Diamond of the Plain," was in present Morris county about four miles north of the present village of Diamond Springs.—*Ibid.* The naming of "The Diamond of the Plain" is described by George C. Sibley in *The Western Journal*, St. Louis, v. 5 (December, 1850), pp. 180, 181.

<sup>29.</sup> Möllhausen is correct about the two drainage basins. In present Morris county the line marking the divide between the two basins runs roughly on a line northeast to southwest dividing the county in half.—See map, Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science, v. 50 (1947), p. 117.

ing, however, in Kansas territory, the southern border of which is formed by the Arkansas and the northern border by the Nebraska or Flat [Platte] river.<sup>30</sup> The name was taken from the river which cuts through the tremendous expanse of land across almost its entire breadth.

For several days we, therefore, had been traveling through a region to which the stream of immigration is particularly directed at the moment; to be sure this is being accomplished by two different parties, each one of which is struggling to influence the new constitution of the young state by superior voting power, and to make it either a "Free State or a Slave State" according to the principles or rather according to the personal interests of the victorious party. As is evident from the last pages of my description, the settlements in that region were still widely scattered. Still there can be no doubt that the growth of the population must be hastened when two mighty parties are struggling for supremacy. Whether the free man eats his bread by the sweat of his brow, or whether the colored slave writhes under the whip of a cruel master, no barrier can any longer stem the onward push of civilization, any more than it can the final solution of the problem of slavery. The solution of this problem may still be held in suspension artificially during the coming decades, but slavery must break down of its own accord as an unnatural institution especially in a time of progress and of growing enlightenment.31

We reached the edge of the elevation from where we had a view of the wooded valley of the Neosho and the delightfully situated little town of Council Grove.<sup>32</sup> We halted almost involuntarily in order to feast our eyes longer on the landscape which was lovely beyond all description. The dense, vigorous forest with its strange distinct contours hid the little river from our view. But I thought that I had never seen anything more beautiful and more charming than when I looked down on the tops of the oaks and hickories, the sycamores and cottonwoods which with their magnificent shades of color blended together as in one single carpet, and as I watched, the shadows of light feathery clouds glided along lazily and yet

<sup>30.</sup> The geographical location of Kansas territory as bounded by the Arkansas and Platte rivers is, of course, only roughly correct.

<sup>31.</sup> It should be recalled again that Möllhausen is writing in a period (1858) when Kansas was a territory and the strife between the Free-State and Preslavery parties was still acute at the time of Möllhausen's visit. His prophetic comment on the disappearance of slavery in the United States is doubtlessly based on the experiences of his extended travels in two continents which gave him a truer perspective of coming events.

<sup>32.</sup> Council Grove is in eastern Morris county on the Neosho river.—See Eighteenth Biennial Report, p. 111.

animatedly over the expanse of the woods and darkened the fresh green of the trees for a few minutes at a time.

I looked up and down the winding valley to where wooded depressions and grassy heights were veiled in blue haze. Gray log houses peeped out of the wooded fringe, herds of cattle grazed on the green slopes and right before me lay the settlement with its two rows of houses, its enclosures and cornfields. On the street, children were playing, dogs were barking, roosters were crowing, and I recognized clearly the regular beat of the hammer, wielded by a strong hand, falling heavily on the sparking iron and the resounding anvil.

This flourishing little town is called Council Grove in memory of the fact that only a few years ago the wild sons of the prairie gathered there for their councils, and even now the neighboring tribes meet every year in order to carry on negotiations with the white man; negotiations which usually have to do with abandonment of new territory or payment for land already abandoned.<sup>33</sup>

The environs of Council Grove have been reserved for the Kansas or Kaw Indians; a mission school is situated there in which the children of the natives are to be brought up as Christians and made into diligent citizens. However, the attachment to the free, unfettered, nomadic life is too deeply rooted in the North American Indian tribes to be suddenly smothered. With the exception of a small number hardly worth mentioning who lean toward agriculture, the Kansas Indians still roam the prairies, hunting, fighting and plundering.

We rode down from the upland and when we entered its only and very broad street we noticed crudely painted signs on all the houses on both sides of the street; the houses numbered about thirty. By these signs we saw that the place was inhabited exclusively by merchants. There were also two inns which stood out because they were painted white. We entered one of them which also had a store connected with the hotel.

We halted there only long enough to read an 8-day-old newspaper and to eat breakfast which was served us by an old negress and consisted chiefly of fresh, cool buttermilk and cornbread. We bought as much of the buttermilk as we could put in our bottles, and enriched in this way we left the town. After crossing the Neosho we rested for several hours in the shade of tall trees. While the mules were enjoying themselves in the rich grass, we refreshed

<sup>33.</sup> For a more exact note on the naming of Council Grove, see Geo. C. Sibley's account in The Western Journal, St. Louis, December, 1850, pp. 178-180.

ourselves by a bath in the little river and not until the sun had crossed the noon line did we leave the charming valley.

I shall avoid describing the rest of the journey in diary form, for on the entire route from the Neosho to the Missouri, a stretch we covered in six days, we were constantly in surroundings whose character remained unchanged but which seemed to us none the less beautiful and inviting. For even though flowered meadows, shady groves and clear brooks are repeated just as the sky, overhung with black clouds and threats of lightning, alternates with lovely sunny blue, the gifts of nature will remain eternally new. The original impressions are recalled to nature lovers with the recurring shapes, forms and colors.

Now we came only to tributaries of the Kansas river, which at times as insignificant brooks and at times as swollen rivers, frequently cut through the paradisical stretch of land and irrigated it. Everywhere, however, I saw signs of terrible recent downpours and several times we had to stop at brooks which a single night's rain had transformed into raging torrents and which made further travel impossible for an entire day. We crossed Rock creek in whose valley the cornfields of the settlers were largely washed away by terrible cloudbursts; next we forded Bluff creek and "Creek 142," so named from the number of miles from there to Independence.

At Elm creek we waited for the water to recede and on the following day we reached the junction of the roads to Independence and to Fort Leavenworth.<sup>34</sup> We spent the night near Brownville, a delightfully situated village of about 30 houses.<sup>35</sup> There we learned that the bridge over the Kansas at the little town of Topeka had been torn away by the swollen river. We, therefore, turned toward the city of Lawrence situated farther east, where the communication between the two banks of the Kansas was maintained with difficulty by a ferry. On July 19 we crossed the Wakarusa and on July 20 about noon we camped within sight of the city of Lawrence where we intended to attempt the crossing over the Kansas on the following day.

For the last few days we had noticed numerous settlements from the road. Most of them, however, were not really inhabited farms. By the regular intervals at which small log houses appeared, each

<sup>34.</sup> Bluff creek, Creek 142, and Elm creek are in present northern Lyon county. The road junction mentioned was probably near Burlingame, present Osage county.—Eighteenth Biennial Report, pp. 110, 111.

<sup>35.</sup> The travelers had taken the Fort Leavenworth road, leaving the Santa Fe trail in present northwest Osage county and going north into Shawnee county, for Brownville was in southern Shawnee county, about 12 or 15 miles southwest of Topeka and 80 miles from Lawrence. Brownville is present Auburn.—Kansas Historical Collections, v. 12, p. 474.

surrounded by a fence, I knew very well that here, too, land speculators had preceded the real settlers.

Whenever the government of the United States acquires land from the Indians by agreement or by purchase, it hastens to have the land surveyed, and divided into districts and then into regular "blocks" of 80 and 160 acres. The government hands these blocks of land over to the new settlers and newcomers for the small price of one and a quarter dollars per acre. In order to bring about a more rapid colonization the purchaser is obliged not only to pay a small property tax but also to build a house on his holding, to cultivate the land as well as to fence it in, also to live there for at least part of each year or to have a tenant or a servant live there. Besides this, when soldiers have served their time they are given certificates upon demobilization by virtue of which they may claim 80 acres of land for every four years of service and they may choose it from any government land wherever it may be.

These so-called "land warrants" are, however, used only in the rarest of cases by their original owners in the manner intended by the government; depending on the circumstances they find their way into the hands of land speculators for a price ranging from a bottle of whisky up to \$100. If the stream of immigration turns in a certain direction, individuals possessing adequate means or simply land warrants, hurry on ahead of the farmer, utilize the certificates issued to the soldiers, and buy up as many more blocks of land as seem appropriate or as many as they can pay for. And then, in order to satisfy the law and not to lose their claims, they put up a little cabin on each 160 acres as well as some fencing, even plough up a little piece of meadow, have a man live in turn on a whole succession of so-called farms, and then wait quietly until the advancing population gives them an opportunity to make double and triple what they themselves have paid a short time before.

To call a complete halt to the misuse in this way of the bounty of the government will be very difficult; but it can be foreseen that voices will be raised against a practice whereby relief and benefit intended for the needy ones come only to people who do not need them. Unfortunately, among the land speculators are found men of the highest reputation and influence, people who are able to throw a heavy weight into the balance if anyone should consider attacking their freedom of enterprise and their freedom of trade, even if such an attack be in harmony with the laws of humaneness. However, in order to discover such abuses, I might almost say inveterate

evils in human society, one does not need to go to the far West; we find them everywhere where human beings live together, and where therefore egotism, prejudice, conceit and differences of opinion exist and form the basis for oppression and hatred that cannot be overcome.<sup>36</sup>

The city of Lawrence is beautifully situated on the right bank of the Kansas at the foot of the slopes of the prairie which lies about 300 feet higher and which at that point approaches to within a thousand yards of the river and its wooded valley. The population may comprise 12,000, and there is great activity in the main streets which are lined with beautiful, massive four-story buildings, by shanties and by log cabins.<sup>37</sup> Shops, poolrooms and saloons are to be found side by side in motley mixture, and among these one notices a German beer house here and there where good Bavarian beer is served by heavy-set fellow countrymen.

The prejudices of Americans against everything originating in Germany have in some respects diminished considerably. For even though, for example, the wearing of a mustache was, as I remember quite well, taboo among native Americans a few years ago, just as beer drinking was considered ridiculous, one now notices beards even in the Eastern states and among all classes of society; beards which would do honor to a German demagogue and make a pampered ensign proud.

Likewise the Americans, accustomed to stronger beverages, now drink beer as if they had learned it at German universities. Although the former, like all customs which are subject to fashion, has no special significance, and I only mention it as a kind of curiosity, nevertheless the latter is to a certain degree not without blessing for the nation, for obviously the taste for alcohol diminishes in the same degree as the love for the malt brew grows.<sup>38</sup>

We betook ourselves at once down to the Kansas river and I was no end delighted to see the broad stream again, which, swollen by the numerous downpours, raged and foamed in wild anger. Communications had been completely cut off on the preceding day and not until shortly before our arrival had they begun, by means of a spacious flat-bottom boat, to transport waiting passengers back and forth, along with wagons, horses and cattle. As I now watched the

<sup>36.</sup> Note that the federal land policy described by Möllhausen was not that contained in the homestead act of 1862 as Möllhausen was writing in 1858. But the abuses of the land policy were discussed with considerable truth.

<sup>37.</sup> Möllhausen had been so long away from "large" towns that Lawrence deceived him. Its population in 1860, according to the federal census of that year, was 1,645; that of Topeka, 759.

<sup>38.</sup> Doubtlessly Möllhausen would be astonished and more than pleased to see his argument for the use of malt brew appearing in this publication of a dry state.

heavy craft which danced like a feather on the surging waves and every moment ran the danger of being smashed to bits by huge drifting tree trunks I thought of times long past. In my mind's eye I saw the peaceful Kansas with its firm bed and its mirror-smooth surface as I had known it when I had entered the plains of the Missouri river for the first time, and had crossed the river a short distance above this point in company with Duke Paul of Württemberg.<sup>39</sup>

The ferry man disturbed me in my contemplations: "All ready, gentlemen," he called to us and shortly after that we were busy loading our goods and animals. Without mishap we reached the left bank of the stream where we continued our journey without losing any time. The road led through low-lying land which was partly inundated and as a result we made very slow progress.

Towards noon we reached higher ground and just as we expressed the hope that we would no longer be hindered by impassable roads, we suddenly found ourselves at the edge of a deep gorge, filled with water, whose bridge had been torn away by recent rainstorms. On both sides I noticed groups of people standing there in expectation of making the crossing on a raft put together from the remains of the bridge. Since, of course, the travelers had to be taken across in the order of their arrival, we could not count on continuing our journey the same day. We set our animals free and camped on the bank, from where we watched how the people were ferried across on the craft so frail that their lives were in danger. The wagons eventually followed one after the other.

The glowing heat of the sun made the atmosphere in the shady, damp woods almost unendurable; this, together with the circumstance that wagon and luggage often sank into the water, and could be pulled out only with the help of several obliging Shawnee Indians, and that we had to protect our collections above everything else from dampness, induced us to inquire whether there wasn't another road leading to Fort Leavenworth. A young Irishman who lived there among the Shawnees and who likewise helped with the crossings, informed us that he did indeed know of another road but that it was at least six miles farther away. The possibility of danger to our collections seemed to us so great that we could not shun the detour, and since the Irishman was willing to act as our guide, we saddled up before evening and followed him up the ravine. We

<sup>39.</sup> On a trip to Fort Laramie in the summer of 1851, Möllhausen had accompanied Prince (or Duke?) Paul of Württemberg and crossed the Kansas river on the outbound trip at the Uniontown crossing in present Shawnee county.—See Prince Paul's account in the New Mexico Historical Review, Albuquerque, v. 17 (July, 1942), p. 198.

soon found ourselves on an extensive meadow which was enclosed by strips of woodland. We rode rapidly through the tall grass, the blades of which reached up over our saddles.

Not without anxiety we watched the western sky which with lightning rapidity became overcast by threatening clouds and which was tinged fiery red and sulphur yellow by the hidden rays of the sun. We soon heard the dull roar of thunder, sharp individual claps became pronounced, and before we had agreed upon the place where we were to pitch camp for the night, the storm broke over us with such violence as I had never before experienced.

We tried to protect ourselves from the cloudburst by laying our saddles on the ground and crouching down on them with our weapons under us and a blanket around our shoulders. But the firmament seemed to collapse and after a few minutes we were sitting in deep water which rushed violently down toward the Kansas. The yellow tinge had in the meantime spread over the whole sky. and like a flaming dome the bursting clouds seemed to rest on fiery pillars of forked lightning. The peals of thunder were endless; the earth trembled under the deafening blows and the animals fearfully crowded up close to us as if seeking protection from the raging elements. Then, when the storm had reached its peak the black ceiling of clouds suddenly lifted from the prairie, a fiery streak flashed from north to south, and for a few minutes the setting sun appeared in full glory. The rain soon ceased but during the whole night under the starry sky we were chilled because we had been so thoroughly drenched. That was our last experience on the prairie.

On the evening of the following day, accompanied by the Irishman, we reached the main road which led directly to Fort Leavenworth, our goal, from which only a good two days' trip separated us.

#### [CHAPTER 38]

After long, arduous labour, when the end is in sight, one often feels inclined to finish the work faster by increasing the pace, although loath to leave a task which has been done to the best of one's ability. That's how I feel now that there are only a few pages left for me to report. That's how I felt then as we rapidly approached the Missouri river and finally saw the beautifully situated and flourishing city of Leavenworth.<sup>40</sup>

Since the Irishman's departure we had come through more or less settled country, with farms, fenced-in gardens and fields; we ad-

<sup>40.</sup> In 1858 Leavenworth was the metropolis of Kansas. Its population, according to the census of 1860, was 7,429.

mired everything as is to be expected after a trip in the wilderness, but only in passing, for we had no time to stop. The animals had to exert their last strength to carry their masters as fast as possible to the edge of advancing civilization; they, themselves, however, were bound for the green pastures of the military post.

Even the many hundreds of heavily laden wagons which we noticed everywhere, which were destined to transport food to the army stationed at the Great Salt Lake, aroused only superficial comment on our part, especially since we had learned of the armistice concluded between the United States and the Mormons and the prospect of an early peace.

It was more interesting for us to notice that the closer we got to the city the more curiously we were observed. Since our exterior and the appearance of our animals gave evidence of a long hard trip, we were usually taken for couriers from the battlefield. When we told individual questioners of our Colorado expedition they smiled in disbelief, winked an eye and replied: "We know you have come from Salt Lake with secret dispatches and you do not want to be questioned. Well, good luck," they called when we left and continued cheerfully on our way.41

At nightfall on July 24 we finally rode into the city of Leavenworth and soon found ourselves among its lighted houses with their dark silhouettes.42 We rode up and down the streets before we discovered a hotel to our liking. In Peacock's opinion, one was too fashionable for our appearance; another, according to my opinion, not fashionable enough, and it was, therefore, quite late when we registered at a so-called boarding house, there to await the next morning. Fortunately we had our men camp outside the city, because even we four had quite a time in finding lodgings in rather dirty rooms.

I must not fail to mention that we obtained the desired quarters only after having proven ourselves solvent. You could not blame the people for acting in this manner because everything we had on

<sup>41.</sup> Reference is made here by Möllhausen to the Mormon "war" of 1858.

<sup>42.</sup> The arrival of the party in Leavenworth was reported by a newspaper in part as fol-

lows:
"Lieut. Ives' Colorado Expedition.—The following gentlemen, connected with the above expedition arrived in our city on Saturday last:—Dr. J. S. Newberry, Surgeon and Geologist; B. Mollhausen, Artist; F. W. Egloffesteins, Topographer, and Geo. H. Peacock, Train Master. We learn some interesting particulars relative to their trip. [Here followed several paragraphs]

cal map of the region.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The report [of the expedition] will be very valuable and of interest. Gentlemen like these, who for months undergo the privations of the wilderness, are the true heroes of the age. Their works will benefit Humanity while themselves are forgotten. All honor to the Crusaders of sciences and Pioneers of civilization, say we."—Leavenworth Times, July 31, 1858.

our bodies, with the exception of our guns, was no longer worth enough to pay for the lodgings of even one of our party; and our exhausted animals would need long and very good care before they could ever be used for work again. For that reason they, too, would not have made very good securities. But we did not forget the lack of confidence shown toward us. After we had taken a bath the next morning, had gone through the hands of a colored barber, and had then changed our clothes from head to toe in a clothing store, we hurried back to our landlord where in the meantime our men had arrived with the wagon. We paid our bill and then moved to the best hotel in town despite polite and impolite invitations to stay.

Our next matter of business was to pay the men and then to deliver the mules, the wagon, harnesses and saddles, in brief all government property, to the military post which is situated very picturesquely three miles down [up] the river.<sup>43</sup> Since we had not kept anything but our diaries and our collections, nothing prevented us, until the departure of the St. Louis steamboat, from thoroughly enjoying the small pleasures which civilization offers and which had become so unfamiliar to us.

<sup>43.</sup> Fort Leavenworth was the great supply depot of the West for the U. S. army.—See Elvid Hunt, History of Fort Leavenworth, 1827-1927 (Fort Leavenworth, 1926), p. 97.

# A History of the Topeka Dental College

RALPH W. EDWARDS

A MONG the lesser known dental schools of the United States was one that existed for a period of two years and was probably the last of the proprietary institutions to be founded. It was the Topeka Dental College, founded by Robert C. Hutcheson, D. D. S., M. D., in 1909. As far as it is known, no data of this institution have ever been recorded in dental historical or educational literature.

On June 11, 1909, articles of agreement were compiled for the establishment of the Topeka Dental College corporation by Alfred C. Sloan, Robert C. Hutcheson, William A. McCarter, John Henry Solecki, and Robert Sorren Magee, all of Topeka. Of the incorporators, all were dentists except Robert Sorren Magee, M. D., an oculist. All constituted the board of directors. The project was incorporated for \$5,000, fifty shares at \$100 each. Ownership was distributed as follows:

Robert C. Hutcheson	2	shares
William A. McCarter	2	shares
John Henry Solecki	2	shares
Robert Sorren Magee	1	share
Alfred C. Sloan	1	share

The articles of agreement were filed and a charter granted on June 14, 1909. The charter granted was for 50 years' duration, and the school was to be located in Topeka. The purpose of the corporation was "to conduct a school of instruction in the science and art of dentistry." <sup>1</sup>

An agreement was effected with the Kansas Medical College (1890-1913), the medical department of Washburn College, for the Topeka Dental College to share the building and instructional facilities of the medical college, located at 521 Quincy street.<sup>2</sup>

The first class opened October 5, 1909.<sup>3</sup> The course in dentistry at that time was of three years' duration, based upon three years of

RALPH W. Edwards, D. D. S., of Kansas City, Mo., a practicing dentist, is assistant professor of dental surgery at the University of Kansas Medical Center, Kansas City, Kan.

Frank J. Ryan, Secretary of State, Topeka, personal communication, July 19, 1947;
 "Corporation Charters (official copybooks from office of Secretary of State, now at Kansas State Historical Society)," v. 77, p. 30; The Western Dental Journal, Kansas City, Mo., v. 23, p. 793.

Clarke N. Mertz, D. D. S., Topeka, personal comment, July 26 and December 12, 1947; Polk's Dental Register (Detroit, Baltimore and Chicago, 1910), pp. 45, 321; The Journal of the Kansas Medical Society, Kansas City, Kan., v. 9, p. 293.

<sup>3.</sup> Ibid.

high school preparation for entrance. The four matriculants in the first class—three men and one woman—were C. D. Lau, Alva Ricks, R. C. Stewart and Edna Rinehart.<sup>4</sup> The basic science courses were taken with the medical students from medical instructors, while the four dentists who were incorporators were among those furnishing instruction in dental and technical subjects.<sup>5</sup>

Since the dental school was dependent upon the medical school for housing as well as instructional facilities, its opportunity for growth and survival depended upon the future of the medical school. About that time medical education was undergoing an advancement in academic prerequisites for the study of medicine. By 1910 forty of a total of 131 medical schools had ceased to admit students with only a high school background and were requiring one to two years of acceptable college work for admittance. In 1912 the Council on Medical Education and Hospitals of the American Medical Association set the admission requirement, beginning in 1914, of a year of college work as a necessary requisite for a Class A rating for medical schools. In 1918 the requirement was advanced to two years of collegiate preparation. This trend toward higher entrance requirements for the study of medicine resulted in a gradual reduction in the number of schools, so that by 1915 only 96 were in existence.

Because of this increase in premedical education, many of the proprietary medical schools merged with university schools, while others, unable to obtain a suitable affiliation, voluntarily closed their doors. The Kansas Medical College, unable to conform to the new standards for a Class A rating, discontinued its sessions and merged with the University of Kansas School of Medicine in 1913.9

The Topeka Dental College continued its activities for a period of two years, although only two new students—George Gilliam and F. H. Dowler—were matriculated for the year 1910-1911.<sup>10</sup> In the spring of 1911, when it was patent that the Kansas Medical College would not continue much longer to exist because of the increasing entrance requirements for the study of medicine, the Topeka Dental College disbanded. The six students transferred to the Western

5. The Western Dental Journal, loc. cit.

<sup>4.</sup> Interviews with Dr. Mertz, July 26 and December 12, 1947, and F. H. Dowler, D. D. S., Topeka, December 12, 1947.

William J. Gies, Dental Education in the United States and Canada (New York, Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, 1926), p. 125.

<sup>7.</sup> Council on Medical Education and Hospitals, "Medical Education in the United States," The Journal of the American Medical Association, Chicago, Ill., v. 95 (August 16, 1930), p. 487.

<sup>8.</sup> Ibid., p. 504.

<sup>9.</sup> Ibid., p. 511.

<sup>10.</sup> Interview with Dr. Dowler, December 12, 1947.

Dental College of Kansas City, Mo., and received the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery from that institution.<sup>11</sup> Robert C. Hutcheson, the dean and founder of the Topeka Dental College, joined the faculty of the Western Dental College, and remained there until it merged with the Kansas City Dental College in 1919.

In reviewing the history of the Topeka Dental College, it is obvious that there was not much need for this institution. Geographically, the area was well served by established schools at Omaha and Lincoln, Neb., and two schools at Kansas City, Mo. Why, then, was it established? That is a matter for conjecture. The golden era of commercialism in dental education represented a period from 1870 to 1900, when dental schools increased in number from ten to 57, the greatest number to exist since the beginning of formal dental education in 1840.<sup>12</sup> Since 1900 there had been a gradual decrease in the number of commercial dental schools due to the power of university dental schools in resisting the proprietary influence in dental education.<sup>13</sup> In view of the changes that were taking place at that time it is surprising that the Topeka Dental College ever was founded. It is apparent that there was not much opportunity in the light of a changing philosophy in dental education for this school to take root and survive.

<sup>11.</sup> Interviews with Dr. Mertz and Dr. Dowler.

<sup>12.</sup> John T. O'Rourke and Leroy M. S. Miner, Dental Education in the United States (Philadelphia, W. B. Saunders Co., 1941), p. 39.

<sup>18.</sup> Gies, op. cit., p. 47 et seq.

# William Clark's Diary

# May, 1826-February, 1831 Part Four, 1830-1831—Concluded

Edited by Louise Barry

ST. LOUIS, January, 1830

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

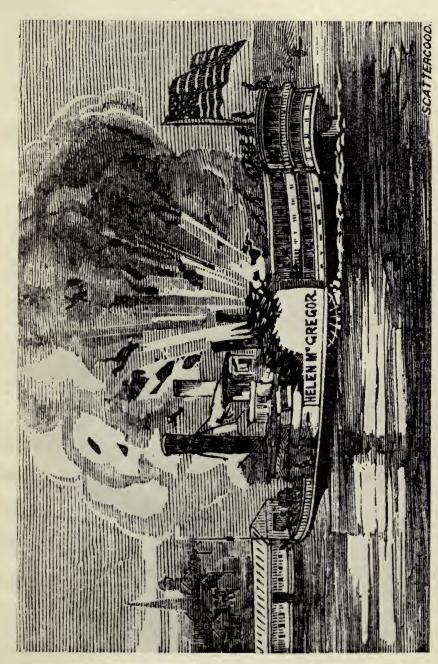
Date	Thermon	m State	Points	Thermon	m State	Points of	
1830	8 AM	Weather	Wind	4 P.M	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
January							
1st	54	Cloudy	SW	50	Clear	W	River still falling.
2	56	Clear	44	58	**	W	" is still falling
3	48	44	W	56	44	44	
4	48	Cloudy	NW				
5	38	Clear	N		Clear		
6	47	Clear	NW		Clear		
7	50	Clear	S.	62	Clear	SW	
8	55	Clear	S	53	Clear		
9	42	raing	NW				
10	28	Clear	N	42	44	N	
11	40	Clear	S	46	**	S	
12	46	44	S	48	44	S	Some ice running
13	46	Clear	Calm	48	4.6	Calm	
14							
15							
16	46	Clear	NW	44	Clear	NW	No appearance of a rise.
17	44	Clear	Cold	44	Clear	NW	River quite low
18	44	Cloudy	NW	44	44	NW	River upon a stand with Ice afloat on Surface.
19	44	6.6	NW	44	44	NW	River very low
20	44	Cloudy	SW	44	44	NW	44 44 44
21	54	Clear	NW	56	44	NW	46 46 46
22	44	44	N	52	44	S	11 11 11
23	44	Windy	NW	40	Windy	NW	" rough from high winds
24	42	Clear	N	44	Cloudy	W	Floating Ice thick in the river
25[?]	48	66	W	48	Clear	W	** ** ** ** **
25	58	44	S	54	Cloudy	NW	but little Ice in River
26	20	Clear	W	30	44	W	River very low & its surface crowded with Ice.
27	48	4.4	NW	48	Clear	W	
28	28	Cloudy	NW	52	Cloudy		Ice still running
29	24	4.4	NE	36	Clear		Ice thick in the river
30	14	Clear	N.E	32	Clear		Ice thick in river.
31	32	Cloudy	W				ice runng abundantly

#### REMARKS

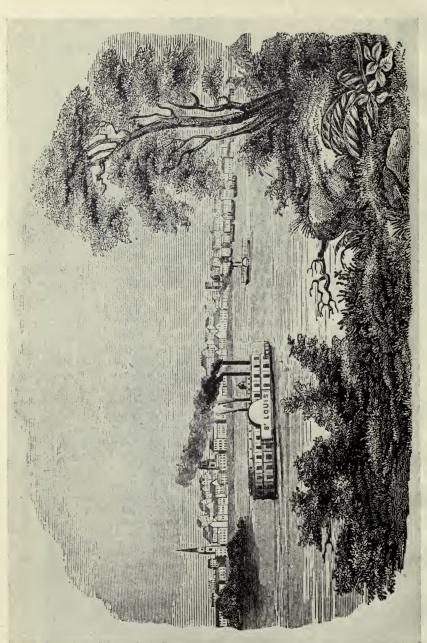
1 May the New year that has come,
Ever brighten and cherish
The thoughts of freedom at home,
And the principles of goodness ne're perish
While on Earth, we are permitted to roam. A. K.<sup>292</sup>

LOUISE BARRY is in charge of the Manuscripts division of the Kansas State Historical Society.

292. "A. K." was Augustin Kennerly, interpreter and clerk in the superintendency office. (See Footnote 101.)



Explosion of the "Helen McGregor" in 1830 as Pictured in "Lloyd's Steamboat Directory" (Cincinnati, 1856). See the Diary Entry for March 5, 1830 (p. 388).



View of St. Louis, Probably in the Early 1840's. From "A New and Popular Pictorial Description of the United States," (New York, 1848), Edited by Robert Sears.

- To day a change of weather from warm to cold.
- 5 Pleasent day.
- 6 Pleasent day
- 7 Pleasent day Miss Har [riet] Christy & Capt Dean maried 293
- Pleasent fine Weather Mr Biddle party Cap. Clark from Orleans [on S. B.] Phenix
- 9 rained the latter part of last night
- frozed hard 10
- fine day Le clear 294 ret[urne]d 11
- 12 Party to night butiful night
- 13 Steam Boat Phenix sets out for N Orleans Cap. Clark, William & McGinnis &c on board 295
- 16 This morning cold & clear. wind high this Evening
- 17 this day Cold with cold N.W. wind in the Evening
- 18 Ice continues
- This day cloudy with a little snow, still cloudy 19
- Cloudy and warmer than yesterday. still clear A duel takes 20 place at Jeff Bks between Mr. Jas Hamilton & Lt. May which results in the death of the latter.296
- 21 S. Boat Jubilee aground at Videpouch 297
- A clear and cold morning. high winds this Evng 22
- 23 cold & cloudy. A greateal of dust flying in the Streets Diania arrived & Departed to day
- 24 This day extremely cold & evening much like snow.
- 25[?] A fine pleasant day Genl. M. G. Clark arrives
- Smoky & warm morning. Genl. M. G. Clark leaves for Kanzas 25
- morning clear & cold. Cloudy & cold. 26
- 27 Clear & smoky. clear and cool
- This morning Cloudy & like Snow Mr. Reusou married 298 28
- My family went to Jeff. Barracks 29
- Very Cold night cold all day [Family] ret[urne]d. 30
- 31 cold
- 293. Capt. James Dean, of the Third infantry regiment, and Harriet Christy, daughter of Maj. William Christy of St. Louis, were married on this date.—Billon, F. L., Annals of St. Louis (St. Louis, 1888), pp. 195-197; St. Louis Beacon, January 9, 1830.
- 294. Probably Antoine Le Clare, employed as an interpreter.—The National Calendar . . . for MDCCCXXXII (Washington City, 1832), p. 213.

  295. "Cap. Clark," has not been identified. For "McGinnis" see Footnote 308. "William" was no doubt William Clark's son.
- 296. Byt. Lt. Charles O. May, of the 6th regiment U. S. infantry, from Vermont, was killed in a duel, January 19, 1830.—Heitman, F. B., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army (Washington, 1903), p. 698.
- 297. "Vide Poche" (empty pocket) was the name given by the prosperous "industrial" settlers of early St. Louis to the less-well-to-do neighboring agricultural village of Carondelet.
- 298. According to the St. Louis Beacon, February 3, 1830, Lt. Gustave S. Rousseau of the Sixth infantry regiment and Miss Emily Lee were married on January 29, at the residence of Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon.

# February, 1830

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermon	n State	Points	Thermon	n State	Points	
1830	8 AM	Weather	Wind	4 P.M.	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
February							
1	30	Cloudy	NE				River still low with Ice
2	34	Clear	SE	36	Clear	W	Ice floating thick.
3	44	Clear	SE	50	44	SE	do.
4	36	44	SE	28	4.4	N	
5	12	Clear	N	30	Clear	N	
6	10	Cloudy	NW	28	4.6	W	the ice floats in sheets
7	26	4.4	W	28	44		Ice as usual, river falling some
8	20	Clear	calm	34	4.6	4.6	river low & Some Ice floating
9	40	fine	S	48	fair	S	river clear of floating ice
10	40	Dark	6.6	24		N	
11	16	Clear	W	26	fair	W	very little Ice floating.
12	20	44	W	34	44	W	Small cakes of floating ice thick.
13	44	44	64		66		
14	50	butiful	S	62	Smoky	S	Scercely any Ice in river either floating or on the Shores. river rise 1½ Inch
15	55	do	W	63	Smoky	8	River rises 1 in No ice
16	48	Smoky	S	64	Smoky	S	river rises a little
17	42	44	W	62	44	S	16 16
18	36	44	S	61	**	S	16 16
19[?]	60	Cloudy	S	58	rain		44 46
19	66	**	4.6	64	44	6.6	missed
20	42	44	8	55	44	S	" " muddy.
21	44	Cloudy	NE	34	rain	N	river falls
22	30	Clear	N		Clear		" a little
23		44			44		river falls
24	43	Clear	N	54	**	S	
25	34	Cloudy	N	54	4.4	S.	river rises a little
26	38	Clear	S	62	**	S	river rises 10 Inc.
27	43	44	4.4	60	44	S	river rises a little
28	51	44	S	64	44	8	river riseing "

- 1 Snow about 3 Inch deep a very Cold night last
- 2 Snowd Boys from the College visited my Cottage, hunt & scate 299
- 3 Snow melts Genl. Hughes S agent for the Kanzas arrive[s]
- 4 Mr. Kennerly set out to the Kickapoos, & Jas. to Phila 300
- 5 last night excessively cold & clear
- 6 very Cold night (Thespian Perform) to night 301
- 7 move the Thermometer recd. Genl. Street agt & Genl. Hughes Del
- 8 recd Letter from Wm. at N Orleans wrote L
- 10 the morning very dark very cold at night

<sup>299.</sup> This entry, made by William Clark, evidently refers to the farm home. The boys were students of St. Louis College.

<sup>300.</sup> Probably a reference to George H. and James Kennerly.

<sup>301.</sup> The St. Louis Thespian Association presented "Cumberland's admired play of THE JEW," and "the laughable farce of the IRISH TUTOR. . . . " The proceeds of the performance were for the use of the Sisters of Charity.—St. Louis Beacon, February 6, 1830, advertisement.

- 12 fine day (party)
- 15 very Dusky to day
- 16 do.
- 17 Some little rain last night
- 18 a party Set out to Columbia with Rubodeau & Charles Cabbina 302
- 19 a little rain this morning Dr. Masure maried last night, To the delicious Miss Chenie 303
- 20 Steam boat Merriland Came up
- 21 Some little rain & snow to day Steam boat came up
- 22 white frost this morning went to Jefferson Barracks
- 23 Returned from the Jefferson Barracks
- 24 wrote to Sanford Mr Ho——[?] Chouteau <sup>304</sup> and others set out to the East
- 25 Some little Snow last night Judge Pope 305 came up
- 26 Augustin Kennerly returned last night from the Kickapoo Towns on Osage river
- 27 Jubilee sets out
- 28 Maryland sets out Duwit Clinton & arrive from Louisville

# March, 1830

# WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date	Thermon	of	of	Thermo	of	Points of	
1830	8 A.M	Weather	Wind	4 PM	Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
March							
1	48	foggy	calm	58	NW	Clear	river on a Stand
2	32	fair	N	45	NW	4.6	44 44 44
3	36	44	NE	60	S.E	4.4	river rises
4	40	Clear	SE	56	S	Cloudy	** **
5	48	Rain	S.E.	58	S	44	
6	54	Cloudy	E	64	-	S.W	
7	42	**	NW	0.2			
8	32	Cloudy	NW	50	NW	Clear	
9	30	es carried	8	56	S.E	44	
10	50	Clear	S	72	S	4.6	River fall[s] 4 inches.
					8	C1 1	Kiver fail[8] 4 inches.
11	40	Cloudy	NW	54	-	Cloudy	
12	58	4.6	S.E	60	S. hard	Rain	River rising rapidly
13	36	Clear	W	52	W	Clear	
14							
15	48	Cloudy	S.E	40	NW	Cloudy	River still rising

302. Apparently a fur-trading expedition starting for the Columbia river area, with traders Joseph [?] Robidoux and Charles Cabanné.

303. Dr. Auguste Masure and Amanda Chenie, both of St. Louis, were married on February 18, 1830. She was the daughter of Antoine and Marie Therese (Papin) Chenie.—St. Louis Beacon, February 20, 1830; Billon, op. cit., pp. 211, 212; Drumm, Stella M., ed., Down the Santa Fe Trail and Into Mexico; The Diary of Susan Shelby Magoffin, 1846-1847, p. 53, footnote.

304. Henri Chouteau (1805-1855) was the only member of the family at this date with a given name beginning with "H." No information has been found about the journey. See, also, diary entry of April 16, 1830.

305. Judge Nathaniel Pope, of Kaskaskia, Ill.

Date	Therm		Points of	Thermo		Points		
1830	8 A.N	of Weather	Wind	at 4 PM	of Weather	of Wind	Stage or	Height of River
16	50	44	44	60	S	44	11 11 11	
17	48	**	S	58	Clear	S.W	River rising fas	t
18	38	Clear	E	36	Cl[?]	E	" still rises	1
19	46	44	E	40	44	S.W	44 44 44	
20	60	Rain	S.E	72	Clear	S.E	46 44 44	
21	56	Clear	E	78	44	S.E	** ** **	rapidly
22	68	**	SW	72	44	S.W.		
23	44	Cloudy	NW	48	Cloudy	N.W.	44 44 44	
24	44	Rain	S.E	44	Rain	S.E	** ** **	
25	44	Rainy	N.E	52	cloudy	W	44 44 44	
26	48	Clear	NE	72	44	W	44 44 41	
27	50	4.4	NW	68	44	NW	** ** **	
28	64	4.6	S	68	44	S	44 44 44	
29	65	Clear	S.	76	clear	S.	rise	
30	55	Cloudy	S.	60	44	S.E	River falling	
31	46	cloudy	N.W.	48	cloudy	N.W	" falling	

- 1 Oregon Dept. in the fog Augen 306 report of the Kickapoos received
- Traveler came up Cold west wind last night
- 3 This day Clear and pleasant.
- 4 Cleopatra from Louisville William C[lark] returns from N Orleans. Cloudy & like rain this evening
- Note. The explosion of the S. Boat "Helen McGregor" took place at Memphis on her passage from Orleans to Nashville on the 25 of February by the bursting of her Boilers, at which it is supposed, between 50 and 100 persons were Killed and wounded (information by Messrs Maginnis and Wm. P. Clark, who were passengers on board) those who perished principally Deck passengers.<sup>307</sup> Dark and rainy morning. A. L. Maginnis Esqr.<sup>308</sup> leaves for City Washington
- 6 Muddy Streets, Cloudy & unpleasant weather. Mr. Forsythe 309 arrives

<sup>306.</sup> Augustin Kennerly. See diary entries of February 4 and 26, 1830.

<sup>306.</sup> Augustin Kennerly. See diary entries of February 4 and 26, 1830.

307. "The steam boat Helen McGregor, when just putting-off from Memphis, Ten. was blown up, by the bursting of one or more of her boilers. Sixteen or seventeen persons, were instantly killed, 16 badly wounded, and 11 slightly wounded—a number more were thought to have been blown over-board, and, if not killed, to have perished in the river. It is believed that not less than from 60 to 80 persons were killed and wounded. They were all on deck. Those in the cabin escaped without injury. She had 410 passengers, at the time. The vessel was rendered a complete wreek, in a moment, but did not sink. . . "—Niles' Weekly Register, Baltimore, March 20, 1830. This account gives a general summary of the facts known. Lloyd, J. T., Lloyd's Steamboat Directory . . . (Cincinnati, 1856), p. 69, states that "the loss of life by this accident was, at that time, unprecedented in the records of steam navigation." The names of 16 known dead, of 15 badly wounded and of 10 slightly wounded are listed in Lloyd's account. The Helen McGregor, a 340-ton boat, built at Cincinnati in 1826, was apparently repaired. Hall, James, Notes on the Western States . . . (Philadelphia, 1838), p. 256, noted her as "destroyed at Mobile," in 1831.

<sup>308.</sup> Arthur L. Magenis, young lawyer of St. Louis, later moved to Washington, D. C .-Billon, op. cit., p. 339.

<sup>309.</sup> Probably Indian subagent Thomas Forsyth.

- 7 High wind, preceded last night by Rain, Thunder, lightning & hail
- 8 Still cold & Cloudy. beautiful clear & pleasant Evening
- 9 Cool yet pleasant & clear morning pleasant Evening 50 Socks & Foxes arrive with Chief Quash Quamme 310
- 10 Clear warm morning, Capt. Ruland 311 returned Council to day 2 Peorias arrive
- 11 Cloudy & Cold morning (Mr. C. visits the B—) Cloudy evening
- 12 More smoky than cloudy with high wind this morning, preceded last night with hard rain acompanied by lightning.
- 13 Another clear & pleasant morning after a hard rain the preceding night accompanied with Thunder Cool clear evening
- 15 A little cloudy attended with smoke. Rain this evening
- 16 This morning Cloudy. still cloudy and like rain
- 17 Damp, close morning clear pleasant afternoon
- 18 A clear and pleasant morning. cooler than in the morning
- 19 A little cloudy this morning. Clear evening. D. D. Mc [Nair]<sup>312</sup> Resigns the Clerkship of the Dept.
- 20 Cloudy morning attended with a little rain, warm Evening
- 21 Clear & pleasant morning after a fine rain last night. delightful evening
- 22 Fine Spring weather. this day clear warm and pleasant.
- 23 rather cold and damp
- 24 sick[?] This day has continued Cloudy with rain
- 25 do Rained last night and this morning— cloudy during the day but clear at night
- 26 Clear and pleasant morning. fine Evening Kickapoos arrive
- 27 Clear and warm weather. 18 Sock & Fox Chiefs leav this on Steam B
- 28 35 Kickapoos arrive under Kesk koo & 27 under Pin-e-she
- 29 This morning Clear & warm warm fine evening
- 30 This morning Cloudy. this Evening clear & warm
- 31 Windy- inclined to rain- cloudy unpleasant evening

<sup>310.</sup> Quash-kaume (Jumping Fish) was a Sac. He "signed" the Indian treaty of August 19, 1825.—U. S. Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Treaties Between the United States of America, and the Several Indian Tribes (Washington, 1837), p. 378.

<sup>311.</sup> The last mention of Capt. John Ruland was on August 29, 1829.

<sup>312.</sup> See Footnote 150.

# April, 1830

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1830 April	Thermo at 8 AM	m State of Weather	Points of Wind	Thermorat 4 P.M	m State of Weather	Points of Wind		Stage or Height of River
1	42	Windy	W.by n.	44	cloudy	N.W	River	falling a little
2	44	clear	S.W	70	clear	S.by W.	- 66	44
3	52	44	SE	74	44	S	4.4	4.6
4	58	6.6	S	78	44	S	66	66
5	66	**	**	78	44	S	6.6	6.6
6	78	Cldy	S	82	Cloudy	8	4.6	44
7	68	11	S	66	11	"	River	rose 10 Inches to day
8	54	clear	S.	62	44	S.E	44	44
9	58	"	S	58	44	S	44	still rising rapidly
10	44	44	W	70	clear	w	A rise	of about Six feet in the River
11	58	Cloudy	ENE	62	"	W	river	rising Missouri high the Mississippi
12	56	Clear	NW	64	**	"	river	rises about 11 Inch last night & during day about one foot.
13	62	44	W	78	44	S		still on a rise of about
14	73	Cloudy	S	68	cloudy	S.	6.6	fallen about One foot
15	43	Clear	W	60	64	W	44	fallen since last nigh[t] about 8 Inc.
16	44	44	W	72		N.E	4.4	fallen since yesterday about 10 "
17	48	44	N.E	82	clear	N.E.	6.6	Rising some since last Evening
18	68	44	SE	84	6.6	S	4.4	risen since yesterday about 22
19	64	Cloudy	S.	86	**	S	4.4	fallen 11/2 foot since last night
20	64	44	8.	80	64	S	6.6	" about One foot since last Evening.
21	70	Clear	E	66	Cloudy	S.E	4.6	" two feet since last nigh[t]
22	66	Cloudy	S.E	72	66	S	4.6	" 1½ feet since last night
23	68	Clear	W	88	Clear	W	4.6	" about 2 feet since last night
24	74	Cloudy	NW	76	Rain	S	6.6	rising a little
25	48	66	NW	54	Clear	W	44	risen about two Inches
26	46	Clear	W	56	44	W	6.6	rising rapidly to day
27	52	44	W	80	44	s w	4.6	risen about 3 feet within the last 48 hours.
28	62	44	sw	80	4.4	S	6.6	risen about 11/2 feet since last night.
29	70	44	S.E	76	44	S	4.6	risen " 2 "
30	76	Cloudy	S.E	76	Cloudy	S	6.6	" 21/2 "

- 1 Cold disagreeable morning— Unpleasant weather
- 2 fine pleasant weather— 8 Foxes under Teomah's son left today, for home
- 3 morning calm & pleasant— windy towards evening 18 Socks
  Dpt Mjr Taliaferro 313 & Lady arrive
- 4 Wind blows hard from the South. Diana & Cleopatra left this [day] for Louisville
- 5 This day has continued clear and warm
- 6 Rain last night & this morning, still Cloudy & warm. Genl. Hughs arrives this evening
- 7 Cloudy & dark morning still Cloudy Evening
- 8 Cloudy morning & Some rain last night wind high. Wind continues high and cool

- 9 Last Night the hull of the Old S. Boat Liberator (so long an Eye sore to the people of the lower part of our City, was removed from its sunken position in the River by a rise of the water: thus has nature by the force of that Element done more for Man in one Night than all his efforts by Canoes, Cables, [?] akers, flat Boats &c. have done for the last 3 Months. 314
- Fur boats come down the Kanzas & Osage Rs
- Mr. Willbank drowned himself 315 A very hard rain to day attended with lightning & hard thunder
- 14 Some rain to-day. Genl. Hughes left here for Ky on 10th. inst
- 15 Clear and cool morning, rained hard last night. Cloudy
- 16 Clear and cool morning Evening warm. Mr. Chouteau 316 returns from Philadelphia
- 17 This morning Clear, a rise of about 3 Inches since last Evening
- 18 Mjr Taliaferro & Lady leaves this morning for St Peters. Continues warm
- 19 This morning Cloudy and warm. Still clear and very warm
- 20 This morning a little rain and strong S. wind continues during the day. very warm
- a fine rain fell [last night] We are this day favoured with the news of the arrival of Mr. J. Kennerly & Miss Risque 317 at Camp.
- This morning cloudy with appearance of Rain. Continues Cloudy
- This day Miss H. Risque made her appearance in St Louis from 23 Lynchburg Virginia
- 24 Cloudy morning. hard rain accompanied with high wind Thunder & lightning
- Cool, cloudy & high wind this morning. Continues so during 25 the day, and quite cool
- 26 This morning quite cool & remarkably clear. Clear Evening
- Morning clear & pleasant— warm evening. Messrs. Bean & Wm P Clark 318 started to-day for U[pper] Missouri
- Warm weather. Genl. Clark goes to the country [?] 28
- 29 Warm & Clear. high South wind this evening. S. Boats Jubilee & Cleopatra arrive

<sup>314.</sup> See diary entry of October 20, 1829 (river column), and Footnote 274.

<sup>315. &</sup>quot;Mr. Thomas Wilbanks, a citizen of this place, is missing . . . and is supposed to have drowned himself in the Mississippi. . . ."—St. Louis Beacon, April 15, 1830.

<sup>316.</sup> See diary entry of February 24, 1830.

<sup>317.</sup> James Kennerly and Harriet Risque. For further note on the latter see diary entry of July 6, 1830.

<sup>318.</sup> Indian subagent Jonathan L. Bean and young William Preston Clark. Bean was on a special mission to collect delegations of Sioux and Omaha Indians for the coming treaty council at Prairie du Chien. See Footnote 330.

30 Rain this morning, warm and Cloudy. Evening warm and much like Rain. Genl. H. A. Atkinson arrived last Evening at J. Barracks from Louisville Ky

# May, 1830

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

<b>.</b>	Thermo			Thermon		Points		
Date 1830	8 A.M	of Weather	of Wind	4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind		Stage or Height of River
May	0 11111	***************************************	***************************************		**************	***************************************		2446. 02 2446.
1	64	Cloudy	S.W	84	Clear	s.w	Riv	er seems fallen a little
2	62	Clear	S	82	11	SE	44	rising this morning
3	70	11	S	78	Cloudy	S	44	risen about 3 feet since yesterday.
4	70	Cloudy	8	82	Clear	S.W	6.6	risen about 2 feet
5	44	**	NW	70	Clear	NW	4.6	risen about 11/2 do & drift afloat.
6	48	Clear	W	68	4.6	W		risen '' 2 feet
7	48	44	W	72	44	W	6.6	" " 21/2 "
8	56	44	44	68	4.4	44	4.6	
9	58	44	44	68	44	4.6	6.6	upon a Stand this morning
10	60	4.4	4.6	68	44	4.4	4.4	11
11	68	44	44	68	44	44	4.4	still upon a stand
12	70	Rain	8	92	Clear	S	**	fallen since yesterday about 3 Inches.
13	72	Clear	W	98	44	S	4.4	fallen since yesterday about 2 feet.
14	82	Cloudy	S	88	Cloudy	8	4.4	" " " 1 "
15	68	Clear	8	84	44	8	4.4	" " about 1 foot.
16	64	Cloudy	S	80	44	S	4.4	2
17	64	Rain	S	82	Clear	S	4.4	falling rapidly
18	64	Clear	S	86	Clear	8	**	"
19	62	64	W	74	44	W	6.6	fallen within the last three days about
20	64	**	w	68	Rain	w	4.4	falling gradually to day
21	68	Rain	"	68	Cloudy	**	6.6	fallen since yesterday about 2 Inches.
22	52	Rain	44	52	Rain	44	4.4	rising to day but slowly
23	48	Cloudy	NW	48	Clear	44	44	Risen since yesterday 6 Inches
24	64	Clear	W	68	Clear	44	44	Risen since yesterday 1 Foot
25	62	11	S.E	72	Clear	SE	4.6	Risen since yesterday 2 ''
26	70	Cloudy	S	72	11	5 E	4.6	" " 18 Inches
27	68	11	W	72	Rain	S		" " 1 Foot
28	70	Cloudy	s.w	78	Clear	sw	6.6	" " 6 Inches
29	72	Rain	S.W	80	Clear	W	44	Risen " " 4 "
30	68	66	S	68	11	sw	**	" " 20 "
31	68	Rain	S	78	Rain	S.W	4.6	" " 10 "
01	40		~					

- 1 Not clear, yet pleasant morning. Warm and clear evening
- 2 Clear and pleasant morning. Evening clear and warm
- 3 Very warm and much like rain
- 4 Cloudy with rain last night Evening clear with high wind.
- 5 Cloudy & remarkably cool, last Evening & this morning having more the appearance of a Novembers windy night, than the pleasant breezes of the Month of May!
- 6 Clear morning & Cool. Evening quite warm
- 7 Clear & warm morning Evening clear and warm Genl Clark at the farm unwell

- 8 Still continues clear and warm, a letter from W. P. C[lark].<sup>319</sup> dated Cantoonment Levingworth.
- 9 Clear and warm weather, family still at the farm
- 10 Clear and warm weather, hear from Genl Clark, reported better
- 11 Warm and clear morning. Evening extremely warm Genl. Clark & [family] return from the Country
- 12 some rain this morning. Clear Evening
- 13 Capt Vashon 320 arrives this morning. Clear even.
- 14 This morning Cloudy & warm. Warm evening S. B. Atlantick chartered by a number of Gentlemen for a trip to camp.
- 15 Warm morning, cloudy Evening & like rain
- Warm and cloudy morning with Rain in the Evening Mr. Miller <sup>321</sup> arrives from Rockingham Va.
- 17 Clear fine weather. Genl. Clark leaves for the farm.
- 18 Clear morning. Genl. Clark still at the farm.
- 19 Day continues warm. Genl. Atkinson arrives from the Garrison
- 20 Clear morning. letters sent to Genl. Clark at the farm. Rain
- 21 Rain this morning. Cloudy & rather cool Evening. Genl. Clark returns from the farm.
- 22 Rain and very cool to day, continues to rain
- 23 Cloudy morning. still lowering but not raing
- 24 Clear morning & warm. Very warm Evening.
- 25 Not entirely clear this morning & warm. A greateal of drift in the River
- 26 Cloudy & like rain. Miss Julia Cabanne married last night to Lieut Kingsbery of the U. S. Army.<sup>322</sup>
- 27 Cloudy morning. Rain this Evening. Mr. Martin, Sent express Yesterday to the Osage Towns.<sup>323</sup>
- 28 Cloudy & warm Drift floating [in] the River. Clear Evening
- 29 Rain hard this morning. Clear and warm at intervals during this [day], with frequent showers.
- 30 Unusually Rainy weather, so much so that for the last week there has been more or less Rain within each 24 hours of that time

<sup>319.</sup> See diary entry for April 27, 1830.

<sup>320.</sup> See Footnote 237.

<sup>321. &</sup>quot;Mr. Miller" has not been identified.

<sup>322.</sup> Lt. James W. Kingsbury, of the First infantry regiment, and Julia A. Cabanné, daughter of John Cabanné, of St. Louis, were married on May 25, 1830.—St. Louis Beacon, May 27, 1830; Billon, op. cit., p. 401.

<sup>323.</sup> This express was probably about the Osages who had been abroad, and were being returned to their nation. See Footnote 60 and diary entry of June 6, 1830.

31 Hard Rain this morning. Rain this Evening and yet cloudy with a strong appearance of more Rain

June, 1830

#### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D 4.		mom State		Thermo		Points		
Date 1830		t of .M Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M	of Weather	of Wind	Stage or Height o	f River
June	0	77 00001101	***************************************			***************************************	Souge of Height o	701401
1	70	Clear	W	72	Clear	W	River fallen since vesterday	6 Inches
2	70	4.6	W	74	Cloudy	S	" fallen since Yesterday	
3	70	Cloudy	S.W	78	Clear	S	11 11 11	3 "
4	78	Clear	NW	84	44	W	" fallen since Yesterday	3 "
5	78	Rain all day	W	86	44	S	" Risine "	5 "
6	72	Rain cloudy	W. or S	58	Cloudy	W	Sunday " "	2 feet
7	60	Cloudy	NW	70	Clear	NW	Munday " "	10 Inches
8	64	Clear	W	70	44	S.W	Tuesday " "	18 "
9	72	6.6	W	72	44	s.W	Wednesday " "	9 "
10	74	4.6	S.W	68	Cloudy	S	Thursday Fallen "	3 "
11	78	Cloudy	Calm	84	Clear	W	Friday fallen "	8 "
12	78	Clear	S.E	86	4.6	S.E	Saturday fallen "	4 "
13	88	Clear	Calm	98	Clear	Calm	Sunday, fallen	2 feet
14	82	4.4	4.4	92	6.6	S.E	Munday. fallen	18 Inches
15	84	6.6	4.6	94	44	W	Tuesday fallen	2 feet
16	86	4.4	W	92	4.4	W	Wednesday "	6 Inches
17	80	4.6	S.W	80	Cloudy	S	Thursday "	4 "
18	80	4.6	W	86	Clear	S.E	Friday "	6 "
19	86	Cloudy	S	86	Clear	W	Saturday "	3 "
20	76	Clear	W	80	Windy	W	Sunday "	44 44
21	76	44	4.4	80	Hard Wine	d W	Munday "	3 "
22	70	Clear	W	84	Clear	W	Tuesday risen	1 Inch
23	70	. 44	W	82	44	W	Wednesday. Risen	10 Inches
24	64	44	W	70	44	W	Thursday On a stand	
25	84	Cloudy	E	68	**	W	Fryday Risen 1 Foot	
26	86	Clear	\V	90	44	W	Saturdy 18 Inche	8
27	80	**	W	90	44	W	Sunday 2 feet	
28	84	Rain	S	90	Rain	S	Monday 1 "	
29	84	4.4	S	90	44	S	Tuesday 2 "	
30	80	Clear	S	90	Clear	S	Wednesday 1 '	

- 1 This day is the first entire one without Rain experienced here, for the last 11 days (Rain more or less each 24 hours. Mrs. Genl. Ashley <sup>324</sup> dies on board the S. B. Wm. D. Duncan, about dark.
- 2 Clear & warm morning. Cloudy Evening. Mrs. Ashly buried at 4 P. M. of this day
- 3 Cloudy this morning, but clear & very warm in the Evening.

<sup>324.</sup> This was Eliza (Christy) Ashley, second wife of William H. Ashley, the fur trader and explorer.—St. Louis Beacon, June 3, 1830. She was the daughter of Maj. William Christy, of St. Louis. The Ashleys had been married on October 26, 1825.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1928), v. 1, p. 391.

- 4 Clear & warm morning. Very warm Evening. Mr. Caldwells Company of players 325 arrive from Orleans.
- 5 Clear and very warm morning. Warm Evening. Govnr Miller 326 arrives from City of Jefferson
- Hard Rain this morning & warm. Unsettled & very warm weather. The Osages leave to day in the Stage 327
- This morning remarkable for cool NW. winds. This Evening is calm, clear & not so cool as the morning was.
- Cool, but clear morning. Evening quite warm & clear
- Clear and warm morning. This Evening warm and Clear
- 10 Clear and warm morning. Genl Clark goes to Camp. Warm Evening. Splendid party at Camp.
- Rain hard last night. this morning very warm Genl Clark 11 returns from Camp.
- 12 On last evening & on board the S. Boat Atlantic (Capt. Rian) from Orleans, arrived the excentric and no less strange Woman, Mrs. Ann Royal! 328 Her turbulence & wanton vehemence, excites curiosity, while it keeps from her, the real friendship of all.
- 13 During the last night as well as this morning, it is unusually warm, on from the hours of 10 & 11 to the hours 11 or 12 at night, the day was exceedingly hot.
- 14 Still very warm. The celebrated Mrs. Royal procures Boarding in One kept in a house of Mrs Shepherd on the hill
- Since the 11th. Inst. to Yesterday, Mrs. Royal had been unani-15 mously refused appartments by all the Respecible boarding houses of St Louis
- 16 This morning Madam Royal visited the Office of Supt. Ind. Affairs, and after venting a little of her Spleenatic, left the office & took a hack for Edwardsville Illinois.

<sup>325.</sup> The theater season opened on June 12. The main performance was Goldsmith's "She Stoops to Conquer." Also given was the comedy "The Hotel: or, Two Strings to Your Bow."—St. Louis Beacon, June 10, 1830, advertisement.

<sup>326.</sup> Missouri's governor, John Miller.

<sup>327.</sup> See Footnote 60.

<sup>327.</sup> See Footnote 60.
328. "Mrs. Ann Royal, returning from her Southern tour, arrived at this place on Friday last. From the reception, or rather non-reception, Mrs. R. met with here, we may expect from her a royal edict for the expulsion of Missouri from the Union."—St. Louis Beacon, June 17, 1830. Mrs. Anne (Newport) Royall (1769-1854), traveler and journalist, had many enemies, and a few loyal friends. From 1824 to 1831 she earned her living by traveling over the United States, and writing her impressions of the country and people, in such books as Sketches of History, Life and Manners in the United States . . . (1826); The Black Book, or a Continuation of Travels (3 vols., 1828-1829). She was outspokenly pro-Mason, and anti-Evangelical, and so enraged the Presbyterians that she was arraigned in Washington, D. C., in 1829, on the charge of being a common scold. The trial brought her so much unpleasant publicity that she found traveling difficult. From 1831 until her death, she edited newspapers in Washington, D. C.—Dictionary of American Biography (New York, 1935), v. 16, pp. 204, 205.

- 17 Clear & warm morning. This Evening Cloudy, warm, air close, and much like the approach of Rain.
- 18 Hard Rain last night, this morning clear and pleasant. Clear and very warm Evening.
- 19 Dark, cloudy, and very warm morning. Rain about 12 OClock Clear and very warm Evening
- 20 Clear and rather more pleasant than otherwise, this morning. A number of wind clouds, creating much wind this Evening
- 21 Clear and pleasant morning. Evening clear and rather warm
- 22 Clear and pleasant weather. Clear and pleasant Evening
- 23 This morning is quite pleasant. The sun no[t] so intensly hot as it has been for some days past
- 24 To day at 4 OClock P. M. Genl Clark, Lady, Daughter, and little Son accompanied by Capt. Jno. Ruland, Mr. Magure and Mr. Mettee (Interpreter)<sup>329</sup> leave for P. du Chein, as one of the Commrs to hold a treaty at said place on 4th July.<sup>330</sup>
- 26 This morning warm with an exceeding Sultry Evening
- 27 This day the S. B. Chieftain set out with 4 Companies of the 3rd Regt & Mjr Kerny 331 in comm[an]d for P. du Chien.
- 28 Hard rain last night accompanied with severe thunder & lightning
- 29 Rain hard this morning and as much so this Evening
- 30 Very foggy this morning. Clear Evening

## July, 1830

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1830 July	Thermorat 8 AM.	m State of Weather	of	Thermoat 4 P.M.	of	Points of Wind		age or Height of River
1	82	Cloudy	8	90	Clear	S	Thursday.	River rises 1 foot
2	86	Rain	8	94	Rain	8	Friday	" " 2 "
3	84	44	8	94	44	S	Saturday	" " 21/2"
4	86	Clear	S	96	Clear	8	Sunday.	fallen 2 Inches
5	80	44	S.	98	44	S	Munday	" 2 feet
6	80	Cloudy	S	98	Cloudy	8	Tuesday	" 1 "
7	86	11	8	94	Clear	8	Wednesday	" 2 "
8	86	Clear	SE	96	44	S.E	Thursday	" 11/2 "

329. William Clark and wife, step-daughter Mary P. Radford, and six-year-old Jefferson K. Clark. John Ruland, Clark's assistant, was secretary to the commissioners during this council. Mr. "Magure" has not been identified. Jacques Metté, interpreter, was a witness to the treaty subsequently made at Prairie du Chien.

330. Clark and Willoughby Morgan, colonel of the First infantry regiment, had been appointed commissioners to hold a treaty with the several Indian tribes of the upper Mississippi, to secure land cossions, and to arbitrate existing difficulties among the Indians. Both Clark's party and Colonel Morgan left for Prairie du Chien on the steamboat Planet. The councils began on July 4, 1830. On the fifteenth, a treaty was concluded with the Sacs and Foxes, some bands of the Sioux, the Omahas, the Iowas, the Ottoes and the Missourias. Clark returned to St. Louis on July 20.—Superintendency of Indian affairs, St. Louis, "Records" (in Kansas State Historical Society), v. 4, pp. 129, 142; St. Louis Beacon, July 1, 1830.

331. Maj. Stephen Kearny, and troops from Jefferson Barracks, were part of the treaty expedition.—Ibid.

D.4.	Therm		Points	Thermon		Points					
Date 1830	8 AM	of I. Weather	of Wind	4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Si	tore on T	Taight	of River	
9	84	44	sw	90	44	SW	Fryday	44	2 "	Of Itivel	
10	84	4.6	S.W	94	44	SW	Saturday	4.4	3 Inc.	hor	
11	86	44	44	94	44	64	Sunday	4.4	2		
12	86	44	44	96	44	44	Munday	44	44 41		
13	86	44	44	96	44	44	Tuesday	44	21/2 "		
14	86	44	S	96	66	S	Wednesday	4.6	2 "		
15	88	44	8	96	44	S	Thursday	On a S	-		
16	86	4.6	S	96	44	S		Yet on			
17	88	44	S	96	Rain	S	Fryday		1 B C 63	_	
18	88	44	S			S	Saturday	D'		1.44	
		44		96	Clear		Sunday	River			1 4.3
19	96		8	98	**	E	Munday			ce last nig	
20	96	C1	~	991/2		Calm	Tuesday	**		of about 1	
21	84	Clear	S	981/2	Rain	SE	Wednesday			4	2 Inch
22	82	"	S	86	Clear	SE	Thursday	River		11/2	do
23	84		S	88	Clear	S.E	Fryday	4.6	4.6	2	do
24	84	44	S.W	88	44	S.W	Saturday		4.6	1/2	do
25	82	44	44	92	44	4.4	Sunday	4.6	6.6		
26	84	4.4	4.6	91	44	4.4	Monday				
27	85	4.4	44	92	44	4.4	Tuesday				
<b>2</b> 8	86	44	W.	94	**	4.4	Wednesday	4.6	rising		
29	84	4.4	44	88	44	S.E.	Thursday				
30	84	64	S.	93	44	S.	Friday	River	falling	fast	
31	88	44	SW	94	44	4.4	Saturday		4.4		

- 1 This morning Cloudy with some Rain. Clear and very warm Evening
- 2 Incessent Rain, which continues at intervals during the day
- 3 Very unsettled weather, sudden showers of rain.
- 4 This day continues clear and warm
- 5 Clear and pleasant weather but the close of day somewhat threatening Rain
- 6 Cloudy & warm morning. Continues so during the day Col Menard <sup>332</sup> arrives. H. Risque married <sup>333</sup>
- 7 Cloudy & very like rain this morning, but clear in the Evening
- 8 Clear and very warm morning and continues so during the day.
- 9 Clear and very warm morning and evening. [Mak?]ing the west side of the office quite unplea[sa]ntly warm
- 10 This morning close air and warm Sun, which continues during the day.
- 11 This day very warm. S. B. Chieftain leaves for the Prairie
- 12 Weather warm. Hear a Doctor say that the amt of Medical Bills arrising from the sickness occasioned by effluvia arrising

<sup>332.</sup> Col. Pierre Menard, of Kaskaskia, Indian subagent there. See Footnotes 112 and 118.

<sup>333. &</sup>quot;Married, on Tuesday evening last, . . . at the residence of Mr. James Kennerly, Jefferson Barracks, Capt. G. C. Hutter, of the U. S. Army, to Miss Harriet J., daughter of Maj. J. Risque, of Lynchburg, Va."—St. Louis Beacon, July 8, 1830. Harriet (see, also, Footnotes 43 and 317) was the daughter of Maj. James B. and Elizabeth (Kennerly) Risque, her mother being the sister of Clark's second wife, and of George H., James and Augustin Kennerly. Capt. George C. Hutter, of the Sixth infantry regiment, was stationed at Jefferson Barracks.

from Water street <sup>334</sup> this year will be more than it would cost for paving of same.

- 13 Very warm weather. Mr. Wm. Higgins 335 buried to-day
- 14 The Sun intensley hot with little or no wind
- 15 The weather very hot & reported to be very sickly.
- 16 The weather still continues very warm.
- 17 Notwithstanding the rain of this Evening, yet the air sultry and very close.
- 18 This day very warm, and a little Cloudy in the Evening
- 19 This day through marked with intense heat & close air
- 20 This morning oppressively hot and evening more so.
- 21 This morning as usual, very warm. though it has rained this Evening, yet it is truly hot and disagreeable
- 22 This morning rather more pleasant than for some days since. Evening Clear and warm.
- 23 This morng Clear and a little warm. Intensley hot this Evening & no appearance of its getting any cooler.
- 24 This morning and during last nigh[t], a pleasant Breeze from the S. W. which continues during the day.
- 25 fine breeze in the forenoon— rain during the after[noon]
- 26 Messrs. Bean, Hughes & Kennerly, 336 left town Saturday eveng.
- 28 Perry 337 and his party (16 in all) started home to-day
- 29 Rain during the day— weather a little more cool than it has been for some days
- 30 very sultry weather.
- 31 do.

## August, 1830

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1830	Thermorat 8 A.M.	n State of Weather	Points of Wind	Thermorat 4 P.M.	n State of Weather	Points of Wind	Sta	ge or Height o	of River
August									
1	78	Cloudy	SE.	92	clear	W	Sunday	River falling	
2	82	clear	S.E	841/2	44	44	Monday	**	
3	82	6.6	S	86	44	8	Tuesday	44	considerab l
4	82	44	S.W.	86	4.6	S.E.	Wednesday	4.4	4.6
5	81	44	SE	87	44	SE	Thursday	Still falling	
6	81	44	SE	89	**	SE.	Friday		
7	86	44	44	90	44	44	Saturday		
8	84	14	44	88	44	44	Sunday		
9	83	44	44	87	**	44	Monday		
10	85	44	S	95	44	S	Tuesday		

<sup>334.</sup> Water, or Front street, the thoroughfare along the river front.

337. Shawnee chief Perry. See Footnote 106.

<sup>335.</sup> William Higgins, a "tallow chandler," had been a resident of St. Louis since 1820.—St. Louis Beacon, July 15, 1830; Billon, op. cit., p. 354.

<sup>336.</sup> Indian subagents Jonathan L. Bean and Andrew S. Hughes, and one of the Kennerly brothers, probably Augustin, interpreter and clerk in the superintendency office.

<b>D</b> .	Thermo		Points			Points	
Date 1830	at	of Weather	of Wind	at		of	0
		. weather		4 P.	M. Weather	Wind	Stage or Height of River
11	86		SE	98		SW	Wednesday
12	84	44	S W.	87	6.6	44	Thursday
13	81	4.6	8. E	84	4.6	S. E	Friday
14	82	cloudy	44	86	cloudy	44	Saturday
15	83	44	44	84	rain	44	Sunday
16	80	clear	W	81	clear	W	Monday
17	77	4.4	N.E	76	6.6	N.	Tuesday
18	72	4.6	46	80	6.6	64	Wednesday
19	73	44		75	4.6	4.4	hursday
20	72	44	W	81	6.6	4.6	Friday
21	78	44	SE	84	44	44	Saturday
22							•
23	80	44	S.W.	91	44		Munday
24	76	cloudy	NW	90	6.6	W	Tuesday
25	72	66	W	80	eloudy	SW	Wednesday
26	76	4.4	S.W	84	Clear	S	Thursday
27	86	44	8	90	Clear	Calm	Fryday
28	88	Clear	Calm	-		-	Suterrday
29							Sunday
30	82	Cloudy	Cloudy	82	Cloudy	W	Munday
31	82	Clear	s.w.				Tuesday [?]
					DESCAD	TZO	

- 1 Storm last night— heavy rain acompd. by lightning
- 2 Some air stirring— pleasant Evening
- 3 Weather becoming cooler
- 4 " " "
- 5 Air sultry to day
- 6 " "
- 8 Sultry weather
- 9 very warm
- 10 very hot
- 11 still warm
- 12 weather more moderate
- 13 Rain towards morning— cool in the forenoon
- 14 Considerable rain during the day— but sultry weather
- 15 considerable q[uie]t rain during the night
- 16 Rain at intervals during the day
- 17 Morning quite Cool— weather pleasant
- 18 pleasant weather
- 19 "
- 23 Morning clear and warm.
- 24 Stormy with appearance of rain. Clear & pleasant Evening
- 25 Cloudy and much like rain this morning also like rain this Evening
- 26 Cloudy and cool morning. Clear and quite warm Evening.
- 27 Clear and very warm morning and continues so during the day

- 28 This morning exceedingly unpleasant in consequence of heat.
- 29 This day very hot and clear until about 3 OClock in the Evening, then a little rain
- 30 This morning warm with much the appearance of rain. Evening cloudy & like rain
- 31 M. L. Clark & J. F. A. Sanford <sup>338</sup> arrive from W. Point and City Washington.

September, 1830

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Thermo			Thermo		Points					
Date 1830	8 A.M.	of Weath	er Wind	4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Sta	ge or H	leigh	t of Rive	er
Sept											
1	84	S.	Calm	94	Clear	S		River	still	low and	falling
2	92	S	Cloudy	94	44	S	Thursday	4.4	4.4	** **	44
3	94	S.W	Clear	94	44	W	Fryday	4.6	6.6	Dredful	[ ?
4	80	S	Rain	92	44	S	Saturday	4.4	6.6		
5	80	S	Clear	94	44	S	Sunday.	Mary	Rad	ford man	ried.
6	80	S.	Cloudy	84	Cloudy	8	Munday	River	still	falling	
7	70	NE	Rain	72	44	N.E	Tuesday	6.6	66	44	
8	70	W	Cloudy	72	Cloudy	W	Wednesday	4.6	6.6	44	
9	66	44	Clear	75	Clear	W	Thursday	44	4.6	6.6	
10	66	44	44	78	44	W	Fryday	4.4	4.6	6.6	
11	78	SE	4.6	80	Cloudy	S.E	Saturdy	4.4	4.6	4.6	
12	62	E	Cloudy	66	44	W	Sunday	4.4	4.4	4.4	
13	64	W	Clear	68	Clear	44	Munday	6.6	4.4	4.4	
14	66	W	44	70	66		Tuesday	6.6	6.6	6.6	
15	62	W	Cool	68	Cloudy	NE	Wednesday	6.6	4.6	4.6	
16	65	N	Cloudy	70	Clear	N	Thursday	6.6	4.6	4.4	
17	62	N	Clear	66	Clear	N	Friday	4.6	4.4	6.6	
18	60	NW	11	68	11	**	Saturday	4.4	4.4	4.4	
19	62	W	66	64	44	W	Sunday	4.6	4.4	4.4	
20	62	s.w	Cloudy	70	Cloudy	W	Munday	44	6.6	6.6	
21	70	8	Rain	74	Clear	w	Tuesday	4.6	44	44	
22	70	W	Cloudy	70	Clear	w	Wednesday	4.4	4.4	44	
23	70	S.W	64	70	Cloudy	8	Thursday	64	4.6	4.6	
24	68	S	44	72	Clear	S.W	Friday	4.6	**	4.4	
25	68	Calm	Foggy	74	Clear	8	Suturday	**	4.4	6.6	
26	66	Clear	Clear	12	4.4	8	Sunday	4.4	**	44	
27	68	W.	Clear	72	44	W	Monday	44		6.6	
28	62	w.	Clear		44	W	Tuesday	44		44	
29		W	66	70	44	W	Wednesday	44	66		
	64	W	44	70	44	W		44	44	44	
30	68	W	.,	70		W	Thursday				

- 1 The weather still warm. Evening very warm
- 2 like the approach of Rain. very warm eveng.
- 3 Clear and warm Morning. Warm! warm! warm!
- 4 At 6 oclock this morning it began to rain which has put an end for the present, to very dusty streets. Clear and warm evening.

<sup>338.</sup> Meriwether Lewis Clark, West Point cadet (see, also, Footnotes 85 and 339), and John F. A. Sanford, Indian subagent (see Footnotes 37 and 53).

- 5 Clear and warm morning. Marriage of Mary P. Radford & Mjr. Kerny of the 3rd. Regmt. at Maracastor 339
- 6 This morning clear. The Evening cloudy & warm.
- 7 Rain last night & this morning. Cloudy and cool.
- 8 This morning has much the appearance of fall, Clouds hard & windy. Evening as much so.
- 9 Cool and pleasant morning. Evening Clear and quite pleasant.
- 10 Clear and pleasant morning. Evening clear and fine
- 11 This morning clear but warmer than yesterday. Evening Cloudy and warm
- 12 This morning cool accompanied with rain. Evening Cloudy & cool
- 13 September has shown its title to the name of a fall month by producing a degree of cold this morning, making fire necessary
- 14 Morning cool & pleasant. Pleasant and fine Evening.
- 15 Morning clear & pleasant. Cloudy & like the approach of falling weather.
- 16 Cloudy morning and cool wind from the North. Clear and pleasant Evening.
- 17 Clear and cool morning. Evening clear and cool
- 18 Clear and pleasant morning. Clear and pleasant Evening
- 19 Foggy until near 8 OClock this morning. Clear and pleasant Evening.
- 20 Cloudy morning with appearances of Rain. Cloudy Evening with Rain about 12 oclock.
- 21 Some rain last night & this morning. Clear evening
- 22 Cloudy & a Little smoky this morning. Clear & cool evening
- 23 Cloudy morning & more warm than for some, just past. Cloudy Evening & like rain.
- 24 Cloudy morning accompanied by fog. Clear and warm Evening
- 25 Fogg and warm morning. A little cloudy & warm this evening
- 26 Smoky morning resembling the beginning of Ind. Summer
- 27 Clear & pleasant morning. Very windy during this day
- 28 Clear & cool morning. Evening clear and pleasant.
- 29 Clear day after a foggy morning. A Criminal hanged to day for murder.<sup>340</sup>
- 30 Clear & cool morning. Warm evening

<sup>339.</sup> Mary Preston Radford and Maj. Stephen Watts Kearny were married at the home of Gen. William Clark, her stepfather, on September 5, 1830. Clark's oldest son, Meriwether Lewis Clark, was also her suitor, but after some indecision Mary Radford chose Kearny.—St. Louis Beacon, September 9, 1830; Bakeless, John, Lewis & Clark (New York, 1947), pp. 448, 449.

<sup>340. &</sup>quot;James Jenkins, who was convicted . . . of the murder of Sinah Jenkins, his wife, was executed yesterday. . . ."—St. Louis Beacon, September 30, 1830.

## October, 1830

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

~ .	Thermo	m State	Points of	Thermo	m State	Points				
Date 1830	8 A.M		Wind	at 4 P.M.		Wind	Stage or	Heigh	t of R	iver
October							-1			
1	62	[7]	S.W	68	Cloudy	S	Riv	er ver	y low	& falling
2	60	Clear	W	68	Clear	s.w	Saturday	River	low	
3	62	Clear	S.W				Sunday	44	**	
- 4	62	**	6.6	72	Clear	S.W	Monday	4.6	44	
5	68	Clear	Calm	78	44	Calm	Tuesday	66	44	
6	68	6.6	44	80	44	44	Wednesday	6.6	44	
7	70	66	S	78	**	S	Thursday	44	44	
8	68	Foggy	S	78	6.6	8	Fryday	6.6	6.6	
9	68	Clear	S	68	Cloudy	N.W.	Saturday	64	44	
10	68	Rain	S.W	66	**	S.W	Sunday	44	44	
11	62	Cloudy	44 44				Munday	66	44	
12	62	Clear	Calm	76	Clear	Calm	Tuesday	64	66	
13	64	**	S.	74	**	66	Wednesday	6.6	4.6	
14	60	44	S.W	58	Cloudy	NW	Thursday	44	44	
15	60	44	W	64	**	s.w	Fryday	4.6	44	
16	64	44	S.W	68	44	s.w	Saturday	4.4	4.6	
17	62	44	S.W	64	44	S.W	Sunday	44	44	
18	64	44	SW	64	44	SE	Monday	44	44	
19	60	Cloudy	NW	50	Cloudy	NW	Tuesday	44	44	
20	52	Clear	NW	56	Clear	NE	Wednesday	44	44	
21	58	Cloudy	NE	58	Smoky	S.W	Thursday	6.6	4.6	
22	60	Clear	S.W	62	Clear	** **	Friday	6.6	44	
23	60	64	44 44	62	44	S.W	Suturday	44	44	
24	68	44	44 44	70	66	S	Sunday	44	**	
25	69	66	S	79	Cloudy	8	Monday	4.6	6.6	
26	70	46	8	79	Smoky	S	Tuesday	44	44	
27	68	44	S	80	Rain	S	Wednesday	6.6	66	
28	70	44	S	70	Clear	S	Thursday	6.6	66	
29	60	Foggy	S.E.	64	14	S	Friday	**	44	
30	64	Clear	11 11	64	44	S	Saturday	66	66	
31	70	Rain	S			~	Sunday	6.6	6.6	

- This morning pleasantly warm. Evening Cloudy A. L. Maginnis Esqr 341 leave[s] for City Washington
- 2 Clear and warm morning evening warm
- 3 Clear & warm
- This morning attended with a heavy fog. Evening clear, but smoky.
- This morning clear but the atmosphere much mixed with dust 342 & some smoke. Clear and warm Evening
- 6 Clear & warm morning. Evening warm and clear. Streets unusually dusty
- 7 Clear, dry and warm morning Clear and warm evening, unusually dusty Streets

<sup>341.</sup> See Footnote 308.

342. "The atmosphere much mixed with dust" was also true of other areas besides St. Louis in October, 1830. Isaac McCoy, then exploring present northeastern and central Kansas, wrote graphic accounts of dust storms which were published in The Kansas Historical Quarterly, v. 5, pp. 365, 366, 371, 372.

- 8 Foggy & smoky morning. Clear and warm evening
- 9 last nigh[t] a little rain. appearance of rain this evening.
- 10 Rain this morning before day, still cloudy & the appearance of continued Rain. Cloudy evening.
- 11 Cloudy morning. Clear and pleasant Evening
- 12 Clear and pleasant morning. Evening clear and warm.
- 13 Rain this morning before day. Clear evening
- 14 Clear and cool morning. This evening more cold than felt this fall.
- 15 Clear and pleasant morning. Cloudy & like rain this Evening.
- 16 last Evening & this morning Cloudy. much like Rain this Evening
- 17 Clear and pleasant morning. Cloudy Evening
- 18 Clear and warm morning. Evening rain
- 19 This morning is quite cold & much like November weather. Cold Evening.
- 20 This morning Clear & cool. Evening clear & pleasant.
- 21 Morning Cloudy smoky & cool. Evening Cloudy & smoky
- 22 Smoky & warm morning. Clear but dry, dusty and Smoky
- 23 Clear, but smoky morning. Clear & Smoky
- 24 Smoky weather like that of Indian Sum[m]er. Very warm
- 25 This morning Clear and very warm. like the approach of rain
- 26 This morning Clear but warm. Evening same
- 27 Clear but smoky & warm morning. A Shower of rain this Evening, continues warm
- 28 Clear morning after a Fine Rain last evening Clear and warm Evening.
- 29 Fog very thick this morning. Very warm Evening
- 30 Very warm weather for the 30th October
- 31 A fine Rain this morning. Clear and fine evening

# November, 1830

### WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

Date 1830	Thermorat 8 A.M.	of	Points of Wind	Thermonat at 4 P.M.	n State of Weather	Points of Wind	Stage or Height of River
November							
1	68	Clear	S.W	72	Clear	S.W	River still low and falling
2	60	Rain	** **	64	44	W	Tuesday " " " "
3	58	Clear	W	60	44	W	Wednesday " " " "
4	60	**	S.W	64	6.6	S.W	Thursday " " " "
5	64	44	S	70	44	S	Fryday. Rising a little
6							Saturday
7	54	Rain	S.W	54	Rain	S	Sunday River rising
8	58	44	S.W	56	Cloudy	S.W	Munday " "
9	58	Cloudy	** **	60	44	SW	Tuesday " "

Dete	Thermo		Points			Points	
Date 1830	at g A M	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Stage or Height of River
10	58	66	S.W	58	Cloudy	s.w	Wednesday " "
11	58	Cloudy	S.W	58	Cloudy	S.W	Thursday River risen about 4 Inch
		Cloudy					
12	58		S.W	58	Clear	S.W.	rryday risen i
13	58	Clear	S	58	Cloudy	S	Saturday "risen 1 "
14	58	Clear	S.W	60	Clear	S.W	Sunday " upon a stand
15	58	4.6	S.W	60	4.4	S.W	Munday " "
16	60	Rain	S	60	44	S.W	Tuesday " "
17	58	Clear	W	60	44	W	Wednesday falling
18	58	44	W	60	44	W	Thursday "
19	54	Rain .	S.W	60	Rain	S.W	Fryday "
20	58	Cloudy	S	58	Cloudy	S	Saturday "
21	60	Rain	S.W	60	Rain	SW	Sunday " "
22	60	Cloudy	S.W	58	Cloudy	SW	Munday " "
23	58	44	S.W	58	84	SW	Tuesday rising
24	48	Clear	W	58	Clear	W	Wednesday ""
25	54	Clear	W	58	6.6	W	Thursday " "
26	56	Cloudy	S.E	60	Cloudy	S.E	Fryday " "
27	56	Rain	S.E	58	Rain	S.E	Saturday River risen 2 feet
28	58	Cloudy	S.E	58	Cloudy	S.E	Sunday "
29	54	**	S.E	54	Rain	SE	Munday " "
30	54	44	S.E	54	Cloudy	S.E	Tuesday "

- 1 This morning Clear and very warm. Clear weather
- 2 Rainy morning. Clear and cool evening
- 3 Clear and cool morning. Evening clear and pleasant.
- 4 Genl. Clark goes to Jefferson Barracks to day. Clear & warm.
- 5 Genl. Clark returned from Camp last evening. Evening Clear and very warm.
- 6 Clear this day until about sun set.
- 7 Rain last night & this morning. Cool evening
- 8 Rain and dark this morning. Very dark evening
- 9 Cloudy & disagreeable morning. Dark cloudy weather
- 10 Cloudy morning. Cloudy and dark evening
- 11 Cloudy and damp weather during the day
- 12 Cloudy & damp weather. Clear & pleasant evening.
- 13 Clear morning but cloudy in the evening, with high South winds.
- 14 This morning clear and pleasant. evening clear and warm.
- 15 This day throughout, clear and warm, attended with smoke
- 16 Cloudy after some rain last night. Cloudy evening
- 17 Clear and cool morning. Clear and cool evening
- 18 A large white frost this morning. Clear evening
- 19 Rain this morning. Col. Ordan[?]<sup>343</sup> dies in one of the lower rooms of the Office at about 9 at night, after a short illness
- 20 Cloudy morning, and so until about dark when an unseasing rain began which continued at intervals

<sup>343.</sup> Colonel Ordan[?] has not been identified.

- 21 [Rain] This day rendering our streets very muddy.
- Cloudy & much like Rain this morning. Genl. Clark, Lady's 22 and son, leave for City Washington.
- 23 Cloudy and some Rain this Evening
- 24 Clear & cool morning. Evening clear and cool.
- Clear with some frost this morning. Evening Clear 25
- Mr. Marche dies last night. 344 Duel between Lieut. Wheelright 26 & Lieut. Thomas.345 No blood spilt
- Rain and still continues warm 27
- 28 Cloudy and much like rain.
- 29 Cloudy damp and disagreeable weather
- 30 Cloudy and warm like rain.

## December, 1830

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D. (	Thermo			Thermo		Points				
Date 1830	8 A.M	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Stag	e or F	leight of Rive	er
December	0 1212.2	***************************************	***************************************	2 2	*** ***********************************	***************************************	N vue	,0 01 1	rought of 144	O.
1	56	Cloudy	SE	56	Cloudy	SE	Wednesday	Rive	risen about	21/6 feet.
2	62	Cloudy	S.E	62	Cloudy	SE	Thursday	44		3 Inch
3	62	44	S.E	62	44	S.E	Fryday	4.6		
4							Saturday			
5							Sunday			
6							Munday			
7							Tuesday			
8	60	Cloudy	S.E	48	Cloudy	S.W	Wednesday		risen within	
		L						4 da	ays about 2 fe	eet.
9	40	Snow	S.W	40	Hail		Thursday			
10	40	Cloudy		40	Cloudy		Fryday			
11	38	Cold	W	38	Cold	W	Suturdy			
12	38	Rain	s.w	38	Rain	s.w	Sunday			
13	40	Cloudy	S.W	42	Cloudy	S.W	Monday			
14	40	44	s.w	40	**	s.W			ab[o]ut half i	foot
15							Wednesday			
16	20.1							River	falling	
17	30	Cloudy	N	30	Cloudy	N	Fryday	**	"	
18	30		N	30		N	Saturdy	**	**	
19	30	Rain	S.W	30	Rain	s.w	Sunday	**	**	
20	36	Snow	S.W	30	Very cold	N	Munday	44	"	
21	10	Clear	W	10	Cold	N N	Tuesday		44	
22	10		N	10			Wednesday	44	**	
23	20	Sleet	S.W	22	Sleet Rain	S.E.	Thursday	44	**	
24			S.E	36		S.E.	Fryday		44	
25	30		S.W	34	Cloudy	S.W	Saturday	44	44	
26	28	44	S.W	28 32	44	S.W	Sunday	4.6	44	
27	30					S.W	Munday	44	44	
28			S.W. NE	36	Clear	NE NE	Tuesday Wednesday		-44	
29		Snow		34	Snow	NE	Thursday	4.4	44	
30	30	**	N.E	34		44		44	**	
31	30	•	NE	30	Cloudy		Fryday			

344. "Died, . . . on Thursday night last, . . . Mr. Clement March; for many years, . . . a . . . . citizen of this place."—St. Louis Beacon, December 2, 1830.

345. Lt. Washington Wheelright of the First artillery regiment, and probably Lt. Lorenzo Thomas of the Fourth infantry regiment.

- 1 Cloudy windy, and very warm, a very hard rain, commencing about 9 P. M. & continuing nearly all night
- 2 Cloudy and very warm for 2nd Dcr.
- 3 Cloudy and unpleasant weather to day.
- [4-7] Sent to Kaskaskia on business
  - 8 Cloudy and cool
  - 9 This day attended by Snow and some hail Note. 9th Dcr. The weather between the 4th and present Inst. has been almost invariably wet and warm until last evening when it became cool with some appearance of Snow with which, at day light this morning, the Roofs of the houses were slightly covered.
- 10 Cloudy attended by some rain in the eveng.
- 11 Very cold to day and continues until about dark when it became warmer with rain.
- 12 Rain and Mud, and Mud and Rain
- 13 Rain and disagreeable weath[er]. Four Oclock and no appearance of clear sky.
- 14 Cloudy and disagreeable. Turns Cold this evening
- 15 Unusually cold to day. Ice commences to run
- 16 Cold and freezing very hard, a greateal of Ice
- 17 Much Ice in the river Ferry boat stops. cold evening
- 18 Ice still running rapidly. Cold during this day
- 19 Rain this day turns warm until about dark
- 20 Snows about Inch deep. Evening very cold
- 21 This day can be justly termed the cold Tuesday, the night preceding it, was extremely cold.
- 22 Very Cold. Ice has much the appearance of stopping
- 23 Sleeting this morning. Mr. H. S. Cox & Miss Fitzhugh married.<sup>346</sup>
- 24 Rain and Sleeting to day. Continues cold
- 25 Cloudy and the Streets present a slippery surface
- 26 This morning Cloudy and threatening Snow
- 27 Cloudy & like rain this morning. Cloudy and a little warmer
- 28 Clear and warmer to day than for some days past
- 29 Snow this morning. continues all day
- 30 Cloudy and cold Sleighs running
- 31 Cloudy and cold weather

<sup>346. &</sup>quot;Married, in this city [St. Louis], on . . . the 23d inst., by Rev. Mr. Potts, Henry S. Coxe, Esq. Cashier of the U. States Branch Bank at this place, to Miss Lucy Ann, daughter of the late Judge Fitzhugh, of Louisville, Ky."—St. Louis Beacon, December 30, 1830.

## January, 1831

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

D .	Thermon			Thermon		Points			
Date 1831	8 A.M.	of Weather	of Wind	at 4 P.M.	of Weather	of Wind	Q.	to 00 00	Height of River
January	o A.M.	W Carlier	Willu	Z I .WI.	AA COUNTEL	Willia	ь	tage or	neight of Kiver
1	30	Clear	NW	30	Clear	NW	Saturday	River	loss
2	30	Clear 66	NE	30	Rain	SE	Sunday	River	10W
3	30	Snow	NW	30	Snow	NE	Munday	6.6	44
4	28	Clear	NW	28	Clear	NW	Tuesday		**
5	26	Cold	N	26	Cold	N	Wednesday		neafrlly closed
6	28	Clear	N	26	11	N	Thurday	* **	neatrity closed
7	32	Snow	NW	32	Snow	NW	Fryday	River	closed below Vedepouch.
8	32	64	44	32	Cloudy	14 17	Suturday	Liver	closed on the Illenois side
9	30	Clear	N	30	Clear	N	Sunday		clear of Ice on this side
,				30	Cicar	N	Bunday		from hard Wind.
10	30	44	**	32	Cloudy	S.W	Munday.	Ice in	the River this morning.
11	30	**	N	30	Clear	N	Tuesday.	River	entirely cleare of Ice op-
									posite the City but closed above and
									below
12	32	Snow	NW	32	Snow	NW	Wednesday	v 66	44
13	32	44	66	32	44	66	Thursday	66	low
14	32	44	66	30	44	44	Fryday	44	44
15	30	44	66	32	**	44	Saturday	6.6	44
16	30	66	66	32	44	**	Sunday	44	4.6
17	28	Clear	N	28	Clear	N	Monday	4.4	46
18	30	6.6	66	28	44	**	Tuesday	**	4.4
19	28	44	64	28	44	44	Wednesday	,	44
20	32	Cloudy	NE	34	Cloudy	S	Thursday	**	**
21	4	**	NW	38	**	NE	Fryday	6.6	6.6
22	20	Clear	N	20	Clear	N	Saturday	4.6	"
23	26	44	S.E.	26	14	S.E.	Sunday	44	**
24	28	Cloudy	4.6	28	44	S.W	Monday	6.6	44
25	18	Clear	NW	20	Cloudy	NW	Tuesday	44	**
26	28	Snow	S.W	30	Snow	S.W	Wednesday		**
27	28	Clear	NW	30	Clear	NW	Thursday	44	**
28	26	Cloudy	**	28	Cloudy	44	Fryday	4.6	**
29	20	Clear	N	20	Clear	N	Saturday	***	**
30	26	44	S.W	30	**	S.E	Sunday	6.6	44
31	32	Snow	S.E				Munday		

- 1 This day clear but cold, much pleasure in the Sleigh way[?].
- 2 Morning clear & cool. Rain and hail
- 3 It commences to snow this morning early
- 4 Snow continued until yesterday about 2 OClock
- 5 Very cold morning accompanied with heavy fog
- 6 Clear & cold. Few persons from Illenois with produce in consequence of Ice in the River
- 7 Snowing very fast, the streets slippery from sleet and running of sleighs
- 8 some Snow this morning, cloudy and cold evening
- 9 no Eastern Mail for the last week
- 10 clear & cold. Cloudy and like Snow
- 12 Snow at intervals during this day with strong NW wind

- 13 Cloudy morning, Some Snow in the Evening
- 14 Continues Cloudy with some Snow
- Cold with Snow this morning. George, the younger son of Geo.
   H. Kennerly buried to day 347
- 16 Still Cloudy cold and some Snow
- 17 Clear but cold Morning. Cold Evening
- 18 Clear & cold. Thawing a little about 12 OClock
- 19 Another clear, yet cold morning. thaws a little about 12
- 20 Weather moderating and a little Cloudy. Very Cloudy Evening
- 21 Some rain last night. Cloudy morning, wind NW. and cold. Cold and cloudy like Snow
- 22 This morning intensly cold and continues so during the day till nightfall when it becomes somewhat warmer, and cloudy, like for Snow.
- 23 This morning a little warmer than yesterday. Cold evening wind S. E.
- 24 Snows some this morning. Clear after about 9 O.Clk and continues so during the day
- 25 Clear and cold this morning. Cloudy Evening
- 26 Snow which continues until about 3 O.Clock, covering the ground about 3 Inches
- 27 This morning clear and cold. Evening Cloudy and like Snow
- 28 Cloudy & very much like Snow. Clear about Sun set and cold
- 29 Clear and Very cold. Evening Clear and cold
- 30 Clear and cold morning. Weather moderated in the Evening. Cloudy & like for Snow
- 31 Began to snow about daylight and continues until about 2 OClock this day, leaving a depth of about 14 In. on the ground.

<sup>347.</sup> George, the infant son of George H. and Alzire (Menard) Kennerly, was born at Jefferson Barracks, February 2, 1830, and died on January 15, 1831.—Drumm, S. M., "The Kennerlys of Virginia," in *Missouri Historical Society Collections*, St. Louis, v. 6 (1928-1931), p. 108. George H. Kennerly was sutler at Jefferson Barracks at this date.

## February, 1831

## WEATHER AND RIVER DATA

	Ther-	State	Points	Ther-	State	Points		
Date	at	of	of	at	of	of		a
1831 Feb.	8 A.M.	. Weather	Wind	4 P.M	. Weather	Wind		Stage or Height of River
1	38	Cloudy	S.E	38	Cloudy	S.E	Direct slaved s	at the Upper S. Mill so that waggons
1	90	Cloudy	0.10	38	Cloudy	O.E.	&c. cross w	
2	38	44	44	38	Snow	44		Ice opposite the City
3	20	Clear	N	20	Clear	N	** ** **	
4	10	44	44	10	44	N	Fryday. Ri	ver low and nearly closed.
5	10	4.6	66	10	44	**	Saturdy	66 66
6	10	44	44	10	**	4.6	Sunday	66 66
7	8	6.6	N	8	4.6	4.4	Monday Ri	ver closed opposite the Markethouse.
8	10	44	6.6	10	44	44	Tuesday	16 66 68
9	10	44	**	10	44 %	44	wednesday	
10	22	4.6	NW	22	44	NW	Thursday	44 44
11	28	44	44	28	Cloudy	4.4	Friday. Ri	ver remains closed, but it appears that
								the weather will
								Ice with which it is fettered.
12	20	Cloudy	44	4.6	Cloudy	44	Saturday	
13	28	"	44	6.6	44	44		
14	28	44	S.W	30	44			
15	32	Rain	8	36	Rain	S.E		
16	34	Cloudy	NW	36	Clear	NW.		
17	34	Clear	W	34	44	W	Thursday Ri	ver remains closed.
18	38	Clear	S	38	44	S	Fryday	
19	38	44	S	38	44	S	Saturday	11 11 11
20	36	44	S.W	36	44	S.W	Sunday	
21	36	Cloudy	W	38	Rain	8	Monday	66 66
22	36	Rain	S	38	4.6	S	Tuesday	66 66
23	38	Cloudy	W	38	Cloudy	S	Wednesday	66 66
24	38	Clear	E	38	Clear	S.E	Thursday	66 66
25	40	**	S.E	46	44	S.E	Fryday	" closed, but has risen since yesterday about 11/2 feet.
26	56	Cloudy	S.	58	Cloudy	S.E		ver still closed with a rise of about two feet.
27	60	"	S	56	44	S.E		ver broke up & Ice moving down with much rapidity & thickness
28	58	44	W				Monday	getting clear of Ice & rising.

#### REMARKS

1 Weather a little more moderate this morning than usual, but we are so much accustomed to Snow that from usual signs we look for more in a day or two. O! Thou Majestic Stream which flows before our City; a refusal to carry upon thy Surface, the S. B. St. Clair, has broken in upon the calculations of its owners, and have almost straightend the Thumb, fore & middle finger of B. W. Invoke the power which now aids thee to stop thy Joint Career, ere thou take into thy Bosome with boundless flood the house in which poor B....y has counted the thousands which by thy friendly aid he has been permitted to make 348

<sup>348.</sup> Ice in the river had prevented the steam ferryboat St. Clair from operating. "B. W." was probably one of the Wiggin (or Wiggins) family who ran the ferry for some years. See Footnote 131.

- 2 Cloudy and much like Snow. Snowing and continues till about 9 at Night 349
- 3 Intensly cold & continues so during the day.
- 4 Intensly cold throughout this day
- 5 Cold, cold, and continues cold.
- 6 For the last two days & this morning the Mercury has stood at twenty Degrees below freezing point.
- 7 cold. Very cold evening
- 8 For the 3rd time within 4 days, the appearance of what are called Sun Dogs; they are spots near the Sun like that of the same name.
- 9 No change making the weather warmer, but at 12 it began to thaw a little
- 10 A degree of moderation appears in the weather this morning.
- 12 weather moderating a little. Eclipse of the Sun
- 13 Cloudy and like rain. Many conjectures on the change of weather.
- 14 " getting warm and like for Rain
- 15 Began to rain about 11 O.Clock last night & continues.
- 16 It was thought yesterday that the River would have been unfettered by to day of Ice, but instead of a continued warm rain & thaw, intense cold weather has recommenced.
- 17 hard freeze last night, thawing fast to day
- 18 Thawing very fast to day under the impression of warm Sun.
- 19 It continues to thaw under the immediate impression of the Sun but not much in the Shade.
- 20 Somwhat coled this morning than yesterday, but thaus about mid day. freezing before sun set.
- 21 Cloudy and like Snow. Commences to Rain about 2. in the Evening
- 22 Birthday of Washington, celebrated by a Mechanicks Ball.
- 23 A slight Snow on the ground this morning, and remains cloudy. cloudy Evening
- 24 Clared up last night, clear morning and weather continues to moderate. River rising
- 26 A little after 12 O.Clock this day the Ice breaks before the City
- 28 Some rain last night.<sup>350</sup>

# [END OF VOLUME]

349. "Accounts of heavy falls of snow are pouring in from all quarters. It has been snowing here, with little or no intermission, for two weeks. Between St. Louis and the Council Bluffs it was said to be four and five feet deep, before the last fall commenced; at Galena it was stated to be the same. . . "—St. Louis Beacon, February 3, 1831.

350. "The river at this place is entirely cleared of ice, and rising rapidly. Seven or eight boats have arrived in the course of two days, and business, which has been almost dormant for some time past, is again enlivening our city."—Ibid., March 3, 1831.

# Bypaths of Kansas History

## THE GRASSHOPPER SONG

From the Junction City Weekly Union, July 27, 1867.

EDITORS MISSOURI DEMOCRAT:—I see by your issue of the 18th inst., that you give a line of plaintive melody, commencing "The grasshopper sat on a sweet potato vine," &c., and then stop short. Why do you not give the public the whole of the song? Why "hide your light under a bushel?"—The song goes thus by:

Air-Bowery Ghals.

A grasshopper sat on a sweet potato vine,

On a sweet potato vine

On a sweet potato vine.

When an old turkey gobbler walk-ed up behind

He walk-ed up behind

He walk-ed up behind.

And he yanked him off the sweet potato vine

Off the sweet potato vine

Off the sweet potato vine,

And he yanked him off the sweet potato vine.

There are 355 verses, all alike except the first and last, and they are like the rest.

The song originated in this way: A grasshopper was calmly reposing on a sweet potato vine, one beautiful morning in June, meditating upon the beauties of the scene about him (it is supposed), in sublime unconsciousness of the melancholy fate awaiting him, when he was suddenly "yanked off" by an enormous turkey-gobbler (one of those tragical Kansas kusses,) and his days were ended.

A Kansas Red Leg.

STATE LINE, July 19, '67.

# EARLY ROME AND HAYS, ELLIS COUNTY

Extracts from a letter published in *The Weekly Free Press*, Atchison, November 2, 1867.

Dodge, Oct. 19, 1867.

EDITOR FREE PRESS:- . .

As I promised . . . I will give now a brief description of New Town [Hays] and Rome, near Fort Hays, on the U. P. R. R., E. D.:

New Town is by far the most enterprising of the two. It promises to be the largest and most popular town on the line of the road. Its age now does not exceed six months, and it excels all the towns on the line from Salina to Fort Hays, for business enterprise, and everything which tends to make a place worthy of note. Houses go up as if by magic, and are tenanted almost as magically. The town is situated on a bluff, or rising ground, from which you can see the country for miles around. Fort Hays is plainly visible, with its tents of snowy canvas, which look, in the distance, almost as romantic as a

fairy land. Occasionally the eye is greeted by a herd of buffalo on the distant hills, which tends to make a visitor think himself indeed where game is plenty, and where nature has most graciously lavished her charms. The town is laid out into lots, which range from one to two hundred dollars each, in price.

Rome, on the contrary, is not such an enterprising place. It is rather going down hill. It is situated on the north side of Timber creek, which separates the two towns. It comprises about a dozen dilapidated houses, the majority of which are saloons, where the proprietors deal out liquid lightning in quantities almost too incredibly enormous to mention, to the railroad men, who seem to possess an affection for the article that can only be appeased by huge draughts, which they are not loth to indulge in. This place defies all competition for wickedness. Julesburg or Ellsworth is not a patch on it. There is not a day passes but what a murder or theft is committed; which does not speak well for the morality of the community. The first night I passed in it, I was called on to arrest a murderer by the name of McCarty, who shot one Murphy who was in bed sleeping.

Dr. Lull, of Salina, is the most enterprising and gentlemanly inhabitant of the place. He is the main stay. He is respected by all who have occasion to deal with him. If there were a few more such men as Dr. Lull in Rome, the

condition of that place would soon be improved.

E. T.

## FUN IN THE LEGISLATURE

From the Lawrence Daily Journal, March 2, 1881.

The young people of Topeka held a ball in the senate chamber on Friday evening, Feb. 25th. The ball was a nice affair, and a large number of the members of the legislature were present. At the time, on the other side of the building the house was in session. But here we will let [Noble L.] Prentis, in the Atchison *Champion*, describe the last recorded freak of the house:

"While senators were attending this scene of 'revelry by night,' and their soft eyes were looking love to some extent to eyes which spoke again, as it were, the house was in session and considering sidewalks in cities of the first class, and kindred subjects and other momentous questions. In course of time the house discovered that this was growing monotonous, and that several of its members were absent, indulging in the light fantastic toe, instead of employing their brains in the service of the state. The sergeant-at-arms was directed to bring in the absentees, and soon, with a ferocious air, advanced to the bar with Mr. [James F.] Keeney of Trego. The apparition of a gentleman in full evening dress, and with a bouquet in his button-hole, was as startling as if the Sultan of Turkey had advanced down the centre aisle to converse with Mr. [John] Schott. Mr. Keeney was put through a great variety of 'motions.' He was referred to all the committees; he was made the special order; his enacting clause was stricken out; he was laid on the table, and he was, greatly to his relief, finally discharged. Thus the wise virgins of the house kept their lamps trimmed and burning while the foolish senate maidens gave themselves away."

# Kansas History as Published in the Press

Articles featuring the history of early Axtell vicinity and its citizens have been regularly printed in the Axtell Standard since 1946.

The Sedgwick Pantagraph, April 8, 1948, announced the 75th anniversary of the rural school, Diamond, District No. 54, in Sedgwick township, Harvey county. The district was organized and the first building erected in 1873. Historical information in the article included the names of many of those who have served as members of the school board, the teachers from beginning to present and a partial list of expenditures made by the district.

Some bits of early Wichita history were featured in *The Democrat*, Wichita, May 1, 1948. Articles included: "Wichita . . . About 1883," by Rea Woodman; "Early Wichita Housing," "Early Industries in Wichita," and "Wichita's First Church," by Phil Aherne; "First National Bank Is Wichita's Oldest," and "A Pioneer Feminist [Mrs. Laura V. Gardiner]."

The story of the coming of the Prairie band of Pottawatomie Indians to Kansas was reviewed briefly by Gordon P. Martin in the Topeka State Journal, May 8, 1948. The Pottawatomies were one of several Indian tribes appearing before the Indian claims commission of the United States. Their hearing was in Topeka May 17.

A brief history of the Humboldt *Union*, established in 1866, was sketched in the *Union*, May 27, 1948.

The Larned Chronoscope and The Tiller and Toiler have continued to publish articles on the history of Pawnee county as told by members of some of the county's pioneer families. The story of the Griffith family, who arrived in 1878, was related to Lois Victor by Mrs. Hallie Griffith Fulwiler, and was printed in The Tiller and Toiler, May 27, 1948, and the Chronoscope, June 3. The C. M. Bruce family arrived in 1878, and their experiences were told to Miss Victor by William Franklin Bruce, and were published in both newspapers on July 15. The history of the Roddy family, who also arrived in 1878, was told to Miss Victor by George Sipes Roddy, and was featured in the Larned Chronoscope, August 5 and 12, and in The Tiller and Toiler, August 5.

"It Took Work, Money and Some Shenanigans to Win the Kansas Capitol," was the title of a feature article by Cecil Howes in the June, 1948, Bulletin of the Shawnee County Historical Society of Topeka. Other articles were a review of the history of "Light and Power in Topeka," by Arthur J. Carruth, Jr., "First Dry Goods Store Was Also the First Public Library," by Paul A. Lovewell, the fourth installment of "Shawnee County Townships," by William W. Cone, and the "Chronology of Shawnee County—1856, Continued," by George A. Root.

The Abilene *Reflector-Chronicle* of June 8, 1948, printed an article giving the sources of many of the names of towns, creeks and townships in Dickinson county.

A brief history of the brick plants at Hays, which operated in the latter 1880's, was printed in *The Ellis County News* of Hays, June 17, 1948. Two historical articles featured in the July 1 issue of the *News* were: "'Old-Timers' Recount Colorful Days of Early Ellis County Politics," and a description of early-day Hays as recalled by Mrs. Retta Freese Ingram of Strathmore, Cal. The history of the Hays Baptist church, organized on April 28, 1883, was reviewed by the *News*, July 15. The story described some of the items found in the cornerstone of the first church building. In the August 12 issue the *News* recalled the many adoptions of children by people in the Hays vicinity in a feature entitled: "Magazine Article Recalls Arrival of Orphan Train in Hays in 1902."

Historical stories in recent issues of the Meade Globe-News included: "Hail Storm 20 Years Ago Is Retold," June 17, 1948; "Dalton Hideout Museum Is Now Eight Years Old," June 24, and another article on the history of the Dalton museum, July 22; "Twisters of 1886, 1946 Are Recalled," July 1; "Globe-News Is 63 Years Old Monday; Established with the City of Meade," and "Early Paper Reveals Struggle to Bring County Seat to Meade," July 11; "Cattlemen, Farmers Had It Out in Early Days of Meade County," July 18; "Town of Meade Starts on Platform of Casteen's Well," August 1, and "Razing of Old Calaboose Has Fond Recollections," August 15. The Meade County Press of Meade also printed a history of the jail in its issue of August 12.

Recent historical features by "The Roving Reporter" in *The Tribune-News*, Manhattan, included the following: "Old Stone Capitol Near Fort Riley Marks Turbulent Times When Kansas Was

Young," June 24, 1948, and "Township System in Riley County Started Before the Coming of Railroads in Sixties," July 15.

Historical articles of interest to Kansans in recent issues of the Kansas City (Mo.) Star included: "Engines Chug Where War Horses Once Whinnied at Ft. Riley," by Edward R. Schauffler, June 27, 1948; "Fortune's 'Fast Comer [Charles J. Davis]' Planned His Life in School Days Here [Kansas City]," story of a young farm machinery manufacturer at Wichita, by Charles W. Graham, "Riches From Wheat Reward Many in the Old Dust Bowl," by Conwell Carlson, and "Her Friends Said, 'There's Nothing To See in Kansas'," the reactions to Kansas of a visitor from Great Britain, by Barbara Wace, July 18; "New Methods Are Restoring Native Grass Rapidly in Some Former Dust Bowl Areas," by Robert E. Geiger, August 2; "A Kansas Girl Helps in the Dutch Harvest," a letter from Edwina Frick of Manhattan concerning her work and travels in Holland, August 8; "Their [the Rev. and Mrs. John Beard | Long Trail From Oregon a 5-Month Horseback Trip," by Robert H. Clark, and "Sunflower, Adopted 45 Years Ago as Kansas Emblem, an Importation," by Cecil Howes, August 16, and "The Old Santa Fe Trail Is Now a Pleasure Route," by Dwight Pennington, September 5. Articles in the Kansas City (Mo.) Times were: "A Hermit in His Basement Hideaway, Dr. John Ise [of Kansas University] Revises His Textbook," by Fred Kiewit, July 15; "'Little Hill [Pawnee Rock]' on Kansas Prairie Was Once Setting for Epics of Pioneers," by Eleanor Richey Johnston, August 5; "Pony Express Venture an Outgrowth of Alexander Majors' Wagon Trains," by Dwight Pennington, August 10; "Country Young People Too, Enjoy a Summer Vacation in the Open Air," at a spot in the bluestem pastures, the 4-H clubs of Kansas assemble for a few days of recreation and comradeship, by Don Alexander, August 11; "Kansas' First Temperance Tornado Was Sparked by a Lawrence Woman," in 1880 Mrs. Drusilla Wilson traveled over Kansas for the temperance cause, by Cecil Howes, August 24; "William Menninger Shines Double Light Across the Dark Field of Psychiatry." by Charles W. Graham, August 27; "St. Mary's College Centennial Recalls Early Day Kansas Mission to the Indians," by Cecil Howes, August 28, and "'Beecher Bible and Rifle Church' Restored for the Use of a Wabaunsee Congregation," by Cecil Howes, September 13.

A five-column history of Kill Creek, by Mrs. E. A. Harris, was featured in the Osborne Farmer-Journal, July 1 and 8, 1948. Kill

Creek was established on the old Russell-Bull City (now Alton) trail in the 1870's.

The Peoples Herald, Lyndon, has continued to publish Osage county history as compiled by the Kansas Historical Records Survey, Division of Community Service Programs of the Works Progress Administration. Recent subjects include: Building of railroads in Osage county, July 1 and 8, 1948; cities and towns, July 8 and 15; churches and schools, July 22; county finances, July 22 and 29; agriculture and industry, July 29 and August 5; population trends, August 5; governmental organization, August 5, 12 and 19, and housing, care and accessibility of records, August 26 and September 2.

Protection's first wedding was the subject of the Protection Historical Society's column, "Notes From the Early Days," in the Protection *Post*, July 2, 1948. It was that of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Wuchter which took place December 29, 1885. The column for July 23 and 30 described some of the Fourth of July celebrations held at Protection.

Feature articles in recent issues of the Butler Free-Lance, El Dorado, included the following: "The Old El Dorado," a four-column article by Myra Lockwood Brown, July 8, 1948; "Here Is Story of Early Day Mail Service in This County as Told by Thomas G. Watkins," and "Butler County Marriages of 1885," July 15.

"Sketching Early Wilson," by Rosanna Healey, was the title of an article printed serially in four installments in the Wilson World. July 8, 15, 22 and 29, 1948. The first settlement in Ellsworth county was about 1857 or 1860 on Thompson creek. There was Indian trouble in 1863 and the settlers moved away. In 1867 the Union Pacific railroad pushed westward through Indian country. After the railroad came soldiers and settlers. A group settled on Wilson creek and called the settlement Bosland. The railroad was a short distance away and Bosland gradually moved to the area of the station. Before long the new town became known as Wilson. The first permanent settlement around Wilson was made by J. T. Mc-Kittrick in 1871. Immigration was very rapid for a short time. Later it consisted chiefly of Swedes, Bohemians and Germans. The town was incorporated in 1883 and John A. Lang was the first mayor. The final installment of the article discussed the industries in and near Wilson and the social life of early Wilson.

Members of the Marion Volunteer Fire Department were guests of honor at a luncheon given by the Marion Chamber of Commerce, July 13, 1948, on the occasion of the retirement of Joe Swan, the fire chief, after over 41 years service. Included on the program was the reading of a history of the Marion fire department and an address by Clyde Latchem, state fire marshal. The history, by Alex H. Case, was published in the Marion Record-Review, July 15, 22, and August 5, 1948.

A full-page history of the St. Paul Journal was featured in the issue of July 29, 1948, in observance of its 80th anniversary. The paper was first printed on August 5, 1868, by John H. Scott, and was called the Osage Mission Journal. After several changes it was purchased in 1896 by the Journal Publishing Co., W. W. Graves, editor. The name was changed to the St. Paul Journal in 1901. Except for brief intervals, W. W. Graves edited the paper until April, 1948, when it was purchased by the present editor, George L. Hodges.

"Kansas City's Past and Future—Johnson County," was featured in the August, 1948, number of *Town—Pictorial Kansas City*, Kansas City, Mo. The article was divided into several parts under the following titles: "Mission Was Farming Center," "Shawnee Among Oldest Johnson County Towns," "Merriam's First Name Was Campbelltown," "Overland Park to Celebrate Fiftieth Birthday," "Lenexa Named After Indian Maiden," "Johnson County Residential Areas Growing Rapidly," and "County Organizations, Institutions Well Known." Numerous pictures of historic places in Johnson county were included with the article.

Among recent articles in the Leavenworth *Times* were: "Two Local Men [the Uline brothers] Made the Beer That Made Milwaukee Famous," by Harry H. Seckler, August 1, 1948, and "Recall Historical Items of More Than Century Ago Here," a brief chronology of events in the early Leavenworth area, August 9.

A brief article in the Junction City Republic, August 5, 1948, stated that the Republic has finished its 75th year of publication. It was first printed as the Tribune on August 3, 1873, by Henry Farey and Theodore Alvord. The C. H. Manley family acquired the paper in 1902 and changed its name to Republic.

The fiftieth anniversary of the Overbrook fair was celebrated September 1-3, 1948. The early history of the fair was sketched in an article by Floyd C. Butel in the Overbrook *Citizen*, August 19, 1948.

A diamond jubilee edition was published on the 75th anniversary of the first settlement at the town of Lakin by the Lakin Independent, August 27, 1948. John O'Loughlin, who opened a dugout trading post in 1873, was Lakin's first settler. An article in the jubilee edition by Virginia Pierce Hicks told of the first settlers and of the early history of Lakin. Other articles by the same author include: "How Part of Kearny County Was 'Under Six Flags' Retold," "Recalls Incidents Connected With County Seat Fight" and "Early History of Deerfield." Articles by Jenny Rose O'Loughlin include: "Lakin Was Named After Santa Fe Official David Long Lakin," "Soldiers, Settlers, Indians Once Traveled Adventurous Fort Hays-Fort Dodge Trail" and "O'Loughlin Store Supplied Traveling Public's Needs; Story of Buffalo Told." Among other articles were: "First July 4 Celebration in County Held on Chouteau Island; Ceremony Inspiring," by Francis L. Pierce; "Col. [F. X.] Aubrey Made Two Fast Rides Over Santa Fe Trail," by India Harris Simmons; "History of Lakin Masons Began in 1887," by Joseph M. Eves; "Old Santa Fe Trail Paved the Way for a Great Railroad," from the Topeka Daily Capital; "Kendall Was First Named 'Aubrey,' " by India Harris Simmons; "History of the Phantom City of Chantilly," by Francis L. Pierce; "Mrs. Davies Tells of Life in Lakin Beginning in 1878," by Mrs. Carrie E. Davies; "Recalls Hartland Was City of 1,000 People in 1887," by Charles S. Smith; "Outfit Loses 10,000 Head in '86 Blizzard," by Edgar R. Thorpe; "Childhood Days Recalled by Mrs. Lenora Boylan Tate," Lakin's Oldest Living Settler," "History of Lakin Schools One of Continual Progress," "Charles A. Loucks Recalls Early History of New Town," "Ellen O'Loughlin Writes of Indian Attack at Pierceville," "Lakin Wins County Seat Fight After Several Tries," "Alumni Association [Lakin High School] Formed in 1902; Members Listed," "Teachers in Lakin Schools from 1879 to 1949 Listed," "Names of Eight Ghost Towns in County Postoffice History," "County Named After Gen. Kearny; Died at Chantilly," and "Independent Is Survivor of County Newspapers." Also included in the edition were the histories of the Lutheran church of Deerfield, and Lakin's Methodist, Christian and Catholic churches, and clubs.

The town of St. Marys staged a four-day celebration September 6-9, 1948, in observance of the 100th anniversary of the founding of the Catholic mission there. The Jesuits located their mission for the Pottawatomie Indians in present St. Marys on September 9, 1848. Prominent among the founders were Father Felix Verreydt and Father Christian Hoecken. Schools for boys and girls were established in connection with the mission and were maintained for several years. They were exclusively for Indians until 1869 when white boys and girls were admitted and work of college level was offered. The state granted a charter to St. Mary's College in 1869 and the college operated until 1931 when it became a theological seminary. Historical sketches of the institution in its three phases were printed in the St. Marys Star, September 9, 16 and 23, 1948. Also, on September 9 excerpts from Gov. Frank Carlson's talk at St. Marys September 7, and a brief review of the history of the Methodists in St. Marys were featured. In the September 16 number the history of St. Mary's college was traced by Fr. Jim Mc-Williams of St. Louis.

# Kansas Historical Notes

The annual meeting of the Kansas Association of Teachers of History and Related Fields was held in the Memorial building, Topeka, April 16 and 17, 1948. Speakers and their subjects were: Dean Ernest Mahan, Pittsburg State Teachers College, "Some Observations on the Early Mormon Movement"; Jack Rodgers, Fort Hays State College, Hays, "Legal Aspects of the Kansas Court of Industrial Relations"; Mary Belle Tillotson, Washburn University, Topeka, "Kansas' First Democrat"; Homer Socolofsky, Kansas State College, Manhattan, "Scully Landlordism in Kansas," and William B. Stanton, Emporia State Teachers College, "A Swedish Settlement in Marshall County, Kansas." Gov. Frank Carlson addressed the group at a luncheon on "Cultural Contributions of the Swedish People in Kansas." Another feature of the program was a panel discussion on "Recent Changes in Social Science Curriculums." Officers elected were: John W. Heaton, Baker University, president; Della A. Warden, Emporia State Teachers College, vice-president, and Elizabeth Cochran, Pittsburg State Teachers College, secretary-treasurer. Verne S. Sweedlun, of Kansas State College, Manhattan, was the retiring president.

C. C. Kilker addressed the members of the Riley County Historical Association at a picnic in Manhattan, June 15, 1948. Mr. Kilker mentioned that 1954 will be the centennial date of the founding and settlement of Manhattan. Clyde K. Rodkey, president of the society, presided at the meeting.

The administrative council of the Republic County Historical Society met in Belleville, June 29, 1948, and elected the following officers: Mrs. O. E. McMullen, Courtland, president; Mrs. E. E. Conzelman, Scandia, vice-president; Mrs. V. A. Berggren, Republic, secretary, and Mrs. Gilbert H. Faulkner, Belleville, treasurer. Mrs. H. J. Adams, Belleville, was the retiring temporary president.

A memorial postage stamp honoring the late William Allen White went on sale for the first time at Mr. White's home post office at Emporia, July 31, 1948. In writing of the memorial issue, James Waldo Fawcett, of the Washington (D. C.) Star, said in part:

The 80th Congress authorized many inconsequential postage stamps, but its instruction to the Postmaster General to issue a "commemorative" for William Allen White, editor of the Emporia Gazette, certainly merits public approval.

Few of his contemporaries more notably deserve the country's gratitude. The months that have passed since his death on January 29, 1944, have proved his worth to the world at large. . . . Mr. White's stamp will symbolize his value. It will remind people that he was a master of modern English prose—with a native American flavor; that he was a practical idealist, profoundly believing in the capacity of the human race to seek freedom and to pursue happiness successfully—remembering always that God makes us individuals from the start; and that he had faith in the efficacy of labor—as opposed to any scheme for achievement without honest toil. His heart was generous. He hated nobody. His mind was libertarian rather than merely liberal. The goal of his endeavor was a durable progress in which all could share. . . .

Mr. White was president of the Kansas State Historical Society in 1937-1938.

The Cowley County Historical Society was revived at a meeting held in Winfield, August 6, 1948. Mrs. W. G. Anderson was elected president pro tem and Prof. G. A. Kuhlmann secretary pro tem to serve until the annual meeting in October. The society's museum which has been located at St. John's college is being moved to a room at Stevenson school. Honor was paid at the meeting to Miss Mary Jane Brock who has been active in gathering a considerable part of the museum's collection.

A historical pageant was presented by the residents of Morganville, August 27, 1948, to raise funds for the French village Feves which was badly damaged in World War II. The founding of Morganville in 1870, by the retired Yankee whaler Ebenezer Morgan, was the high light of the pageant.

E. C. Bussing was elected president of the Douglas County Old Settlers Association at the annual meeting, September 11, 1948, at the First Baptist church in Lawrence. Other officers elected were: Dr. Will Gorrill, vice-president; I. F. Eberhart, secretary; Mrs. I. F. Eberhart, assistant secretary; Mrs. Nellie Colman Bigsby, treasurer, and Miss Eleta Ernst, historian. Dean H. G. Barr of the Kansas Bible college at the University of Kansas gave the main address. Stories of pioneer life, as told in their families, were related by Dr. Edward Bumgardner and Dr. A. R. Kennedy. Mrs. Ralph Graber, the retiring president, presided.

A muzzle-loading shotgun was recently presented to the historical museum at the Hollenberg Ranch Pony Express Station State Park near Hanover by Herman Rippe. The gun was made by the Springfield company in 1833 and is stamped with the initials U. S. and the Spread Eagle emblem.

The story of "No Man's Land," now the present Oklahoma Panhandle—a narrow rectangular strip which lies off the southwest section of Kansas, was told by Dr. Carl Coke Rister in his new book No Man's Land, published August 20, 1948, by the University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Okla. Of particular interest to Kansans is a chapter on the Haymeadow massacre or Wild Horse Lake tragedy, an incident of the Woodsdale and Hugoton fight for the county seat of Stevens county in 1888, in which four Woodsdale men were killed about eight miles south of the Stevens county line.

Kansas weather! Everyone has talked about it, now there's a 320-page book about it. It is entitled Climate of Kansas, was compiled by Snowden D. Flora, veteran meteorologist at the Weather Bureau Office in Topeka, and is one of a series on Kansas issued by the Kansas State Board of Agriculture in recent years. Climate of Kansas consists largely of charts, tabulations and graphs giving the data on all phases of the weather in every section of the state since records have been kept. The subject has been broken down into the following subtitles: Dry periods, dust storms, evaporation, floods, flying weather, frost, hailstorms, precipitation, relative humidity, snowfall, sunshine and cloudiness, temperatures, thunderstorms, tornadoes, winds and winter storms.

The history of John Morrell & Co., meat packers, which began in England in 1827, branching out to New York in 1864, and to other American cities including Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1877, and Topeka in 1931, was reviewed in a 303-page illustrated book, *The House of Morrell*, by Lawrence Oakley Cheever, recently published by The Torch Press of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. The Morrell company bought the old Wolff packing plant in Topeka in 1931. Robert Morrell Owthwaite, transferred from the Philadelphia branch, has been manager of the Topeka plant from the time of its purchase.

Dr. Samuel J. Crumbine of New York, long identified with public health in Kansas, has told the story of his life and work in a 284-page book, Frontier Doctor, published by Dorrance & Company, Philadelphia, September 15, 1948. Doctor Crumbine, now 86 years old, practiced medicine in the frontier town of Dodge City in the 1880's and 1890's, and served as secretary of the Kansas State Board of Health in Topeka from 1904 to 1923, where he became famous nationally through his efforts to improve public health. "Swat the Fly," "Don't Spit on the Sidewalk," and the abolishment of the

public drinking cup were early Crumbine campaigns. On July 17 and 24, 1948, Doctor Crumbine was featured in a lengthy and interesting article in the popular "Profiles" section of *The New Yorker* magazine.

A history of the Sisters of Saint Joseph of Concordia, Kansas, by Sister M. Evangeline Thomas, professor of history at Marymount College, Salina, was published recently by the Newman Press, Westminster, Md., under the title *Footprints on the Frontier*. The book, of 400 pages, gives a detailed history of the Sisters who began their work in Kansas in 1883. It commemorated the silver jubilee of the establishment of Marymount College for women at Salina.

The Men and Women in World War II From Shawnee County (Topeka, 1947) is the title of a 151-page book recording the names of those who gave their lives in World War II and the names and pictures of others serving in the armed forces.

Friends University, The Growth of an Idea is the title of a recently published 326-page history of Friends University at Wichita by Juliet Reeve. The book was issued in the spring of 1948 as part of the fiftieth anniversary observance of the founding of Friends University.

A 32-page illustrated pamphlet featuring past and present Garden City was recently printed by the Cattlemen's Carnival Rodeo Association of Garden City.

# Erratum in Volume XVI

Page 11, Footnote 29.—"Colonel Lewis" died near St. Genevieve, Mo., in 1826 or 1827.—"Menard Papers" (4 "Draper Coll.," Wisconsin Historical Society), as noted in Louis Houck's A History of Missouri . . . (Chicago. 1908), v. 1, pp. 212, 213.

# Index To Volume XVI

A	Aubrey, Col. F. X., article on, noted	418
Abarmathy C E artist has a total 200	Aubrey (Kendall) Auburn (Brownville) Automobile, Great Smith, 1908 model,	418
Abernathy, G. E., article by, noted 330 Abilene, article on, noted	Automobile Great Smith 1908 model	374
Abilene, article on, noted	given mistorical Society	81
Abilene Reflector-Chronicle	Axtell Standard, articles featuring early	419
Adams, Mrs. H. J., Belleville 108, 420	history of Axtell, noted	413
Adams, John, ex-president, death noted, 10 Adams, John Quincy, ex-president, 160, 169 Adams, Paul, Topeka 112 Agrelius, F. U. G. 102 Agriculture in Kansas, in 1947,	В	
Adams, Paul. Topeka	B, Charlie, Englishman, in	
Agrelius, F. U. G	Butler county 124, 130, Babson, Roger, article on Utopia Col-	132
Agriculture in Kansas, in 1947,	Babson, Roger, article on Utopia Col-	101
article on, noted	lege of, noted	101
Aherne, Phil, articles by, noted 413 Aitchison, Robert T., Wichita 76, 83	1868 98,	99
86, 95, 97, 107	Baer, W. E., historical articles on La Cygne, noted	331
-elected president Historical Society 06	Bailey, Dr. Charles W., Baldwin,	001
Albertson, F. W., article by, noted 330 Albuquerque, N. M 232, 241 Alcove Springs, near Marysville 335	article on, noted.  Bailey, Col. David, agriculturist for	216
Alcove Springs, near Marysville 335	Osage Indians	32
	Bailey, Roy F., Salina	97
Alexander, Don, article by, noted	Osage Indians Bailey, Roy F., Salina. Bainer, Henry M., Amarillo, Tex. Baker University, Baldwin, building, photograph of, noted.	217
-death of, noted	photograph of noted	331
Allison, — —, Independence, Mo.,	-1859	70
trading post on Walnut creek 355 "Alter Ego," pseudonym of Robert	-1859	189
Stranorn 119	1863 190.	191
Alvord, Theodore	1863 190, —Julia Louisa Lovejoy's letters from,	
American Council of Learned Societies. 79 American Fur Company 7, 151, 229, 355	1862-1864	198
American Hereford Association 255	Ball, N	19
American Indian Mission Association, Proceedings, 1843-1852, Historical	Ball, N. Banta, H. Q., Oberlin, article on, noted,	105
Society acquires microfilm of 77	Baptist church, Lawrence	421
American Pioneer Trails Association,	biographer	226
1947 meeting, in Topeka, noted 111	biographer	111
Amoret, Mo		
Anderson, John T. (Jack), article on,	Bare, Ida, Gaylord family data assembled by 220, Barkley, Mrs. John Barkley, John L., biographical sketch	-00
noted	sembled by	221
Anderson, William, Delaware chief, at	Barkley, John L., biographical sketch	100
St. Louis 1826 14	of, noted Barnes, Mrs. Lela, treasurer Historical Society, report, 1946-194783-	333
Animal industries of Kansas, article by A. D. Weber, noted	Society report 1946-1947	85
Annals of Kansas See Wilder Daniel	Barr, Frank, Wichita	97
W., Annals of Kansas. Anthony, Daniel R., I, article on, noted, 216	Barr, Frank, Wichita Barr, Dean H. G., Kansas Bible Col-	401
—family, article on, noted	Barrett, A. G., article on home of,	
Anthony, Daniel R., III, Leaven-	noted	106
worth 95, 97 Anthony, John and Mark, lottery at	noted Barrett, note on. Barry, Louise, editor "William Clark's Diary"	106
St Louis 1829	Diary"	174
Anthony, articles on, noted 334	274-305, 384-	410
Anthony, articles on, noted. 334 Anthony Republican 334 Anti-Beef-Eating Society, 1867 327 Appleton, Mrs. —, Boston, Mass. 72 Appleton, East, bettle of 2388	Barth, W. I., Milwaukee	64
Appleton, Mrs. ——, Boston, Mass 72	Bartlett, Lt. William H. C	32
Arickaree Fork, battle of	Basham, William, Rush county	107
Winfield noted 220	on, noted	104
Arkansas river 339, 342-352, 354, 356, 371	on, noted Baugher, Charles A., Ellis95, Bean, Jonathan, Indian subagent	97
Arts and crafts testival, Lawrence,	Bean, Jonathan, Indian subagent	001
1948, noted	Beard, Rev. and Mrs. John, article on,	
Ashley, William H., Iur trader 394	noted	415
Atchison, new M. E. church at, 1859 70	Beck Will T. Holton 05 07	222
Atchison Champion, quoted	Beck, Will T., Holton 95, 97, Becker, Carl L., Kansas essay by, noted	202
141, 172, 002, 000	Bedford Springs, Pa	216
Atkinson, Mary Ann (Mrs. Henry) 172 Atwater, Mr. — 292	Beecher, Henry Ward	330
and the state seems to the state of the stat		-50

Beecher Bible and Rifle Church at Wa-	415	Brant, Capt. Joshua B	305
baunsee, article on, noted	335	quoted	267
	330	Bridge, near Springdale, photograph of,	001
	223	Briggs, Mrs. Raymond, Gove City	101
Belinder, Mrs. Frank D	108	Brigham, Mrs. Lalla M., Council Grove,	97
Belknap, Capt. W. G	23	Brinkerhoff, Fred W., Pittsburg Bristow, Sen. Joseph L British Parliament building fragment,	81
Bell, "Ham," Dodge City	329 108	British Parliament building fragment	95
Bell, John, topographist	166	given Kansas, article on, noted  Brock, Mary Jane, Winfield.  Brock, R. F., Goodland, vice-president Historical Society	216
Bellefontaine, Mo.  —arsenal at, 1827. Bellevue, Sarpy county, Neb.	7	Brock, Mary Jane, Winfield	421
-arsenal at, 1827	28 229	Brock, R. F., Goodland, vice-president	97
Beloit and Kirwin, stageline beginning	220	Brookline, Quantrill's burning of, 1863	196
1879	78		110
Ben, "Yellow boy"	168	Brooks, Irving L., donor	79
Bennett, R. R., Manhattan.  Bent, Dorcas Bent, "Col." William, Indian agent and builder of Bent's fort 345, 346, Benton, Jesse, St. Louis 4, 8,	304	Brooks, Rev. S., Ordamer, Quantum's raiders at home of	186
Bent, "Col." William, Indian agent and		Brookville, article on fried chicken	
builder of Bent's fort 345, 346,	366	winning fame for, noted	102
		keeper. Lawrence	99
Benton, Sarah Bent's fort	305	Brown, Mrs. Charles R., Sherlock	223
Bent's fort	351	Brown, Frederick, note on shooting of	45
ticle by George Bird Grinnell noted	345	Brown, Mai Gen Jacob at Jefferson	215
ticle by George Bird Grinnell, noted, Berggren, Mrs. V. A., Republic. Bertyman, Jerome C., Ashland. 97, 1 Bethlehem, Iowa	420	Barracks (Mo.), 1827	28
Berryman, Jerome C., Ashland 97,	109	Brown, John, actions of, February,	
Biddle Mr ——	385	Brown, Frederick, note on shooting of . Brown, H. Leo, article by, noted Brown, Maj. Gen. Jacob, at Jefferson Barracks (Mo.), 1827 Brown, John, actions of, February, 1859 45, 46, 48, —article on, noted —cabin, Highland Park, Topeka, note on, —Osawatomie, noted —Julia Louisa Loveiov's comments	333
Biddle, Mr. ——  Biddle, Maj. Thomas	283	-cabin, Highland Park, Topeka, note on,	108
Big Horse, Cheyenne Indian leader	267	——Osawatomie, noted	112
Big Mackinaw river (III.)	146	-Julia Louisa Lovejoy's comments	73
Bigsby, Mrs. Nellie Colman	421	-Marshal Wood and posse on trail of,	10
Bishop, W. T., donor	79	1859	45
Bigsby, Mrs. Nellie Colman.  Bishop, W. T., donor. Black, Leslie, article by, noted. 329, 3 Black Buffalo, Kickapoo Indian.	330	1859 —reward offered for, 1859 Brown, Joseph C., description of Cimarron river, noted	44
Black Feather, Shawnee Indian	137	Cimarron river, noted	339
Black Feather, Shawnee Indian	277	brown, Joseph Snaw, Rush county	107
Blackburn, Mrs. E. G., Courtland.  Blake, Henry, Topeka.  Blake, Mrs. John.  Blake, Luther, Indian agent 160, 161, 181  Blakeslee, Mrs. Grace, Neodesha	79	Brown, Mrs. Josephine, Manhattan Brown, Mrs. Myra Lockwood,	335
Blake, Mrs. John	108	Rosalia 102	123
Blake, Luther, Indian agent 160, 161,	165		416
Blatchley, Mrs. Gilbert L., donor	79	Browne, Mrs. K. S	108
Blizzard of 1886, article on, noted	418	Brownlee, Paul	102
Bluemont Central College, Manhattan	70 374	Brownvine (Auburn)	374
Bluff creek, Lyon county	211	Bruce, William Franklin, reminiscences of, noted	413
Blunt, Gen. James G	79	Brunt, Harold Claire, St. Paul, sketch	
Boicourt, article on coal boom in, noted,	103	of, noted	217
Wis	142	noted st. Faul, sketch of,	217
—death of, noted	20	noted	
Bond, O. A. (Brick), buffalo hunter	329	Canyon National Park, 1947	243 113
	38	Buckman, George R., quoted Buffalo, and cattle, article on cross-	
Boone, Daniel Morgan, agriculturist to	0.0	Buffalo, and cattle, article on cross- breeding of, noted	102
Kansas Indians	38	—hunts 348, 349, 357, 358,	360
Ransas Indians  Bosland  Bosseron, Charles, St. Louis  138, 150,	139	-tracks, picture of, noted	103
150,	300	-tracks, picture of, noted	103
	300 150	Bullock Mrs Corah Mooney	25
notament notes. 1940, article on, noted,	102	El Dorado	122
Bothinghouser, Brownie, Osborne	222	Bumgardner, Dr. Edward, Lawrence, 97,	421
Boundaries, Kansas, article on, noted. Bowers, Sen. B. F., Ottawa. Bowers, Mrs. Charles, donor. Bowlus, Thomas H., Iola Box-suppers, article on, noted. Bradbury, H. P., opened "Post Meridian News Room"	336	Buntline, Ned	116
Bowers, Mrs. Charles, donor	79	Burger, Dr. Julius A., and family, note on,	332
Bowlus, Thomas H., Iola	97	Burger, Dr. Julius A., and family, note on, Burleigh, G. S., Mechanicsville, Iowa Burlingame Enterprise-Chronicle, to be	252
Bradbury, H. P., opened "Post	102	microfilmed to be	79
Meridian News Room"	275	Burt, F. I., Manhattan	108
Diadiold, Maj.	208 102	Burtis, Mrs. P. A., Garden City	223
Brandenburg, Mrs. Samuel J., donor	79	Burt, F. I., Manhattan. Burtis, Mrs. P. A., Garden City Burzle, Prof. J. A., University of Kansas 239, 337,	338
Braniff, E. A., article by, noted 332,	333	of Kansas	380

Russing E C 421	Capper, Sen. Arthur, Topeka 79, 95,	97
Dussing, D. C. A19	Carlson Conwell article by noted	415
Bussing, E. C.       421         Butel, Floyd C.       418         Butler county, description of.       122	Carlson, Conwell, article by, noted	100
Butler county, description of 122	Carlson, Gov. Frank 86, 94, 105, 419,	420
-Frederic Remington's ranch in, ar-	Carpenter, — —, Mullinville	218
-Frederic Remington's ranch in, article on	Carlson, Conwell, article by, noted Carlson, Gov. Frank 86, 94, 105, 419, Carpenter, —, Mullinville Carpenter, Mrs. Mary Haufle Carr, Judge William C., marriage of	331
1 4 1 2 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	Carr Judge William C marriage of	204
——sketch between 120, 121	Carr, Judge william C., marriage of—shot  Carruth, Arthur J., Jr., Topeka 112, —article by, noted  Carson, F. L., Wichita 95, Case, Alex H., article by, noted  Cass, Lewis, governor Michigan territory, at St. Louis, 1827	001
-herding sheep, sketch by Reming-	-snot	294
ton hetmeen 120, 121	Carruth, Arthur J., Jr., Topeka 112,	221
1:4-: 1 -4:14-3 416	-article by, noted	414
-historical articles on, noted 410	Carson F I Wishite 05	07
-ranchers in, 1880's 122- 135	Carson, I. II., William	01
Butler Free-Lance, El Dorado 416	Case, Alex H., article by, noted	417
"Bypoths of Kanega History" 98- 100	Cass, Lewis, governor Michigan	
Dypatils of Maisas History 411 419	territory, at St. Louis, 1827	30
212-214, 323-327, 411, 412	Castle Rook Cove county nicture of	00
	Castle Rock, Gove county, picture of,	100
	noted	103
C	Cathedral of the Plains, at victoria,	
	article on, noted	332
Cabanné, Charles, fur trader 387	Catholic church Lakin article on noted	418
Cabanné John, St. Louis		
Cabanna Julia A St Louis 393	Cattle, and bullato, at title on cross-	100
Cabanne, Juna A., St. Louis	breeding of, noted	102
Cabell, Gen. W. L	-Battle Ax 2801	252
Cairo, Ill., Julia L. Lovejoy's de-	-Blush 6970	254
scription, 1864 203	breeding of, noted.  Bush 6970  drives, article on, noted.  Duchess of Somerset 2nd 2954.	109
Culdwell Mr. St Louis theater	Delan of Comment and ones	054
Caldwell, Mr. ——, St. Louis, theater	-Duchess of Somerset 2nd 2954	204
owner, 1820 s and 1830 s197, 101, 395	—ына зго 2107	257
Cabanné, Charles, fur trader	—Ella Srd 2107. 254— —Ella Srd 2107. 254— —Empress 5873	254
Caldwell, Martha, Topeka 107	-Empress E. 7540	254
Caldwell 248	-Equipor 2758 954	258
Tim Talbot's raid on 1881 965 966	C-C-11 7015	054
—Jim Taibot s raid on, 1881 200, 200	-Garneld 7015	204
Caldwell Commercial, quoted 240	—Hereford, tested on the range 252,	253
Caldwell Post, quoted 265, 266	—Jessamine 2209	254
California State Library, Sacramento 338	—Jumbo 257	258
Camedon Mrs R Belleville 108	_I adv Maud 2nd 2110	254
Come De Charles I University of	-Lady Maud 2nd 2110	204
Camp, Dr. Charles L., University of	-Lady Maud 3rd 2111	254
California 225, 228, 231	-Lady Maud 4th	257
Camp, Robert, Milwaukee, Butler county	-Mermaid 2204	254
sheep rancher in 1880's 121-123, 125	-Miss Archibald 11119 254	255
127-133, 135	Manuello 5th 7597	254
721-100, 100	Myrtie oth 1951	204
-Remington's sketch of Jacing 121	-Prince Royal 1794	252
Camp Millar 157	- Hereford, tested on the range. 252, - Jessamine 2209	257
Campbell, A. H	-raising. See Ranch life.	
—Remington's sketch of     facing     121       Camp Millar     157       Campbell, A. H.     234-236       Campbell, B. H.     266       Campbell, Charles Duncan     272       Campbell, Frank Lee     272       Campbell, Gladys E.     272	-Shorthorn, tested on the range 252,	253
Campbell Charles Dungan 272		
Campbell, Charles Duncan	-Texan, in a Kansas corn corral,	110
Campbell, Frank Lee	illustration jacing	112
Campbell, Gladys E 272	—Texas Bill	259
Campbell, John, Indian agent 164	—Texas Jack	259
Campbell, P. P., article on, noted 104	-Texas Jane	259
Comphell Robert Boyers 272	-trails project for marking of noted	111
248 240	Vians, project for marking or, notes.	054
- quoteu	- Toung Daroness 3072	404
Campbell, Gladys E.       272         Campbell, Gladys E.       272         Campbell, John, Indian agent       164         Campbell, P. P., article on, noted       104         Campbell, Robert Boyers       272         —quoted       248, 249         Campbell, Roy Hamilton       272         Campbell, Mrs. Spurgeon B., Kansas       87	- Lexan, in a Kansas corn corral, illustration facing - Texas Bill 258, - Texas Jack 258, - Texas Jane 257 trails, project for marking of, noted - Young Baroness 5872 Cattlemen's Carnival Rodeo Association, Garden City	
Campbell, Mrs. Spurgeon B., Kansas	Garden City Cauthorn, John, Wichita Cavaness, J. M. —article on, noted	423
City 97 Campbell, Wilbur Denton 272 Campbell, W. E., address given	Cauthorn, John, Wichita	224
Campbell, Wilbur Denton 272	Cavaness, J. M.	331
Campbell W E address given	-article on noted	104
her anoted 259	—article on, noted	IUI
by, quoted	Cemetery inscriptions, Douglas county,	
—death of, noted	given Historical Society	96
by, quoted 252  death of, noted 251  driver on Chisholm trail 246  experiences with Indians and 264, 270	given Historical Society Chalk formations, Logan county,	
-experiences with Indians and	picture of, noted	103
outlaws	picture of, noted	97
founding of "New" Kiowa 270- 272	Chantilly Chapman, Ed, Topeka Chapman, James, Butler county 123, 126, 127, 129- Chariton, Mo. —steamboats to and from, at St. Louis, 1829 "Chase County Historical Sketches,"	419
Kierre rench described 249- 251	Champan Ed Tanales	70
-Kiowa ranch described 249- 251 -letters of, printed in Breeder's Ga-	Chapman, Ed, Topeka	19
-letters of, printed in breeder's Ga-	Chapman, James, Butler county 123,	124
zette, quoted	126, 127, 129-	133
zette, quoted	Chariton, Mo	300
on	-steamboats to and from, at St.	
portrait of facing 256	Louis 1890	201
political of section outlone 266	(C) C TI:-t: Clt !	201
-wounded in agit with outlaws 200	Chase County Historical Sketches,	
Campbell, Mrs. W. E. (Emily Duncan), 248	note on	335
on	note on Chase County Historical Society Chavez (Jarvis), Don Antonio José,	335
Campbell creek, Kingfisher county,	Chavez (Jarvis), Don Antonio José,	
Okla	robbery and murder of	368
Campbell Land and Oil Company,	Cheever Lawrence Oakley House of	
The Olds of Company,	Morrall book by noted	400
Tuisa, Okia 251	morren, book by, noted	+ 4Z
Tulsa, Okla	Chenie, Amanda, St. Louis	387
Canadian river 344	Chenie, Antoine, St. Louis	387
Cantonment Barbour (Neb.) 7	Chenie, Marie Therese (Papin).	
Cantonment Bellefontaine, See Belle-	Chavez (Jarvis), Don Antonio José, robbery and murder of	387
Canadian river 344 Cantonment Barbour (Neb.). 7 Cantonment Bellefontaine. See Bellefontaine, Mo.	St. Louis  Cherokee Advocate, The, Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation, O. T., 1881-1897, microfilm of, given Historical Society, Cherokee strip, provision for sale of,	
Cantagora I coverworth 98 144 145	Charokan Nation O T 1991 1907	
Cantonment Leavenworth 28, 144, 145 170, 286, 288, 289, 393	Cherokee Mation, U. 1., 1881-1897,	00
170, 286, 288, 289, 393	micronim of, given Historical Society,	80
-established May, 1827 23	Cherokee strip, provision for sale of,	
established May, 1827	note on	247

C1 1 C1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	(C) 1 D 36
Cherokee Strip Livestock Association 248	Clough, Rev. Mace 49
Cheyenne, Wyo	Clough, Rev. Mace
Chick, William M., Kansas City, Mo 78	Cochran, Elizabeth, Pittsburg State
	Teachers College 420
Chickhongsic, Winnebago Indian 170	Cody, Wm. F. ("Buffalo Bill") 116
Chickhongsic, Winnebago Indian 170 Chico, Cal. 333 Chisholm, Jesse 104, 221 Chisholm trail 246, 328 "Chisholm Trail Jubilee," Wichita,	Coe, C. A., Cottonwood Falls, donor 80
Chisholm, Jesse	Coffee, Gen. John
Chisholm trail	Cogland, Michael, St. Louis, executed, 298
"Chisholm Trail Jubilee." Wichita.	Collamore, George W. death of in
1947, noted 104	Quantrill's raid noted 107
1947, noted 104 Chisholm Trail, The, by Sam P.	Cochran, Elizabeth, Pittsburg State Teachers College
Didings noted 266	Colorado river
Ridings, noted 266 Chivington, Gen. J. M., at Methodist camp meeting, Baldwin, 1862. 188 Chouteau, Col. Auguste, death of 278 Chatter Charter of tradity weet of	Colorado river238, 239, 241, 337 Comme [?], Delaware Indian 14
Chivington, Gen. J. W., at Wethoust	Comme [1], Delaware Indian
camp meeting, Baidwin, 1862 108	Concordia and Waterville, stage-
Chouteau, Col. Auguste, death of 278	nne, 1874-1878 78
Chouteau, Francis G., trauing post of,	Condra, Mrs. Ella, Garden City 223
1826 7	Cone, William W., reprinting of his
1826	Shawnee county history, noted 112
Menard) 7 Chouteau, Henri 387, 391 Chouteau Island 418	Concordia and Waterville, stage- line, 1874-1878
Chouteau, Henri	Conklin, E. L., St. Paul, sketch of,
Chouteau Island 418	noted
Christian church, Lakin, article on,	noted
noted 418	Conzelman Mrs E E Scandia 108 490
noted	Cook Frank murder of 1969 noted 196
Christy, Harriet, St. Louis 205	Cook John F Jayrones
Christy, Maj. William, St. Louis 303, 304	Coop crock
Churches, early, in Kansas, article on,	Coon creek
noted	Cooper, Mrs. C. M., Pittsburg 109
Cimarron river	Coppins, H. A. J., Butler county 134
Cincinnati	Corinth, Miss., burning of, 1864, noted, 201
-steamboats to, and from, at St. Louis,	-Rev. C. H. Lovejoy's letter from,
1829 281, 292, 293	1863 192- 194
Civil War, 1862, incidents of, noted by	-Julia L. Lovejoy's letter from.
Mrs. Loveiov	Coon creek
Clark A of Kentucky	
Clark Can 385	Corrall, James, Rush county 107
Churches, early, in Kansas, article on, noted     107       Gimarron river     339, 341       Cincinnati     21, 35       -steamboats to, and from, at St. Louis, 1829     281, 292, 293       Civil War, 1862, incidents of, noted by Mrs. Lovejoy     180-       Clark, A., of Kentucky     168       Clark, Cap.     385       Clerk, Edmond     2       -death of, August, 1827, noted     32	Corrall, James, Rush county. 107 Correll, Charles M., Manhattan. 76, 96, 97 Cortelyou, Prof. John V. 223 Cotton, Corlett, Lawrence. 111 Cottonwood graek. 271
-death of August, 1827, noted 32	Cortelyou Prof John V
death of, August, 1827, noted 32	Cotton Corlett Lawrence
Clark, Frances E	Cottonwood angle
Clark, G. R., of Kentucky 38, 105	Cottonwood creek
Clark, Frances E	Cottonwood tree, near Hutchinson, picture of, noted
Clark, George Rogers	picture of, noted
Clark, George Rogers Hancock2, 21, 28	Council Bluffs, Neb
	Council Grove 372, 373
Clark. (Thomas) Jefferson Kennerly 2, 396	-Post Office Oak, picture of, noted 218
Clark, (Thomas)       Jefferson Kennerly 2, 396         Clark, John       1         Clark, Mrs. John (Ann Rogers)       1	Cow creek 360, 361, 363, 364, 366
Clark, Mrs. John (Ann Rogers) 1	
Clark, Capt. John B 303	Cowley county, history, notes on 220
Clark, Capt. John B	Cowley County History, notes on
Clark, Lucy       14         Clark, Gen. Marston G., Indian       subagent         288, 304, 305, 385	Cowsky County Historical Society. 421 Cowskin creek. 246 Coxe, Henry S., marriage of. 406 Crane, A. A. & Son, Osco, Ill 258, 259 Crane, Dr. Franklin Loomis, biographical sketch of, noted
Clark Gen Marston G. Indian	Coxe, Henry S., marriage of 406
subscent 288 304 305 385	Crane, A. A. & Son, Osco, Ill 258 250
Clark Mary Margaret 2	Crane. Dr. Franklin Loomis biographical
Clark Mariwather Lawis 2 32 400 401	sketch of noted 119 991
Clark, Mary Margaret	Crawford County Historical Society 999
noted 916 415	-1047 annual masting of
Clark V D article by noted 222	Crook 149
Clark, V. R., article by, noted 333	Chaits Mas W H James
noted 216, 415 Clark, V. R., article by, noted 333 Clark, William, biographical sketch. 1 3 —commissioned to conclude treaty with Indians on the upper Mississipin. 396	Creek 142
Todingstoned to conclude treaty with	—biographical note on
Indians on the upper Mississippi 396  —"Diary, May, 1826-February, 1831," 1-39, 136-174, 274-305, 384-410  —-reproduction of April, 1827, pages from between 16, 17  —letter of, to secretary of war, quoted, 304  —photograph of facing iv  —-note on facing 1  —-note on facing 1	—biographical note on
- Diary, May, 1826-February,	Cron, Frank H., El Dorado 97
1831, 1-39, 136-174, 274-300, 384- 410	Cron, Mrs. Frank H., El Dorado, donor, 79
reproduction of April, 1827, pages	
from between 16, 17	
-letter of, to secretary of war, quoted, 304	Crumbine, Dr. Samuel J., New York,
-photograph of facing iv	author of Frontier Doctor 422, 423
——note on	Culver, Capt, of the steamboat
Clark, Mrs. William (Harriet Ken-	Missouri 298
nerly Radford) 2, 26, 297, 301	Cumberland river 144, 160
Clark, Mrs. William (Julia Hancock), 2, 287	Missouri 298 Cumberland river 144, 160 Cunningham, Rev. B. R., teacher at
—note on	Baker University, 1859 70
391, 393	Current river (Mo. and Ark.) 162
Clark County Historical Society, See	Curtis, Charles
K. S. H. S. Clark county chanter	Curtis, Charles       329         —article on, noted       332         Custer, George A., defeat of, 1876       119         Cutts, Lt.       300
Clarksville, Mo.	Custer, George A., defeat of 1876. 119
Clifford C W 260 270	Cutts, Lt. —— 300
Climate of Kansas book by Snowden	,
D Flore noted	
"Climate of Kaneas 1971 The" article	D
by C. C. Hutchingon poted	Downste J.L. D. Ct. T
Clark County Historical Society. See K. S. H. S., Clark county chapter. Clarksville, Mo	Daggett, John D., St. Louis
Clevel	Dallas, Tex., Symboleer makes new
Clough, —— 49	world's pacing record at 263

Danforth, Samuel	Doy, Dr. John, and son, captured, 1859,	46
Dappert, James W., donor	——prison experiences of	49
Kongog conictes	Dov. Mrs. John	49
Daughters of 1812, of Kansas	Dress elevator, Smith's, advertisement	
Kansas society	Driggs Howard P. Now Verl	100 111
Davies, Mrs. Carrie E., reminiscences of,	for Driggs, Howard R., New York Driscoll, Charles B., autobiography of,	111
noted		107
Davis, Alson C., defends the Doys	-Saturday Evening Post article on	
at trial	Drumm Andrew Views	221
at trial	Drumm and Snyder, cattle operators	269
	Wichita, noted Drumm, Andrew, Kiowa. Drumm and Snyder, cattle operators Drury, John, Historic Midwest Houses	
University, 1859		
Davis, Mrs. Tom, Shawnee.       83, 108         Davis, W. W., Lawrence.       97         Davis, Rev. Werter R., D. D.       70         Dawson, A. J., Easton.       219         Dawson, George T., Chase county.       335	Drussell, Albert, Ivanhoe. "Dry Road," Santa Fe trail.	223
Davis, Rev. Werter R. D. D 70	Dryden, Jimmy, article on Ellsworth	040
Dawson, A. J., Easton	Dryden, Jimmy, article on Ellsworth pottery business of, noted DuMont, William Montgomery, pioneer	102
Dawson, George T., Chase county 335	DuMont, William Montgomery, pioneer	000
Dawson, Judge John S., Topeka and Hill City	of Pawnee county	333
Deaf Mute Institute, Baldwin City,	Duncan, John	167
1863 190, 191	Dunn, Mary C., teacher at Baker Uni-	
regiment 385		
Decatur County Historical Society 105	Dunn, Rebecca Welty, article by, noted, Dust Bowl, articles on, noted217,	415
Deerfield, article on, noted 418	Dust storms, 1830	402
DeLaunay, David, St. Louis 24 De Lillers, Count M., at St. Louis,	77	
	E	
Dellinger, Dr. O. P., Pittsburg 109	Earl, Adams, cattle sale	254
Democrat, Wichita, historical article,	Eastin, L. J., Leavenworth	220
noted	Easton, notes on history of 219,	220
Denious, Jess C., Dodge City 97	Eberhart, Mrs. I. F., Douglas county	421
Dennis, Bruce 331	Ebright, Homer K., Baldwin	97
Dental College, Topeka, history of, by	Eberhart, I. F., Douglas county Eberhart, Mrs. I. F., Douglas county, Ebright, Homer K., Baldwin Economy, first post office in Rush	
Democrat, Wichita, historical article, noted	county	107
tory, letter quoted	Courtland  Edwards, Ralph W., Kansas City, Mo., "History of the Topeka Dental College," article by	148
Derbigny, Pierre A. C. B., governor of	Edwards, Ralph W., Kansas City, Mo.,	
Louisiana	"History of the Topeka Dental Col-	0.00
Desant, Daniel	-note on	381
Deutcher Brothers horse ranch,	Edwardsville, Ill.	395
mentioned	Egyptian mummy, brought to St. Louis,	
Dewey, E. M., St. Paul, sketch of, noted	Fibert Japaia Noss sounty	150
noted 217 DeZurko, Edward R., article by, noted, 107 Diamond of the Plain, Morris county, 371 Diamond school, Harvey county	Is28	95
Diamond of the Plain, Morris county, 371	-articles on, noted 101, 107,	333
Diamond school, Harvey county 413	Eisenhower, Milton, Manhattan	94
Diskinson county names of towns creeks	Eisenhower Memorial Foundation	112
and townships, article on, noted 414		
and townships, article on, noted 414 Dickinson County Historical Society,	El Dorado	123
Dinges Mrs W S Mondo 999 335	Elliott, Capt. ——, of steamboat Pulot,	155
Dix. Mrs. — Lawrence 99	Ellis county, P. J. Jennings' boyhood	100
donor	El Dorado Elliott, Capt. — , of steamboat Pilot, Elliott, Mrs. George, Pittsburg Ellis county, P. J. Jennings' boyhood recollections of pioneers of, given His-	
Deden Ben I seeks Mathediat	torical Society	10
minister 55	Ellis County News, Hays	414
Dodge City	Ellsworth county, first settlement, note	112
Dodge City Journal 329	on	416
Dollars, Dr. — —	-Prairie Star school, note on history	101
"Dooley, Mr.," quoted	of	374
Dorsey, Mrs. Sidney, Clark county 110	Elm creek Embree, Mrs. Mary, Topeka. Emery, Prof. P. A., Baldwin City. Emporia	97
Dougherty, Maj. John, Indian agent 20	Emery, Prof. P. A., Baldwin City	190
Dougherty Mrs. John (Mary Hartzon) 26	Emporiafolder describing, noted	112
Dougles   Rev. 1., early Methodist   S5	Emporia Chamber of Commerce	112
given Historical Society 96	Emporia Chamber of Commerce Emrich, Duncan, article by, noted	333
Douglas county flora, article on, noted, 330 Douglas County Historical Society 96 —see Lawrence Historical Society.	Engelmann, George	225
—see Lawrence Historical Society 90	Euwer, Elmer E., Goodland95.	97
Douglas County Old Settlers Association, 421	Evans, Dr. J. W., Manhattan 108,	223
Dow, Lorenzo, visit to St. Louis,	Eves, Joseph M., article by, noted	418
Dowler Dr F. H. Topeka 389 383	Engelmann, George Ernst, Miss Eleta, Douglas county. Euwer, Elmer E., Goodland	210
Douglas County Old Settlers Association, 421 Dow, Lorenzo, visit to St. Louis, 1827, noted	& Co., 1859	214

F	Fort Hays Kansas State College, article
Fairhurst, Mrs. James B., article by,	on founding of, noted
noted	Fort Laramie, Wyo 227
hibits Hereford cattle at 255- 257	Fort Mann 347, 348
hibits Hereford cattle at 255- 257 Falls of St. Anthony, Minn	"Fort Meggs"
ship, Finney county 223	on founding of, noted 106 Fort Howard 163 Fort Laramie, Wyo. 227 Fort Leavenworth 241, 337, 378, 380 Fort Mann 347, 348 "Fort Meggs" 137 Fort Riley, article on, noted 415 "Fort Roupideau, Scott Bluffs," Möllhausen's sketch of between 232, 238 Fort Scott, historical museum, note on 109 Fort Scott Business and Professional Women's Club 109
Farey, Henry	hausen's sketch of between 232, 233 Fort Scott historical museum, note on., 109
Farni, Chester, Butler county 134	Fort Scott Business and Professional
Farnsworth, Mrs. Fred, donor 79 Farrand, Oliver M., New York 215	Fort Scott Tribune
Farrelly, Hugh Phillip, article on, noted, 104	Fort Shelby, Wis 2
Fant, William H., Garden City township, Finney county	-Möllhausen's sketch of facing 240
1883, 1885, Campbell entries at, 257- 259	Fort Snelling
ville	Fort Scott Business and Professional  Women's Club Fort Scott Tribune 109 Fort Scott Tribune 109 Fort Shelby, Wis. 2 Fort Smith, Ark. 232, 237 —Möllhausen's sketch of facing 240 Fort Snelling 145 Fort Tejon, Cal. 239 Fort Union, noted. 346 Fort Wallace, article on, noted. 338 Fort Yuma (California) 239 Foster, Rev. Daniel, of Sumner, 57, 60, 78 Frank, E. K., Tulsa, Okla., donor 31 Frankfort, historical articles on, noted. 219 Frankfort Index 219, 332 Franklin, Mo. 23, 142, 144, 158, 281, 282 284, 285, 289, 291 Franklin County Historical Society,
ville	Fort Wallace, article on, noted 333
Fever river 8, 21, 23-26, 31, 33- 36	Foster, Rev. Daniel, of Sumner, 57, 60, 73
Fever river 8, 21, 23-26, 31, 33-36 139, 140, 142-150, 152-154, 156 158, 161, 163, 165-167	Frank, E. K., Tulsa, Okla., donor 81 Frankfort historical articles on noted 219
	Frankfort Index
Fiester, C. B., donor	Franklin, Mo 23, 142, 144, 158, 281, 282 284, 285, 289, 291
on organization meeting of, 1948 223	Franklin County Historical Society,
	Frederick William IV King of Prussia
First capitol of Kansas, picture of, noted, 103 First Congregational church, Topeka,	Möllhausen's interview with 238
Fish, Shawnee Indian chief 137, 143, 144	Möllhausen's interview with 238 Frick, Edwina, letter from, noted 415 Friend, Mrs. Carl, Lawrence 222
—son of	Friends church, Kansas, microfilming of
donor	Friends University, The Growth of an
Fisher, Mrs. H. D., Lawrence 197 Fisher Dr. Jesse Clyde Wichita 224	Frizell, E. E. Larned 97
Fish's town (Shawnee Indian village), 29, 31	Friend, Mrs. Carl, Lawlence Friends church, Kansas, microfilming of early records of
Fitzhugh, Lucy Ann, marriage of 406 Flick, Mrs. Medora Hays, Manhattan 108 Flint Hills 122 Flood, Mississippi river, 1826 6- 8 Flora, Snowden D., article by, noted 330	noted 103 Fröbel, Julius 225 Frontier Doctor, book by Dr. S. J. Crumbine, noted 422, 423 Fulwiler, Mrs. Hallie Griffith, Pawnee county, reminiscences of, noted 413 Fur trade, St. Louis, 1827 27
Flint Hills 122	Frontier Doctor, book by Dr. S. J.
Flora, Snowden D., article by, noted 330	Fulwiler, Mrs. Hallie Griffith, Pawnee
—author of Climate of Kansas 422	county, reminiscences of, noted 413
ticle by Ronald L. McGregor, noted 330	Tur trade, ot. Bodis, rost
-author of Climate of Kansas	G
Möllhausen, noted	Gabbert, Mrs. Barth, Clark county 110
Fluency, ——, Shawneetown, Ill., death of, 1827	Gabbert, Mrs. Barth, Clark county 110 Gagnier, Mrs. Louisa, scalped by Win-
Flynn, Dennis T., Kiowa 271	nebago Indians
Food prices, 1859 and 1862, noted by Mrs. Lovejoy 75, 182-184 Footprints on the Frontier, book by Sister M. Evangeline Thomas, noted 423	Gaines Gen Edmund P at St Louis
Footprints on the Frontier, book by	1827 34, 35
Ford, Lon, gun collection of, noted 110	St. Louis 32, 33, 36, 144-147, 151- 160
Ford, Patrick Henry, St. Louis 18 Foreman Grant Oklahoma historian 232	1827
Sister M. Evangeline Thomas, noted. 423 Ford, Lon, gun collection of, noted. 110 Ford, Patrick Henry, St. Louis. 18 Foreman, Grant, Oklahoma historian. 232 Forrest, Gen. N. B., guerrilla chief. 198 Forsyth, E. L., donor. 79 Forsyth, Mrs. Sarah (DeMaillot). 302 Forsyth, Thomas, Indian subagent. 5, 388 Fort Arhuckle. Okla. 353	Women's club 223
Forsyth, E. L., donor	—pamphlet on, noted
Forsyth, Thomas, Indian subagent 5, 388	
Fort Armstrong	Gardner, Quantrill reported at, 1862, 188
Fort Armstrong 145 Fort Atkinson, Neb. 7, 25, 28, 348 Fort Bent 345, 346, 351 Fort Brady 163 Fort Brady 238	Garey, Lt. George W
Fort Brady 163	Garvin, Roy, article by, noted 329
Fort         Buchanan         238           Fort         Crawford, Wis.         7, 145           Fort         Denarborn         163           Fort         Defiance, Ariz.         238, 241, 337           Fort         Defiance, Ariz.         238, 241, 337	Gardiner, Mrs. Ladra V., article on, action of the Gardner, Quantrill reported at, 1862, 188 Garey, Lt. George W
Fort Dearborn	Raybord Indiany, Troteston, articles on, noted
Fort Denance, Ariz 238, 241, 337 Fort Dodge 329	Gen-cutting, H. E. Hostetter's hobby.
Fort Fletcher, picture of, noted 103	article on, noted
Fort Dodge 329 Fort Fletcher, picture of, noted 103 Fort Harker, guardhouse, picture of, noted 104 Fort Hars 411	Keen's Hobby," article by Marietta
Fort Hays	Keen's Hobby," article by Marietta McLeod, noted
Fort Hays-Fort Dodge trail, article on,	noted
noted 418	—picture of marker, noted 218

Gerken, Mrs. F. A., Girard	Gross Rhea Clark county	110
Gever Mrs. Clarissa B. (Starr), death	Gross, Rhea, Clark county	110
of noted	Flooding Oil Projects in Southeastern	
Geyer, Henry S	Kansas," article by G. E. Abernathy,	330
Ghost towns in Lakin county, article on, noted	Hoteu	335
noted 418 Giddings, Rev. Salmon, St. Louis 138 Gilbert, N. S., Rush county 107 Gilliam, George 382 Gnadenau, Marion county, article on history of, noted 105 Godsey, Mrs. Flora R., Emporia 97 Gold mines, routes to, discussed by Julia	Gunnels, J. O., Colby	78
Gilbert, N. S., Rush county 107	Gunnels, J. O., ColbyGunnison, Mrs. Alice Poste, Canton,	
Gilliam, George 382	N. Y	124
Gnadenau, Marion county, article on	Gurley, Henry H., of Louisiana	TOU
history of, noted	Gustafson, Carl Gustafson, Frank	103
Gold mines, routes to, discussed by Julia	Gustafson, Oscar Frederick, family of,	
Louisa Lovejoy	article on, noted	103
Gold regions, Julia L. Lovejoy discusses	Gwartney, Delores, article by, noted	219
Louisa Lovejoy	**	
1859 70, 71	H	
1859 . 70, 71 Good, Mrs. Roy F., Gashland, Mo 78 Good Government Club, Topeka, donor, 79 Goode, Rev. Wm. H	Haines, Joe D., Manhattan	108
Good Government Club, Topeka, donor, 79	Hallies, Joe D., Mainattali.  Halbindianer, Der (The Half-Breed), novel by H. B. Möllhausen, noted  Haley, D. W., Indian subagent 166, Hall, Mrs. Carrie A., Leavenworth  Hall, Comdr. Standish, Wichita 86, 96, Kullower, Mrs. Elizabeth reminiscences	
Goode, Rev. Wm. H	novel by H. B. Möllhausen, noted	244
Goodland Daily News	Haley, D. W., Indian subagent 166,	167
Goodnow, Mrs. Ann E., Sudbury, Mass., 73	Hall, Mrs. Carrie A., Leavenworth	97
Goodwin, Will M., St. Paul, sketch of.	Halloway, Mrs. Elizabeth, reminiscences	01
noted	of noted	333
Gore county, Prairie View school,	Hamilton, James Hamilton, R. L., Beloit Hamtranck, John Francis, Osage Indian	385
Gove county, Prairie View school,	Hamilton, R. L., Beloit	97
history, noted	Hamtranck, John Francis, Usage Indian	200
(ione (ionnta Remainlacan = Cazette	Hamtranck, John Francis, Usage Indian agent	2
Gove City	Handy, Margery Stubbs, article by,	
Graber, Mrs. Ralph, Douglas county 421	noted	332
Graham, Charles W., articles by,	Hannibal, Mo	149
Croham Mai Dishard Indian	noted	50
agent 5, 146, 147, 162, 173, 285, 287	Hardin, Col. John	1
agent 5, 146, 147, 162, 173, 285, 287 Graham, Richard, Jr., death of,	Hardin, Col. John. Hardtner, Dr. John, Illinois Hardy, Harry A., custodian Old Shawnee Mission	248
noted	Hardy, Harry A., custodian Old Shaw-	
Grand Canyon 239, 243, 337	nee Mission	83
Grandle Charles Cherokee 100	nee Mission Hardy, Mrs. Jane E., St. Joseph, Mo., Hardy, Mrs. Kate (Harry A.), cus- todian Old Shawnee Mission Hardy, S. E., letters of, given Histori-	320
Grandle, Dr. H. M., Crawford county., 109	todian Old Shawnee Mission	83
Grandle, Charles, Cherokee	Hardy, S. E., letters of, given Histori-	
on, noted 102	cal Society	78
Grasshopper song		109
Gratiot, Henry Indian subagent 23 291	-article by, noted.	216
Gratiot, Mrs. Henry (Susan Hempstead), 23		
on, noted	Foundation 92- Harlan, E. W., Hodgeman county Harper, Mrs. J. C., Clark county Harriman, Charles, Butler county Harrington, Grant W., article on Huron competery, noted	95
Gratiot's grove, Ill	Harlan, E. W., Hodgeman county	109
Graves, Susie Gibbons, Neosho county. 331	Harper, Mrs. J. C., Clark county	1110
Gratiot's grove, Ill. 23 Graves, Susie Gibbons, Neosho county. 331 Graves, W. W., St. Paul. 417 —historical articles on Neosho county,	Harrington Grant W article on Huron	101
noted	cemetery, noted	328
noted	cemetery, noted Harris, Chester, Butler county Harris, Mrs. E. A., article by, noted 415,	134
Gray, Mrs. Fannie Smith, Neosho	Harris, Mrs. E. A., article by,	416
Cross John M. Kirwin 97	noted	135
county 331 Gray, John M., Kirwin. 97 Gray county, Arkansas river crossing in, noted 342, 343 Grayt Band 343	Harron Mrs. Florence F., Manhattan,	108
noted 342, 343	Hartland, article on, noted	418
Great Deng	noted 415, Harris, Frank, cowboy life of, noted Harrop, Mrs. Florence F., Manhattan, Hartland, article on, noted Hartman, A. P., Frankfort. Hartman, Frank, Frankfort. Hartman, H. H., Frankfort. Harvest, in Holland, letter on, noted, Harvey, Mrs. A. M., Topeka Harvey county, list of World War II veterans, noted	332
—publication describing, noted 112 Great Southwest Rain Association,	Hartman, Frank, Frankfort	332
Great Southwest Rain Association,	Hartman, H. H., Frankfort	332
Dodge City	Harvey Mrs A M. Topeka	97
Greeley, Horace	Harvey county, list of World War II	
-journey of through Kansas, noted 328	veterans, noted	336
Green, — , master steamboat Marietta, 7	Haskell county, Möllhausen camps in	342
Green, Martin, killing of, noted 26	Hastie, William I	101
Creen D. M. Butler county 135	Hauska Frank Council Grove 86.	97
Green, —, master steamboat Marietta, 7 Green, Martin, killing of, noted	veterans, noted  Haskell county, Möllhausen camps in. Hastie, William I., Hastie, William L., Douglas county Haucke, Frank, Council Grove 86, —elected vice-president Historical Society	
Isabella	Society	96
Greiffenstein, William, Wichita 221	Hawes, J. S., cattleman	25
Gregg, C. D., McCune	Hawkins, Claude, Chase county	120
Gregg's table of distances noted	Hays Audra M. Ness county	105
Griffin, Mrs. M. Y	Hays, O. L., Neodesha	21
Isabella       165         Greiffenstein, William, Wichita       221         Gregg, C. D., McCune       109         Gregg, Mrs. C. D., McCune       109         Gregg, Mrs. C. D., McCune       342         Griffin, Mrs. M. Y.       108         Griffith family, early Kansas settlers,       218         article on pated       413	—elected vice-president Historical Society Hawes, J. S., cattleman. Hawkins, Claude, Chase county. Haymeadow massacre Hays, Audra M., Ness county. Hays, O. L., Neodesha. Hays. —history, articles on, noted.	419
article on, noted 413	-history, articles on, noted	41

Hays Daily News	106	Horses, Nancy Hanks	262
Mo E. H., Crawford county,	212	—of Remington and friends, Butler county	126
Healey, Rosanna, article by, noted	416	-Radmore 8949	261
Heaton, John W., Baker University Heberton, E. P.	420	—Symbol	263
Heberton, E. P.	214	—Symboleer 19869 261-	263
Hedrick, Frank, article by, noted Hegler, Ben F., Wichita	97	Symbole 19869 261, —Symboleer 19869 261— —set world's pacing record, 1894. Hough, Emerson, quoted. —ranch life of, noted.	116
"Heinrich Balduin Mollhausen," article		-ranch life of, noted	114
by Robert Taft 225-	244	Houghton, Capt. ——, Lawrence	72
Hell's Half-Acre, near Sun City, picture	103	House of Morrell book by Lawrence	104
Hempstead, Charles S	292	Oakley Cheever, noted	422
Hempstead, Susan, St. Louis	23	House, Jay Elmer, article on, noted.  House, Jay Elmer, article on, noted.  House of Morrell, book by Lawrence Oakley Cheever, noted.  Howard, C. H., St. Paul, sketch of,	
Henderson, Anna E., estate, donor	83	noted	217
Henry (a vellow fellow)	20	Howe, Ed. home. Atchison	112
Hershey, L. R., Olathe, donor	81	Howes, Cecil, Topeka	81
Hertzog, Mary, St. Louis	26	noted Howe, Mrs. Chloe Berry, donor. Howe, Ed, home, Atchison. Howes, Cecil, Topeka. —articles by, noted101, 102, 107, 216, 328, 414, Heat's groupy, Plum, Grave, Butler,	112
Hell's Half-Acre, hear sun City, picture of, noted Hempstead, Charles S Hempstead, Susan, St. Louis Henderson, Anna E., estate, donor Henderson, J. Jay, donor Herny (a yellow fellow) Hershey, L. R., Olathe, donor Hertzog, Mary, St. Louis Hicks, Virginia Pierce, articles by, noted	418	Hoyt's grocery, Plum Grove, Butler	415
noted	398	county 123,	133
Higgins, William, death of		county 123, Hubbell, L. W., Hodgeman county Hudson, Paul, museum curator, Morris- town National Historical Park,	109
Hildebrand, Mrs. Clara, Chase county,	218	Hudson, Paul, museum curator, Morris-	
	331	Morristown, N. J.	230
Hill, Esther Clark, Neosho county Hill, Justin, Lawrence Hinckley, Capt. ——, of steamboat	111	Morristown, N. J	292
Hinckley, Capt. ——, of steamboat		300, 386, 390, 391,	398
Jubilee	154	Hughes, W. F., estate, donor Hughes, W. F., article by, noted	330
Hinton, Richard J., collections of,	11	Hugoton	422
noted	78	-old Stevens county courthouse, picture	* 0 0
Historic Midwest Houses, by John	110	of, noted  Huls, Mr. and Mrs. A. D., Greensburg  Humboldt Union, history of, noted	103
History of Hereford Cattle by T I.	112	Humboldt Union, history of, noted	413
Miller, quoted 256, 257,	272	nunt, Charles L., Concordia 95,	97
Hobble, Frank A., Dodge City. 83, 95,	97	Hunt, J. B., Mullinville	218
Hodgeman County Historical Casistan	329	1830 reproduced in part facing	17
1947 annual business meeting, noted.	109	Hurd, Jake	50
1947 annual business meeting, noted, Hodges, George H., article on, noted, Hodges, George L., St. Paul.  Hoecken, Father Christian, missionary, Hoen, A. and Co., Baltimore, lithog-raphers	106	Huron cemetery, Kansas City, article on,	000
Hoecken Father Christian missioners	417	by Grant W. Harrington 328,	329
Hoen, A. and Co., Baltimore, lithog-	419	Topeka Dental College 381,	383
raphers	234	Hutchinson, C. C., article by, noted	330
Hoffman, Col. Roy S., article on, noted	104	Huntington (H. & F. J.) map of U. S.,  1830, reproduced in part	222
Hogin John C Polleville 05	97	City Hutchinson News-Herald —publishing of Kansas historical and pictorial scenes in, noted 103, 104,	106
The state of the s		-publishing of Kansas historical and	
Hollenberg Ranch Pony Express Station	103	pictorial scenes in, noted 103, 104, 218,	217
State Park, muzzle-loading shotgun		Hutter, Capt. George C., marriage of	
given to museum at	421	Hyde, A. A., Wichita	221
given to museum at	111	I	
Hollis, Mrs. R. R., Fergus Falls, Minn.,	78		
donor	224	Illinois river	7
Holton Recorder	104	Immigrants, German, noted	225
donor	78	Independence Day, celebration observed by Möllhausen in Kansas in 1858	346
Honore, Louis Tesson, interpreter, death		Indian Advocate, Louisville, Ky., 1847-	0.10
01, 110000	32	Indian Advocate, Louisville, Ky., 1847- 1855, microfilm acquired by Historical	
Hopkins, Maj. ——, daughter of, shot, Hopkins, A. J., St. Paul, sketch of,	166	Society Indian affairs, Superintendency of, St.	77
Hopkins, A. J., St. Paul, sketch of.	404	Louis, William Clark's diary of, 1826-	
HOLEG ASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASSASS	217	1831 1-39, 136-174, 274-305, 384-	410
Hopkins, F. S., St. Paul, sketch of, noted	017	Indian claims commission	413
Hopkins, Harold, article by, noted	330	Indian life, Möllhausen's interest in, noted	233
Hopkins, Harold, article by, noted	102	Indian peace treaty, St. Louis, 1826 Indian Peace Treaty Pageant, Medicine	15
nieture of noted	100	Indian Peace Treaty Pageant, Medicine	106
picture of, noted.  Horses, Alcolyte 7849.  Breastplate 11392.  —Campbell's Electioneer 11671.  262,	263	Lodge, 1947	106 101
-Breastplate 11392	263	Indian superintendency at St. Louis,	
—Campbell's Electioneer 11671 262,	263	1829, description of	16
Carmine	263   261	—sketch of	16
-Huro 37351	263	tawatomies, Winnebagoes, 1829	292
—Lady Unward	261	—council, St. Louis, 1826 14,	253
—Legal Tender —Lorenzo 7844	261	Indian treaty, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes, 1829	353
—Lorenzo 7844	263	1827 17,	36

Indians, Cherokee, treaties relocating, noted 247   Cheyenne 267, 344, 345   Chickasaw 17, 161, 166, 167   Chippewa, treaty with, 1829 292   Choctaw 17, 161, 166   Comanche 346, 348, 350, 353, 360   Creek 160, 161, 166, 167   Chayerer 285, 287	Indians, Wea 15, 25, 28, 164, 284
Indians, Cherokee, treation relocating,	Wi 184
noted	—Winnebago 164
Chevenne	—Winnebago
Chickesew 17 161 166, 167	Henry Gratiot subagent for, 1831, 23
Climate American 1990 209	Itemy Granov subagent for, 1001, 20
-Chippewa, treaty with, 1023 202	——pardoned, 1828 170
-Choctaw	
-Comanche	——treaty with, 1829
Creek 160 161 166 167	wyandot 528, 529
—Creek	Ingalls, John James, silk hat given
—Delaware	Historical Society 81 Ingram, Mrs. Retta Freese, Strathmore, Cal., reminiscences of, noted
at St. Louis, 1826-1828 14, 15, 28	Ingram Mag Datta France Strathmore
29 31 32 139 146 153 155	ingiam, Mis. Retta Freese, Strathmore,
159 160 163	Cal., reminiscences of, noted 414
198, 100, 103	Iola Register, fiftieth birthday edition.
—Fox	
- eee also Indians Sac and Fox.	noted 106
T 4 C4 T 1007 1000 20 20 153	Ise, Dr. John, article on, noted 415
-lowa, at St. Louis, 1821-1829, 28-30, 130	Iselv. C. C., donor
300, 302, 303	Ise, Dr. John, article on, noted
——involved in an affray, 1829 294 ——Patrick Ford subagent for 18	tion of the state
Detriel Ford subscent for 18	tion
Patrick Ford subagent for	——report of, mentioned 241- 244
——treaty with, 1830	
-Iroquois, at St. Louis, 1827 24	
Veneza 25 27 141 152 167 284	J
340, 300, 310	
-Kaskaskia, at St. Louis, 1826 14	Jack rabbit hunt, by Remington and friends
- Kickengo 8 10 13-15, 25, 28, 29, 139	friends 190_ 131
140 149 148 140 151 159 154 158	
Kaskaskia, at St. Louis, 1826 14 Kickapoo 8, 10, 13-15, 25, 28, 29, 139 140, 142, 148, 149, 151, 152, 154, 158	friends
162-164, 285-288, 295-295, 500, 509	date
-Kiowa 344, 345	Jackson, Archibald, Paris, Kv., death of
-Mandan, John F. A. Sanford subagent	1827 noted 95
for 14	T TO TT 36 -1 TT'11
for 14	Jackson, F. H., Maple Hill 354
-Menominee, at St. Louis, 1828 136	Jackson, W. Turrentine, Chicago 328
for	Jacquart Rolland article by noted 333
-Missouri et St. Louis 1826 10	Iomog Dotricio orticle has metal 000
	James, Fatricia, article by, noted 332
——treaty with, 1830 396	Janzen, Franz, Gnadenau 105
-Mohaves	"Javhawking," stealing a grave 326
Omehe 932 391	Lefferson Thomas or proceedant doeth
——treaty with, 1830 237 —Mohaves 237, 232, 391 ——treaty with, 1830 396 —Sage 167, 223, 346, 360 —at St. Louis, 1826-1828 14, 15, 24	James, Patricia, article by, noted
——treaty with, 1830	
-Osage	Jefferson Barracks (Mo.)3, 7, 18, 28, 29
- of St Louis 1826-1828 14 15. 24	30 34 140 141 151 987 988 900 385
37, 143, 144, 155	30, 34, 140, 141, 151, 287, 288, 300, 385  Jefferson City, Mo
	Jenerson City, Mo
———1830	Jenkins, Gaius, Lawrence 55
European trip. 182724, 393, 395	Jenkins, James, hanged for murder. 401
tractice releasting noted 246	Jannings Dr of St Towin 1990 100
	Jemings, Dr. — , at St. Louis, 1828 109
— — trust lands 246	Jennings, Joseph, and family, Rush
trust lands 246 Otoe 26, 228 treaty with, 1830 396	county
trooter with 1920	Jennings, P. J., McCracken 107
—— treaty with, 1000	James de de la constant de la consta
Ottawa 101, 104, 100	donor 78
——treaty with, 1829 292	Jennison, Gen. C. R., at Leavenworth. 204
-Pai-Ute 237	Jennison, Gen. C. R., at Leavenworth. 204 Jesuit Mission, St. Marys, 100th
	onnivorceme 410
Fawlice	John Morrell & Co., history of, noted. 422
——threaten war on whites, 1828 170	John Morrell & Co., history of, noted 422
—Peoria	Johnson, Mary Luella (Bateman), article
-Pienkeshaw at St. Louis 1826.	by noted 104
1000 14 15 144 145 159	Johnson Dr. Wolsen Chicago 70 00
D	Johnson, Dr. Walter, Chicago78, 82
-Poncan, at St. Louis, 1828 155, 158	Johnson county, articles on, noted 417
—Pottawatomie	-Linwood school, history of, noted 215 Johnson County Democrat, The, Olathe, 106
accounts with, 1847-1849, note on, 78	Johnson County Democrat. The Olatha 108
- et St Louis 1898 14 15	Johnson County Hereld Overland
T	Johnson County Herald, Overland
——threaten war on whites, 1828 170 —Peoria 14, 15, 389 —Piankeshaw, at St. Louis, 1826, 1828 14, 15, 144, 145, 158 —Poncan, at St. Louis, 1828 155, 158 —Pottawatomie 161, 166 ——accounts with, 1847-1849, note on, 78 ——at St. Louis, 1826 14, 15 ——Jesuit mission for 419 ——Prairie band of, arrival in Kansas, article on, noted 413	Park 215, 333, 334
Prairie band of, arrival in Kansas,	Johnston, Lt. Albert Sidney, note on
article on, noted	marriage of, 1829
- treaty with 1820 202	Johnston Mrs Albert Sidney (Henri-tte
- Clearly Willi, 1020	Johnston, Mis. Arbert Sidney (Henrietta
-Quash-kaume (Jumping Fish), Sac	Preston) 38 Johnston, Eleanor R., articles by,
chief	Johnston, Eleanor R., articles by,
Chief	noted 102, 415 Johnston, Lt. Col. Joseph E. 247 Jones, Edwin R., Topeka 222 Jones, Hilton, article by, noted 322 Lange, Horea Lange
	Johnston It Col Joseph E
CL T 1007 1000 00 01	Jones Edwin D. Territoria
at St. Louis, 1827, 1828 29- 31	Jones, Edwin R., Topeka 222
142, 149-152, 155, 158-160, 166	Jones, Hilton, article by, noted 328
———treaty with, 1830	Jones, Horace, Lyons 95
-Senera at St Louis 1998-1999 15 98	Jones, Horace, Lyons
Deneta, at Dt. Hours, 1020-1020 10, 20	I-man Tower, Onase country 380
27, 32, 152	Jones, lauy, home, photograph of,
—Seneca, at St. Louis, 1826-1828 15, 26 27, 32, 152 —Shawnee, 164, 167, 285, 287, 288, 294, 377	noted 331
article on, noted	Joseph, Rolla, Potwin 123 125 134
——article on, noted	Loglin T A drowning of
	Josim, 1. A., drowning of 58, 58
25-29, 31-34, 36, 137, 139, 143	Josserand, Guy, Dodge City 222
150, 151, 158, 162, 163	Jouett, Lt. Wm. R 148
——of Ohio 1	Journal of Nearo History article by Roy
Siour 201	noted 331 Joseph, Rolla, Potwin 123, 125, 134 Joslin, T. A., drowning of 58, 58 Josserand, Guy, Dodge City 22 Jouett, Lt. Wm. R 148 Journal of Negro History, article by Roy Garvin, noted 329
—Sioux	Garvin, noted
— — Möllhausen's sketch	Journal of the Society of Architectural
of between 232, 233	Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians, Urbana, Ill. 107
of between 232, 233 ——treaty with, 1830 396	Journal Publishing Co., Neosho county, 417
	Journal I ubitaling Co., 14- bito county, 41

Journeys Into the Rocky Mountains	of	Kansas State Historical Society,	
North America as Far as the Hi Plateau of New Mexico, Undertak as a Member of the Colorado Exp dition by Commission of the Gover	gh	appropriations, 1947	76
Plateau of New Mexico, Undertak	en	-archives division report, 1946-1947, 77,	78
as a Member of the Colorado Exp	e-	-Clark county chapter, 1947 annual	
dition by Commission of the Gover	n-	meeting, noted	110
		-committee on nominations for direc-	05
Möllhausen, note on	37, 338	-committee on nominations for directors, report, 1947	95 97
Judy, J., murder of, 1862, noted	186	directors, list of, 1947-1950	96
Julesburg	412	——meeting of, 1947—Elizabeth Reader bequest	85
Junction City Republic	417	executive committee report 1947	85
Julesburg Junction City Republic Junction City Tribune Junction City Weekly Union	417	-executive committee report, 1947	83
Junction City Weekly Union	411	-Iohn Rooth bequest	84
		—First Capitol, report, 1946-1947  —John Booth bequest  —Jonathan Pecker bequest	84
K		—library, appropriation for stacks	76
			77
Kampschroeder, Jean Norris, Garden		report, 1946-1947	
City	223	Periodicals, 1947 statistics of, noted	80
Kanopolis Reservoir, article on, noted.	336	-manuscripts division, report,	
Kansas (territory), as background for		1946-1947	79
stories and novels	226	—Memorial building, appropriations for	
-First Capitol, article on, noted. 4. Kansas (state), British visitor's reacti	14, 415	painting	70
Kansas (state), British visitor's reacti	ion	-microfilm division, report, 1946-1947,	79
to, article on, noted	415	-museum, appropriation for Goss	
-Great Seal of, article on, noted	333	collection	76
-pictures by Russell Walker, noted	10 991	collection	81
104, 217, 2		-newspaper and census divisions,	00
-regiments, Fifth cavalry, grave stol	len 326	report, 1946-1947	80
by	00 004	-nominating committee's report, 1947,	86
——Seventh cavalry, 1804 201, 20	02, 204	-notice of annual meeting	335
Kansas Academy of Science, Transac-	102	—notice of annual meeting —picture collection, report, 1946-1947, —Quarterly. See Kansas Historical	77
tions, 1947-1948, articles in, noted	15, 330	Quarterly. See Kansas Historical	
		Quarterly.	81
"Kansas and the Geodetic Datum of North America," article by Walter		—research subjects	83
H Schooms noted	330	Shownon mission appropriations for	00
H. Schoewe, noted Kansas Association of Teachers of H	ie-	—Shawnee mission, appropriations for	76
tory and Related Fields, annual	15-	report 1946-1947 82	88
meeting of	420	Thomas H Rowlus donation	85
meeting of	420	-tressurer's report 1946-1947 83-	85
Telegram	217	repairs  — report, 1946-1947. 82,  — Thomas H. Bowlus donation. 83-  — treasurer's report, 1946-1947. 83-  Kansas Teacher, Topeka, articles by  Cecil Howes, noted. 84-  Kansas weather, article and book by	00
Kansas City Dental College	383	Cecil Howes noted	328
Kansas City Kansan	328	Kansas weather, article and book by	
Kansas City Kansan Kansas City (Mo.) Live-Stock			422
Indicator, quoted	54, 258	Kanzas, 1828	142
Kansas City (Mo.) Star. historical a	ar-	Kaskaskia, Ill 19, 23, 28, 139, 143,	144
ticles in, noted 101, 102, 215, 3;	32, 415	152, 173,	287
Kansas City (Mo.) Times	80	Raw Mission, Council Grove, photo-	
-historical articles in, noted 10	02, 106	graph of, noted	331
210, 002, 0	33, 415	Kearny, Stephen Watts	418
Kansas constitutions, Wyandotte,		—commands troops bound for Prairie	
election for, 1859	71	du Chien —marriage of Kearny county, articles on, noted	396
Kansas Day Club, article on founders	of,	—marriage of	401
noted	216	Kearny county, articles on, noted	418
Kansas Farmer, Topeka, quoted	256		
Kansas 4-H clubs, article on, noted	415	Keeler, Walter, Lawrence	410
noted Kansas Farmer, Topeka, quoted Kansas 4-H clubs, article on, noted. Kansas historical marker to Coronado	220	Keeney, James F., Trego.  Keffer, A. J., Garden City	299
and Quivira  "Kansas Historical Notes"	8_ 119	Kehr William Butler county 195-	198
999_994 325 326 49	20- 423	120-	134
Kansas Historical Quarterly The	- 120	Keifer Ashury D. Boldwin	206
Toneka report on	82	Keifer, Asbury D., Baldwin Keith, Mrs. Edward, Kansas City, Mo.,	
Kansas Historical Records Survey. 3	30, 416	donor	81
"Kansas History as Published in the	00, 110	donor Keller, Mrs. Erwin (Dorothy Crane),	
D 21101 107 015 001 000 994 41	9 410	Topeka	221
Kansas Labor Weekly, Topeka, Labot Day edition, 1947, noted		Keller, Mrs. Louie, Greensburg	110
Day edition, 1947, noted	101	Keller, S. B., Pierceville	223
Kansas Magazine, Manhattan 1	07, 328	Kendall, article on, noted	418
Kansas Medical College, Topeka 3	81, 382	Kennebec Association, Russell county	96
Kansas Messager, Baldwin, 1859, note	on, 40	Keller, Mrs. Doule, or teensburg. Keller, S. B., Pierceville. Kendall, article on, noted. Kennebec Association, Russell county. Kennedy, Dr. A. R., Lawrence. Kennekuk ("Kickapoo Prophet").	421
Kansas-Nebraska bill, 1854, noted	247	Kennekuk ("Kickapoo Prophet")	149
Kansas Press Association, Topeka, don Kansas river 137, 141, 163, 2: 371, 374, 376, 3	or, 79	100,	200
Kansas river 137, 141, 163, 23	85, 288	-at St. Louis, 1826 and 1827 13,	19
371, 374, 376, 3	77, 391	—biographical note	18
Ransas State Doard of Agriculture,		Kennerly, Alzire (Menard)	90
Topeka	422	Mennerry, Augustin 4, 20, 39, 302,	308
Kansas State Board of Health, Dr.	99 499	Wannarly Fligsboth 17	90
Crumbine secretary of 4: Kansas State Historical Society, accommodate to the secretary of	24, 425	Kennerly, Elizabeth	164
giong 1946-1947 statisting of	89	166 174 275 284	299
sions 1946-1947, statistics of —annual meeting, 1947, proceedings, 7	6- 97	294 297 301 386	408
amina meeting, rorr, proceedings,	0-01	201, 201, 001,	

Kennerly, Harriet	Lawrence
Kennerly, James 26, 37, 139, 386, 391, 397	-arts and crafts festival, 1948,
Kenyon, Elfrieda, Hodgeman county 109	noted 223, 224
Keokuk, Sac Indian chief159, 277	—bachelors, census, 1868 98, 99
210, 201	noted
Kersey, Ralph T., Garden City 223	
"Kickapoo Prophet" (Kennekuk) 13, 19	—hotels, 1868
149, 163, 164	—Quantrill's raid, 1863, described by
Kiewit, Fred, articles by,	Julia L. Lovejoy
Riewit, Fred, articles by, noted	Lawrence Daily Journal, quoted 412
Kilker, C. C., Manhattan 420	Lawrence Daily Journal-World 216
Kill Creek, history of, noted 415, 416	Lawrence Historical Society, note on organization and meeting of
King, Hugh, soldier, executed 26	ganization and meeting of 110, 111
Kingery, Cecil, donor	"Lawrence University," 1859 70
Kingsbury, Lt. James W 393	Leahy, David D., Kiowa 271, 272
Kinney, Mr. and Mrs. ——, of Cald-	Lease, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth, articles on,
well's theatrical company 161	noted
Kinzie, John H., at St. Louis, 1827 34	Leavenworth, Col. (Bvt. Brig. Gen.)
Kiowa 247- 249	Henry 23, 286, 303 Leavenworth 181, 378, 379 —historical articles on, noted 219, 334 —hospitals in, 1862. 181, 182
-incorporation papers filed 270	Leavenworth
Kiowa County Historical Society, 1947	-historical articles on, noted 219, 334
annual old settlers' reunion, noted 110	—hospitals in, 1862
Kiowa Herald, moves to New Kiowa 271	—Julia L. Lovelov's letter from.
Kiowa News-Review, story by David D.	1862 178- 182
Leany, noted	-Methodist church in, 1862
Klowa Review 201	-1948 pioneer day celebration at, noted, 334
Klowa Town Company, organization	-sketch of in 1858 facing 336
Leahy, noted	——note on facing 337
Kirkpatrick, R. D., St. Paul, sketch of,	Leavenworth Chronicle
noted	
Kirwin and Beloit, stageline 78	noted
Kish-co, Kickapoo Indian	—quoted 327
Knapp, Dallas W., Coffeyville 95, 97	—to be microfilmed
Knights of Columbus, Kansas Council,	Le Clare, Antoine, interpreter 385
article on Father Padilla monument	Lecuyer, Judge — —, at St. Louis, 1827, 34
Knights of Columbus, Kansas Council, article on Father Padilla monument to be erected by, noted	Lee, Emily, marriage of
noted (Russian) colony, history,	Legler, E. A., article by, noted 333
noted	Leiker, Victor C., article by, noted 332
letters from noted	Leming, J. Y., Barber county, quoted 250
Tributed Months Postbook 105	Lemoin
Krimmer Mennonite Brethren 105	Lenexa, articles on, noted 333, 417
Kroh, Sarah, article by, noted	Lennen, O. L., Ness county 108
Kuns Dudalah Friederich 205	Lester, H. D., Wichita 224
—quoted	Levinson, Harry, article by, noted 107
	Lewis, Colonel, Shawnee Indian. 11, 12, 424
Kyser, Mrs. Helen B., Neosho county, 331	Lewis, Meriwether
	Lewis, Mrs., Shawnee Indian 10
L	Libraries, of Frederick William IV, Pots-
T C W T T D 1 11 1 1 1	Leming, J. Y., Barber county, quoted 250 Lemoin 28 Lenexa, articles on, noted 333, 417 Lennen, O. L., Ness county 108 Lester, H. D., Wichita. 224 Levinson, Harry, article by, noted 107 Lewis, Colonel, Shawnee Indian. 11, 12, 424 Lewis, Meriwether 1, 2 Lewis, Mrs., Shawnee Indian. 10 Libraries, of Frederick William IV, Potsdam, Möllhausen appointed custodian of 238
La Cygne, W. E. Baer's historical articles on, noted	of
articles on, noted 103, 215, 331	Library, first in Snawnee county, article
La Cygne Journal, historical series by	on, noted 414
W. E. Baer in, noted 103, 215, 331	—State Historical, additions to, 1946- 1947
Latayette, Gen. Marie Joseph 109	1947 306- 324
Lake McBride, Scott county, picture of,	Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.,
noted	
Lake Pepin	Light and power in Topeka, article on,
Lakin, David Long, railroad official 418 Lakin, articles on, noted 418	Lillard, T. M., Topeka
Lakin, articles on, noted	Lilleston, W. F., Wichita95, 97
—schools, article on, noted	Lincoln, Abraham, paper on, noted 223
tion of noted	noted
Land agency, of Thomas F. Nicholl 212	Lindquist, John F., Gove county 101
	Lindsborg, newspaper history, noted 104
Lane Miss —— 202	
To Control Transfer of the control	Lindshorg Localist first namer in Linds-
	Lindsborg Localist, first paper in Linds-
-escape from Quantrill's raiders, noted, 197	borg 104
-escape from Quantrill's raiders, noted, 197 -member of M. E. church 54 55	borg 104
Lane, Gen. James H	borg 104
Lane, Gen. James II. 177, 211  —escape from Quantrill's raiders, noted, 197  —member of M. E. church. 54, 55  —statement of, 1859. 47  Lang, John A., first mayor of Wilson. 416	borg
Lane, Gen. James H. 177, 211  —escape from Quantrill's raiders, noted, 197  —member of M. E. church. 54, 55  —statement of, 1859. 47  Lang, John A., first mayor of Wilson. 416  Langham, A. L., letter of, noted. 276	borg
Lane, Gen. James H	104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsbey, H. K., Wichita.   97   Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison   97   Linn, George, Neodesha   217   Linn county, battle in   47   Linwood school, Johnson county, his-
Lane, Gen. James H	104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsbey, H. K., Wichita.   97   Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison   97   Linn, George, Neodesha   217   Linn county, battle in   47   Linwood school, Johnson county, his-
Lane, Gen. James H	104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsborg News-Record   104   Lindsbey, H. K., Wichita.   97   Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison   97   Linn, George, Neodesha   217   Linn county, battle in   47   Linwood school, Johnson county, his-
Lane, Gen. James H	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha. 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipcap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago
Lands, Osage Indian 246 Lane, Miss —	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha. 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipcap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 3369
Tamped Chronicecone 109 109 299 419	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angclus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipeap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear Little Osage chief buried
Tamped Chronicecone 109 109 299 419	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angclus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipeap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear Little Osage chief buried
Tamped Chronicecone 109 109 299 419	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angclus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipeap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear Little Osage chief buried
Tamped Chronicecone 109 109 299 419	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angclus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipeap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear Little Osage chief buried
Tamped Chronicecone 109 109 299 419	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angclus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in. 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted . 215 Lipeap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear, Little Osage chief, buried near Neodesha 217 Little Sandy creek, Harper county 248 Little Turkey, Kickapoo Indian 162 Ljungdahl, William, of Menlo and
Lane, Gen. James H	borg 104 Lindsborg News-Record 104 Lindsley, H. K., Wichita. 97 Lingenfelser, Angelus, Atchison 97 Linn, George, Neodesha 217 Linn county, battle in 47 Linwood school, Johnson county, history, noted 215 Lipcap, Solomon, killed by Winnebago Indians 170 Little Arkansas river 369 Little Bear, Little Osage chief, buried near Neodesha 1217 Little Sandy creek, Harper county 218

T. L. J. II Charles E Dutler county 15	24 1	MaGunnagla Cant of starmbast	
Lobdell, Charles E., Butler county 1	17	McGunnegle, Capt. ——, of steamboat	1
Lockard, Lee Monroe, Neodesha 2	10	Marada Mar D. 1	191
Logan, J. Glenn, Topeka	12	Micintosn, Mirs. Ruby, Osawatomie	335
Lobdell, Charles E., Butler county. 1: Lockard, Lee Monroe, Neodesha. 2: Logan, J. Glenn, Topeka. 1: Loise, Alexis, St. Louis. Loise, Faul, Osage interpreter. 8, Loise, Terese Long, Richard M., Wichita. 79, 97, 2: Los Angeles, Cal., 1854. 2: Lottery, St. Louis, 1829. 2: Loucks, Charles A., reminiscences of, noted Louisville, steamboats to and from at St. Louis, 1826 7-11, 1828 137-142, 144-166, 168-17 ——1827 19-31, 33-1828 137-142, 144-166, 168-17 ——1829 275, 276, 280-292, 25	8	Liberator McIntosh, Mrs. Ruby, Osawatomie McKee, Charley, St. Paul, sketch of, noted	
Loise, Elizabeth, St. Louis	8	moted	217
Loise, Paul, Osage interpreter8,	24	McKeen, Walter E., Manhattan 96.	332
Loise, Terese	8	McKenney, Col. Thomas L., at St.	
Long. Richard M., Wichita 79, 97, 25	24	Louis, 1827  Mackenzie, Lt. John  McKernan, Rev. Thomas A., Neosho	34
Los Angeles Cal. 1854	37	Mackenzie Lt John	148
Letters St Louis 1890	75	Makarnan Pow Thomas A Nosaha	110
Taraba Charles A reminiscenses of		country	0.01
Loucks, Charles A., reminiscences of,	10	Af True 1 T FD True	331
noted	10	McKittrick, J. T., Wilson	416
Louisville, steamboats to and from at		McLean, Gen. Milton R., To-	
St. Louis, 1826 7-11,	15	peka 86, 95-	97
——————————————————————————————————————	39	peka	79
——————————————————————————————————————	73	- proceedant Wistonia-I Conister	76
——————————————————————————————————————	95	"Selective Service in Kansas—World War II," address by	
	90	War II" address by	00
Leveley Poy Charles H 44 46 53	54	Mal and Mariette article has a ted	000
EQ 27 00 00 04 00 72 75 181 90	00	McMeller Marietta, article by, noted	332
50, 51, 60, 62-64, 69, 15-15, 161, 26	00	MicMullen, Mrs. O. E., Courtland, 108,	420
-at Baldwin City, 1803	80	McNair, Alexander, governor of Mis-	
-at Wyandotte City, 1862 183, 18	84	McNair, Dunning D., St. Louis, clerk and interpreter	2
—letter from, 1859	86	McNair, Dunning D., St. Louis, clerk	
St. Louis, 1864	07	and interpreter 4 157 291	389
Loveiny Charles J	88	McNeil, Col John Third II S in-	000
195 208 20	09	fantry Indian commissioner 145	909
		MoNor Arthur March II 140,	292
Lovejoy, Irving R	70	Markey, Arthur, Marshall county	335
-donor	0	McWilliams, Father Jim, St. Louis	419
Lovejoy, Julia Louisa, letters of,		Magee, Robert Sorren, Topeka	381
Lovejoy, Irving A.—donor.  —donor.  Lovejoy, Julia Louisa, letters of, 1859-1864	11.	fantry, Indian commissioner 145, McNew, Arthur, Marshall county	385
Lovejoy, Juliette Louisa. See White-		388.	402
horn, Juliette L.			
Loveicy, Sarah (Mrs. Charles J.) 20	09	Prairie du Chien. Mahan, Dean Ernest, Pittsburg	206
Lovejoy, family ill with ague	40	Mahan Dann Ernost Pittahung	490
1000 for family, in with ague,	RQ	Majora Alarandan wagan trains of	420
1 D 1 A	00	Majors, Alexander, wagon trains or,	
1859		Mahan, Dean Ernest, Pittsburg Majors, Alexander, wagon trains of, article on, noted Malin, Dr. James C., Lawrence 81, 97, Melone Maj Francis M. Saventh Kor.	415
noted 112, 41	14	Malin, Dr. James C., Lawrence 81,	95
Lower Cimarron spring, Santa Fe		97,	135
trail 341, 34	12	Malone, Maj. Francis M., Seventh Kan-	
trail			204
eral traines	35	Malone, James, Topeka	97
Lull, Dr. ——, Salina	12	Malott Mike Ahilene article on noted	100
Lumb. Mark. Topeka	11	Maneval, Mrs. L. F., donor	702
Lutheran church, Deerfield, article on,	0	Manhattan  —Peace Memorial auditorium planned	420
noted	18	-Peace Memorial auditorium planned	
Lynam, Mrs. O. W., Hodgeman county, 10	19	for	108
Lyons, Ida, Lawrence	11	Manhattan Mercury-Chronicle, 329, 331,	332
Lyons, article on Father Padilla mon-		Manhattan Republic 329.	332
ument near, noted	16	for Manhattan Mercury-Chronicle, 329, 331, Manhattan Republic 329, Manley, C. H., family, Junction City. Mann, Daniel P., founder of Fort Mann, Manning, Col. E. C., Winfield. Marion Record-Review Marion Record-Review Marmaduke, Gen. John S., capture of Marmaduke, Gen. John S., capture of	417
······		Mann, Daniel P., founder of Fort Mann	348
M		Manning Col E C Winfield	220
		March Clement St Louis doeth of	405
M-Commball Charles W note on 94	15	Marion	417
Wiccampbell, Charles W., note off 24	10	Manion Descrit Desire	417
- W. E. Campbell, Ploneer Kansas		Marion Record-Review	417
Livestockman, article by 245- 27	3	Marmaduke, Gen. John S., capture of,	211
McCarter, William A., Topeka 38	51	Wigrenall Eronk   Marchell country	219
McCarty,, of Rome, a murderer, 41		Maishan, Flank J., Waishan County.	
	12	Marshall, Capt. James, of steamboat	
McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11	12	Marmaduke, Gen. John S., capture of, Marshall, Frank J., Marshall county. Marshall, Capt. James, of steamboat Maryland	155
McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11 McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor. 8	10	Marshall county county-seet election of	155
McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11 McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor, 8 McCoy, Alvin S., articles by noted 10	12 10 30	Marshall county county-seet election of	155 105
McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11 McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor, 8 McCoy, Alvin S., articles by, noted 10 102, 215, 21	12 10 30 11	Marshall county county-seet election of	155 105
McCampbell, Charles W., note on 24  —"W. E. Campbell, Pioneer Kansas Livestockman," article by 245-27  McCarter, William A., Topeka 38  McCarty, ——, of Rome, a murderer, 41  McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11  McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor, 8  McCoy, Alvin S., articles by, noted 10  102, 215, 21  McCoy, Roy, Issae. 13, 166, 16	12 10 30 11 16	Marshall county county-seet election of	105 332
McCasland, Mrs. Charles, Clark county, 11 McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor, 8 McCoy, Alvin S., articles by, noted 10 102, 215, 21 McCoy, Rev. Isaac	12 10 30 11 16 37	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted.  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News. Marysville.	105 332 105
McCorison, J. L., Jr., Boston, donor, 8 McCory, Alvin S., articles by, noted 10 102, 215, 21 McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16 —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40	12 10 30 11 16 37	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted.  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News. Marysville.	105 332
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	12 10 30 01 16 37 02	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 02 31	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 02 31	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	57 52 51 8	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	37 12 31 18 19	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac       13, 166, 16         —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40-sets out on exploring expedition, 1828       16         McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo.       7         McCutcheon, A. S., donor       7         MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez       367, 36         McEIravy, May Flenner       10         McFarland, Clair C., Clark county       11         McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society       82, 83, 97, 30         McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W.       82, 83, 97, 30	37 32 31 38 39 38 37 .0	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106
McCoy, Rev. Isaac       13, 166, 16         —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40-sets out on exploring expedition, 1828       16         McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo.       7         McCutcheon, A. S., donor       7         MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez       367, 36         McEIravy, May Flenner       10         McFarland, Clair C., Clark county       11         McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society       82, 83, 97, 30         McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W.       82, 83, 97, 30	37 32 31 38 39 38 37 .0	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville.  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted  Martin, Rev. Ralph, Larned  Marynyount College, Salina.  Marysville Advocate  Masynelle Advocate  Mason, Frank, McCune.  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Mead, James R. Wichita.	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221
McCoy, Rev. Isaac       13,166,16         —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40         —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828       16         McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo.       7         McClotheon, A. S., donor       7         MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez       367, 36         McElravy, May Flenner       10         McFarland, Clair C., Clark county       11         McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society       82, 83, 97, 30         McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., Topeka       101, 22         McFarland, Mrs. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22	57 52 51 58 59 58 57 50 66 52	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville.  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted  Martin, Rev. Ralph, Larned  Marynyount College, Salina.  Marysville Advocate  Masynelle Advocate  Mason, Frank, McCune.  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Mead, James R. Wichita.	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221
McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16  —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40 —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828 16 McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo 7 McCutcheon, A. S., donor 7 MacDaniel, —, murderer of Chavez 367, 36 McElravy, May Flenner 10 McFarland, Clair C., Clark county 11 McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society 82, 83, 97, 30 McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., 101, 22 McFarland, Mrs. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22. McGea. Allen, Kansas City, Mo 7	57 52 51 58 59 58 57 50 66 52 52 58	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville.  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted  Martin, Rev. Ralph, Larned  Marynyount College, Salina.  Marysville Advocate  Masynelle Advocate  Mason, Frank, McCune.  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Mead, James R. Wichita.	105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221
McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16  —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40 —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828 16 McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo 7 McCutcheon, A. S., donor 7 MacDaniel, —, murderer of Chavez 367, 36 McElravy, May Flenner 10 McFarland, Clair C., Clark county 11 McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society 82, 83, 97, 30 McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., 101, 22 McFarland, Mrs. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22. McGea. Allen, Kansas City, Mo 7	57 52 51 58 59 58 57 50 66 52 52 58	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville.  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted.  Martin, Rev. Ralph, Larned.  Marywille Advocate.  Marysville Advocate.  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Mead, James R., Wichita.  Meade, history, articles on, noted.  Meade county, Council of Women's	155 105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 423 109 387 336 225 385 221 414
McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16  —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40 —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828 16  McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo 7  McCutcheon, A. S., donor 7  MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez 367, 36  McElravy, May Flenner 10  McFarland, Clair C., Clark county. 11  McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society 82, 83, 97, 30  McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22:  McGea, Allen, Kansas City, Mo 7  McGelinn, Mildred, Neodesha 21  McGGer, Sen Riley W. Medicine	57 52 51 58 79 58 77 66 52 52 58 77	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	155 105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 423 109 387 336 225 385 221 414
McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16  —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40 —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828 16  McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo 7  McCutcheon, A. S., donor 7  MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez 367, 36  McElravy, May Flenner 10  McFarland, Clair C., Clark county. 11  McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society 82, 83, 97, 30  McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22:  McGea, Allen, Kansas City, Mo 7  McGelinn, Mildred, Neodesha 21  McGGer, Sen Riley W. Medicine	57 52 51 58 79 58 77 66 52 52 58 77	Marshala county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted.  Marymount College, Salina  Marysville Advocate  Marysville Enterprise, quoted  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Meade, James R., Wichita  Meade, history, articles on, noted.  Meade county, Council of Women's  Clubs, historical essay contest  —meeting of historical committee.	155 105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221 414
McCoy, Rev. Isaac 13, 166, 16  —report on dust storms, 1830, noted, 40 —sets out on exploring expedition, 1828 16  McCoy, John C., Kansas City, Mo 7  McCutcheon, A. S., donor 7  MacDaniel, ——, murderer of Chavez 367, 36  McElravy, May Flenner 10  McFarland, Clair C., Clark county. 11  McFarland, Helen M., librarian, Historical Society 82, 83, 97, 30  McFarland, Dr. Kenneth W., Topeka, 22:  McGea, Allen, Kansas City, Mo 7  McGelinn, Mildred, Neodesha 21  McGGer, Sen Riley W. Medicine	57 52 51 58 79 58 77 66 52 52 58 77	Marshala county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted  Marshall County Index, Frankfort.  Marshall County News, Marysville  Martin, —, St. Louis.  Martin, Gordon P., Topeka, article by, noted.  Marymount College, Salina  Marysville Advocate  Marysville Enterprise, quoted  Masure, Dr. Auguste, St. Louis.  Mattes, Merrill J., articles by, noted.  Maximilian of Wied, Prince.  May, Lt. Charles O., killed in a duel.  Meade, James R., Wichita  Meade, history, articles on, noted.  Meade county, Council of Women's  Clubs, historical essay contest  —meeting of historical committee.	155 105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221 414
McCoy, Rev. Isaac	57 52 51 58 79 58 77 66 52 52 58 77	Marshall county, county-seat election of 1871, article on, noted	155 105 332 105 393 413 106 423 106 327 109 387 336 225 385 221 414

Meade County Press, Meade 414 Meade Globe-News 216, 219, 414	Miller, T. E., Illinois	254
Meade Globe-News 216, 219, 414	Miller, T. L., History of Hereford	
Meagner, Mike, killed at Caldwell 265	Miller Tramer Finney county	272
Means, Hugh, Lawrence 97	Mills Mrs Ella Reminoton	128
Meagher, Mike, killed at Caldwell 265 Means, Eldon, Wichita 224 Means, Hugh, Lawrence 97 Meat prices, 1867 327 Mechem, Kirke, director Historical	Cattle, quoted	211
Mechem, Kirke, director Historical		
	ticle on, noted	101
- report of 76- 83	Mission	417
—secretary Historical Society 95, 96, 110 —report of	Mississippi river stages at St. Louis,	221
Medicine Lodge Indian Peace Treaty		17
1 ageant		8
—article on, noted	-1827, 18-22, 24, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33, 35- -1828 136, 138, 140, 141, 143, 146,	147
Caldwell, notice of meeting 248	151, 152, 155, 156, 159,	162
Caldwell, notice of meeting	163, 165, 168, 169, 171,	172
Memphis, Tenn	$-1829 \dots 274, 277, 279, 282, 286, 289,$	290
Men and Women in World War II from	292, 293, 295-297, 299, 301,  —1830	303
Shawnee County, book, noted 423	394, 396-400, 402-	405
Shawnee County, book, noted	—1831 407,	409
Menard, Berenice, St. Louis 7	Missouri, war tragedies, 1862, described	1
Wienard, Col. Pierre, Indian subagent at	by Mrs. Lovejoy 182, Missouri Fur Company, St. Louis	183
290-292 307	Missouri river	378
Menard, Pierre, Jr	Missouri river 30, Missouri Valley reservoir areas, article on historical aspects of, noted Mitchell, J. W., La Cygne Mitchell, Robert B., La Cygne, article	0,0
Menninger, Dr. Karl A., Topeka, donor, 79	on historical aspects of, noted	336
Menninger, Dr. William, Topeka, article on, noted	Mitchell, J. W., La Cygne	831
on, noted	on, noted	103
Mennonites, settle Gnadenau, note on 105		
"Mennonites in Comanche County, Kan- sas," article by Mrs. S. Enos Miller,	Mobile, Ala	8
sas," article by Mrs. S. Enos Miller,	Möllhausen, Heinrich Balduin, appointed	000
noted	-article on	238
Meredith, Mrs. Cecil W., donor 79	—biographical notes on	338
Merriam, articles on, noted 333, 417		
noted 330 Meramec river, Missouri 143, 288 Meredith, Mrs. Cecil W., donor 79 Merriam, articles on, noted 333, 417 Merrill Springs hotel, near Topeka, history of noted 182	sippi to the Coasts of the Pacific,"	959
history of, noted	-early life of 998	227
Mertz, Dr. Clarke N., Topeka 381- 383		227
Wiesco   f   164	-in Illinois	229
Meteorological data, St. Louis, 18266, 7 9-13.15. 17	-marriage of	238
9-13, 15, 17 — —1827 18-22, 24, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33 35- 38	Kansas in 1858." account by 337-	380
35- 38	-portrait of facing	232
——————————————————————————————————————	-in Nebraska 227marriage of"Over the Santa Fe Trail Through Kansas in 1858," account by 337portrait ofsketches bybetween 232, 233; 240, -visits to America 226-241, 337- Monechan J. Wilsie, state history the	224
147, 151, 152, 155, 156, 159	Oetween 232, 233; 240,	241
$\begin{array}{c} 162, 163, 165, 168, 169, 171, 172 \\1829 \dots 274, 277, 279, 282, 286, 289 \\ 290, 292, 293, 295-297, 299, 301, 303 \\1830 \dots 384, 386-388, 390, 392, 394 \\ \end{array}$	wisits to America 226-241, 337-Monaghan, J., Illinois state historian Monument marking Kansas-Nebraska boundary, article on, noted Monument Rocks, photograph of, noted, Moore, Russell, Wichita 95, Moore, William T., Clark county Morgan, Ebenezer, founder of Morganville	328
290, 292, 293, 295-297, 299, 301, 303	Monument marking Kansas-Nebraska	
——————————————————————————————————————	boundary, article on, noted	336
390-400, 402- 400	Moore Russell Wichite 05	07
Methodist church, Dodge City, history	Moore, William T., Clark county	110
of, noted	Morgan, Ebenezer, founder of Morgan-	
—Lakin, article on, noted	ville Morgan, Fox Indian chief Morgan, J. Kansas, Neodesha. Morgan, Mrs. Matilda, Crawford	421
noted 410	Morgan, J. Kansas, Neodesha	217
noted	Morgan, Mrs. Matilda, Crawford	
	county, Mo. Morgan, Col. Willoughby.  appointed commissioner to conclude treaty with Indians on upper Missis-	2122
Metty, — See Metté, Jacques. Meyer, Mrs. Bruno, Haviland	Morgan, Col. Willoughby	35
Meyer, Mrs. Bruno, Haviland	treaty with Indians on upper Missis-	
microfilm in Historical Society 78	sippi	396
	"Morgan's," in Missouri	148
Miller, ——	Morganville, historical pageant, noted,	421
Miller, A. Q., Salina	Morrison, Thomas F., article on, noted.	104
Miller, Ben, Caldwell	Morse, Theo. W., article by, noted	217
Miller, Rev. — Leavenworth       63         Miller, Rev. — Leavenworth       63         Miller, A. Q., Salina       108         Miller, Ben, Caldwell       248         Miller, Ernie W., article by, noted       333         Miller, George, Chase county       335         Miller, John, Clark county, Ky., death of, 1827       35         Miller, Lohn, covernor of Misseuri 294       395	"Morgan's," in Missouri	100
Miller, George, Chase county 335	noted	103
of. 1827 35	Mudge, Prof. T. H., Baldwin City	189
Miller, John, governor of Missouri, 294, 395	Mullanphy, Catherine, St. Louis	147
of, 1827 35  Miller, John, governor of Missouri, 294, 395  Miller, Karl, Dodge City. 95, 97  Miller, Nyle H., Topeka. 111  minrofile director and repuseing editor.	Mullanphy, John, St. Louis, brewery of,	301
Miller, Nyle H., Topeka	Muller, Mrs. Anna Neal, Topeka	210
—microfilm director and managing editor of Kansas Historical Quarterly 83 Miller Mrs S From article by noted 330	Mullinville, school history, noted  Mullinville News	218
Millon Mrs S From article by noted 220	Mundook Margallus Wighita	70

GENERAL INDEX

Murphy, ——, of Rome, murder of Murphy, Dr. Franklin, article on, noted, Mushroom, or Toadstool Rock, Ellsworth county, picture of noted	412	O'Fallon, Mrs. John (Caroline Sheetz),	
Much north Tranklin, article on, noted,	332	St. Louis	21
Widshroom, or loadstool Rock, Elis-	100	Ohio river	34
worth county, picture of, noted	103		
37		ment in 1889 and 1893, mentioned	264
N		Oklahoma Panhandle, book on, noted	422
Naples III	150	Olathe, article on history of, noted	333
Nach E S	153	—Quantrill's raid, 1862, noted	186
Nashville Tenn 145 157 991	999	Old Timers' Association, Wabaunsee O'Loughlin, Ellen, reminiscences of,	335
Natchez Miss.	157	O'Loughlin, Ellen, reminiscences of,	
Naples, Ill. 141, Nash, E. S. Nashville, Tenn. 145, 157, 281, Natchez, Miss. Nation, Carry, articles on,	101	noted	418
noted	333	noted	
-home, Medicine Lodge	112	noted O'Loughlin, John, Lakin	418
National Tribune, The, Washington,		O'Loughlin, John, Lakin	418
D. C., 1940-1942 files, given Historical			
	80	Historical Society	228
Native Sons and Daughters of Kansas,		Order Col	336
Native Sons and Daughters of Kansas, notes on 1948 meeting Natural Bridge, Barber county, picture	222	Historical Society —article by, noted. Ordan, Col. ——, death of. Oregon trail —article on noted	404
Natural Bridge, Barber county, picture		oregon tran	335
of, noted  Nebraska History, Lincoln, Neb.  Nebraska (Platte) river, noted.  Negroes, kidnapped by Proslaveryites,  January, 1850	103		415
Nebraska History, Lincoln, Neb	336	Osage county, articles on history of,	118
Nebraska (Platte) river, noted	344	noted         380,           Sage Mission Journal         381,           Osage river         137, 139, 148, 286, 287,           Osawatomie Historical Society         335,           Osboyne Femera, Lournal         315,	417
Longon 1950		Osage river 137 139 148 986 987	201
January, 1859	017	Osawatomie Historical Society 335.	336
Neodesha, historical article on, noted, 216,	217	Osborne Farmer-Journal 415,	416
Neodesha Register Neosho county, W. W. Graves' histor-	210		
ical articles on, noted 104, 217,	221	Ottumwa, college building at, 1859	70
Neosho river	274	Overbrook Citizen 333.	418
Neosho Valley Eagle Jacksonville	- 1	Overbrook fair	418
article on, noted	104	Oskalcosa, camp meeting at, 1859 Ottumwa, college building at, 1859 Overbrook fair Overland Park Overstreet, Rev. R. M., Larned Overton, Walter H., of Louisiana Owen, Dr. Arthur K., Topeka Owen, Mrs. E. M., Lawrence 96, 97, Owen, Jennie, compiling Annals of Kansas	417
Ness County Historical Society	108	Overstreet, Rev. R. M., Larned	106
New Orleans, steamboats to and from		Overton, Walter H., of Louisiana	160
		Owen, Dr. Arthur K., Topeka	97
	39	Owen, Mrs. E. M., Lawrence 96, 97,	111
——————————————————————————————————————	174	Owen, Jennie, compiling Annals of	0-
——————————————————————————————————————	285	Kansas	81
287-292.	297	Owen, Robert Dale, of Indiana Owthwaite, Robert Morrell, Topeka	109
——————————————————————————————————————	395	Oxford Pagister misrofilming of	70
—yellow fever at, 1827 32,	35	Oxford Register, microfilming of	79
AT 37 3 f " 111			
	238	70	
	238	P	
	238 239 241		107
	238 239 241	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence	197
	238 239 241 80 423	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence	197 181
	238 239 241 80 423 379	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to.	181
New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by noted.	238 239 241 80 423 379 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to.	197 181 216
New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by noted.	238 239 241 80 423 379 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William	181
New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by noted.	238 239 241 80 423 379 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William	181 216
New York, Moinausen in, 1854  ——1857  ——1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.	239 241 80 423 379 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William	181 216 26
New York, Moinausen in, 1854  ——1857  ——1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.	239 241 80 423 379 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth	181 216 26 221 250
New Fork, Moninausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 18	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329
New Fork, Moninausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 18	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239
New Fork, Moninausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 18	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82
New Fork, Moninausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 180, 18	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth  Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William  Clark  Page, Euphemia B., Topeka.  Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch  Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108
New York, Mointailsen in, 1854  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1857  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat  Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  — Neosho county, notes on. 104, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20, 20	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. — —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of. ——  Nessho county, notes on 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Dr. — —, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York.  North, C. C., New York.  North, Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton, Gus, Kalvesta.	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 215	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108
New York, Molinausen III, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted Newman, Capt. —, of steamboat Rover  Newman, Capt. —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of  — Neosho county, notes on 104, —  Rooks county, history of, noted Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton, Gus, Kalvesta  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, remi-	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 2252 422 245 245 245 2330 223 2216	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of Pantle, Alberta, Topeka  —article by, noted Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem-	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of. ——  Neosho county, notes on. 104, ——  Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton. ——, of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell. ——  Noble, Gen. John W., blographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton Daily Telegram. ——  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 2252 4266 2245 203 303 2216 229	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of Pantle, Alberta, Topeka  —article by, noted Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem-	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of. ——  Neosho county, notes on. 104, ——  Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton. ——, of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell. ——  Noble, Gen. John W., blographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton Daily Telegram. ——  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 2252 4266 2245 203 303 2216 229	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch. Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Molinausen III, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 238,  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted Newman, Capt. —, of steamboat Rover  Newman, Capt. —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of  — Neosho county, notes on 104, —  Rooks county, history of, noted Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton, Gus, Kalvesta  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, remi-	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 2252 4266 2245 203 303 2216 229	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch. Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 239 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of. ——  Neosho county, notes on. 104, ——  Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton. ——, of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell. ——  Noble, Gen. John W., blographical note, Shorth, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton Daily Telegram. ——  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 217 330 123 212 2252 4266 2245 203 303 2216 229	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 221 250 329 82 105 217 108 70 228 97 377
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of — Neosho county, notes on 104, — Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted	239 241 80 80 80 80 80 80 80 80 80 80	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of. Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem- berg  —225, 227, 304, Pawnee county, historical articles, noted  —102, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee rock, article on noted	181 216 26 221 250 329 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of — Neosho county, notes on 104, — Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted	239 241 80 423 379 215 154 79 2217 330 123 212 242 242 242 245 245 203 303 303 216 217 218 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of. Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem- berg  —225, 227, 304, Pawnee county, historical articles, noted  —102, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee rock, article on noted	181 216 26 221 250 329 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York, Mointausen in, 1854  — 1857  — 1857  — 1857  — 1858  New York Times, 1851-1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. — —, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of — Neosho county, notes on 104, — Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted	239 241 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of. Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem- berg  —225, 227, 304, Pawnee county, historical articles, noted  —102, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee rock, article on noted	181 216 26 221 250 329 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  —Neosho county, notes on. 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Nichols, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted.  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, North, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Norton, Gus, Kalvesta.  Norton Daily Telegram.  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted.  Ookes F. E. Hodgernen county.	239 241 80 423 379 2215 179 2217 79 217 79 217 2212 2252 245 2266 2245 228 228 229 228 229 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted  —Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of. Park, Dr. E. B., St. Paul, sketch of, noted Parker, Mrs. O. O., Manhattan Parker, Thos. H., teacher at Baker University, 1859 Parr, Morgan, founder of Bethlehem, Iowa Patrick, Mrs. Mae C., Satanta Paul, Osage interpreter. See Loise, Paul Paul William, Duke of Württem- berg  —225, 227, 304, Pawnee county, historical articles, noted  —102, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee fork, of Arkansas river  —351, Pawnee rock, article on noted	181 216 26 221 250 329 82 105 217 108 70 228 97
New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  —Neosho county, notes on. 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Nichols, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted.  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, North, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Norton, Gus, Kalvesta.  Norton Daily Telegram.  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted.  Ookes F. E. Hodgernen county.	239 241 80 423 379 2215 179 2217 79 217 79 217 2212 2252 245 2266 2245 228 228 229 228 229 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 2211 250 329 239 807 108 70 228 97 377 103 352 415 218 215 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2219 22
New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  —Neosho county, notes on. 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Nichols, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted.  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, North, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Norton, Gus, Kalvesta.  Norton Daily Telegram.  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted.  Ookes F. E. Hodgernen county.	239 241 80 423 379 2215 179 2217 79 217 79 217 2212 2252 245 2266 2245 228 228 229 228 229 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 2211 250 329 239 807 108 70 228 97 377 103 352 415 218 215 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2219 22
New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New York Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  Newberry, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newman, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of.  —Neosho county, notes on. 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Nichols, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Nichols, Phinny, West Liberty, Iowa.  No Man's Land, book by Dr. Carl Coke Rister, noted.  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, North, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Norton, Gus, Kalvesta.  Norton Daily Telegram.  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiscences of, noted.  Ookes F. E. Hodgernen county.	239 241 80 423 379 2215 179 2217 79 217 79 217 2212 2252 245 2266 2245 228 228 229 228 229 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 2211 250 329 239 807 108 70 228 97 377 103 352 415 218 215 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2219 22
New York, Times, 1851–1870, microfilm of, in Historical Society.  New Yorker magazine.  New Hork, Dr. John S. 239, 349, 360, Newlin, Stewart, article by, noted.  Newmann, Capt. ——, of steamboat Rover  Newspapers, Negro, microfilming of—Neosho county, notes on. 104, —Rooks county, history of, noted.  Newton.  Newton.  Nicholl, Thomas F., of Canada, letter quoted  Noble, Dr. ——, Caldwell.  Noble, Gen. John W., biographical note, Shoth, C. C., New York.  North, C. C., New York.  North, C. C., New York.  North Church, New Haven, Conn., 329, Shorton Daily Telegram.  Novinger, Mrs. T. B., Plains, reminiseences of, noted.  O  Oakes, Clarence  Oakville.	239 241 80 423 379 2215 179 2217 79 217 79 217 2212 2252 245 2266 2245 228 228 229 228 229 219 219	Paddock, Rev. G. W., Lawrence  —Leavenworth Padilla, Father, article on monument to, west of Lyons, noted Paducah, Ky., surveyed by William Clark Page, Euphemia B., Topeka. Palo Alto, W. E. Campbell's ranch Palodura (Goodnight) trail, article on first cattle drive over, noted Panama, Isthmus of	181 216 26 2211 250 329 239 807 108 70 228 97 377 103 352 415 218 215 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2218 2219 22

Pearson, Charles G., article by, noted, 216 Peck, Judge —, St. Louis	"Printers Protective Fraternity," To-
Peck, Judge — —, St. Louis 300	peka, story on, noted 101
Pengrey, Mrs. Kate Winter, article by,	Protection, articles on history of, noted, 330
noted 216, 217	peka, story on, noted
Penishia, Kickapoo Indian 28	330, 410
Pennington, Dwight, Kansas City, Mo.,	-1947 annual meeting, noted 110
articles by, noted	Protection <i>Post</i> 105, 220, 330, 416  Pumpkin, Iowa Indian 300  Purgatorio, R., Frontenac 109
Penny, M. N., Lawrence,	Pumpkin, Iowa Indian 300
Peoples Herald Lyndon 330, 416	Purgatorio, R., Frontenac
Perry — Shawnee chief	
Perry H T St Paul sketch of	
noted	Q
noted 217 Perry, John, Shawnee chief. 139 Perry, Ludlow, New Albany, Ind., death of, 1827, noted. 35 Perry, William, Shawnee chief 139 Petefish, Olin K., Lawrence 111 Petitt, Mrs. P. A., Paola. 222 Peto, Martha, articles by, noted. 333 Pettis, Spencer, wounded in duel. 283 Philip, Mrs. W. D., Hays. 97 "Phip," Bob Camp's cook. 136, 131 Piazzek, Joseph, donor. 79 "Pictorial Record of the Old West: V. Remington in Kansas," article by Robert Taft. 118- 135	0 '11 317'11' 0 000 000
Deer Judies New Albert Ind	Quantrill, William C 207- 209
Perry, Ludiow, New Albany, Ind.,	—raids by, article on, noted 332
death of, 1827, noted	——in Johnson county 184- 186
Perry, William, Shawnee chief 139	— —on Lawrence
Petefish, Olin K., Lawrence 111	— raids by, article on, noted
Petitt, Mrs. P. A., Paola 222	Wuatawanea, or Colonel Lewis, Shawnee
Peto, Martha, articles by, noted 333	Indian
Pettis, Spencer, wounded in duel 283	Quincy, Ill., Loveiov family in, 1862, 180
Philip, Mrs. W. D., Hays 97	Quinius, H. M., Wichita 224
"Phip." Bob Camp's cook 130, 131	Quinlin Billie cattleman 267
Piazzek, Joseph, donor 79	Quinter, Methodist church history,
"Pictorial Record of the Old West:	noted
V. Remington in Kansas." article by	noted
Robert Taft	waivina, article on, noted
VI Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen "	R
article by Robert Toft 925 244	
VI. Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen," article by Robert Taft 225- Pierce, Francis L., articles by, noted, 418 Pierceville, Indian attack at, note on	Radford, Dr. John
Pioraguillo Indian attack at note a	Radford, Mrs. John (Harriet Ken-
article on	nerly) 2, 26, 37
article on	Radford, Mary P 37, 281, 297, 301, 396
Pierson, Ray, article on annual cathsh	—marriage of
iry of, noted	Radford, William 162, 283, 290, 293
Pike's Peak 43, 53-55, 58, 65	Railroad, Union Pacific 245
fry of, noted	Rain makers, article on, noted 328
Pittsburgh, Pa 20, 21, 140, 148	Rain making articles on noted 107
155, 288, 289	Ranch Butler county Remineton
Plains Journal 219	ekoteh of heteneen 190 191
Plains Journal	Danch life 1970's 1990's ettractions of
Plants, new to Kansas herbaria, article	Ranch life, 1070 8-1000 8, attractions 01,
on, noted	Ranch life, 1870's-1880's, attractions of, discussed
Platte river 144 145 148 344 372	Rankin, Robert C., Lawrence 76, 97
Platte River Bridge Massacre 1861	110, 111
noted	
	county     109       Rastall, John E., Topeka     221       Ratner, Gov. Payne     86       Raton mountains (N. M.)     339       Raynesford, H. C., Ellis     95     97       Read, Mrs. F. W., Lawrence     197       Readville, Mass., Symboleer lowered race
Pleasonton, Gen. Alfred	Rastall, John E., Topeka 221
100 120, 120, 120, 120, 120, 120, 120, 1	Ratner, Gov. Payne 86, 88
120, 100, 101	Raton mountains (N. M.) 339
schoolhouse	Raynesford, H. C., Ellis 95, 97
Plumer, Mrs. Mabel Landon 96 Plymouth church, New York 330	Read, Mrs. F. W., Lawrence 197
Plymouth church, New York 330	Readville, Mass., Symboleer lowered race
Pomatis, species of fish, noted 338	record at
FORMULIA	record at Realf, Richard, papers of, given Historical Society Reclamation, in the Kansas basin, ar-
Pony Express, articles on, noted 333, 415—station near Hanover, picture of,	ical Society 78
-station near Hanover, picture of,	Reclamation, in the Kansas basin, ar-
noted 218	ticle on, noted
Pope, Judge Nathaniel, Kaskaskia, Ill., 387 Porter, Mrs. Clyde H., Kansas City,	Red Bird, Winnebago Indian chief 170
Porter, Mrs. Clyde H., Kansas City,	Redmond, John, Burlington 95, 97
article by, noted	Reed, Clyde M., Parsons 97
Porter, Edgar, reminiscences of, noted, 333 Post Meridian News Room, St. Louis,	Reed, James, Galena, Ill
Post Meridian News Room, St. Louis,	Reeder, Gov. Andrew J
opened by H. P. Bradbury, 1829 275	Reese, Amos, Leavenworth residence of
Post Meridian News Room, St. Louis, opened by H. P. Bradbury, 1829 275 Poste, William, Canton, N. Y 124 Pottery, Ellsworth, article on, noted 102 Potts, Rev. — —, St. Louis 406 Prairie du Chien, Wis 2, 7, 26, 30, 34, 35 142, 145, 147, 149, 153, 159 170, 291, 293, 296, 396, 397	Reclamation, in the Kansas basin, article on, noted. 102 Red Bird, Winnebago Indian chief. 170 Redmond, John, Burlington. 95, 97 Reed, Clyde M., Parsons. 97 Reed, James, Galena, Ill. 150 Reeder, Gov. Andrew J. 220 Reese, Amos, Leavenworth residence of in 1858, mentioned facing 337 Reeve, Juliet, Friends University, The Growth of an Idea, book by, noted. 423 Reigle, Wilford, Emporia. 97
Pottery, Ellsworth, article on, noted 102	Reeve Juliet Friends University The
Potts, Rev. ——, St. Louis 406	Growth of an Idea, book by, noted., 423
Prairie du Chien, Wis., 2, 7, 26, 30, 34, 35	Reigle, Wilford, Emporia
142, 145, 147, 149, 153, 159	Reisen in die Felsengehirge Nord-Amer
	Reigle, Wilford, Emporia
Pratte, Gen. Bernard, St. Louis 11	Mexico, unternommen als Mitglied der
Prentice, Mrs. Dwight Lawrence 111	im Austrage der Regierung der Von
Prentis, Noble L., newspaperman 419	einiaten Staaten ausgesandten Colo
Prescott, Canada, Loveicy family in	rado-Ernedition by H B M211
1862 179 179	housen note on 207 200
Preston Caroline I. Louisvilla Ky 29	Remineton Frederic in Konson artists
Preston Henrietta Louisville Ky 29 169	on 120 105
Proston Iosephine	Putlon county shoop march at 101 107
Price Ralph R Manhattan 05 07	- Butter county sneep rancher. 121- 135
Price Gen Sterling invesion of Kanana	Mexico, unternommen als Mitglied der im Autrage der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten ausgesandten Colorado-Expedition, by H. B. Möllhausen, note on
1864 described by Julie I. Love	in Montene
iov cescribed by Julia D. Love-	note on entirles on 100 200
Pridegus Dr P O estisle en matel 164	house         between 120, 121           —in Montana         120           —note on articles on         102, 333           —photograph of         facing 120
Pratte, Gen. Bernard, St. Louis	—photograph of facing 120

D ' 4 The lands about him has	
	Royall, Mrs. Ann, at St. Louis, 1830, 395 Rudd, Hughes, article by, noted 101 Ruland, John, St. Louis
facing 110 100 101 108 120	Rudd Hughes article by noted 101
Jacoby 112, 120, 121, 120, 121	Duland Jahn Ct Tavia 4 14 09 05
Remington, Frederic, sketches by, facing 112, 120, 121, 128, 129—student at Yale Art school	Autana, John, St. Louis 4, 14, 25, 25
Remington, Lamartine 128, 129 Remington, Pierre 128 Remington, Pierre 128 Remington Art Memorial, Ogdensburg, N. Y., Remington sketches in, noted, 128 "Remington in Kansas," article by Robert Taft 113 135 Renner, Dr. M. J., article on, noted, 102 Renouard, Hyacinth, St. Louis 24 Republic Courty, Histories Seciety, 108 420	296, 389
Perminaton Piarra 128	—leaves St. Louis for Prairie du Chien, 396 Rule, Eliza, St. Louis, death of, noted, 148 Rumsey, A. W., director, Kiowa Town
Tremmigwit, Tierre	Dula Elia Ct Tania dath of antal 140
Remington Art Memorial, Ogdensburg,	Tule, Eliza, St. Louis, death of, hoted, 140
N. Y., Remington sketches in, noted, 128	Rumsey, A. W., director, Kiowa Town
"Deminaton in Kangag" article by	Company 270 Rupp, Mrs. Jane C., Lincolnville. 97 Ruppenthal, J. C., Russell. 97 —donor 79
Remington in Kansas, article by	Down Man Town O T' 1 1 11
Robert Tatt	Rupp, Mrs. Jane C., Lincolnville 97
Renner, Dr. M. J., article on, noted, 102	Ruppenthal, J. C., Russell 97
Description of Translath Ct Touris 24	-donor
Renousid, Hyacinth, St. Louis 22	donor
Republic County Historical Society, 108, 420	Rush county, first settlers, note on 107
Reuhmann Mrs Ella Wamero 222	-history, article on noted
D 11- T4 377 140	School District 25 history noted 101
Republic County Historical Society, 108, 420 Reuhmann, Mrs. Ella, Wamego. 222 Reynolds, Lt. Wm. 148 Rian, Capt. ——, of steamboat  Atlantic 395	-School District 55, history, hoted 101
Rian, Capt. — —, of steamboat	Rush County News, The. La Crosse, 101, 107
Atlantia	Russell Charley artist 190
Atlantic	D. 1 Tr T T T
Rice, J. Frank, article on, noted 216	Russell, W. J., Topeka 95, 97
Rich, Hiram, marriage of, noted 287	Russell-Bull City (now Alton) trail 416
Disharda Catlish family article on	Russell county history of Dussian col-
Alchards, Gotheb, family, article on,	reasser county, mistory of feasign cor-
Richards, Gotlieb, family, article on, noted	onies, noted 221
Richards Ralph Fort Scott 109	Russell Record
Dishards, 200 Dishards TO Common 50 69	Russian colonics Puscell county, history
Richardson, Albert D., Sumner 59, 62	Ruppenthal, J. C., Russell. 97 —donor 79 Rush county, first settlers, note on 107 —history, article on, noted. 107 —School District 35, history, noted. 101 Rush County News, The, La Crosse, 101, 107 Russell, Charley, artist. 120 Russell, W. J., Topeka. 95, 97 Russell-Bull City (now Alton) trail. 416 Russell county, history of Russian colonies, noted 221 Russian colonies, Russell county, history,
63, 65	Rust, George W., articles by, in Breed-
	Rust George W articles by in Breed-
Richfield, Morton county courthouse,	on's Constituted by, in Diece-
picture of, noted	er's Gazette, noted 259, 260
picture of, noted	
Didia Com D Mil Clinia Mail	a
Ridings, Sam P., The Unisholm Trail,	8
mentioned 266	
Riegel Androw articles by noted 102 330	Sackrider, Horace D 122
Tribeger, Andrew, articles by, noted, 102, 500	Sago William Town II hardeled have del 2000
Riley, Bvt. Maj. Bennet 287, 288	Sage, William Jewell, Dooklet by, noted, 336
Riley county, historic spots, noted, 222, 223	St. Charles, Mo
Pilor County Historical Association 06 420	Sage, William Jewell, booklet by, noted, 336 St. Charles, Mo
Teney County Itistorical Association, 80, 420	Ct Committee, 91., Dt. Houis 302
-annual meeting, 1947, noted 108, 109	St. Genevieve, Mo21, 153, 157, 173, 424
-meetings, 1948, noted	St. John's College, Winfield 421
Dinchart Edna dental student 200	St. Louis Coldwell theetrical company
Kinenart, Edna, dental student 302	Doub, Caldwell theatrical company
Riner, Mrs. T. W. (Nell), Protection, 110	at 157, 161, 167, 395
mentioned 266 Riegel, Andrew, articles by, noted, 102, 330 Riley, Byt. Maj. Bennet. 287, 288 Riley county, historic spots, noted, 222, 223 Riley County Historical Association, 96, 420 —annual meeting, 1947, noted. 108, 109 —meetings, 1948, noted. 222, 223 Rinehart, Edna, dental student. 382 Riner, Mrs. T. W. (Nell), Protection, 110 Rippe, Herman 421 Risque, Ferdinand 17, 22 Risque, Harriet 17, 22, 391	at
Diames Englished	-ourthoughos 1007
Risque, Ferdinand	-earthquakes, 1827 30, 32
Risque, Harriet	-events, 1826-1831, in William Clark's
-marriage of	diary 6-39, 136-174, 274-305, 384- 410
This is a second	hames mane 1000
Risque, Maj. James B 17, 397	—horse races, 1828 166
Risque, Mrs. James B. (Elizabeth Ken-	-Indian superintendency grounds, 1829,
norly) 17 96 207	described
nerty)	
Rister, Dr. Carl Coke, No Man's Land,	
book by noted 422	-meteorological data. See Meteorolog-
Door Dy, Moteur	
	ical data St Tonia
Robidoux, Joseph, trader 387	ical data, St. Louis.
Robidoux, Joseph, trader 387 Robinson, ——, soldier, Civil War 177	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827 18
Robinson, ——, soldier, Civil War 177 Robinson, Mrs. ——, Sumper 206	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827
Robidoux, Joseph, trader	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827
Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War. 177 Robinson, Mrs. —, Sumner. 206 Robinson, Gov. Charles. 49	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827 18 —view of, in 1840's facing 385 St. Marys, celebration at 419
Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War. 177 Robinson, Mrs. —, Sumner. 206 Robinson, Gov. Charles. 49 —article on, noted. 332	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827 18 —view of, in 1840's facing 385 St. Marys, celebration at
Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War.       177         Robinson, Mrs. —, Sumner.       206         Robinson, Gov. Charles.       49         —article on, noted.       332         Rock creek.       274	described
Risque, Harriet     17, 22, 391       —marriage of     397       Risque, Maj, James B.     17, 397       Risque, Mrs. James B. (Elizabeth Kennerly)     17, 26, 397       Rister, Dr. Carl Coke, No Man's Land, book by, noted     422       Robidoux, Joseph, trader     387       Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War     177       Robinson, Mrs.     -, Sumner     206       Robinson, Gov. Charles     49       —article on, noted     332       Rock creek     374       Rock creek     374	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827. 18 —view of, in 1840's facing 385 St. Marys, celebration at 419 St. Mary's College 419 —article on, noted 415 St. Marys Store 415
Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War.       177         Robinson, Mrs. —, Sumner.       206         Robinson, Gov. Charles.       49         —article on, noted.       332         Rock creek.       374         Rock river (Ill.)       149, 284	ical data, St. Louis.  —military ball, 1827. 18  —view of, in 1840's. facing 385  St. Marys, celebration at. 419  St. Mary's College. 419  —article on, noted. 415  St. Marys Star. 419
Robinson, —, soldier, Civil War.   177   Robinson, Mrs. —, Sumner.   206   Robinson, Gov. Charles.   49   —article on, noted   332   Rock creek   374   Rock river (III.)   149, 284   Rock well, Julia, story of, noted   215	ical data, St. Louis. —military ball, 1827. 18 —view of, in 1840's. facing 385 St. Marys, celebration at 419 St. Mary's College. 419 —article on, noted. 415 St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edi-
Rock river (Ill.)	St. Marys Star
Rock river (Ill.)	St. Marys Star
Rock river (Ill.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted 104, 831 St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river. 7 Salcon. Wells Fargo, Junction City 297
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted 104, 831 St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river. 7 Salcon. Wells Fargo, Junction City 297
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star. 419 St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted 104, 831 St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river. 7 Salcon. Wells Fargo, Junction City 297
Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted
Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn
Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn
Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 13 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. ——, Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county. 355 Rome, Ellis county. 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of,	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted 417 —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted 104, 331  St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river. 7 Salcon, Wells Fargo, Junction City 327 Salt river 149 Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826 14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 Sandburg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 13 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. ——, Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county. 355 Rome, Ellis county. 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of,	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 413 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 223, 420 Rogers, Mr. — Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county. 335 Rome, Ellis county. 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of, noted 330 Rooks County Record, Stockton. 106, 330	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star.  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted.  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted.  St. Peters, Minn 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river.  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826.  Louis, 1826.  14 Sand creek, southwest Kansas. 342 Sand Creek Pool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 SandBurg, Carl, article on General
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 13 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. — , Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county 335 Rome, Ellis county 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of, noted 330 Roosevelt, Theodore, ranch life of, noted 114, 115, 121 Root, George A., Topeka 112, 221, 414 —donor 79, 80 Rosstin, Bishop, of New Orleans 154 Rossevans, Gen. W. S. Campbell's	St. Marys Star
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 13 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. — , Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county 335 Rome, Ellis county 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of, noted 330 Roosevelt, Theodore, ranch life of, noted 114, 115, 121 Root, George A., Topeka 112, 221, 414 —donor 79, 80 Rosstin, Bishop, of New Orleans 154 Rossevans, Gen. W. S. Campbell's	St. Marys Star
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 13 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. — , Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county 335 Rome, Ellis county 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of, noted 330 Roosevelt, Theodore, ranch life of, noted 114, 115, 121 Root, George A., Topeka 112, 221, 414 —donor 79, 80 Rosstin, Bishop, of New Orleans 154 Rossevans, Gen. W. S. Campbell's	St. Marys Star
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted  St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826  Louis, 1826  Sand creek, Southwest Kansas. 342 Sand creek, Fool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 Sandburg, Carl, article on General Eisenhower, noted 333 Sanford, Alexander, Baltimore, Md. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Mrs. John F. A., Indian agent 4, 14 Sanford, Mrs. John F. A. (Emily Chouteau) 14 San Francisco, Cal., Möllhausen at, 237, 239 Sangang Bay. Ill.
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted  St. Peters, Minn. 7-10, 23, 149, 151, 285 St. Peters river.  Saloon, Wells Fargo, Junction City. 327 Salt river  Sanachwan, Pottawatomie chief, at St. Louis, 1826  Louis, 1826  Sand creek, Southwest Kansas. 342 Sand creek, Fool, meeting of at Caldwell, 248 Sandburg, Carl, article on General Eisenhower, noted 333 Sanford, Alexander, Baltimore, Md. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Henrietta C. 303 Sanford, Mrs. John F. A., Indian agent 4, 14 Sanford, Mrs. John F. A. (Emily Chouteau) 14 San Francisco, Cal., Möllhausen at, 237, 239 Sangang Bay. Ill.
Rock river (III.)	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted  —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted
Rock river (III.). 149, 284 Rockwell, Julia, story of, noted. 215 Rocky Mountains, Iroquois Indians arrive at St. Louis from, 1827. 24 Roddy, George Sipes, reminiscences of, noted 138 Rodgers, Jack, Fort Hays State College, 420 Rodkey, Clyde K., Manhattan. 95, 97, 108 Rogers, Mr. — , Cherokee Indian. 17 Rogler, Henry, Chase county 355 Rome, Ellis county. 411, 412 Rooks county newspapers, history of, noted	St. Marys Star  St. Paul Journal, 80th anniversary edition, noted —historical articles by W. W. Graves in, noted

Santa Fe trail	18	Shelley, F. H., director, Kiowa Town	
-article on, noted 4	15	Company Shepherd, George, Peabody Shideler, Ralph, Girard Shideler, Mrs. Ralph, Girard Shippel, L. U., Stockton, Cal. Shotgun, muzzle-loading, given to Hollenberg Ranch Pony Express Station State Park	270
over	180	Shideler Ralph Girard	993
-note on opening of	28	Shideler, Mrs. Ralph, Girard	223
-note on opening of		Shippel, L. U., Stockton, Cal	263
nthographers 234-236, 2	43	Shotgun, muzzle-loading, given to Hol-	
Sarpy, Peter, trader 2	29	lenberg Ranch Pony Express Station	
Saucier, Brigitte Saulnier, Rev. — —, St. Louis	7	State Park	421
Saulmer, Rev. ——, St. Louis 3	000	State Park Shrewder, Mrs. R. V., Clark county Shrouds, Capt. ——, of steamboat	110
Sayers, wm. L., Hill City	97	Shrouds, Capt. ——, of steamboat	
Schauffler, Edward R., articles by,	10	Essex Silversmith, Delaware Indian. Simmons, Corgia, diary of. Simmons, India Harris, articles by,	30 29
noted	07	Simmons Corgio dierr of	333
Schepers, Frank, reminiscences of, noted, 3		Simmons India Harris articles by	000
	- 1	noted	418
by, noted	29	Simmons, Jim, article on, noted	333
Schmölder, Capitain B 2	25	Simons, Dolph, Lawrence	111
Schoeppel, Gov. Andrew 86,	89	Simons, W. C., Lawrence	97
by, noted	30	Simmons, Jim, article on, noted	
Schonhoff, J. B., builder of Wamego		rapher 234,	235
	31	Singleton, Benjamin "Pap," Negro	
School District No. 54, Harvey county,	70	leader Sinnett, Mrs. Percy, translation by, noted	329
note on anniversary of 4 Schott, John 4	13	Sinnett, Mrs. Percy, translation by,	050
Schott, John 4	12	Sisters of Saint Joseph, Concordia, his-	353
Schultz Floyd B Clay Center	07	tory of, noted	423
Schulman, Frank, Garden City. 2 Schultz, Floyd B., Clay Center. Schwarm, Henry, Greensburg. 1	10	tory of, noted	231
Scott magter steemboot North		233-236,	242
America 2	92	-nhotographs of secured by Robert	
America 2 Scott, Angelo, Iola 1 Scott, Charles F., Iola 1	06	Taft, listed	231
Scott, Charles F., Iola 1	06	Skinner, Alton H., Kansas City	97
Scott, John, custodian First Capitol	83	Slavery, Julia L. Lovejoy's views on, 50-	52
Scott, John H., St. Paul 217, 4	17	72,	73
Scott, Judge R. A., El Dorado 1	23	-Möllhausen's philosophy on	372
Scott, John, custodian First Capitol Scott, John H., St. Paul	20	Slavery in Kansas, article on, noted	202
noted State Lake, picture of,	17	Sloan E P Topoka	001
noted	11	Sluder W A Mullinville	110
noted 2	18	Smelser, Edith, museum custodian, His-	110
Scranton Gazette-Record 3		torical Society	83
Scranton Gazette-Record	-	—Möllhausen's philosophy on  Slavery in Kansas, article on, noted  Sloan, Alfred C., Topeka  Sloan, E. R., Topeka  Sluder, W. A., Mullinville  Smelser, Edith, museum custodian, Historical Society  Smelser, Maud, Lawrence  Smith, Charles S., article by, noted  Smith, Dr. Clement, Topeka, donor  Smith, Dr. Clement, Topeka, donor  Smith, D. M., Chase county  Smith, E. D., Meade county, diary  published  Smith, F. W  Smith, John, Butler county  Smith, Kate Hatcher, Garden City  Smith, Mrs. Lena Martin, Girard  Smith, Mrs. Lena Martin, Girard  Smith, Lura, Meade county	97
noted 219, 334, 4	17	Smith, Charles S., article by, noted	418
Sedgwick Pantagraph 4	13	Smith, Dr. Clement, Topeka, donor	81
Seelye, Mrs. A. B., donor Seery, Mrs. Harry, Topeka, reminiscences	79	Smith, D. M., Chase county	335
Seery, Mrs. Harry, Topeka, reminiscences	10	Smith, E. D., Meade county, diary	010
of, noted	12	Smith F W	219
Wer II" address by Milton R		Smith John Butler county 130	134
McLeen 86-	92	Smith, Kate Hatcher Garden City	223
Sellers, Rev. — —, Missouri	77	Smith, Mrs. Lena Martin, Girard	223
Sena-chewin, Pottawatomie chief, at		Smith, Lura, Meade county Smith, Dr. Ralph, Pittsburg Smith, Gen. Thomas A., Franklin, Mo., Smith, Capt. Thomas F., First U. S.	219
St. Louis, 1826	14	Smith, Dr. Ralph, Pittsburg	109
benewathquakaw, bhawhee chies	37	Smith, Gen. Thomas A., Franklin, Mo.,	276
Sennrich, Mrs. John F., donor	79	Smith, Capt. Thomas F., First U. S.	7.10
Setzler, Dr. F. M., U. S. National	27	Smith William St Touis	287
Museum		Smith Justice William A Tonele	81
_stenson of mentioned 163 1	64	Smith, William E. Wamego 95	97
Shannon, Wilson, ex-governor	49	smith, Capt. Thomas F., First U. S. infantry regiment. Smith, William, St. Louis. Smith, Justice William A., Topeka. Smith, William E., Wamego	171
Sharer, Mrs. Eva Baker, Garden City, 2	23	Smith's instant dress elevator, adver-	
Shaw, Joseph C., Topeka 95,	97	tisement for	100
Shaw, Rev. Knowles, Neosho county, 3	31	Snakes, in early Kansas 63,	67
share, Altonoly, Interpreter 25, 150, 163, 163, 163, 163, 163, 163, 163, 163	22	tisement for	
Shawanaqua, Sac Indian chief 1	66	raid	197
	7 10	Soapweed, picture of, noted	104
noted	11	Solonder Mrs T T Osewstonia 95	9440
Shawnee county, articles on history of, noted	12	Solecki John Henry Toneka	381
-World War II veterans from, book		"Some Effects of Burning Upon a Prai-	001
	23	raid Soapweed, picture of, noted Socolofsky, Homer, Manhattan 223, Solander, Mrs. T. T., Osswatomie 95, Solecki, John Henry, Topeka "Some Effects of Burning Upon a Prairie in West-Central Kansas," article,	
Shawnee County Historical Society, an-		noted	000
Shawnee County Historical Society, annual dinner meeting, 1947, noted, 111, 11.  —Bulletin, articles in, noted, 112, 221, 4  Shawnee Mission Indian Historical Society	12	noted	97
Bulletin, articles in, noted, 112, 221, 4	14	Southern Kansas railroad	270
Shawnee Mission Indian Historical So-	00	South-Western Stage Company, passenger register, 1874-1879, given Histor-	
		ical Society	78
-notes on election meeting 1947	08	ical Society	10
—article on history of, noted 333, 8. —notes on election meeting, 1947	21	Criterion	152
-sketches by Frederic Remington		Spring Hill, Quantrill's raid on, 1862.	
	28	noted	186
Sheetz, Caroline, of Maryland	21	Springer, Alvin, Manhattan	222

Squiresville, Quantrill's raid on, 1862,	Steamboats, Jubilee23- 25
noted	
noted 186 Staatliches Museum für Volkerkunde, Berlin	138, 140, 142, 145, 146, 150, 154- 156 158, 162, 165, 166, 169, 170, 276, 280 283, 284, 287, 291, 297, 385, 387, 391
Stagelines, north-central Kansas, 1874-	283, 284, 287, 291, 297, 385, 387, 391
Stageimes, north-central Kansas, 1874-1879, noted       78         1879, noted       78         Stanford, Leland, Palo Alto, Cal       262         Stanley, Harriet E., Wichita, donor       83         Stanley, W. E., Wichita       97         Stanton, Frederick P., Lecompton       331         Stanton, William B., Emporia State       Teachers College         Teachers College       420	Lady Washington 140 140 150 154
Stanley, Harriet E., Wichita, donor 83	-Lawrence 7, 8, 10-12, 22, 23, 26-28  Lawrence 7, 8, 10-12, 22, 23, 26-28  Lawrence 7, 8, 10-12, 22, 23, 26-28
Stanley, W. E., Wichita 97	La Grange 144-146, 159, 167
Stanton, Frederick P., Lecompton 331	-Lawrence 7, 8, 10-12, 22, 23, 26- 28 30, 31, 281, 282
Teachers College	—Lexington
	-Liberator 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 21, 23, 25
Starnes, Walter, Topeka, article on, noted       216         Stauffer, Oscar, Topeka       79         Steamboats, America       20-22, 24, 26         —Atlantic       393, 395         —Atlas       289         —Attakapas       162         —Belle Memphis, on Mississippi, 1864       202         Belanders       252, 26, 28, 141, 281, 281	28, 30, 34-37, 139, 141, 142, 144, 146
Steamboats, America 20-22, 24, 26	——wreck of
29-31, 34, 36	—Livingston
-Atlantic	Magnet
—Attakapas	—Maryland 140, 142, 144-153, 155, 164
-Belle Memphis, on Mississippi,	166, 168, 169, 173, 280, 284, 288, 297, 387
1864 202 — Relaidere 95 96 98 141 981 989	-Mechanic
1864   202	-Mechanic
-Bolivar 140-142, 150, 173, 174	-Missouri 144, 145, 147-149, 151- 154
-Car of Commerce 32, 149, 150, 296, 297	157, 158, 160-162, 275, 280-283, 285 287-292, 297, 298
-Ceolo 7	-Muskingum 12, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 30
-Chieftain 396, 397	-Muskingum 12, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 30 37, 38, 138, 140-143, 145, 171
Cleopatra 20, 21, 23-26, 28-30, 36- 38	—Nashville Packet 173, 276, 283
151, 153-155, 157, 170, 171, 173	—Natchez 283
275, 280-282, 284, 286, 288, 290	-Natchez 283 -Neptune 298 -North America
-Clinton 280, 387	-North America 148, 153, 154, 157, 158 161, 166, 170, 171, 280, 284, 288
—Coffee 147	292, 297, 298
—Columbus 156, 157, 166, 167	—Oregon 23, 25, 31, 34, 36, 37, 39, 139
-Coosa	141, 144, 148, 152, 153, 156, 160, 164, 173 237, 283, 287, 290, 291, 293, 294, 297, 388
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	-Perry, on Missouri river, 1859 62
-Criterion 143-146, 152, 153, 159- 161	—Phoenix 25, 26, 29, 30, 142, 283, 287
—Crusader	
—Cumberland 171, 292	151 153 155
— Crusader     34, 166, 167, 290-292, 294       — Cumberland     171, 292       — Decatur     12, 13       — Diana     172, 173, 281, 283-288	—Pittsburgh
290, 385, 390	—Plough Boy 8-11, 19, 21-23, 25-28, 30
—Dolphin 13	36-39, 137, 139, 141, 142, 144, 148, 150
-Dolphin 290, 385, 390 -Eclipse 8, 10-12 -Emerald 288, 304, 305 -Essex 30, 34, 37, 155, 157 158, 160, 162, 164, 168, 169 283-285, 287-289, 292, 295 -Explorer 239	152-154, 156, 157, 170-174, 276, 280 281, 284, 285, 287-289, 292, 296
-Essex 30, 34, 37, 155, 157	—Portland 30
158, 160, 162, 164, 168, 169	—Powhattan 294 —Red Rover 155-158, 284, 285, 287
-Explorer	—Rea Rover 155-158, 284, 285, 287 289, 296
—Explorer     239       —illustration     facing 224       —note on     facing 225       —Facility     164, 295       —Farry     166	—Republican
——note on facing 225	—Rome
-Fairy 166	157, 159, 165, 166, 169, 171, 172
-Fremont	
Fremont 237 Galena 293, 298 Galena Packet, 32, 38, 35, 37, 140, 142, 144 145, 147, 149, 150, 152-154, 156 158-164, 167, 281, 284, 287, 290	—St. Clair (St. Louis ferry) 149, 154, 409 —St. Louis
145, 147, 149, 150, 152-154, 156	-St. Louis and Galena Packet 152, 153
158-164, 167, 281, 284, 287, 290  —General Brown 8-10, 12, 14	284, 287, 289
—General Brown       8-10, 12, 14         —General Coffee       7         —General Hamilton       11, 20, 22, 24, 30, 31	—St. Louis Packett
-General Hamilton 11, 20, 22, 24, 30, 31	—Samuel Frisbee 161, 163, 166-170, 172
General Pike 33, 37, 38, 145- 148	—Scioto 7-9, 21, 26
-General Wayne 30	-Talma
—Helen McGregor	—Tecumseh
-General Pike 33, 31, 38, 140-148 -General Wayne 4, 172, 291 -General Wayne 30 -Helen McGregor 10, 388 -sketch of explosion, 1830 facing 384 -Hercules 23, 25, 26, 28-31, 38, 141 -Huntress 18, 14 -Huntresile 297 -lbex (St. Louis ferry) 149 -Illipsit 140-143, 145, 148, 149, 159, 159	—St. Louis Packett     284, 287, 289       —St. Mary     145       —Samuel Frisbee     161, 163, 166-170, 172       —Scioto     7-9, 21, 26       —Shamrock     21, 23, 25, 28, 37, 38       —Talma     280-282, 289       —Tecumseh     157, 166, 167       —Traveler     294, 388       —Triton     281, 284, 287, 289       —Tuscumbia     8, 37
—Huntress	—Tuscumbia
-Huntsville	- Triton 281, 284, 287, 289 - Tuscumbia 8, 37 - Velocipede 21, 26, 27, 30, 37, 38, 137 139-142, 144, 281, 284 - Victory 276
-Illinois 140-143, 145, 148, 149, 152-158	-Victory
163, 164, 167, 168, 172, 237, 276	—Virginia
Ittinois 140-143, 140, 148, 149, 162- 158 163, 164, 167, 168, 172, 237, 276Indiana 9, 21-23, 26-28, 30, 31, 36, 37 142, 144, 145, 147-149, 162, 164- 156Isabella	-Victory
—Isabella	-William D. Duncan 170, 171, 173, 276
-Josephine. 31, 32, 34-36, 38, 139, 142, 144	283-285, 287, 291, 394
141, 100, 104, 100, 100, 100, 100, 283, 285	-William Penn 30, 37

## GENERAL INDEX

Steffen, Bernard, Neodesha, murals by,	Taylor, Rev. N	187
Stephens, John E., Clark county 110	Taylor, Lt. Col. Zachary	149
Stephenson, Malvina, article by, noted 101	Teed, Mrs. O. L., Hodgeman county,	109
Stephenson, Malvina, article by, noted. 101 Stevens, R. B., Lawrence 111	Temperance in Mansas, 1880, article on,	
Stevens county, fight for county seat.	Tompler Coorge Arkenges City	415 97
	noted	91
1888	late 1850's	41
Stevenson school, Winfield 421	late 1850's	107
Stewart, ——, soldier, Civil War 177	Templeton, Samuel Alpha, Rush county,	107
Stewart, ——, killed by Border Ruffian, 72	Terrill Mrs Nelle C. depor	70
Stewart, Mrs. James G., Topeka 97	Terry, Mrs. C. F.	108
Stewart, Donald, Independence	Tennessee river Terrill, Mrs. Nelle C., donor Terry, Mrs. C. F. Tesson, Francis, St. Louis. Tesson, Michael, St. Louis. Tevis, Mrs. Don, Wichita.	24
Still, Dr. ——, preacher	Tesson, Michael, St. Louis	24
Still, J. W., publisher Kansas Mes-	Tevis, Mrs. Don, Wichita	224
Stillwell, Leander, article on noted 104	Texas level	410
Stockton News         330           Stokes, Ann, St. Louis         287           Stone, John R., Topeka         97           Stone, Robert, Topeka         97, 111, 112	Thomas, E. A., Topeka 95,	97
Stokes, Ann, St. Louis 287	Thomas, Lt. Lorenzo, duel fought by	405
Stone, John R., Topeka	Thomas, Sister M. Evangeline, Mary-	
-donor 70	Frontier book by noted	423
-donor	Thompson, W. F., Topeka95.	97
description of 358-360, 378	Thompson creek, Ellsworth county	416
Story of the Herefords, The, by Alvin	Thorpe, Edgar R., article by, noted	418
H. Sanders, quoted	Tidbell It I C mentioned	247
Stover, Frank Z., Republic. 108	Tiffany Rev —— Chicago	180
Stowell, Helen M., Garden City 223	Tiller and Toiler, Larned 102, 103,	106
H. Sanders, quoted 255 Stotts, Mrs. R. E., Garden City 223 Stover, Frank Z., Republic 108 Stowell, Helen M., Garden City 223 Strahorn, Robert E., quoted 119 Street, Gen. — 386 Street, Issenh M. Indian acoust 26, 142, 157	Third Iowa cavalry, Civil War Thomas, E. A., Topeka	413
Street, Gen. —	Tillotson, Mary Belle, Washburn	400
Streiff. Mrs. Their Plains 222	University Tilton, ——, fur trader	97
Streiff, Mrs. Theis, Plains. 222 Strong, L. L., donor. 79 Strubberg, Friederich 225	Timber creek, Ellis county	412
Strubberg, Friederich 225	linton Lt	2.4.1
Stutler, Boyd B., donor	Todson, G. P., surgeon	166
Stutler, Boyd B., donor	—First Congregational church records	376
noted 106	Todson, G. P., surgeon. Topeka 374,  -First Congregational church, records of, microfilmed	79
Sumner (1859), burning of Wood's		
wagon factory       68         —description of       57, 58         —Fourth of July at       60- 62	noted	101
description of	-history, articles on, noted 112,	101
-Julia L. Lovejov's letters from 40- 75	-meaning of name, article on, noted	112
Julia L. Lovejoy's letters from 40- Sumner Town Company 75 Sumflower, article on, noted 312 Sunset cemetery, Manhattan 331, 332 Superintendency of Indian Affairs, St.	noted  -history, articles on, noted	101
Sunflower, article on, noted	Topeka Chamber of Commerce, women's	100
Sunset cemetery Manhattan 221 220	Topeka Daily Capital, 80, 106, 218, 219,	
Superintendency of Indian Affairs, St.	—microfilming of	79
Louis, William Clark's diary, 1826- 1831, of, 1-39, 136-174, 274-305, 384-410 Suwaunock, Captain, Delaware chief, at	—microfilming of	383
1831, of, 1-39, 136-174, 274-305, 384- 410	Topeka State Journal	413
St. Louis 1826	—microfilming of	79
St. Louis, 1826	Topeka Weekly Leader, quoted Town-Pictorial Kansas City, Kansas	041
Sweedlun, Dr. Verne S., Kansas State	City, Mo	417
	Township system in Riley county,	435
Sweeney, Edward, river pilot. 35 Sweet, Paul B., Topeka. 112	article on, noted	415
	hausen's sketch of between 232.	233
T	Trail markers, article on, noted	215
Tabor, Milton, Topeka 79, 112	hausen's sketch of between 232, Trail markers, article on, noted Trains, for children, made in Wichita,	015
Tabor, Milton, Topeka	article on, noted	215
Tait, Robert, Lawrence 97, 102, 215, 328	of Science, articles in, noted, 102, 215,	330
-"The Pictorial Record of the Old	Travis, Mrs. Caroline, donor	79
West: V. Remington in Kansas," ar-	Trees. See Cottonwood tree; Council	
-"The Pictorial Record of the Old	Grove, Post Office Oak.	07
	Tribune-News, Manhattan 414.	415
West: VI. Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen," article by 225-244 Talbot, Jim, raid on Caldwell,	Trembly, W. B., Kansas City	173
Talbot, Jim, raid on Caldwell,	-steamboats to and from, at St. Louis,	200
1881 265, 266	Trust lands Ocean Indian	298
1881	Trust lands, Osage Indian Tucker, James B., Kansas State College,	222
Taliaferro, Mrs. Lawrence 164, 301	Tumblebugs, Möllhausen's description	
Taliaferro, Mrs. Lawrence 164, 301 Tate, Mrs. Lenora Boylan, reminis-	Tumblebugs, Möllhausen's description of	363
cences of, noted 418	Turkey creek, McPherson county	369

U	W
Uline brothers, beer makers 417	"W. E. Campbell, Pioneer Kansas Live-
Underground railroad, 1859, noted by	stockman," article by C. W. Mc-
Julia Louisa Lovejoy	stockman, article by C. W. Mc-Campbell 245-2; Wace, Barbara, article by, noted. 4 Waconda (Great Spirit) Springs, picture
Union Pacific railroad 245, 416	Waconda (Great Spirit) Springs, picture
United Spanish War Veterans, Topeka, donor	of, noted
United States, army regiments, First in-	Wagner, Henry R., author 225, 22 Wagner Bed spring Grant county 341 34
donor 80 United States, army regiments, First infantry, at Jefferson Barracks (Mo.), 1827 29	Wakarusa river 37
(Mo.), 1827 29  ——four companies of, at Canton- ment Barbour, 1825-1826 7  ——in the West, 1828 145  — Third infantry, at Jefferson Bar-	Wakarusa river
ment Barbour, 1825-1826 7	
———in the West, 1828	noted 103, 104, 217, 218, 33
racks, 1827 29	Walnut creek Sente Fe trail crossing
racks, 1827	noted
——four companies of, establish Cantonment Leavenworth 23	of
Cantonment Leavenworth 23  — — in the West, 1828 145  — — part of, leave Jefferson Barracks	Waniga, Winnebago Indian
part of, leave Jefferson Barracks	Waniga, Winnebago Indian
	Ward, Allen T., letters of, given
Sixth infantry, at Fort Atkinson	Historical Society
(Neb.), 1827 28 — — at Jefferson Barracks, 1827 29	
engineers, report on Kanopolis dam. 336	Wark, George H. Caney
-land policy in 1858 as described by	Warner, Wynkoop, Indian subagent 29
mail Möllhausen's description of its	Warren, Forrest, newspaper publisher 33
transportation across the prairie, 363, 364  map of, 1830, H. & F. J. Huntington, reproduced in part facing  National Museum, Washington 229  United States Daughters of 1812, Kansas Society	Warren, Heina A., Emporia State Teachers College
-map of, 1830, H. & F. J. Huntington,	239, 24
reproduced in part facing 17  —National Museum, Washington 229	Washington (D. C.) Star 420, 42 Water resources, of Kansas, article on,
United States Daughters of 1812, Kan-	noted 10
sas Society	"Water Road." Santa Fe trail 34
ticles on	Waterville and Concordia stageline, 1874-1878
-first commencement, note on article	Watkins, Thomas G., reminiscences of.
on	watson, Elmo Scott, address of, noted, 33 Watson, H. G., diaries, given Historical
-Graduate Magazine, notes on articles	Watson, H. G., diaries, given Historical
note on article about alumni of	Society
-note on article about alumni of	Watson, Dr. Louis, diaries, given
	Way, Amanda, Pleasanton 21
-World War II veterans at, note on	Watson, Dr. Louis, diaries, given Historical Society  Way, Amanda, Pleasanton  Wayne, Gen. Anthony Weather, Kansas, book on, noted  See, also, Meteorological data. Weaver, Art, Lawrence  Weaver, Art, Lawrence  Weaver, Mrs. Benj. O., Kiowa county  Webb, John, Protection  Webb, John, Protection  Weber, Alden O., Osawatomie  article by, noted  22
article on 333	—See, also, Meteorological data.
E2	Weaver, Art, Lawrence
v	Weaver, Mrs. Beni. O., Klowa county 11
Van Bibber, A. B., Kansas City, Mo., 78 Van De Mark, M. V. B., Concordia 97 Van Natta, ——, cattleman 258 Van Natta, Constant English doors 258	Webb, John, Protection 22
Van De Mark, M. V. B., Concordia 97	Weber, Alden U., Usawatomie 33
Van Natta, Constance, Topeka, donor. 80	—article by, noted
Vanslyke, J. M., Crawford county, Mo., 212	Weekly Free Press, Atchison,
Van Natta, —, cattleman	quoted
worth	quoted
Vermont, Julia I. Loveiov's letters	weichselbaum, Theodore, wooden shoes given Historical Society
from, 1860-1861 175- 177	Wells, Belle, Mullinville
Verreydt, Father Felix, early-day mis-	Wells, Belle, Mullinville
Veterans, graduating at University of	noted 32
Kansas, article on, noted	Wentworth, J. W., Maine
Vide Poche (Carondelet) Mo	Werme, Mrs. Ella, Pittsburg 10
Vigus, Henry, Wichita	slaveholder
Villard, Oswald Garrison, New York, donor	noted 32 Wentworth, J. W., Maine 25 Werme, Mrs. Ella, Pittsburg 10 West, Mrs. —, Kansas City, Mo., slaveholder 50, 50 West, The, 1870's-1880's, articles and books on noted 117, 11
Vincent, Mrs. Harry, compiler of Gaylord family data. 20 Vincenti, a Mexican 353, 354 Vinton, Lt. J. R. 28 Vliets Echo 333	Western Dental College, Kansas City,
lord family data	MO
Vincenti, a Mexican	Westerners Brand Book, Unicago 32
T3 1 00 + 1 000	Westport, Battle of, 1864, noted 21
von Egloffstein, F. W., topographer 239 241-243, 361, 379	Westport, Battle of, 1864, noted 21 Westport, Mo., account book, 1839- 1840, microfilm in Historical Society 7
von Humboldt, Alexander, German	Wheeler, Mrs. Bennett R., Topeka 9
geographer	Wheeler, Mrs. Bennett R., Topeka 9 Wheeler, John P., & Co., expense ac-

Wheeling, W. Va	Wilson, Mrs. Drusilla, temperance work	
Wheelright, Lt. Washington, duel		15
fought by	Wilson, Mrs. Ethel G., Clark county 11	10
Whipple, Lt. A. W., expedition of	Wilson, John H., Salina	97
1853-1854, noted 232-238, 353, 354 Whitaker, James Barnes, Topeka, papers of, given Historical Society 78	Wilson, Julia Ann, marriage of 28	87
Whitaker, James Barnes, Topeka, papers	Wilson, historical article on, noted 41	
of, given Historical Society 78	Wilson creek	16
White, Edward D., Louisiana 160	Wilson World	16
White, Mrs. Emma Weeks, Garden	Wilson's Creek, Battle of, noted 18	81
City 228	Winchester, Okla., W. E. Campbell's	
White, Kila Hays, Neodesha 217		51
White, (Rev.) Martin, slayer of Frederick Brown	Windmill, Lawrence, note on 11	11
erick Brown 55	Winfield	
White, William, surveyor	—history, notes on	20
-letters of misrofilm conv in Wistorical	Winfield Daily Courier, diamond jubilee edition, 1948, noted	20
Society 78	Wisconsin State Historical Society,	20
-memorial postage stamp honoring,	Madison 78, 49	24
noted 420	Wislizenus Frederick 99	25
noted	Wister, Owen, ranch life of, noted 1	14
White river, Ind 8, 9, 25, 31, 288		
Whitehorn, Juliette Lovejoy (Mrs.	Wolf, Mrs. Arthur. 10 Wolff packing plant, Topeka. 42 Wood Cliff M. Winfeld bitter	08
Samuel)	Wolff packing plant, Topeka 49	22
Samuel)		
Whitley, ——, formerly of Boston 49 Whitney, Mrs. Evelyn, Topeka, donor, 78	wood, J. P., marshal	20
Whitney, Mrs. Evelyn, Topeka, donor, 78	Wood, J. P., marshal 45,	48
Wichita 245, 252, 271, 272	Wood carvers, Kansas, article on, noted, 10	07
-C. B. Driscoll's article in Saturday	Woodman, Rea, Wichita 25	24
Evening Post on	-article by, noted 4:	13
-"Chisholm Trail Jubilee," 1947,		97
noted	Woodston, Methodist Episcopal church	22
-hrst church, article on, noted 413	Woodston, Methodist Episcopal church	
-First National Bank, article on,	history, noted	06
noted 413	Woolley, Col. Abram R 38, 29	94
	TTT 11 3.6 43 TO (C) 11 TO	
—history, notes on 221	history, noted	-
-housing, in early days, article on,	Woolley, Mrs. Abram R. (Caroline L. Preston)	38
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06
—housing, in early days, article on, noted         413           —industries, in early days, article on, noted         413           "Wichita         About 1883," article by Rea Woodman, noted         413           Wichita         104           —to be microfilmed         79           Wichita         80, 104	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36
—housing, in early days, article on, noted         413           —industries, in early days, article on, noted         413           "Wichita         About 1883," article by Rea Woodman, noted         413           Wichita Beacon         104           —to be microfilmed         79           Wichita Eagle         80, 104           —microfilming of         79	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06
—housing, in early days, article on, noted         413           —industries, in early days, article on, noted         413           "Wichita         About 1883," article by Rea Woodman, noted         413           Wichita Beacon         104           —to be microfilmed         79           Wichita Eagle         80, 104           —microfilming of         79           —quoted         255, 273	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36
—housing, in early days, article on, noted         413           —industries, in early days, article on, noted         413           "Wichita About 1883," article by Rea Woodman, noted         413           Wichita Beacon         104           —to be microfilmed         79           Wichita Eagle         80, 104           —microfilming of         79           —quoted         255, 273           —story by David D. Leahy, quoted         272	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92
—housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92
	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
—housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16
-housing, in early days, article on, noted	Wooster, Lorraine E., Salina	38 97 06 16 36 92 69 16 82 43











